



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

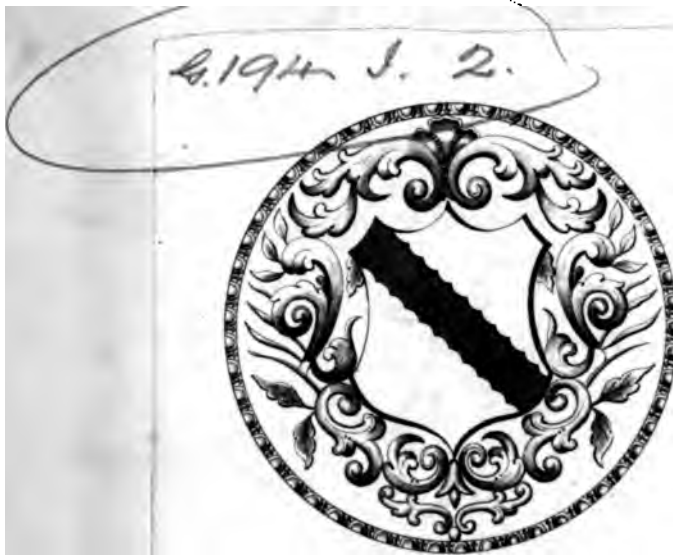
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



000040556T



E. BIBL. RADCL.

~~1572~~

C

1572

e



1

1

A
TREATISE
ON
POISONS,

IN RELATION TO
**MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, PHYSIOLOGY, AND
THE PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.**

BY
ROBERT CHRISTISON, M. D.
PROFESSOR OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND POLICE IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH;
FELLOW OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, AND ROYAL SOCIETY OF
EDINBURGH; ONE OF THE ORDINARY PHYSICIANS TO THE ROYAL
INFIRMARY; AND MEMBER OF THE MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL AND
ROYAL MEDICAL SOCIETIES OF EDINBURGH.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR ADAM BLACK, NORTH BRIDGE;
AND LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, & GREEN, LONDON.

1829.

PREFACE.

THE frequency of murder, suicide, and accidental death by poison, the interest usually attached to such events, the nicety of the inquiries by which their nature is brought to light, and the necessity of a comprehensive knowledge of medicine for their elucidation,—render Toxicology, in the eye of all well-informed persons, an important and essential part of the studies of every medical man. This is acknowledged on all hands, so that even in Britain, where the other departments of Medical Jurisprudence are only now forcing their way slowly on public attention, the branch which treats of poisons has been for some time pursued with avidity by the student, and cultivated with success by the scientific physician. In such circumstances it appears surprising, that the present should be the first original and systematic work on the subject, which has been published in the English language since the beginning of the present century.

The object of the science of Toxicology is fourfold. It supplies antidotes for the various poisons ; it furnishes the physiologist with valuable instruments of research in his investigations into the laws of the animal economy ; it aids the physician in his inquiries as to the action of many energetic drugs ; and it collects from the numerous branches of medical knowledge,

as well as from collateral sciences, the materials of the most important department of medical jurisprudence.

It is only since Toxicology began to assume an accurate and systematic form, and chiefly since it was matured by the indefatigable labours of *Orfila*, that the physician can truly say he has been in possession of Antidotes. It is to the modern toxicologist that he owes the discovery of the virtues of albumen as an antidote for corrosive sublimate and verdigris,—of bark for tartar-emetic,—of the alkaline sulphates for sugar of lead,—of the alkaline and earthy chlorides for liver of sulphur,—of ammonia and chlorine for prussic acid; it is to the toxicologist that he is indebted for ascertaining the superiority of magnesia and chalk over other antidotes for the mineral acids and oxalic acid, and the superiority of vinegar or oil for the mineral alkalis. It was also a toxicologist who first proposed the application of the stomach-pump in the treatment of poisoning.—These, however, are far from being the only advantages which have been derived from applying this science to the discovery of antidotes. The study of poisons, in their relations to chemistry and physiology, has in the course of a few years expelled from the practice of medicine a host of popular remedies,—the offspring of hasty empiricism,—which instead of being beneficial, were often not only useless, but even absolutely hurtful. Not to mention the many inert remedies which have thus been consigned to oblivion, I may refer to the late discovery of the bad effects of the alkalis in poisoning with arsenic and oxalic acid,—of the alkaline sulphurets in poisoning with arsenic and other metallic compounds,—of the acetic acid in poisoning with the salts of copper, or with opium and other narcotic vegetables,—and of fixed oil in poisoning with cantharides.

Besides thus discovering many antidotes, and proving the inefficacy of others, the toxicologist has advanced a step farther still, and has saved the physician much unnecessary labour in future, by laying down the general principles by which the search for new antidotes must be regulated.

To those who have watched the rapid strides with which Physiology has advanced during the last twenty years, it will at once be apparent, how powerful an instrument of research that science has found in the effects of poisons on the animal body. The observation of these effects has led in a peculiar manner to our present enlarged knowledge of the laws of absorption. It has greatly aided the experimentalist in ascertaining the respective part performed by the veins and the lymphatics, in the discharge of this function: It has contributed to the discovery of the permeability of the living tissues, and the influence which this property has in producing many of the phenomena of absorption: It has helped to unfold the power exercised by absorption in the developement of many vital actions, which were formerly ascribed to nervous operations:—In short, it has been one of the principal guides by which the progress of *Magendie* and his followers has been directed in their brilliant career of discovery.

But independently of thus furnishing the physiologist with the means or instruments of investigation, the action of poisons on the body forms of itself a deeply interesting department of physiological science, and one which abounds with important practical conclusions. From the discoveries in this department are deduced many of the general rules for the treatment of poisoning, as well as the solution of some principal questions in medico-legal practice.

I have likewise said, that the science of Toxicology

aids the physician in his inquiries into the Action of Remedies. Many of the most valuable remedies for combating disease being in larger doses violent poisons, their action as poisons in some instances, though certainly not in all, throws light on their action as remedies. Thus the direct paralysis, which is produced by opium in the muscular fibres on which it is applied, furnishes an explanation of its influence in spasmodic affections of the bowels. The same paralyzing property of sugar of lead appears to account for the beneficial influence of that substance in dysentery. The peculiar tendency of cantharides to excite in poisonous doses inflammation of the urinary organs, accounts for its power as a therapeutic agent in stimulating the bladder. The property possessed by the acrid vegetables, of exciting in poisonous doses violent inflammation of the bowels, explains their purgative qualities when they are given in smaller doses, and likewise the uncertainty of their effects unless they are combined with other milder and more certain laxatives.

The information furnished by toxicology, however, is sometimes more direct, the discovery of remedies in particular diseases having been originally derived from the knowledge of their action as poisons. One substance at least has been introduced in this way into the practice of physic, I mean *nux vomica*, with its active principle the strychnia ; and it is not improbable, that, as our knowledge of the operation of poisons becomes more accurate, farther additions may be made in like manner. *Nux vomica*, it is true, was long used in medicine empirically in various diseases. But it is only since the observations of *Magendie* and *Delille* on its singular power of irritating the spinal chord and nerves, that it has been systematically and successfully resorted to in the treatment of various forms of palsy.

There is yet another reason, which renders toxico-

logy, in reference to the action of remedies, a subject of primary importance to the physician. The most energetic articles of the *Materia Medica* being, as already observed, poisons in large doses, it is indispensable to be well acquainted with their deleterious effects, before they can be safely employed in the treatment of disease; and this knowledge is particularly called for in regard to those remedies,—probably not few in number,—whose therapeutic effects are not developed till their physiological effects have begun to manifest themselves.

But after all, while these considerations show that Toxicology admits of being extensively applied to other medical sciences, it is in Medical Jurisprudence that its power and extent are most evident.

The Toxicological department of Medical Jurisprudence has been brought of late years to a state of much greater perfection than the other branches of medico-legal knowledge. Its superiority must be chiefly ascribed to the greater care with which medical men have sifted its fundamental principles,—their attention having been naturally turned in that direction in consequence of their duties being more difficult and of their opinions having more influence in this than in any other variety of judicial proceedings. In cases of poisoning many causes combine to concentrate the weighty part of the proof in the medical evidence. The proof of the fact, or of death having been occasioned in the manner alleged, can very seldom be drawn, as in other kinds of homicide, from general evidence or from any thing else than medical testimony. This evidence is the more important, that the proof of poisoning also commonly infers proof of the intent. For on such trials it is impossible, as on other trials, to entertain the question, whether death was the consequence of deliberate purpose, or of sudden fury, or of an act of

self-defence? In the few cases too where the proof of the fact does not at once infer the intent, the intent is sometimes established by medical evidence. When the prisoner, for example, maintains that he gave the poison by mistake, it may be proved by chemical analysis or otherwise, as in a remarkable instance mentioned in the course of this work *, that it was impossible any accident of the kind alleged could have happened.—These circumstances should tend to render the physician the most material witness on trials for poisoning; and that he is really so must appear obvious, when we look either to the share his examination occupies of the judicial proceedings, or to the variety of questions referred to his decision, or to the influence of his opinions on the issue of the case.

Since so much appears to depend on him, it is fortunate that his resources are in a corresponding degree extensive. These resources are derived from the sciences of Semeiology, Pathology, Chemistry, and Physiology. By means of the first he ascertains the differences between the symptoms of poisoning and of natural disease: By the second he distinguishes the appearances in the dead body indicative of death by poison from those of natural death: The third enables him to discover foreign substances of a deleterious nature in the body and elsewhere: And the fourth instructs him how to determine the value of evidence from the accidental effects of suspected substances on domestic animals, as well as to apply express experiments on animals to settle by analogy doubtful questions relative to the operation of poisons on man. The object of Toxicology, then, as a branch of Medical Jurisprudence, is to embody all this information into one science. It ranges over the whole vast field of medical learning, and draws together from a variety

* See p. 67.

of quarters facts and principles which are seldom at any other time viewed in combination. The resources of each science are thus made to try the accuracy and supply the defects of the others ; and the whole mass of knowledge is brought to bear in one direction with a force and precision worthy of its objects,—the detection of crime, and the vindication of innocence.

Having now stated my ideas upon the objects and importance of the science of Toxicology, I shall proceed to mention the views which have directed me in the composition of the present treatise.

Since my appointment to the chair I hold in this University, it has been my fortune to be more extensively engaged in the practice of the toxicological department of medical jurisprudence, than I believe ever fell to the lot of any physician in this country. At an early period it appeared to me, that on some practical points the existing works on poisons were deficient in a degree which was scarcely to be expected, considering their high reputation and scientific excellence. Some inquiries of frequent occurrence on trials for poisoning I found not noticed at all ; and others were so cursorily handled that I could not suppose the authors were aware of their importance in practice. These defects have probably arisen from the attention having been too exclusively turned to the means by which particular poisons may be proved to have been the cause of death ; whereas the questions which actually occur in medico-legal practice are much more diversified. In order to discover and remedy the defects alluded to it is necessary to consider what are the inquiries which the medical jurist has to conduct in questions of poisoning.

When poisoning is suspected, the aid of the physician may be required on two occasions,—in the investiga-

tions carried on by the Sheriff in Scotland, or Coroner in England,—and on trials before the high criminal courts.

In the former the purpose of his opinion is commonly to determine the propriety of farther proceedings. Here he has very often to inquire into cases which are really instances of natural death, but which in peculiar circumstances have given rise to a suspicion of poisoning. Hence, while he must on the one hand be prepared to prove in some cases that death has arisen from poison, he must on the other hand be also sometimes ready, not only to give the mere negative opinion, that there is no satisfactory proof of poisoning, but likewise that death has positively arisen from natural disease. In cases of this kind, it often happens, that no particular poison is indicated. There is merely a general suspicion or charge of poisoning of some kind or another; and even although no particular poison may be found, the physician is required to say, whether there is a certainty, probability, or possibility of poisoning *in a general sense*.

For the elucidation of these questions, which have received but little attention from authors, I have dwelt at considerable length in the present treatise on the Evidence of General Poisoning. It is unnecessary to state here the substance of the chapter on this topic; but the reader will find in it inquiries which have not been entered into in any other work, and which it is hoped will be found practically useful. I have especially endeavoured to keep always in mind, that in many cases the chief object is to establish the impossibility of poisoning, and to silence vague rumours or plausible suspicions,—a point to which few toxicological writers have directed much of their regard. In the same chapter some remarks have been

made on the mode in which medical evidence sometimes traces the administration of poison to a particular individual, illustrates his intent, and throws light on various other particulars of the general evidence.

On trials before the high criminal courts the medical witness is somewhat differently placed. While he ought to be always prepared to give full effect to every medical circumstance favourable to the prisoner, he should at the same time recollect that very few trials indeed take place in Britain, where it is not in the highest degree probable that poison was given; and consequently, that the main purpose of his inquiries must be to bring together the whole medical evidence to this effect, and to secure it against the doubts which the ingenuity of counsel is sure to throw over his conclusions, if the premises are any where false or defective.

On such trials the prisoner is usually charged with administering a particular poison, and also some poison unknown to the prosecutor. In some instances the evidence of the particular poison is merely presumptive; and the presumption may not be strong, so that the charge is substantially one of poisoning in a general sense. And indeed convictions have been recently obtained under such charges where no satisfactory proof existed what poison had been given*. In the chapter on the Evidence of General Poisoning, and in the two chapters on the diagnosis between the effects of natural disease and those of the Irritant and Narcotic classes of poisons, I have endeavoured to instruct the physician in cases of this kind. For I cannot agree with the opinion, expressed by all German and most French authors in medical jurispru-

* See the cases of *Mary Anne Alcorn*, pp. 64, 71, and *Charles Munn*, 42, 67.

dence,—that poisoning can never be completely substantiated unless the particular poison be found out. It is very likely that the proof of General Poisoning from medical evidence alone can never amount to more than a strong probability. But the medical probability may be so high, that, in conjunction with other circumstances of general evidence, no rational being can entertain a doubt that poisoning has been perpetrated.

Much more frequently, however, on trials before the high criminal courts the evidence is pointedly directed towards proving the administration of a particular poison. Here the medical witness draws his evidence from four distinct sources,—the chemical analysis, the morbid appearances in the dead body, the symptoms during life, and sometimes the physiological effects of the suspected poison on animals. In treating of the poisons individually, I have endeavoured to follow this natural arrangement.

In considering the Chemical evidence, it has been my invariable object to select processes, which are at the same time delicate, conclusive, and easily managed by the inexperienced. I have never lost sight of the fact, (which cannot be too much impressed on the medico-legal chemist, and which renders all the early modes of analysis useless,) that the search for poisons must be chiefly carried on in the most complex mixtures, and where the quantity of the poison is small. I may add, that there are very few of the processes recommended in this work, whose accuracy I cannot vouch for, in consequence of frequent trials made under the most difficult circumstances. Some of the processes are new, and preferable, so far as my own experience will allow me to judge, to any previously proposed for the same purposes. These are chiefly the

process for Arsenic, that for Mercury, and that for Opium ; but some improvements have also been suggested in the mode of detecting Copper, Lead, Zinc, and Oxalic Acid. In one chapter, that on Lead, I have extended my remarks on the chemistry of the subject farther perhaps than was called for in a strict treatise on medical jurisprudence. I had made some experimental researches on the action of various waters on lead ; and as the results appeared to me interesting, and form an essential part of a kindred branch of knowledge, medical police, I conceived that a statement of them might not be misplaced in the present work.

The Physiological effects of each poison on animals then come under consideration, and are succinctly stated in an inquiry into its mode of action, as preliminary to the detail of its effects on man.

In treating of the Symptoms observed in man, I have preferred giving a general account of the effects of each poison to transcribing a list of complete cases, as Professor Orfila has done. I have thus been enabled to communicate more information in much less space. Great care, however, has been taken to specify all the deviations from the usual course of the symptoms, and likewise to classify the ordinary cases according to the leading varieties. In the classification of cases the reader will perceive a few novelties have been introduced, which it is hoped will be found improvements.—Some pains have been bestowed on two points, which systematic writers on poisons have utterly neglected,—the shortest and longest intervals within which poisons begin to operate, and the shortest and longest period within which they prove fatal. In relation to these points, questions not infrequently occur in trials, where the fate of the prisoner may de-

pend on the answers returned by the medical witness*; yet no information of the kind is to be met with in any systematic work on toxicology. In the present treatise, I have attempted to ascertain with precision the commencement and duration of the symptoms of most of the common poisons. But it is necessary to observe, that precise information as to these points is not often to be found in the narratives of cases; and hence that in all probability some of the statements made in this work will subsequently require to be modified. Another point which it has been considered proper to investigate with more care than has hitherto been attempted, is the diagnosis between poisoning and natural disease, as founded on symptoms only. Almost all modern writers on medico-legal toxicology have declared such diagnosis impossible; and their opinion is undoubtedly correct, as a general rule. But at the same time, the more the subject is inquired into, the more strongly does it appear to me that the rule admits of certain special exceptions, which it is of great consequence to indicate distinctly†. It was perhaps natural, that the former loose practice of deciding questions of poisoning almost always from symptoms only, should not be corrected without passing as far into the opposite extreme. But it is now time to return to the mean, where, as in other matters, the truth may be presumed to lie. This I have attempted to do; without the presumption, however, of thinking that future experience will not render necessary some modification of the opinions here hazarded. It would be surprising if no errors were committed upon questions which must be decided, not by one

* See cases of Smith, 216; Freeman, 565; Russell, 220; Crown Prince of Sweden, 40.

† See pages 123, 151, 239, 321, 644.

man's experience or reading, but by the experience and learning of the whole medical profession.

The subject of the Morbid Appearances left in the dead body by poisons, has been considered nearly in the same manner with the preceding topic. Every appearance mentioned by good authorities has been noticed, even where the accounts of different authors are apparently contradictory; and an attempt has sometimes been made to reconcile the discrepancies, by classifying the appearances according to certain varieties in the features of the cases during life. In this department of the work much difficulty has been encountered, from the vague and incorrect language often used by authors.

In some instances, I have endeavoured to show that the morbid appearances will, when taken alone, form the grounds of a diagnosis between poisoning and natural disease. Such cases, however, must be admitted to be rare.

To these strict medico-legal investigations, a short view has been annexed of the Treatment of the principal varieties of poisoning. To the physician this is of obvious utility, and to the medical jurist it is necessary, in order that he may be able to answer questions as to the treatment in particular cases.

Throughout the whole work, I have turned my personal experience as much to account as was in my power. But in medical jurisprudence, more than in any other medical science, the experience of any single individual, how great soever it may be, is but a feeble light to guide his steps, when compared with the vast accumulated stores of the records of medicine. These I have made use of to the best of my ability; and I have had such unbounded access to authorities, that the chief

difficulty has lain in the selection. I believe the present is the first attempt to make known beyond the precincts of Germany, the admirable collection of facts contained in the numerous medico-legal periodicals of that country. The reader, after perusing any one of the chapters on special poisons, will be able to judge for himself whether the want of such a source of information could be compensated by access to any other. To the numerous French authorities, recourse has also been had for many of the most valuable facts of toxicological science, particularly in the physiological and chemical departments, in which the physicians and medical jurists of that country have always been labouring indefatigably and with success. I have not referred often to Italian authorities; but if a judgment may be formed from the works which I have perused, the deficiency is not much to be regretted. Our own language abounds in interesting facts relative to the medical jurisprudence of poisons; but the information is scattered throughout such an infinity of sources, that it is not improbable some part of it may have escaped my search. In the quotations, reference has been made, with very few exceptions, to the original authorities. This precaution, a proper one in every circumstance, is doubly called for in a medico-legal work; for in Scotland, a witness is allowed to support his opinion by express reference to published authorities; and there is little doubt that the same practice will by and bye supersede the present absurd banishment of authorities from the English system of medical evidence.—The reader may perhaps think, that I have confined myself too much to modern authors, and paid too little respect to the opinions of the older writers. But in medical jurisprudence, above all the other medical sciences, it has appeared to me that the

precision and accuracy of facts generally follow the inverse ratio of their antiquity ; and such being the case, so long as there is abundance of modern instances, I see no reason for quoting the authors of past centuries.—In the chemical department I fear facts have not been so often referred, as might have been done, to their original observers. My reason is partly, that if this had been always attended to, the work would have been considerably extended by the necessity of stating the claims of various experimentalists ; and partly that many facts in chemistry are now so familiar and so well established, that they have almost ceased to be identified as the property of their discoverers.

In singling out the species of poisons for examination, I have confined myself in a great measure to the poisons which occur in Britain ; and it is only the most common of these that have been minutely investigated. Had my views been extended to all poisons with the same minuteness, the work could not have been confined within its present dimensions. One or two poisons of foreign origin, and which are hardly ever met with in this country, have been noticed on account of their importance in the countries where they occur, and the extent and accuracy of the researches which have been made on their nature. Some species were omitted in the text, which I now think ought to have been noticed, and which I have not added in the appendix, because I was unwilling to make it long and unwieldy. The chief of these are *Emetine*, the *Chlorides of lime and soda*, *Bromine*, *Laburnum*, and the poison of *Rabies*.

Several investigations of great consequence to the medico-legal toxicologist have not been entered on, because they relate to medical jurisprudence generally, not to

toxicology, and have never been considered in works on poisons. Among these may be specified the subject of pseudo-morbid appearances, and that of the signs, causes, and circumstances of natural death.

Orfila first introduced, and several authors have copied from him, a long methodical table of all poisons, with their properties so arranged, that a suspected substance might, by a successive comparison of its qualities, be referred to its proper head among them. But as in nineteen cases out of twenty the poison is presented to the medical jurist in so impure a state that this mode of examination is inapplicable, and as it is very doubtful whether an unknown poison is ever in actual practice found out in such a manner, I have omitted the table altogether. By moral evidence and the consideration of the symptoms, the particular poison is always indicated presumptively; and the analysis is directed by this presumption.

CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.—OF GENERAL POISONING.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| CHAPTER I. Of the Physiological action of Poisons, - | 1 |
| SECTION 1. Of their mode of Action, - - - | 1 |
| Of the discovery of Poisons in the Blood, - | 13 |
| —— 2. Of the causes which modify their Action, - | 18 |
| Application of the preceding observations to the | |
| Treatment of Poisoning, - - - | 26 |
| CHAP. II. Of the Evidence of General Poisoning, - | 30 |
| SECTION 1. Of the Evidence from Symptoms, - - | 32 |
| Characters of the symptoms of Poisoning, - | 33 |
| Characters of the symptoms of Natural Disease, | 37 |
| —— 2. Of the Evidence from Morbid Appearances, | 43 |
| —— 3. Of the Evidence from Chemical Analysis, - | 47 |
| Causes which remove Poisons beyond the reach of | |
| Analysis, - - - - - | 49 |
| —— 4. Evidence from Experiments on Animals, - | 53 |
| With suspected articles of food or drink, - | 54 |
| With vomited matter or contents of the stomach, | 58 |
| —— 5. Moral Evidence, - - - - - | 61 |
| Suspicious conduct of prisoner, 62 and 71—Proof | |
| of administration of poison, 63—Proof of intent, | |
| 66—Proof from simultaneous illness of several | |
| people, 68—Proof from deathbed declaration, 72 | |
| CHAP. III. Of Imaginary, Pretended, and Imputed Poisoning, | 75 |

PART SECOND.—OF INDIVIDUAL POISONS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| CHAP. I. Classification of Poisons, - - - | 81 |
| CHAP. II. CLASS FIRST. Of Irritant Poisons generally, - | 84 |
| SECTION 1. Of the Symptoms of Irritant Poisoning compared | |
| with those of natural disease, - - - | 84 |
| —— 2. Of the Morbid Appearances of Irritant Poisoning, | |
| compared with those of natural disease, - - | 102 |
| CHAP. III. Mineral Acids, - - - - - | 114 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, - - - - - | 116 |
| —— 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - | 122 |
| —— 3. Morbid Appearances caused by them, - | 128 |
| —— 4. Treatment of Poisoning with them, - | 133 |
| CHAP. IV. Phosphorus. Sulphur. Chlorine. Iodine, - | 134 |

| | Page |
|---|-------------|
| CHAP. V. Oxalic Acid, - - - - - | 140 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, - - - - - | 140 |
| 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - | 144 |
| 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 149 |
| 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 150 |
| CHAP. VI. Fixed Alkalis, - - - - - | 153 |
| VII. Nitre, - - - - - | 160 |
| VIII. Lime, - - - - - | 165 |
| IX. Ammonia and its salts, - - - - | 166 |
| X. Alkaline Sulphurets, - - - - - | 170 |
| XI. Arsenic, - - - - - | 172 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its compounds, - - - | 172 |
| Fly-powder, - - - - - | 173 |
| Oxide of Arsenic, - - - - - | 174 |
| Tests in its solid state, - - - - - | 179 |
| — a pure solution, - - - - - | 186 |
| — when in organic mixtures, - - - | 197 |
| Arsenite of Copper, - - - - - | 202 |
| Arsenite of Potass, - - - - - | 203 |
| Arsenate of Potass, - - - - - | 203 |
| Sulphurets of Arsenic, - - - - - | 204 |
| 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - | 207 |
| Mode of Action, - - - - - | 207 |
| Symptoms in ordinary cases, - - - | 214 |
| Symptoms in very short cases, - - - | 221 |
| Symptoms in tedious cases, - - - | 224 |
| Effects through other channels besides the Stomach, - - - - - | 231 |
| Force of the evidence from Symptoms, - - - | 239 |
| 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 243 |
| 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 263 |
| CHAP. XII. Mercury, - - - - - | 268 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its preparations, - - - | 268 |
| Red Precipitate, - - - - - | 269 |
| Cinnabar, - - - - - | 269 |
| Turbith Mineral, - - - - - | 270 |
| Calomel, - - - - - | 270 |
| Corrosive Sublimate, - - - - - | 271 |
| Tests in the solid state, - - - - | 271 |
| Solution, - - - - - | 272 |
| When in organic mixture, - - - - | 273 |
| Cyanide of Mercury, - - - - - | 285 |
| 2. Mode of Action and Symptoms, - - - | 286 |
| Mode of Action, - - - - - | 286 and 312 |
| Symptoms of Corrosive Poisoning, - - - | 294 |
| Symptoms of Irritation and Erethysm combined, - - - | 299 |

CONTENTS.

xix

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Symptoms of Erethysm and <i>Tremblement Métal-lique</i> , - - - - - | 301 |
| Action on different Tissues and in different Chemical forms, - - - - - | 312 |
| Force of evidence from Symptoms, - - - - - | 321 |
| SECTION 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 323 |
| ----- 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 328 |
| CHAP. XIII. Copper, - - - - - | 331 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 331 |
| ----- 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 346 |
| ----- 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 351 |
| ----- 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 352 |
| CHAP. XIV. Antimony, - - - - - | 354 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 354 |
| ----- 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 359 |
| ----- 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 365 |
| ----- 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 365 |
| CHAP. XV. Tin, 367—Silver, 368—Gold, 370—Bismuth, 371— Chrome, 372—Zinc, 373. | |
| CHAP. XVI. Lead, - - - - - | 380 |
| SECTION 1. Chemical History, and Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 380 |
| Action of water on Lead, - - - - - | 384 |
| Action of Acidulous Fluids on Lead, - - - - - | 399 |
| Process for Lead in Organic Fluids, - - - - - | 408 |
| ----- 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - - - | 410 |
| ----- 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 422 |
| ----- 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 425 |
| CHAP. XVII. Baryta, - - - - - | 431 |
| ----- XVIII. Vegetable Acrids, - - - - - | 437 |
| ----- XIX. Cantharides, - - - - - | 454 |
| ----- XX. Poisonous Fish, - - - - - | 461 |
| ----- XXI. Venomous Serpents, - - - - - | 470 |
| ----- XXII. Diseased and Decayed Animal Matter, - - - - - | 473 |
| ----- XXIII. Mechanical Irritants, - - - - - | 485 |
| CHAP. XXIV. CLASS II. Of Narcotic Poisons, 492—of Narcotic Poisoning generally, and the distinction between it and natural disease, - - - - - | 493 |
| CHAP. XXV. Opium, - - - - - | 514 |
| SECTION 1. Chemical History and Tests, - - - - - | 515 |
| ----- 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 523 |
| Action of Morphia and Narcotine, - - - - - | 538 |
| ----- 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 540 |
| ----- 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 544 |
| CHAP. XXVI. Hyoscyamus, Lactuca, Solanum, - - - - - | 550 |
| CHAP. XXVII. Hydrocyanic Acid, - - - - - | 555 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, - - - - - | 555 |

| | Page |
|---|------|
| SECTION 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - | 559 |
| ——— 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - | 566 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - | 570 |
| Of the Vegetable Substances which contain Hydrocyanic Acid, - - - | 573 |
| CHAP. XXVIII. Poisonous Gases, - - - | 583 |
| What Gases are Poisonous, - - - | 583 |
| Nitric Oxide Gas, 587—Chlorine, 588—Ammonia, 588—Muriatic Acid, 589—Sulphuretted-Hydrogen, 589—Carburetted-hydrogen, 594—Carbonic Acid, 595—Carbonic Oxide, 603—Nitrous Oxide, 604—Cyanogen, 605. | |
| CHAP. XXIX. CLASS III. Narcotico-Acid Poisons, - | 606 |
| CHAP. XXX. Nightshade, 609—Thorn-apple, 614—Tobacco, 616. | |
| CHAP. XXXI. Hemlock, 620—Water-hemlock, 622—Hemlock-dropwort, 623—Fool's Parsley, 624. | |
| CHAP. XXXII. Monkshood, 626—Black Hellebore, 628. | |
| CHAP. XXXIII. Squill, 630—White Hellebore, 630—Foxglove, 632. | |
| CHAP. XXXIV. Strychnia, 637—Nux Vomica, 638—St Ignatius' Bean, 644—False Angustura, 644. | |
| CHAP. XXXV. Camphor, 646—Cocculus Indicus, 648. | |
| CHAP. XXXVI. Poisonous Fungi, 651—wholesome and poisonous kinds, 651—qualities how modified, 652—poisonous principles of, 655—effects on man, 656. | |
| CHAP. XXXVII. Poisonous Grain, 663—spurred rye, 663—rust of wheat, 671—unripe grain, 672—Darnel-grass, 673. | |
| CHAP. XXXVIII. Alcohol and Ether, 676—alcohol, symptoms in man, 676—morbid appearances, 680—ether, 683. | |

APPENDIX.

Oxalic acid, 685—Arsenic, 685—Hydrocyanic acid, 686—Bitter-almond, 687—Carbonic acid gas, 687—Thorn-apple, 688.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| INDEX, - - - | 689 |
| Description of Plate, - - - | 698 |

PART FIRST.

OF GENERAL POISONING.

CHAPTER I.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION OF POISONS.

I SHALL discuss this subject by considering first the mode in which poisons act, and secondly, the causes by which their action is liable to be modified.

SECTION I.—*On the Mode of Action of Poisons.*

When we attend to the effects which follow the application of a poison to the body we perceive that they are sometimes confined to the part where it is applied, and at other times extend to distant organs. Hence the action of poisons may be naturally considered as *Local* and *Remote*.

The Local effects of poisons are of three kinds. Some decompose chemically or corrode the part to which they are applied. Others, without immediately injuring its organization, inflame or irritate it. Others neither corrode nor irritate, but make a peculiar impression on the sentient extremities of the nerves, unaccompanied by any visible change of structure.

We have examples of local *corrosion* or chemical decomposition in the effects of the concentrated mineral acids or alkalis on the skin, and in the effects of strong oxalic acid, lunar caustic, or corrosive sublimate on the stomach. In all of these in-

stances the part to which the poison is applied undergoes chemical changes, and the poison itself often undergoes chemical changes also. Thus oxalic acid dissolves the gelatin of the animal textures; and in the instance of corrosive sublimate, the poison is converted into calomel, which unites with the albumen, fibrin, and other principles of the tissues.

Of local *irritation* and its various consequences we have many examples, from redness, its slightest, to ulceration and gangrene, its most severe effect. Thus externally, alcohol reddens the skin; cantharides irritates the surface of the true skin and causes vesication; tartar emetic causes deep-seated inflammation of the true skin and a pustular eruption; the juice of manchineel * spreading inflammation of the subcutaneous cellular tissue; arsenic all of these effects, as also death of the part and subsequent sloughing. Internally, alcohol reddens the stomach, as it does the skin,—but more permanently; while other substances, such as the dilute mineral acids, nitre, arsenic, cantharides, euphorbium, and the like, may cause all the phenomena of inflammation in the stomach and intestines, namely, extravasation of blood, effusion of lymph, ulcers, gangrene. Many of these irritants, such as arsenic, are in common speech called corrosives; but they have not any power of causing chemical decomposition: If they produce a breach in the texture of an organ, it is merely through the medium of inflammation and its effects.

Of *nervous impressions*, without any visible organic change, few well authenticated and unequivocal instances are known. *Mr Brodie* mentions a good example in the effects of monkshood on the lips when chewed †: it causes a sense of numbness and tingling in the lips, lasting for some hours, and quite unconnected with any affection of the general nervous system. Another instance, which was mentioned to me by *M. Robiquet* of Paris, occurs in the effects of the strong hydrocyanic acid: When its vapour was confined for some time in a glass tube with a finger on each open end, *M. Robiquet* remarked, that the point of each finger became benumbed and remained so longer than a day. These are unequivocal instances of a purely nervous and local impression on the external surface of the body.

* *Orfila* and *Ollivier*, *Archives Générales de Médecine*, x. 360.

† *Philosophical Transactions*, 1811, 186.

The most unequivocal instance I know of a similar impression on internal parts is a fact related by *Dr W. Philip* with regard to opium *. When this poison was applied to the inner coat of the intestines of a rabbit during life, the muscular contractions of the gut were immediately paralyzed, without the general system being for some time affected. The same effect has been observed by *Messrs Morgan and Addison* to follow the application of *ticunas* to the intestine †: An instant and complete suspension of the peristaltic movement took place whenever it touched the gut. A parallel fact has also been described by *Dr Monro, secundus* ‡: When an infusion of opium was injected between the skin and muscles of the leg of a frog, that leg soon became palsied, while the animal was able to leap briskly on the other three. Analogous results have farther been obtained with the prussic acid by *M. Coullon* §. He remarked, that when one hind leg of a frog was plunged in the acid, it became palsied in thirty-five minutes, while the other hind leg continued perfectly sensible and irritable. Sugar of lead probably possesses the same property.

These facts are important, because some physiologists have doubted whether there really exist any local impressions of a purely nervous nature, unconnected with organic change, and arising from the action of poisons. Yet the existence of impressions of the kind is necessary to the stability of the doctrine of the sympathetic operation of poisons,—that is, of the transmission of their influence from organ to organ along the nerves. Nay, in the instance of very many poisons supposed to act in that manner, we must still farther believe in the existence of primary nervous impressions, which are not distinguishable by any local sign whatsoever.

Of the three varieties I have mentioned in the local effects of poisons the two first may take place in any tissue or organ; for example, they have been observed on the skin, on the mucous membrane of the stomach, intestines, windpipe, air-tubes, bladder and vagina, in the cellular tissue, in the serous mem-

* Experiments on Opium, 1795, reprinted in his Treatise on Fevers, iv. 697.

† Essay on the operation of poisonous agents on the living body, 1829, p. 63.

‡ Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays, iii. 311.

§ Recherches sur l'acide hydrocyanique, 1819, p. 179.

branes of the chest and abdomen, in the muscular fibre. We are not so well acquainted with the nature of local nervous impressions on different tissues ; but it is probable that in some textures of the body they are very indistinct.

So much for the local effects of poisons.

When we trace the phenomena which follow more remotely, we observe, that the affected part sometimes recovers without any visible change, sometimes undergoes the usual processes consequent on inflammation, sometimes perishes at once and is thrown off ; and if the organ is one whose function is necessary to life, death may gradually ensue, in consequence of that function being irrecoverably injured. The purest example of the last train of phenomena is to be seen in the occasional effects of the mineral acids or alkalis : Death sometimes takes place simply from starvation, because the inner surface of the stomach and intestines is so much injured that they cannot assimilate a sufficient quantity of nutriment.

But death and its antecedent phenomena can seldom be accounted for in this way. For symptoms are often witnessed, which bear no direct relation to the local injury ; death is generally too rapid to have arisen from the function of the part having been annihilated ; and the rapidity of the poisoning is not proportional in different cases to the local injury produced. Even the mineral acids and alkalis do not always, or rather seldom do kill by impeding or annihilating digestion, because they often prove fatal in a few hours ; and among the other poisons there are few which ever cause death by disturbing the function of the part primarily acted on. Death and the symptoms preceding it arise from an injury of some other organ, to which they are not and cannot be directly applied. We are thus led to consider their *Remote* action.

I use the term *remote* in preference to the more common phrase *general* action, because the latter implies an action on the general system or whole body ; whereas it appears probable that an action of such a kind is rare, and that most poisons which have an indirect action exert it on one or more of the important organs only, and not on the general system.

I cannot give a better instance of the remote action of poi-

sions than oxalic acid. It has been already mentioned that concentrated oxalic acid is a corrosive : yet it never kills by destroying the function of the stomach. Man, as well as the lower animals, will live several days or weeks without nutriment. Now this poison has been known to kill a man in ten and a dog in three minutes. Neither does it always induce, when swallowed, symptoms of an injury of the stomach ; for death is often preceded by tetanus, or apoplexy, or mortal faintness. Nor is the violence of the poisoning proportional to the extent of the local injury. In fact, death is most rapid under circumstances in which the stomach is least injured, namely, when the acid is considerably diluted *.

Let us now proceed to inquire, then, in what way the influence of a poison is conveyed from one organ to another.

Here we perceive at once, that the conveyance can be accomplished in one of two ways only. Either the local impression passes along the nerves to the organ secondarily affected ; or the poison enters the bibulous vessels, mingles with the blood, and passes through the medium of the circulation. In the former way poisons are said to act through *Sympathy*, in the latter through *Absorption*.

1. *On the action of Poisons through Sympathy.* In the infancy of toxicology all poisons were believed to act through Sympathy. Since *Magendie's* discoveries on venous absorption the favourite doctrine has on the other hand been, that most, if not all, act through the medium of the blood. But the latest researches tend rather, in my opinion, to show that some poisons act by sympathy without entering the blood, and that, although many poisons do enter the blood, the operation even of these, nevertheless, consists of an impression made on the sentient extremities of the nerves and conveyed thence along their filaments to the brain or other organs.

The nerves certainly possess the power of conveying from one organ to another various impressions besides those of the external senses. This is shown by many familiar phenomena ; and in reference to the present subject, is aptly illustrated by the remote or sympathetic effects of mechanical injury and na-

* Experimental Inquiry on poisoning with oxalic acid. By *Dr Coindet* and myself. — *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xix. *passim*.

tural disease of the stomach. Acute inflammation of the stomach generally proves fatal long before death can arise from digestion being stopped ; and it is accompanied with symptoms, neither attributable to injury of that function, nor belonging to the phenomena of inflammation in other organs. These symptoms and the rapid death which succeeds them are vaguely imputed to the general system sympathizing with the affected part ; but it is more probable that one organ only is thus, at least in the first instance, acted on sympathetically, namely, the heart. The effects of mechanical injuries are still more in point. Wounds of the stomach may prove fatal before inflammation can begin ; rupture from over-distension may cause instant death ; and in either case without hemorrhage.

These observations being held in view, it is impossible to doubt, that some organs sympathize with certain impressions made on others at a distance ; nor can we conceive any other mode of conveyance for these impressions except along the nerves. The question, then, comes to be what are the impressions that may be so transmitted ?

The statements now made will prepare us to expect a sympathetic action in the case of poisons that manifestly injure the structure of the organ to which they are applied. In the instance of the pure Corrosives its existence may be presumed from the identity of the phenomena of their remote action with those of natural disease or mechanical injury. I have stated that the mineral acids when swallowed often prove fatal in a very short space of time ; and, as in idiopathic injury from disease or violence, so here the symptoms are an imperceptible pulse, fainting, and mortal weakness. Remote organs therefore must be injured ; and from the identity of the phenomena with those of idiopathic affections of the stomach, even if we had no other proof, it might be presumed that the primary impression is conveyed along the nerves. We are not restricted, however, to such an argument : The presumptive inference is turned to certainty by the effect of dilution on the action of these poisons. Dilution materially lessens or even takes away altogether the remote action of the mineral acids. Now dilution facilitates, instead of impeding their absorption ; consequently they do not act on remote organs through that channel. There is no other way left, by which we can conceive them to act, except by conveyance of

the local impression along the nerves.—As to the Irritants that are not corrosive, it can hardly be doubted, since they inflame the stomach, that the usual remote effects of inflammation will ensue, namely a sympathetic injury of distant organs.

It remains to be considered, whether distant organs may sympathize with the peculiar local impressions called Nervous, —which are not accompanied by any visible derangement of structure. This variety of action by sympathy is the one which has chiefly engaged the attention of toxicologists; and it has been freely resorted to for explaining the effects of many poisons.

In regard to one poison, the prussic or hydrocyanic acid, the existence of such a mode of action is, I conceive, clearly established by the amazing rapidity of its effects. *Mr Brodie* has stated *, that a drop of the essential oil of bitter almonds, which owes its power to the hydrocyanic acid, caused convulsions instantly when applied to the tongue of a cat †; and that happening once to taste it himself, he had scarcely applied it to his tongue when he felt a singular uneasiness in the pit of the stomach, and sudden momentary feebleness of his limbs so that he could hardly stand. *Magendie* ‡ goes still farther in his description when speaking of the effects of the pure acid: he compares it in point of swiftness to the cannon-ball or thunderbolt. These accounts of its rapidity may be objected to as vague and even figurative. But they are abundantly borne out by the more definite statements made on a late important trial, that of *Freeman* for the murder of *Sarah Buswell*, upon which *Dr Freer*, *Mr Macaulay* ‡, and *Mr Wilkinson* deposed that, in the course of certain experiments, instituted to decide the true rapidity of the poison, three dogs were killed in eight, seven, and three seconds. Another poison appears similarly circumstanced, namely strychnia, the active principle of *nux vomica*. *Pelletier* and *Caventou* have seen it begin to act in fifteen seconds §. Alcohol, according to *Mr Brodie* ||, also acts on animals with equal quickness; for, when he introduced it into the sto-

* Philosophical Transactions, 1811, p. 184.

† Annales de Chim. et de Phys. vi. 349.

‡ Report of the trial in the Leicester Herald, April 8, 1829.

§ Annales de Chim. et de Phys. xxvi. 54.

|| Philosoph. Transactions, 1811, p. 183.

vein of another animal, will excite in the latter the usual effects of the poison, so as even to cause death; while, on the contrary, the animal from which the blood has been taken will not be affected at all, if a sufficient quantity is withdrawn before the removal of the ligature. These interesting facts, which are capable of the most important practical applications, were ascertained very lately by *M. Vernière* *.

To these strong arguments the physiologists who deny the action of poisons through absorption reply,—that the disappearance of a poison from shut sacs into which it has been introduced, as well as the ingenious experiment of Vernière, merely proves, that poisonous substances in the course of their action enter the blood, but by no means that they are carried along with the blood to the organs on which they act, or that their being so carried is necessary to their action. If by the same test which has been adopted by Vernière we attempt to prove the existence of the poison in the arterial blood, or in the general blood of the body, our efforts will fail completely. If, for example, the carotid and jugular vein of one dog be divided, and both ends of each reciprocally connected by proper tubes with the divided ends of the carotid and jugular of another dog, and extract of *nux vomica* be introduced into a wound of the face or neck of one of them, this animal will perish in the usual time, while the other will remain unharmed to the last. This well devised experiment, which is mentioned by *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* in their conjunct inquiry on the action of poisons †, proves that the poison is not carried with the blood to the organ which is acted on; although the above-mentioned experiment of Vernière also clearly shows that the poison really enters the veins where it is immediately applied.—The same reply may be given to the famous experiment of *Magendie* on the effect of the extract of *nux vomica*, when the part where it has been applied communicates with the body only by means of two tubes which join together the divided ends of an artery and a vein. The experiment proves that the poison enters the blood and in substance reaches the trunk; but it proves no more.—As to the experiment of *Emmert* it is sufficient to reply, that the maintenance of the circulation is essential to the

* Journal des Progrès des Sciences Méd. 1827. iii. 121.

† On the operation of poisonous agents on the living body, pp. 81, 87.

right discharge of all the functions, and among the rest to the integrity of all the acknowledged functions of the nerves; consequently the non-action of a poison when a ligature is applied on the vessel which supplies the part where the poison lies, is no proof that the poison acts through the blood.—The argument which is drawn from the activity of many poisons corresponding with the absorbing power of the textures to which they are applied, has not been touched on by the supporters of action by sympathy, but will presently be seen to harmonize with that doctrine according to its newest modification.

Besides the negative arguments thus directed against the action of poisons through absorption, several positive facts of much weight have lately been brought forward to disprove it. One of these has indeed been already stated. It is the admirable experiment of *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison*; by which it appears to be proved, that the arterial blood of an animal under the influence of poison, is not poisonous.—But the same experimentalists have also shown that if a poison be introduced into a great vein, with certain precautions for preventing its passage towards the heart, it nevertheless will act with unimpaired rapidity. Thus, if the jugular vein of a dog be secured by two temporary ligatures,—be divided between them,—and then reconnected by a tube which contains woorara, we find of course, on removing both ligatures, that the poison quickly begins to act. But it will act with the same quickness if we remove only the ligature farthest from the heart*; which is incompatible with the notion that it must be carried with the blood to the brain, the organ that is affected by it.—They have farther shown that the operation of poisons which appear to act through the blood, is not accelerated by introducing them into the artery which supplies the organ acted on†. If the counterpart of the former of the two foregoing experiments be performed on the carotid artery instead of the jugular vein, the woorara does not act more rapidly, as we should anticipate, did this poison act through the blood: and, what is still more to the point, the action is not retarded when the poison is introduced in the same way into the femoral artery. On the contrary, in all the

* Essay on Poisonous agents, pp. 69, 71.

† Ibidem, pp. 75, 76.

three situations, in the carotid artery, jugular vein, and femoral artery, it acts with the same quickness ; which is inconceivable if it acted on the brain through the blood, since in the first situation it passes instantly into that organ, and in the last it accomplishes its course only after passing through the whole systemic and pulmonary circulation.

All these contradictory facts are at once reconciled by the theory which *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* have founded on their researches, and which may be considered as the most modern and perfect modification of the doctrine of action through sympathy. They conceive that the sympathetic action of some poisons is unequivocally established by the great rapidity of their effects. Such being the case, and as it is contrary to an established law of nature to accomplish the same end in the animal economy by two different means, it appears to them irrational to suppose that other poisons, which cause precisely the same or analogous symptoms, operate by being conveyed with the blood to the organs that suffer. In order to explain the continuance of the action of poisons when, as in *Magendie's* experiment, the part directly poisoned communicates with the trunk by blood-vessels only, or when, as in their own experiment, the poison is introduced into a vein, but prevented from reaching the heart,—they suppose, that, like the other membranous cavities of the body, the inner surface of the vascular system is supplied with an expansion of nervous filaments, on which poisons produce their peculiar impressions, and from which these impressions are communicated along the nerves to remote organs. In order, however, to account also for the correspondence observed between the activity of poisons and the activity of absorption in the several textures to which they are applied, it would be further necessary to maintain, that the nervous expansion of the inner membrane of the blood-vessels is more peculiarly fitted, than the sentient extremities of the nerves elsewhere, for receiving the impressions made by poisonous agents ;—nay perhaps, that it is the only nervous expansion which possesses that function, except in regard to those poisons which cause evident organic injury, such as inflammation or corrosion. This important doctrine is one towards which *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* evidently lean, although they have not in their work adopted it explicitly.

At all events it is plain that neither the theory of these experimentalists, nor the modification of it now laid down, nor the valuable facts on which both are founded, contradict the general principle that the bibulous veins, as the organs of absorption, perform a very material part in the operation of poisons. It remains indisputably established, that at least many poisons enter the blood, although it is doubtful or improbable that any pass with the blood to pervade the structure of the organ acted on.

Of the discovery of poisons in the blood. With so many unequivocal proofs before us of the entrance of poisons into the blood, it becomes an object of paramount interest, with reference both to physiology and to the practice of medical jurisprudence, to inquire whether poisons can be detected in the circulating fluids, or generally in parts of the body remote from the place of their introduction.

Now, certain poisons, after being swallowed, have been detected in the blood, secretions and excretions. *M. Gagnier* of the Veterinary School at Lyons found sal ammoniac in the serum of horses poisoned with it *. *Gmelin* and *Tiedemann* discovered verdigris and sugar of lead in the blood of the veins in similar circumstances †. *Lebküchner* also found camphor in the blood of the vena cava ‡. In animals poisoned with the hydrocyanate of potass, *Meyer* detected it not only in the blood, but likewise in the serous secretions, and in various soft solids §. *M. Jourda* and others have discovered mercury in the urine of persons who were taking it medicinally. || *Dr Cantu* of Turin has detected iodine, in the form of hydriodate, in the blood, sweat, urine, saliva, and milk of patients who were using it in medicinal doses ¶. *Krimer* has detected hydrocyanic acid in the blood of animals poisoned with it **. The spirituous

* *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xix. 155.

† *Nouveau Journal de Médecine*, x. 469.

‡ *Diss. Inaug. utrum per viventium adhuc animalium membranas materiæ ponderabiles permeare queant*. Tübingæ, 1819. P. 9.

§ *Journal Complémentaire*, xi. 22.

|| *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxvii. 244.

¶ *Journal de Chimie, Médicale* ii. 291.

** *Journal complémentaire*, xxviii. 37.

odour of the breath in men or animals under the influence of alcohol, is a proof of the presence of that poison throughout the blood ; and it has also been discovered after death by the smell in the blood of the heart and even in the brain.

Nevertheless, the more general rule certainly is that poisons, which appear to enter the blood, cannot be detected either in that fluid or in the animal solids. This may be owing to several causes.—The quantity which enters the blood-vessels may be too small to be detected after being distributed throughout the body. Thus a grain of corrosive sublimate will kill a middle-sized dog, a third of a grain of strychnia I have seen kill a wild-boar, and two grains of arsenic would certainly kill a man if injected into a vein. But these proportions are so small that no chemist would undertake to discover them, even supposing the whole quantity absorbed to be collected in the blood alone, and not to be partly distributed in the other fluids and solids.—Again the poison may be partly or wholly removed before death beyond the reach of analysis, in consequence of its having passed off with the excretions. This appears to happen in the instance of iodine, which passes off rapidly by the urine ; and it obviously happens in the case of spirituous liquors, the alcohol of which passes off quickly by the breath.—A more important consideration, however, is, that many poisons are in all probability decomposed in the blood. This is obvious in the changes which some of them cause in the sensible properties of that fluid, —changes which imply corresponding alterations in the poisons themselves. For example, nitric oxide gas injected into the veins gives the blood a chocolate colour and takes away its power of coagulating : Sulphuretted hydrogen often renders it viscid, greenish or brownish, and incapable of coagulating : Hydrocyanic acid sometimes makes it oily, fluid, and bluish in colour. Many other poisons, particularly of the organic kingdoms, are probably decomposed in the blood, without that fluid undergoing any apparent change. A very striking proof of this is furnished by oxalic acid. *Dr Coindet* and I, in one of our experiments, injected into the femoral vein of a dog eight grains and a-half of oxalic acid, which caused death in thirty seconds. Here it was impossible that the poison could have passed off by any of the excretions ; yet we could not detect even that large proportion in the blood of the iliac vein and vena

cava collected immediately after death. As the blood possessed all its usual properties, we must suppose that the poison underwent decomposition in consequence of a vital process carried on within the vessels. Many other poisons of the organic kingdoms must be destroyed in like manner.

On the whole, it is not difficult to account for the frequent failure of chemical analysis to detect throughout the body poisons which undoubtedly pervade it. The nature of the first reason assigned, namely, the minuteness of the quantity which enters the blood, should induce the toxicologist to do his utmost to remove one of the great difficulties in his way, by perfecting his processes of analysis.

Of the Organs affected by the Remote action of Poisons.—

Having now taken a general view of the mode in which poisons act on distant parts, I shall next consider what organs are thus brought under their operation. Poisons are commonly, but I conceive erroneously, said to affect remotely the general system. A few of them, such as arsenic and mercury, do indeed appear to affect a great number of the organs of the body. But by much the larger proportion seem on the contrary to act on one or more organs only, not on the general system.

Of the poisons which act remotely through a sympathy of distant parts with an organic injury of the textures directly acted on, many appear to act sympathetically on the heart alone. Taking the mineral acids as the purest examples of poisons that do not enter the blood, it will be seen on inquiry that all the symptoms they produce, independently of the direct effects of the local injury, are those of depressed action of the heart,—great feebleness, fainting, imperceptible pulse, cold extremities. Even the less prominent of the secondary symptoms are almost all referrible to a depressed state of the circulation. In particular, they are not necessarily, and indeed are seldom actually blended with any material symptom of disorder in the brain; which certainly could not be the case if the general or whole system suffered.

With respect to that more numerous class which act remotely either through the medium of the blood or by the transmission along the nerves of an undiscernible impression made on their sentient extremities, some certainly possess a very extend-

Some poisons, as I have already mentioned, may act on one important organ only, every other being left undisturbed: thus, *nux vomica* in general acts only on the spine. But much more commonly they act on several organs at once; and the action of some of them is complicated in an extreme degree. I may instance oxalic acid and arsenic. Oxalic acid when swallowed irritates and inflames the stomach directly, and acts indirectly on the brain, the spine, and the heart. A large dose causes sudden death by paralyzing the heart; if the dose is somewhat less the leading symptom is violent tetanic spasm, indicating an action on the spine, and death takes place during a paroxysm, the heart continuing to contract for some time after; if the dose is still less, the spasms, at first distinct, become by degrees fainter and fainter, while the sensibility in the intervals, at first unimpaired, becomes gradually clouded, till at length pure coma is formed without convulsions,—thus indicating an action on the brain. As for arsenic, coupling together the symptoms during life and the appearances in the dead body, we shall afterwards find that it has the power of acting on the brain, heart, and lungs,—the throat, gullet, stomach, and intestines,—the lining membrane of the nostrils and eyelids,—the kidneys, bladder, and vagina; and, what is remarkable, proofs of an action on all these parts may be witnessed in the course of a single case. The effects of mercury are hardly less multifarious.

SECTION II.—*On the Causes which modify the Actions of Poisons.*

By a variety of causes the action of poisons may be modified both in degree and in kind. The causes I shall particularize are—quantity; state of aggregation; state of chemical combination; mixture; differences in tissue; differences in organ; habit and idiosyncrasy.

I. *Quantity* affects their action materially. Not only do they produce their effects more rapidly in large doses; it is sometimes even quite altered in kind. I have already related a striking example in the case of oxalic acid, which, according to the dose, may corrode the stomach, or act on the heart, or on the spine, or on the brain. In like manner arsenic in a small dose may cause gastritis of several days' duration; while a large dose may

prove fatal in two or three hours by affecting the action of the heart. White hellebore in small doses excites inflammation in the stomach and bowels, in larger doses giddiness, convulsions, coma; and in either way it may prove fatal.

2. *As to state of Aggregation*,—poisons act the more energetically the more minutely they are divided, and hence most energetically when in solution. Some which are very energetic in the fluid state, hardly act at all when undissolved. Morphia, the alkaloid of opium, may be given in powder to a dog without injury in a dose, which, if dissolved in oil or alcohol, would soon kill several. Previously dissolving poisons favours their action in two ways, by diffusing them quickly over a large surface, and by fitting them for entering the bibulous vessels. Poisons, before being absorbed, must be dissolved; and hence, those which act, though solid and insoluble in water, must, as a preliminary step, be dissolved by the animal fluids at the mouths of the vessels. In this way the poisonous effects of carbonate of baryta and arsenite of copper are accounted for; for though almost or entirely insoluble in water, they are soluble in the juices of the stomach.

Differences in aggregation, like differences in quantity, may affect the kind as well as the degree of action. Camphor in fragments commonly causes inflammation of the stomach; dissolved in olive oil, it causes tetanus and coma.

The reduction of certain poisons to the state of vapour serves the same end as dissolving them. When poisons are to be introduced by the skin, no previous operation is more effectual than that of reducing them to vapour.

3. The next modifying cause is *Chemical combination*. This is sometimes nothing more than a variety of the last. If the substance with which a poison is combined increases its solubility it generally increases its activity, and *vice versa*: Morphia, itself almost inert, because insoluble, becomes active by uniting with acids, for they render it very soluble: Baryta, a very active poison, becomes quite inert by uniting with sulphuric acid, for the sulphate of baryta is quite insoluble.

In regard to the influence of chemical combination two general laws may be laid down. One is, that *poisons which only act locally, have their action much impaired or even neutra-*

lized in their chemical combinations. Sulphuric acid and muriatic acid on the one hand, and the two fixed alkalis on the other, possess a violent local action ; but if they are united so as to form sulphates or muriates, although still very soluble, they become merely gentle laxatives. But the case is altered if either of the combining poisons also act by entering the blood. For the second general law is, that *the action of poisons which operate by entering the blood, although it may be somewhat lessened, cannot be destroyed or altered in their chemical combinations.* Morphia acts like opium if dissolved in alcohol or fixed oil ; if an acid be substituted as the solvent, a salt is formed which is endowed with the same properties : The sulphate, muriate, nitrate, acetate of morphia all act like opium. Strychnia, arsenic, hydrocyanic acid, oxalic acid, and many more come under the same denomination : Each produces its peculiar effects, with whatever substance it is combined, provided it do not therefore become insoluble.

4. The effect of *Mixture* depends partly on the poisons being diluted. Dilution, by prolonging the time necessary for their being absorbed, commonly lessens their activity ; yet not always ; for if a poison which acts through the blood is also a powerful irritant, moderate dilution will enable it to enter the vessels more easily : A small dose of concentrated oxalic acid acts feebly as an irritant or corrosive ; moderately diluted, it quickly enters the blood and causes speedy death*.—The effect of mixture may depend also in part on the mere mechanical impediment thrown between the poison and the animal membranes. This is particularly obvious when the mass containing the poison is solid or pulpy ; for then the first portions of the poison that touch the membrane may cause an effort of the organ to discharge the rest beyond the sphere of action—if, for example, it is the stomach,—by vomiting.—Besides diluting and mechanically obstructing their application, the admixture of other substances may alter the chemical nature of poisons, and so change their action.

It is important to keep in view that the effects of mixture may be produced in consequence of the cavity into which a pure poison is introduced being at the time filled with contents.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 326, 327.

5. *Difference of Tissue* is an interesting modifying power in a physiological point of view, but does not bear so directly on medico-legal practice as the rest, and I shall therefore pass it over cursorily.

On the corrosives and irritants a difference of tissue acts but indirectly : Their effects vary not so much with the tissue as with the organ of which it forms part. But as to poisons which act on the inner coat of the blood-vessels, their energy must evidently depend on the activity of absorption in each tissue.

The Cutaneous absorption is slow, on account of the obstacle presented by the cuticle, and by the intricate capillaries of the true skin. Accordingly many active poisons are quite inert when applied to the unbroken skin, or even to the skin deprived of the cuticle. Hydrocyanic acid, perhaps the most subtle of all poisons, was found by Coullon to have no effect when dropped on the skin of a dog *. Some authors have even gone so far as to deny that poisons can be absorbed at all through the skin, unless they are pressed by friction through the cuticle. But this is an error ; some gaseous poisons, such as carbonic acid and sulphuretted hydrogen, and some solid poisons when volatilized, such as the vapours of cinnabar, will act though simply placed in contact with the skin.

On the Mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, poisons act much more energetically than on the skin ; which clearly depends in a great measure on the superior rapidity of absorption there, and perhaps also on the facility with which poisons come in contact with the sentient extremities of nerves.

The Serous membranes possess an activity of absorption which hardly any other unbroken texture can equal. Accordingly, many poisons act much more rapidly through the peritonæum than through the stomach : When oxalic acid is introduced under the same collateral circumstances into the stomach of one dog and the peritonæum of another, the dose may be so apportioned, that the same quantity, which does not prove fatal to the former, kills the latter in fourteen minutes †.

While the foregoing modes in which poisons enter the blood

* Recherches sur l'acide Hydrocyanique, 140.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 330.

are indirect, they may be introduced directly by a Wound in a Vein. There is no way in which poisons, that act through the blood, prove more rapidly fatal. Some which act very slowly through the stomach cause instant death when injected into a vein.—A peculiar variety of this mode of introducing poisons deserves to be distinguished, namely, the application of them to a wound. If the surface bleeds freely, they may not act at all, because they are washed away. But if they adhere, they soon enter the divided veins. Hence, if they act in small doses, this mode of applying them is hardly less direct than if they were at once injected into a vein.

So far the effect of difference in tissue has been determined. Poisons that act through the blood act least energetically on the skin, more actively on the alimentary mucous membrane, still more so on serous membranes, and most powerfully of all when introduced directly into a vessel. There are other textures, however, which merit notice, although their place in the scale of activity has not been settled.

On the Mucous membrane of the Pulmonary air-cells and tubes, poisons act with a rapidity which is not surpassed by their direct introduction into a vein. This is plainly owing to the exceeding delicacy and extensive surface of the membrane. Hence three or four inspirations of carbonic oxide gas will cause instant coma. A single inspiration of the noxious gas of privies has caused instant extinction of sense and motion. Nay, liquid poisons have been known to act through the same channel with almost equal swiftness. *M. Segalas* found that a solution of extract of nux vomica caused death in a few seconds when injected in sufficient quantity into the windpipe; and that half a grain will thus kill a dog in two minutes, while two grains will rarely prove fatal when injected into the stomach, peritonæum, or chest*.

As to the nervous tissue, it is a singular fact, and well worthy of mention, that the poisons which unquestionably act on the sentient extremities of the nerves, and indirectly through the nerves on the brain and spine,—do not act at all on the cut surface of the brain and nerves, or upon any part of the

* Journal de Physiologie, iv. 285.

course of the latter. This has been proved with respect to hydrocyanic acid, opium, strychnia, and all active narcotics.

The power of the Cellular tissue as a medium of absorption, has not been, and cannot easily be, ascertained. On the one hand it is difficult to apply poisons to it, without also applying them to the mouths of divided vessels; and, on the other hand, it is difficult to make a set of experiments for comparison with others on the stomach, pleura, or peritonæum, as the cellular tissue does not form an expanded membrane, and consequently, the extent of surface to which a poison is applied cannot be made the same in each experiment of a series.

The variations caused by difference of tissue in the activity of poisons, I have hitherto viewed as depending chiefly on the relative quickness with which absorption goes on. But in this way it is impossible to account for the whole amount of the differences sometimes observed. Some poisons cause death when applied to a wound in the minutest quantity, but are quite harmless when swallowed in large doses: Others are diminished a little in activity, but still remain powerful and fatal poisons. There is not much difference in the power of arsenic when it is applied to different textures, the skin excepted. But oxalic acid injected into the peritonæum will act eight or ten times more rapidly than when swallowed; and the poison of the viper proves fatal to large animals through a wound in almost invisible doses, while the whole poison of six vipers may be swallowed by so small a creature as a blackbird, with complete impunity*. Differences in the absorbing power of the tissues cannot explain these facts.

The only rational way of accounting for them is by supposing that a part of the poison is decomposed, the change being greatest where absorption is slowest, and the power of assimilation strongest, namely, in the stomach, and least where absorption is quickest, and assimilation almost wanting, namely, in a wound. This explanation derives support from the different effects of change of tissue on poisons of the different kingdoms. Mineral poisons are least, and animal poisons are most, affected in their action by differences of tissue, while vegetable poisons hold the

* *Giornale di Fisica*, ix. 458.

quired the power of swallowing with impunity considerable doses of the mineral acids. But as to inorganic poisons that enter the blood, habit certainly does not diminish, probably rather increases, their power. I am not aware that a person by taking gradually increasing doses of arsenic can acquire the power of enduring a considerably larger dose than when he began. On the contrary, the stomach rather becomes more tender to the subsequent dose by each repetition. I have little hesitation in avowing my disbelief of the alleged cases of arsenic-eaters and corrosive-sublimate-eaters, who could swallow whole drachms at once with impunity.

In the relative influence of habit on poisons of the three kingdoms of nature, a new argument will be discovered for the opinion I gave respecting the partial decomposition of organic poisons in some of the tissues. In fact I conceive this partial decomposition accounts for the effect of habit: The effect of habit is nothing more than an increased power acquired by the stomach of decomposing the poison, just as it gradually acquires an increased facility in digesting some alimentary substances which are at first very indigestible.

Application of the foregoing remarks to the Treatment of Poisoning. As an appendix to what has been said above respecting the physiological action of poisons, and the causes by which it is liable to be modified, I shall here state shortly certain applications to the treatment of poisoning.

In the instance of internal poisoning, the great object of the physician is to administer an antidote or counter poison. These antidotes are of two kinds. One kind takes away the deleterious qualities of the poison, before it comes within its sphere of action, by altering its chemical nature. The other controls its poisonous action after it has begun, by exciting a contrary action in the system. In the early ages of medicine almost all antidotes were believed to be of the latter description, but in fact very few such antidotes are known.

The chemical antidotes act in several ways, according to the mode of action of the poison for which they are given. If the poison is a pure corrosive, such as a mineral acid, it will be suf-

sufficient that the antidote destroy its corrosive quality : Thus the addition of an alkali or earth will neutralize sulphuric acid, and destroy or at least prodigiously lessen its poisonous properties. In applying this rule, care must be taken to choose an antidote which is either inert, or, if poisonous, is, like the poison for which it is given, a pure corrosive or local irritant, and one whose properties are reciprocally neutralized.—If the poison, on the other hand, besides possessing a local action, likewise acts remotely by an impression on the inner coat of the vessels, mere neutralization of its chemical properties is not sufficient ; for we have seen above that such poisons act throughout all their chemical combinations which are soluble. Here, therefore, it is necessary that the chemical antidote render the poison insoluble or nearly so, and that not only in water, but likewise in the animal fluids, more particularly the juices of the stomach. The same quality is desirable even in the antidotes for the pure corrosives ; for it often happens that in their soluble combinations these substances retain some irritating, though not any corrosive power. When we try by the foregoing criterions many of the antidotes which have been proposed for various poisons, they will be found defective, as precise experiments have in recent times actually proved them to be.

The other kind of antidote operates not by altering the form of the poison, but by exciting in the system an action contrary to that established by the poison. When we consider attentively, however, the phenomena of the action of individual poisons, it will be found exceedingly difficult to say what is the essence of a contrary action, and still more how that counter action is to be brought about. Accordingly, few antidotes of the kind are known. We are unacquainted with any mode of inducing an action counter to that caused by arsenic and most of the irritant class of poisons. It appears probable that the remote operation of lead may be corrected by mercury given to salivation, and that the violent salivation caused by mercury may be corrected by nauseating doses of antimony. But these are the only instances which occur to me at present of antidotes for irritant poisoning which operate by counter action, unless we choose to designate by the name of antidote the several articles of the antiphlogistic method of cure. In the class of

narcotics we are acquainted with equally few constitutional antidotes, although the nature of their action seems better to admit of them. Ammonia is to a certain extent an antidote for hydrocyanic acid, but by no means so powerful as some persons would have us believe; and I am not sure that in this class of poisons we can with any propriety mention another antidote of the constitutional kind.

On the whole, then, it is chiefly among the changes induced by chemical affinities that the practitioner must look for counter poisons; and the ingenuity of the toxicologist has thence supplied the materia medica with many of singular efficacy. When given in time, magnesia or chalk is a complete antidote for the mineral acids and oxalic acid, albumen for corrosive sublimate and verdigris, bark for tartar emetic, common salt for lunar caustic, sulphate of soda or magnesia for sugar of lead and muriate of baryta, chloride of lime or soda for liver of sulphur, vinegar or oil for the fixed alkalis; and these substances act either by neutralizing the corrosive power of the poison, or by forming with it an insoluble compound.

In the instance of external poisoning the grand object of the practitioner is to prevent the poison from entering the blood, or to remove it from the local vessels which it has entered.

One mode, which has lately been proposed or rather revived by *Dr Barry*, and applied with success to man, is the application of cupping-glasses to the part where the poison has been introduced. This method may act in various ways. It certainly prevents the farther absorption of the poison by annihilating for a time the absorbing power of the vessels of the part covered by the cup. It also sucks the blood out of the wound, and consequently washes the poison away with it. But it likewise probably compresses the nerves around, and prevents the impression made by the poison on their sentient extremities from being transmitted along their filaments.

Another mode is by the application of a ligature between the injured part and the trunk so as to check the circulation. This is a very ancient practice in the case of poisoned wounds, and is known even to savages. But as usually practised it is only a temporary cure. As soon as the ligature is removed the effects of the poison begin. It may be employed, however, for

many kinds of poisoning through wounds, so as to effect a radical cure. We have seen that most poisons of the organic kingdom are in no long time either thrown off by the system or decomposed in the blood ; hence if the quantity given has not been too large recovery will take place. Now, by means of a ligature, which is removed for a short time at moderately distant intervals, a poison, which has been introduced into a wound beyond the reach of extraction, may be gradually admitted into the system in successive quantities, each too small to cause death or serious mischief, and be thus in the end entirely removed and destroyed. Such is a practical application which may be made of some ingenious experiments performed not long ago by *M. Bouillaud* with strychnia, the poisonous principle of *nux vomica* *.

The last mode to be mentioned is by a combination of the ligature with venesection, deduced by *M. Vernière* from his experimental researches formerly noticed, (p. 9.) Suppose a fatal dose of extract of *nux vomica* has been thrust into the paw of a dog ; *M. Vernière* applies a tight ligature round the limb, then slowly injects as much warm water into the jugular vein as the animal can safely bear, and then slackens the ligature. The state of venous *plethora* thus induced completely suspends absorption. The ligature is next tied so as to compress the veins without compressing the arteries of the limb, and a vein is opened between the wound and the ligature in such a situation, that the blood which flows out must previously pass through the poisoned wound. When a moderate quantity has been withdrawn, the ligature may be removed with safety ; and the extraction of the poison may be farther proved by the blood that has been drawn being injected into the veins of another animal, for rapid death by tetanus will be the result †. It is not improbable that in this plan the preliminary production of venous plethora may be dispensed with ; and then the treatment may be easily and safely applied to the human subject.

* Archives Générales de Médecine, Nov. 1826.

† Journal des Progrès des Sciences Médicales, 1827, iii. 121.

CHAPTER II.

ON THE EVIDENCE OF GENERAL POISONING.

THIS subject is purely medico-legal. It comprehends an account of the various kinds of evidence by which the medical jurist is enabled to pronounce whether poisoning in a general sense, (that is, without reference to a particular poison,) is impossible, improbable, possible, probable, or certain. It likewise comprises an appreciation of the circumstances which usually lead the unprofessional, as well as the professional, to infer correctly or erroneously a suspicion of such poisoning.

Under the present head might likewise be included the history of poisoning, the art of secret poisoning, and some other topics of the like kind. But the want of proper documents, and the unmeasured credulity which has prevailed on the subject of poisoning throughout all ages down to very recent times, has entangled these subjects in so intricate a maze of fable, that a notice of them, sufficiently detailed to interest the reader, would be quite misplaced in this work.

On the Art of Secret Poisoning, however, as having been once an important object of Medical Jurisprudence, it might be expected that I should offer some comments. But really I do not see any good reason for wading through the mass of credulous conjectures, and questionable facts which have been collected on the subject, and which have been copied into one modern work after another, for no other cause than that they are of classic origin, or feed our appetite for the mysterious. No one, I dare say, now seriously believes that Henry the Sixth was killed by a pair of poisoned gloves, or Pope Clement the Seventh by a poisoned torch carried before him in a procession, or Hercules by a poisoned robe, or that the operation of poisons can be so predetermined, as to commence or prove fatal on a fixed day, and after the lapse of a definite and remote interval. With regard to the noted instances of secret poisoning, which occurred towards the close of the seventeenth century in Italy and France, it is plain to every modern toxi-

cologist, from the only certain knowledge handed down to us of these events, that the actors in them owed their success rather to the ignorance of the age, than to their own dexterity. And as to the refined secrets believed to have been possessed by them, I need only say, that although we are now acquainted with ten times as many and ten times as subtle poisons as were known in those days, yet none exist which are endowed with the hidden qualities once so universally dreaded.

The crime of poisoning, from its nature, must always be a secret one. But little apprehension need be entertained of the Art of secret poisoning as understood by Toffana or Brinvilliers *, or as it might be improved by a modern imitator. It seems to have escaped the attention of those who have written on the subject, that the practice of such an art requires the knowledge not only of a dexterous toxicologist, but also of a skilful physician; for success must depend on the exact imitation of some natural disease. It is only among medical men, therefore, and among the higher orders of them, that a Saint-Croix can arise now-a-days. How little is to be dreaded on that head is apparent from the domestic history of the European kingdoms for the last half century, compared with their history some centuries ago. Few medical men have even been suspected, and those few only upon visionary grounds, and under the impulse of violent political feeling †. In one late instance only, so far as I am aware, has it been proved that the physician's art was actually prostituted to so fearful a purpose; and the detection of the crime in that instance shows how difficult concealment will always be wherever justice is administered vigorously, and medico-legal investigations skilfully conducted ‡.

It must be granted, indeed, that the late discoveries in chemistry and toxicology have made poisons known, which might be employed in such a way as to render suspicion unlikely, and to baffle inquiry. But the methods now alluded to are hitherto very little known; they cannot easily be attempted on account of the rarity and difficult preparation of the poisons; they can never be practised except by a person conversant with

* See the Chapter on Arsenic for some remarks on this subject.

† See subsequently the cases of the Crown Prince of Sweden, in the first Section of the present chapter, and that of General Hoche, Part II. Chap. ii. Sect. 2.

‡ I allude to the case of Castaing. See Opium.

the minute phenomena of natural disease ; and it is no part of the object of this work to make them public.

The Evidence, by which the medical jurist is enabled to pronounce on the existence or non-existence of poisoning in general, and to determine the subordinate questions that relate to it, is derived from five sources,—1. the symptoms during life ; 2. the appearances in the dead body ; 3. the chemical analysis ; 4. experiments and observations on animals ; and 5. certain moral circumstances, which are either inseparably interwoven with the medical proof, or cannot be accurately appreciated without medical knowledge.

SECTION I.—*Of the Evidence from Symptoms.*

Not many years ago it was the custom to decide questions of poisoning from the symptoms only. Till the close of last century, indeed, no other evidence was accounted so infallible : and for the simple reason, that in reality the other branches of evidence were even more imperfectly understood. So lately as 1763, and even in Germany, the solemn opinion of whole colleges was sometimes grounded almost exclusively on the symptoms *. About that time, however, doubts began to be entertained of the infallibility of such evidence ; these doubts have since assumed gradually a more substantial form ; and it is now laid down by every esteemed author in Medical Jurisprudence, that the symptoms, however exquisitely developed, can never justify an opinion in favour of more than high probability †. In laying down this doctrine medical jurists appear to me to have injudiciously confounded together actual symptoms with their general characteristics. If the doctrine is to be held as applying to the evidence from symptoms, only so far as they are viewed in questions of general poisoning,—that is, as applying to the general characteristics merely of the symptoms,—I conceive it is deduced from accurate principles. But if it is likewise to be applied, as recent authors have done, to the actual symptoms produced by particular poisons, and in all cases what-

* See an opinion of the Berlin College in *Pyl's Repertorium für die gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, i. 244.

† *Orfila. Médecine-Légale*, ii. 360.

Henke. Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Medizin. 448.

Tortosa. Istituzioni di Medicina Forense, ii. 86.

Beck's Medical Jurisprudence, 419.

ever of their action, then it is a rule clearly liable to several important exceptions. These exceptions will be noticed under the heads of the mineral acids, oxalic acid, arsenic, corrosive sublimate, nux vomica, &c. At present it is only the general characteristics of the symptoms, and the points in which they differ from the characteristics of the symptoms of natural disease, that I propose to consider.

The chief characteristics usually ascribed to the symptoms of poisoning considered generally, are, that they commence suddenly and prove rapidly fatal,—that they increase steadily,—that they are uniform in nature throughout their course,—that they begin soon after a meal,—and that they appear while the body is in a state of perfect health.

1. The first characteristic is the *suddenness of their appearance and the rapidity of their progress* towards a fatal termination. Some of them act instantaneously, and the effects of most of them are in general fully developed within an hour or little more. But this character is by no means uniform. The most violent may be made to act, so as to bring on their peculiar symptoms slowly, or even by imperceptible degrees. Thus arsenic, which usually causes violent symptoms from the very beginning, may be so administered as to occasion at first nothing more than slight nausea and general feebleness; and afterwards in slow succession its more customary effects. In like manner corrosive sublimate may be given in such a way as to cause at first mild salivation, and finally gangrene of the mouth. Even many vegetable poisons might be administered in the same way. The well-known consequences of digitalis in medicinal doses will serve as a familiar instance. A still better illustration is supplied by the medicinal effects of the alkaloid of nux vomica, whose action in other circumstances is most rapid and violent: Strychnia in a moderate dose will cause death by violent tetanus in two or three minutes; but when given in frequent small doses as a remedy in palsy, it has been known to bring on first stiffness of the jaw, afterwards pain and rigidity of the neck; and these effects might be increased so gradually, that the patient would seem to die under ordinary tetanus. Nevertheless, the foregoing considerations being kept always in

mind, it still remains true, that the effects of poisons for the most part begin suddenly, when the dose is large. This is an important circumstance in regard to certain active poisons, such as the mineral acids, oxalic acid, arsenic, strychnia, &c. For when we consider that in criminal cases they are almost always given in unnecessarily large doses, it follows that if the effects ascribed to these poisons in such doses have not begun suddenly, the suspicion is probably incorrect.

The same remarks may be applied to the sudden termination of the symptoms. Poison is for the most part given criminally in doses so large that it proves rapidly fatal. Yet this is not always the case: the disease occasioned by poisons has often been prolonged, as will be seen hereafter, for several weeks, sometimes for several months; nay a person may be carried off by a malady, the seeds of which have been sown by the operation of poison years before.

The present would be the proper place for noticing the important question regarding the interval of time, after which, if death supervenes, it cannot be laid to the charge of the person who administered the poison. It is unnecessary, however, to say much on the subject. According to the English law, death must take place within a year. As to the Scottish law, it may be inferred from what has been said by the present Baron Hume on the subject of homicide generally, that a charge of poisoning is relevant, although the person should die at a period indefinitely remote, and that it will infer the pains of law, provided the operation of the poison can be distinctly traced, unmodified by extraneous circumstances, from the commencement of the symptoms to the fatal termination*. Of course the influence of these modifying circumstances in lessening the criminal's responsibility will increase with the interval. The question for the medical jurist to determine in such a case would therefore be, the distance of time to which death may be delayed in the case of poisoning generally, and in that of the particular poison. This question cannot be answered even with an approach to precision, except in the instance of a few common poisons. Most vegetable and animal poisons prove fatal either in a few days or not at all; but some mineral poisons may cause death after an interval of

* Hume on Crimes, i. 178.

many days. It appears probable that arsenic may cause death after an interval of several months, and it is well ascertained that the symptoms of poisoning with the mineral acids have continued uninterruptedly and without modification for eight months, and then terminated fatally.

2. The next general characteristic of the symptoms of poisoning is *regularity in their increase*. It is clear, however, that even this character cannot be universal. For in all cases of slow poisoning by repeated small doses there must be remissions and exacerbations, just as in natural diseases. Besides, as we can seldom watch the symptoms advancing in their simple form, but must endeavour to remove them by remedies, remissions may thus be produced and their tendency to increase steadily counteracted. Farther, some poisons admit of exacerbations and remissions, even when given in one large dose ; and there are others, the very essence of whose action is to produce violent symptoms in frequent paroxysms. Of the latter kind are nux vomica, and the other plants that contain strychnia. Of the former kind is arsenic : in cases of poisoning with arsenic it often happens, that after the first five or six hours have been passed in great agony, the symptoms undergo a striking remission for as many hours, and then return with equal or increased violence. Still it is true that on the whole the symptoms of poisoning are steady in their progress ; so that this should always be attended to as one of the general characters. In the case of slow poisoning, too, when the most remarkable deviations from it are observed, the very occurrence of exacerbations and remissions, when connected with certain points of moral proof, may furnish the strongest evidence possible. Thus, on the trial of *Miss Blandy* at Oxford in 1752, for the murder of her father, one of the strongest circumstances in proof was, that repeatedly after she gave the deceased a bowl of gruel, suspected to be poisoned, his illness was much increased in violence. *

As connected with the present subject, I might here notice a question that has been discussed on the occasion of various trials, namely, whether the symptoms of poisoning are suscep-

* Howell's State Trials, xviii. 1135.

tible of a complete intermission. It cannot be answered satisfactorily, however, except with reference to particular poisons. I may merely mention at present, that this property has been ascribed to several poisons, even to mercury, arsenic, and opium ; but oftener, I believe, in consequence of an improper desire on the part of the witnesses to prove or to perfect their view of the case, than through a legitimate induction from facts.

3. Another characteristic is *uniformity in the nature of the symptoms* throughout their whole progress. This character is the least invariable of them all ; for many poisons cause very different symptoms towards the close from those which they cause at the beginning. Arsenic may cause at first inflammation of the alimentary canal, and afterwards palsy or epilepsy ; nux vomica may cause at first violent tetanus, and afterwards inflammation of the stomach and bowels ; and corrosive sublimate, after exciting in the first instance inflammation, may prove eventually fatal by inducing excessive ptyalism. In truth, certain changes of this kind in the nature of the symptoms will, in special cases, afford strong presumption, perhaps absolute proof, not only of general poisoning, but even also of the particular poison given. My reason for mentioning so uncertain a character as uniformity in the nature of the symptoms among their characteristics will appear presently.

4. The fourth characteristic is, that *the symptoms begin soon after a meal*, or rather, soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken. The occasions on which we eat and drink are so numerous and so near one another, that unless the poison suspected is one which acts with rapidity, it may be difficult to attach any weight to this circumstance. Some poisons rarely produce their effects till a considerable time after they are swallowed ; the poisonous mushrooms, for example, may remain in the alimentary canal for several hours or even an entire day and more, before their effects begin ; poisonous cheese in like manner may not act for five or six hours *, or even a whole day † ; and that kind of cholera, which is caused in some people by putrid, and in others by new-killed meat, seldom begins, so far as

* Huncfeld in Horn's Archiv, 1827, i. 203.

† Weiss in Revue Médicale, Janv. 1826.

I have observed, till twelve hours or more after the noxious meal. With regard to the commoner poisons, such as arsenic, corrosive sublimate, the mineral acids, oxalic acid, nux vomica, and the like, it is a good general rule, that the symptoms, if violent from the beginning, must have begun soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken.

In making inquiries respecting this point, however, it should be remembered that poisons may be administered in many other ways besides by mixing them with articles of food or drink, or substituting them for medicines. They may be introduced into the anus; they have been introduced into the vagina; they have also been introduced by inhalation in the form of vapour; and there can be no difficulty in introducing some of them through wounds.

5. Lastly, *the symptoms appear during a state of perfect health.* This is an important character, yet not universal; for it cannot be expected to apply to cases of slow poisoning, and poisons may be given while the person is actually labouring under natural disease. Cases of the last description are generally very embarrassing; for if, instead of medicine, a poison be administered, whose symptoms resemble the natural disease, suspicion may not arise till it is too late to collect evidence.

It must be apparent from the foregoing observations, that the characters common to the symptoms of General Poisoning are by no means universally applicable. Yet on reviewing them attentively it will also appear, that, considering the little knowledge possessed by the vulgar of the action of poisons, and consequently the rude nature of their attempts to commit murder by poisoning, the exceptions to the general statements I have made will not be numerous.

It now remains to be seen how far these characteristics distinguish the symptoms of poisoning from those of natural disease; and

1. As to *the suddenness of their invasion and rapidity of their progress*, I need hardly observe, that many natural diseases commence with a suddenness and prove fatal with a rapidity, which no poison can surpass. The plague may prove instantaneously fatal; and even the continued fever of this coun-

try may be fully formed in an hour, and may terminate fatally as I have witnessed, on the beginning of the second day. Inflammation of the stomach also begins suddenly and terminates soon. Cholera likewise answers this description : I have known its characters fully developed within an hour after the first warning symptom, and frequently in hot climates, nay, in some very rare instances even in Britain, it proves fatal in a few hours. Inflammation of the intestines, too, may begin, or at least seem to begin, suddenly and end fatally in a day : One variety of it lately described by *M. Louis* of Paris and other French pathologists, may remain quite latent till the gut is perforated by ulceration, and then the patient is attacked with acute pain, vomiting, and mortal faintness, and frequently perishes within twenty-four hours *. But in particular many organic diseases of the heart prove suddenly fatal, without any previous warning ; and this is also true to a certain extent even of apoplexy ; for, as will afterwards be seen, it is an error to suppose that apoplexy is always, or even generally, preceded by warning symptoms. The first characteristic, therefore, as applied to the symptoms of poisoning generally, contrasted with those of general disease, is by no means distinctive. But opportunities will occur afterwards for showing, that it is sometimes a good diagnostic in the case of particular poisons †.

2. As to the uniformity or *uninterrupted increase of the symptoms*, it is equally the attribute of many common diseases. I am not aware, that in speedily fatal cases of the internal *phlegmasiæ* a considerable remission is often observed. Apoplexy, too, very frequently continues its course without interruption ; and the same may be said of cholera, and indeed of most acute diseases, when they prove rapidly fatal.

3. I have said, that the third character, *uniformity in kind* throughout their progress, is by no means an invariable circumstance. Still less is it distinctive ; for many diseases are marked by great uniformity of symptoms. I have enumerated it nevertheless, among the general characters of poisoning, because, although its presence can hardly ever add any weight to the evidence in favour of death by poison, its absence may some-

* Archives Générales de Médecine, i. 17 ; also *Abercrombie* on Diseases of the Stomach, &c. 273.

† See Oxalic Acid and Nux Vomica.

times afford even positive proof in favour of natural death. That is, changes of a certain kind occurring in the symptoms during their progress may be incompatible with the known effects of a particular poison or of all poisons, and capable of being accounted for only on the supposition of natural disease having been at least the ultimate cause of death. This statement, which is one of some importance, is illustrated by a pointed case, that of *Charles Munn*, mentioned at the close of the present Section.

4. I have next said that some reliance may be placed on the fact, that the symptoms of poisoning *appear very soon after a meal*. But we also know this to be the most frequent occasion on which some natural disorders begin. An attack of apoplexy after a hearty meal is a common occurrence. That kind of cholera which follows the immoderate use of acid fruits likewise comes on soon after eating. Sometimes mere excessive distension of the stomach after a meal proves suddenly or instantaneously fatal. Drinking cold water when the body is overheated likewise causes at times immediate death. It appears that perforation of the stomach, the result of an insidious ulcer of its coats, and likewise rupture of the stomach from mechanical causes, are most apt to occur during the digestion, and therefore soon after the taking of a meal.

These few observations will make it evident that the appearing of violent symptoms soon after eating may arise from other causes besides the administration of poison. At the same time, as the diseases which are apt to commence suddenly at that particular time are few in number, and none of them by any means frequent, it is always justly reckoned a very suspicious circumstance; and when combined with certain points of moral proof, such as that of several people, who have eaten together, being seized about the same time with the same kind of symptoms, the evidence of general poisoning becomes very strong indeed. Sometimes the evidence from the date of their commencement after a meal may singly supply strong evidence, as in the case of the mineral acids and alkalis, or corrosive sublimate, which begin to act in a few seconds or minutes.

On the other hand, if the symptoms do not begin soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken (the circumstances be-

ing such as to exclude the possibility of poison being introduced by a wound, by the lungs, or by any other channel but the stomach), the presumption on the whole is against poisoning, and sometimes the evidence to this effect may be decisive. The principle now propounded may be often a very important one in the practice of medical jurisprudence; for when united with a little knowledge of the symptoms antecedent to death, it may be sufficient to decide the nature of the case. Thus it is sufficient, in my opinion, to decide the late celebrated case of the *Crown Prince of Sweden*. The Prince, while in the act of reviewing a body of troops on the 28th May 1810, was observed suddenly to waver on his horse; and soon afterwards he fell off while at the gallop, was immediately found insensible by his staff, and expired in half an hour. As he was much beloved by the whole nation, a rumour arose that he had been poisoned; and the report took such firm root in the minds of all ranks, that a party of military, while escorting the body to Stockholm, were attacked near the city by the populace, and their commander, Marshall Fersen, murdered; and Dr Rossi, the Prince's physician, after narrowly escaping the same fate, was in the end obliged to quit his native country. Now, no other poison but one of the most active narcotics could have caused such symptoms, and none of them could have proved so quickly fatal unless given in a large dose. It was proved, however, that on the day of his death the Prince had not taken any thing after he breakfasted; and an interval of nearly four hours elapsed after that till he fell from his horse. This fact alone, independently of the marks of apoplexy found in the head after death, and the warnings he had several times before it, was quite enough to show that he could not have died of poison, as it was incompatible with the known action of the only poisons which could cause the symptoms. This is very properly one of the arguments used by the Medical Faculty of Stockholm, which was consulted on the occasion*.

The same circumstances will often enable us to decide at once a set of cases of frequent occurrence, particularly in towns,—where the sudden death of a person in a family of which the

* *Rossi*. Ueber die Art und Ursache des Todes des hochseligen Kronprinzen von Schweden. Berlin, 1812.

members are on bad terms with one another, is rashly and ignorantly imputed to poison, without any particular poison being pointed at, and where consequently, unless the morbid appearances clearly indicate the cause of death, a very troublesome analysis might be necessary. In several cases of the kind, which have been submitted to me, I have been induced to dispense with an analysis by resting on the criterion now under consideration. The following is a good example.

A middle-aged man, who had long enjoyed excellent health, one afternoon about two o'clock returned home tired, and after having been well beaten by his wife went to bed. At a quarter past two one of his workmen found him gasping, rolling his eyes, and quite insensible; and he died in a few minutes. As his wife had often maltreated and threatened him, a suspicion arose that he had died of poison, and the body was in consequence examined judicially by *Mr Newbigging* and myself. The only appearance of disease we could detect was a considerable tuberculation of the septum cordis and anterior parietes of both ventricles. This disease might have been the cause of death; for there is no disease of the heart which may not remain long latent, and prove fatal suddenly. But, as the man never had a symptom referrible to disease of the heart, it was impossible to infer, in face of suspicions of poisoning, that it must have been the cause of death; since the man might very well have died of poison, the disease of the heart continuing latent. Poisoning, however, was out of the question. The man had taken nothing whatever after breakfasting about nine. Now no poison but one of the most active narcotics in a large dose could cause death so rapidly as in this case; and the operation of such a poison in such a dose could not be suspended so long as from nine till two. An analysis was therefore unnecessary.

5. Little need be said with regard to *the symptoms beginning, while the body is in a state of perfect health*; because in truth almost all acute diseases begin under the same circumstances. Connected with this subject, however, I may notice a point of difference which may be of use for distinguishing poisoning by the irritants from acute diseases of the inflammatory kind,—that the latter rarely begin without some adequate and obvious natural cause.

On considering all that has now been said regarding the characteristics of the symptoms of general poisoning, as contrasted with those of natural disease, no one can hesitate to allow, that from them alone a medical jurist can never be entitled to pronounce that poisoning was certain. At the same time he must not on that account neglect them. For, in the first place, they are of great value as generally giving him the first hints of the cause of mischief, and so leading him to search in time for better evidence. Next, they will often enable him to say that poisoning was possible, probable, or highly probable ; which, when the moral evidence is very strong, may be quite enough to decide the case. Thirdly, although they can never enable him to say that poisoning was certain, they will sometimes entitle him to say on the contrary, that it was impossible. And to conclude, when the chemical or moral evidence proves that poison was given, the characters of the symptoms may be necessary to determine whether it was the cause of death.

As the last statement is one of some consequence, and has been overlooked by authors on medical jurisprudence in this country, I shall illustrate it by one or two comments. It does not follow, because a poison has been given, that it is the cause of death ; and therefore in every medico-legal inquiry the cause of the first symptoms and the cause of death should be made two distinct questions. The question, whether a poison, proved to have been administered, was the cause of death, is to be answered by attending to the second and third characteristics mentioned above, and considering whether the symptoms went on progressively increasing, or altered their nature during the course of the patients' illness, and whether the alteration, if any, was such as may occur in the case of poisoning generally, or of the special poison given. These remarks are very well exemplified by a case, of which I have related the particulars elsewhere *, that namely of *Charles Munn*, tried at the Inverary Spring Circuit of 1824 for the double crime of procuring abortion, and of murder by poisoning. The moral evidence and symptoms together left no doubt that arsenic had been given, and that the deceased, a girl with whom the

* Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 309.

prisoner cohabited, laboured under the effects of that poison in a very aggravated and complex form for twelve days. After that she began to recover rapidly, and in the course of a fortnight more was free of every symptom except weakness and pains in the hands and feet : In short, all things considered, she was thought to be out of danger. But she then became affected with headach and sleeplessness, and died in nineteen days more under symptoms of obscure general fever, without any local inflammation. As neither Dr Duncan Junior nor myself, who were consulted by the Crown, had met with a parallel instance among the immense number of cases that are to be found in authors, we gave it as our opinion,—that granting the girl's first illness, as appeared from moral and medical evidence, was owing to arsenic, her death could not be ascribed to it with any certainty. It will be seen, indeed, on referring to the article Arsenic, that the symptoms, which preceded her death, are conformable to those which have been ascribed to it as the chief ingredient in the *Aqua Toffana*. But it has been already stated that the facts regarding that poison are too questionable to be admitted among the elements of a medico-legal opinion in the present day.

So much, then, for the force of the evidence drawn from the characters of the symptoms of general poisoning. According to the example of others, I might consider in the present place the force of evidence derived from the symptoms themselves, which distinguish the three Classes of poisons. But this subject, together with the special natural diseases which imitate the symptoms of poisoning, will be treated of more conveniently as an introduction to each of the classes.

SECTION II.—*Of the Evidence from morbid appearances.*

The appearances left in the dead body after death by poison used formerly to be relied on as strongly as the symptoms during life ; and with even less reason. Except in the instance of a very few poisons, the morbid appearances alone can never distinguish death by poison from the effects of natural disease, or from some other kinds of violent death. There is not much room, therefore, for general remarks under the present head.

It was at one time thought by the profession, and is still very

generally imagined by the vulgar, that unusual blackness, or lividity of the skin, indicates death by poison generally. But every experienced physician is now well aware, that excessive lividity is by no means universally produced by poison, and that it is likewise produced by so many natural diseases as not even to form in any circumstances whatever the slightest ground of suspicion. Neither is there any difference in kind, as I have known some imagine, between the lividity which succeeds death by poison, and that which follows natural death. Yet I must mention that lividity as a supposed consequence of poison ought to be strictly attended to by medical inspectors and law authorities while investigating charges of poisoning, because the vulgar belief on the subject sometimes leads to such conduct or language on the part of the poisoner as betrays his secret at the time, and constitutes evidence of his guilt afterwards.

Another appearance equally unimportant is early putrefaction of the body. Early putrefaction, at one time much insisted on as a criterion of poisoning, cannot even justify suspicion. It is by no means invariably, or even generally caused by poisons; nay sometimes a state precisely the reverse appears to be induced * ; and it is seen quite as frequently after natural death.

Some other appearances, not more conclusive, might also be mentioned here ; but they belong properly to the effects of individual poisons, or of classes of poisons, not to those of poisoning generally. I shall merely remark at present, therefore, that the appearances after death, which are really morbid, and which may be produced by poisons, are, in one great class, the signs of inflammation of the alimentary canal in its progressive stages,—in another class, the signs of congestion within the head,—and in a third, a combination of the effects of the two foregoing classes ; that neither set of appearances is invariably caused by the poisons which usually cause them ; that congestion within the head is really seldom produced by those which are currently imagined to produce it ; and that most of the appearances of both kinds are exactly similar to those left by many natural diseases.

But although, on the whole, the appearances after death,

* See Arsenic—Morbid appearances.

when considered singly, can very rarely supply evidence of poisoning even to the amount of probability, they may nevertheless prove very important under other points of view. Thus, in connexion with the symptoms and the general evidence the appearances after death may furnish decisive evidence; and even should the history of the symptoms be unknown, or have been unskillfully collected, the appearances after death, by pointing out the nature of the previous illness, may furnish evidence enough to decide the case, when the moral proof is strong. Again, in cases of alleged *imputation of poisoning* they are necessary to determine, whether a poison actually found in the body was introduced during life or after death. Besides, the very absence of morbid appearances may afford presumptive proof in some circumstances,—when, for example, the question is, whether a person has died of apoplexy or of poisoning with narcotics? Farther, a few poisons, as I have already said, occasionally produce appearances so characteristic, as not to be capable of being confounded with the effects of any other agent whatsoever: It will be found hereafter, for example, that the mineral acids have at times left behind them in the dead body unequivocal evidence of their operation. And finally, in cases where no doubt can be entertained that poison was taken, the evidence from morbid appearances may be useful or necessary for settling whether or not it was the cause of death. Two pointed examples of this kind will be noticed under the next section.

When signs of the action of poison are not found in the dead body, and on the contrary marks are found of the operation of natural disease, the presumption of course is that the person died a natural death. But I must here add a few words of caution with regard to the drawing of that inference in cases where the history of the symptoms is not known. It does not follow merely because certain appearances of natural disease are found, that their cause was the cause of death. For death may have arisen from a totally different cause, such as poisoning. This remark is not, as some may imagine, the offspring of hypothetical refinement, but a necessary caution, drawn from actual and not unfrequent occurrences. Thus for example the following cases will show, that there may be found in the dead body diseased appearances, arising from pleurisy, hydrothorax, or peripneumony, sufficient to cause death, or to account for

death in ordinary circumstances ; and that nevertheless the disease may have been completely latent, and death have arisen from poison. In Rust's Magazin is related the case of a German apothecary, who poisoned himself with prussic acid, and in whose body the lower lobe of the left lung was found consolidated and partly cartilaginous *. In Corvisart's Journal an army-surgeon has described the case of a soldier, who died of a few hours illness, and whose right lung was found after death forming one entire abscess ; yet to the very last day of his existence he daily underwent all the fatigues of a military life ; and in fact he died of poisoning with hemlock †. And in *Pyll's* Memoirs and Observations, there is a similar account of a woman who enjoyed tolerable health, and died during a fit of excessive drinking, and in whose body the whole left lung was found one mass of suppuration ‡. Under the next section I shall mention other cases of death by poison equally pointed, in which the apparent cause of death was external violence.

The conclusions to be drawn from these facts are that, at all events, the medical inspector in a question of poisoning, must take care not to be hurried away by the first striking observation he makes during an inquiry, and so be induced to conduct the rest of the inspection superficially ; and likewise, that he should not so frame his opinion on the case, as to exclude the possibility of a different cause from the apparent one, unless the appearances are such as must necessarily have been the cause of death. It may be said, that in requiring this condition for an unqualified opinion, I exact a rigour of demonstration, which can rarely be obtained in practice. But, on the one hand, it must not be forgot, that an unqualified opinion is not always necessary ; and on the other hand, although it were, I think it might be shown, if the subject did not lead to disproportionate details, that we may often approach very near the rigour of demonstration required. At present I can say no more, than that the inspector should be particularly on his guard in those cases, in which the appearances, though belonging to the effects of a deadly disease, are trifling ; and still more in those, in which the appearances, though great, belong to the effects

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xiv. 104.

† Journal de Médecine, xxix. 107.

‡ Aufsätze und Beobachtungen aus der gerichtlichen Arzneiwissenschaft, v. 103.

of a disease, whose whole course may be latent. And I may add, that, from what I have observed of medico-legal opinions, the caution now given is strongly called for.

It may be right to allude here also to another purpose which may be served by a careful consideration of the morbid appearances. In cases in which the history of the symptoms is unknown or imperfect the extent and state of progress of the appearances will sometimes supply strong presumptive evidence of the duration of the poisoning. This is an obvious and important application of the knowledge of the pathology of poisoning; but I must be content with simply mentioning it, as special rules can hardly be laid down on the subject.

SECTION III.—*Evidence from Chemical Analysis.*

The chemical evidence in charges of poisoning is generally, and with justice, considered as the most decisive of all the branches of proof. It is accounted most valid, when it detects the poison in the stomach, intestines or gullet, then in the matter vomited, next in articles of food, drink or medicine of which the sufferer has partaken, and lastly, in any articles found in the prisoner's possession, and for which he cannot account satisfactorily.

When poison is detected in any of these quarters, more especially in the stomach or intestines, it is seldom that any farther proof is needed to establish the fact of poisoning. In two circumstances, however, some corroboration is necessary.

In the first place, in cases where a defence is attempted by a charge of imputation of poisoning it may be necessary to determine by an accurate account of the symptoms, or by the morbid appearances, or by both together, whether the poison was introduced into the body before or after death. For it is said, that attempts have been made to impute crime by introducing poison into the stomach or anus of a dead body; and although I have not been able to find any authentic instance of so horrible a piece of ingenuity having been practised, it must nevertheless be allowed to be quite possible.

Secondly, An account of the symptoms and morbid appearances is still more necessary, when the question at issue is, not so much whether poison has been given, as whether it was the

cause of death, granting it had been taken. Some remarks have been already made on this question in the two former sections. In the present place I shall add some farther illustrations from two very striking cases. They are interesting in many respects, and particularly as showing the importance of strict medico-legal investigation: I am almost certain that their real nature would not have been discovered in this country.—The first I shall notice occurred not long ago to *Dr Wildberg* of Rostock. Wildberg was required to examine the body of a girl, who died while her father was in the act of chastising her severely for stealing, and who was believed by all the bystanders, and by the father himself, to have died of the beating. Accordingly, Wildberg found the marks of many stripes on the arms, shoulders and back, and under some of the marks blood was extravasated in considerable quantity. But these injuries, though severe, did not appear to him adequate to account for death. He therefore proceeded to examine the cavities; and on opening the stomach, he found it very much inflamed, and lined with a white powder which proved on analysis to be arsenic. It turned out, that on the theft being detected the girl had taken arsenic for fear of her father's anger, that she vomited during the flogging, and died in slight convulsions. Consequently, Wildberg very properly imputed death to the arsenic. In this case the chemical evidence proved that poison had been taken; but an account of the symptoms and appearances was necessary to prove that she died of it*.—The other case occurred to *Pyl* in 1783. A woman at Berlin, who lived on bad terms with her husband, went to bed in perfect health; but soon afterwards her mother found her breathing very hard, and on inquiring into the cause discovered a wound in the left side of the breast. A surgeon being immediately sent for, the hemorrhage, which had never been great, was checked without difficulty; but she died nevertheless towards morning. On opening the chest it appeared that the wound pierced into it, and penetrated the pericardium, but did not wound the heart, and although the fifth intercostal artery had been divided, hardly any blood was effused into the cavity of the chest.

* *Wildberg. Praktisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 227.*

Coupling these circumstances with the trifling hemorrhage during life, and the fact that she had much vomiting and some convulsions immediately before death, Pyl satisfied himself that she had not died of the wound ; and accordingly the signs of corrosion in the mouth and throat, and of irritation in the stomach, with the subsequent discovery of the remains of some nitric acid in a glass in her room, proved that she had died of poison *.

The next point to be examined under the head of the chemical evidence, relates to the causes which may remove the poison beyond the reach of the inspector. Although poison be not detected in the body,—the experimenter being supposed skilful, and the poison of a kind which is easily discovered,—still it must not be concluded from that fact alone that poison has not been the cause of death. For it may have been all discharged by vomiting and purging ; or it may have been all absorbed ; or decomposed.

1. It may have been discharged by vomiting and purging. Thus on the trial of George Thom for poisoning the Mitchells, held at Aberdeen at the Autumn Circuit of 1821, it was clearly proved, that the deceased had died of poisoning by arsenic ; yet by a careful analysis none could be detected in the stomach or its contents ; for the man lived seven days, and during all that time laboured under frequent vomiting †. In a remarkable case related by Dr Roget, arsenic could not be found in the matter vomited twenty-four hours after it had been swallowed ‡ ; in another, which I have described lately in a paper on arsenic, although the person lived only five hours, the whole arsenic I could detect in the tissue and contents of the stomach did not exceed a fifteenth part of a grain § ; and in an American Journal there is a still more striking case of a grocer, who died eight hours after swallowing an ounce of arsenic, and in whose body none could be found by chemical analysis ||.

Nevertheless, it is singular how ineffectual vomiting proves

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, &c. ii. 122.

† Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xviii. 171.

‡ London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 158.

§ Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 303.

|| New York Medical and Philosophical Journal, iii. No. 1.

in expelling some poisons from the stomach. Those which are not easily soluble, and have been taken in a state of minute division, may remain adhering to the villous coat, notwithstanding repeated and violent efforts to dislodge them by vomiting. Many instances to this effect have occurred in the instance of arsenic. *Metzger* has related a case, where, after six hours of incessant vomiting, three drachms were found in the stomach *. *Mr Sidey*, a surgeon of this city, has mentioned to me an instance of poisoning with king's yellow, in which he found the stomach lined with the poison, although the patient had vomited for thirty hours. In three cases which I have investigated not long ago, I detected arsenic, although the people lived and vomited much for nearly two days †; and *Professor Orfila* has noticed a similar instance, in which that poison was found in the contents of the stomach, although the person had vomited incessantly for two entire days ‡.

It is not easy to specify the period after which a poison that has excited vomiting need not be looked for in the stomach. It must vary with a variety of circumstances whose combined effect it is almost impossible to appreciate, such as the solubility and state of division of the poison, the frequency of vomiting, the substances taken as remedies, and the like. The facts quoted above will show that some poisons may frequently be found after two days' incessant vomiting; and on the whole I may state, that the recent improvements in analysis render the period much longer than has generally been, and would naturally be, imagined. *Metzger*, I may add, has related the case of a woman poisoned with arsenic mixed with currants, in whose body, after eight days of frequent vomiting, he found ten or twelve currants, which gave out an odour of garlick when burnt §; but here the dose, if there was really arsenic, must have been repeated recently before death, for I cannot conceive how currants could remain in the stomach so long, whatever may be thought of the possibility of arsenic remaining. I must also add, that *Profes-*

* De Veneficio caute dijudicando in *Schlegel's Collectio opusculorum*, &c. iv. 22.

† Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 291, Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xxvii. 457, and xxix. 26.

‡ Archives Générales de Médecine, ii. 58.

§ Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde, i. 130.

essor Henke of Erlangen, one of the highest living authorities in Germany, once found grains of arsenic in the gullet, although he found none in any other part of the body, of a person who survived the taking of the poison four days *. Allowing to this fact all the weight derived from the high name of its author, I must nevertheless express great doubt whether the arsenic was not repeated more recently before death.

2. The poison may have disappeared, because it has been all absorbed. It has several times happened that in the bodies of those poisoned with laudanum, or even with solid opium, none of the drug could be found after death. Sometimes indeed it is found, even though the individual survived the taking of the poison many hours. Thus a case is related by Meyer of Berlin, in which the person lived ten hours after taking the saffron-tincture of opium; and nevertheless it was detected in the stomach by a mixed smell of saffron and opium †. But more commonly it all disappears, unless the dose has been very large. In a case of poisoning with laudanum, which I examined here, along with Mr Newbigging, in 1823, none could be detected, although strong moral circumstances left no doubt that laudanum had been swallowed seven or eight hours before death. An instance of the same kind has been minutely related by Pyl. It was that of an infant who was poisoned with a mixture of opium and hyoscyamus, and in whose stomach and intestines none could be detected by the smell ‡. Similar observations have been often made on animals.

It might be of use to quote some of the numerous errors committed by medical witnesses, in consequence of having overlooked the effect of absorption in removing poisons beyond the reach of chemical analysis. But, not to be too prolix, I shall be content with mentioning a single very distinct case in point, which happened at a Coroner's Inquest in London, in 1823. A young man one evening called his fellow-lodger to his bedside; assured him he had taken laudanum, and should be dead by the morrow; and desired him to carry his last farewell to

* Ueber die gerichtlich-medizinische Beurtheilung der Vergiftungen. Kopp's Jahrbuch, vii. 159.

† Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, iii. 24.

‡ Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, viii. 92.

periments on animals with suspected articles of food, is unequivocal. For example ;—a sexton and his wife, who had got a bad name in their village in consequence of informing against the bailiff for smuggling, and who were on that account shunned by all the neighbours, accused the bailiff and his wife of having tried to poison them by mixing poison with their bread. Immediately after eating they were attacked (they said) with sickness, griping, swelling, and dizziness ; and they added, that a cat was seized with convulsions after eating a part of it, had sprung away, and never returned. A large portion of the loaf was therefore sent to the Medical Inspector of the district ; who reported, that it seemed exactly similar to another unsuspected loaf,—that, although he was not able to detect any poison, it might after all contain some,—vegetable poison particularly,—

gations which have been made by authors on this subject, I may quote some late remarks published by *Virey* in the *Journal Universel*, (vi. 26.) and drawn, he says, from a comparison of the statements of various works. He states that arsenic, which is so fatal to animals in general, merely purges dogs and wolves more or less ; that *nux vomica* is less fatal to man than to dogs ; that pepper is fatal to hogs, parsley to parrots, the *agrostis arundinacea* to goats, elder-berries to poultry, *chenopodium vulvaria* to swine ; that on the contrary the goat eats with impunity hemlock, *daphne gnidium*, and some species of *euphorbia* ; that the camel eats all species of *euphorbia*, the hedgehog *cantharides*, the horse monkshood, *ranunculus flammula*, buck-thorn ; asses and mules white hellebore, swine yew-berries ; all which are poisonous to animals in general. He does not state his authorities for these facts, but they are taken from authors not of the most modern times, and must be received, in my opinion, with great reserve, notwithstanding the respect which *M. Virey* claims for the older writers.

The following experiments by *Professor Gohier* of the veterinary school of Lyons are worth mentioning ; but in order to be satisfactory would require to be performed in a more consecutive train. Muriate of soda in the dose of two or three pounds causes in the horse great disorder and even death. Calomel has no effect. The juice of *rhus toxicodendron* has no effect on the *solipedes* either internally or applied to the skin. Ten drachms of opium cause in the horse tympanitis and stupor, not somnolency. Thirty-six grains of opium had no effect on a dog. *Cantharides* does not injure the horse in the dose of a drachm, or the dog in that of nine grains. When the sheep swallows yew-leaves it is soon seized with locked-jaw and convulsive movements of the lips and flanks : in the horse they cause dilated pupil, convulsive movements of the eyes, great restlessness : the goat and dog eat them with impunity, [*Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xix. 156] : man is severely affected by them. *Hyocyamus*, stramonium, hemlock, and other narcotic vegetables, though powerfully narcotic to man, will not affect the domestic animals unless given in doses 100 times as great as those given to man. [*Ibid*, 154.]

I might easily extend these extracts to a great length. But the result would be merely a mass of contradiction, from which no sound conclusion could be drawn, otherwise the subject would have been discussed in the text.

but that he could hardly believe it did, for he fed a dog, a cat, and a fowl several days with it, and they not only did not suffer any harm, but even appeared very fond of it *. In this case it was clear that poisoning was out of the question.—On the other hand, the effects of some poisons on man may be developed so characteristically in animals as likewise to supply very pointed evidence. Thus, in the case of Mary Bateman, an infamous fortune-teller and charm-worker, who after cheating a poor family for a series of years, at last tried to avoid detection by poisoning them, it was justly accounted good evidence, that a portion of the pudding and the honey, supposed to have been poisoned, caused violent vomiting in a cat, killed three fowls, and proved fatal to a dog in four days, under symptoms of irritation of the stomach such as were observed in the people who died †.

It has been farther objected to experiments on animals with suspected articles of food, drink and medicine, that it is difficult to administer poison to them in a state of concentration, and to prevent it from being discharged by vomiting. This objection, however, may be obviated by performing the experiment in the way recommended by Professor Orfila. He makes a small opening into the gullet, previously detached from its surrounding connexions, then introduces all the liquid part by a funnel thrust into the opening, and next squeezes down the solid portions previously made into little pellets. Lastly, he ties the gullet under the aperture. The immediate effect of the operation is merely an appearance of languor; and no very serious symptom is observable till four or five days after the tying of the gullet. Hence if signs of poisoning commence within forty-eight hours, they are independent of the injury done by the operation ‡. This process requires some adroitness to execute it well. It cannot be tried successfully but by a practised operator, who, for reasons already given, would hardly ever try experiments of the kind with suspected articles. I mention it, therefore, chiefly because it is the best mode of experimenting in those cases in which it is necessary, as will

* *Pyſs Aufsätze und Beobachtungen*, i. 29.

† *Celebrated Trials*, vi. 55.

‡ *Toxicologie Générale*.

presently be seen, to determine disputed points in the physiology of poisons.

I may here shortly notice a method which has been lately proposed for detecting poisons that enter the blood, and which is founded on their effects on animals. *M. Vernière* suggests that advantage may be taken of the extreme sensibility of the medicinal leech to procure at least presumptive evidence, when no evidence can be procured in any other manner. He has related some experiments to prove that the leech, when placed in the blood of dogs killed by *nux vomica*, is affected even when the quantity of the poison is exceedingly small*. I doubt much whether any importance can be attached to this criterion, as every one knows that the leech is apt to suffer from a variety of obscure causes, and among the rest from some diseased states of the body.

2. In the case of *the matters of vomiting or contents of the stomach* there are other and weightier objections to experiments on animals.—In the first place, the poison which has caused death may have been either in part or wholly vomited beforehand, or absorbed, or transmitted into the intestines, or decomposed by the process of digestion. Secondly, though abounding in the matter vomited or which remains in the stomach, it may be so much diluted as not to have any effect on an animal. And, thirdly, the animal fluids secreted during disease are believed to act occasionally as poisons.

The last objection is a very important one; but I suspect it has been a good deal exaggerated by medical jurists.—They are certainly poisonous when putrid. The repeated and fatal experience of anatomists, together with the precise experiments of *M. Gaspard* and *M. Magendie*†, leave no doubt that putrid animal fluids, when introduced into an external wound, cause spreading inflammation of the cellular tissue; and although *Magendie* says he has found such fluids harmless when introduced into the stomach of dogs‡, it is very probable, from their effects on man, that they will act as irritants on animals not habituated to their use.—I believe, too, that independently

* *Journal des Progrès des Sciences Médicales*, 1827, iv. 124.

† *Journal de Physiologie*, ii. 1. and iii. 81.

‡ *Ibid.* iii. 84.

of putrefaction, the matters of vomiting or contents of the stomach will be apt to make dogs vomit on account of their nauseous taste; and perhaps we may infer, that they will also cause some of the other symptoms of poisoning with the irritants, particularly if not vomited.—As to the influence of disease in rendering the contents of the stomach deleterious, it is to be observed that the effects just mentioned are probably owing to the influence of disease on the secretions, but that beyond this we know very little of the subject. In authors I have hitherto found only one fact to prove that disease can render the contents of the stomach decidedly poisonous; and on the negative side of the question there exist no facts at all. Morgagni tells us, that, in the case of a child who died of tertian ague, and in the midst of convulsions, an æruginous bile found in the stomach was so deleterious, that a little of it given with bread to a cock caused convulsions and death in a few minutes, and a scalpel stained with it, when thrust into the flesh of two pigeons, killed them in the same manner*. I do not well know what to say of this experiment; which, if admitted to the full extent of the conclusions deducible from it, would lead to the admission, that disease may impart to the secretions the properties of the most active narcotics. Farther researches are certainly required before this admission can be made unreservedly.

On the whole, it appears that in the present state of our knowledge, experiments or accidental observations on the effects of the contents of the stomach or matters of vomiting on animals are equivocal in their import. At the same time I must observe, as with regard to articles of food, drink, or medicine, that the effects of some poisons on man may be developed so characteristically on animals by the contents of the stomach, as to supply very pointed evidence indeed. Of the force of this statement the following example is a striking illustration. In the case of a girl, who was proved to have died of accidental poisoning with laudanum, the inspector evaporated the contents of the stomach to dryness, made an alcoholic extract from the residue, and giving this to several dogs, chickens, and frogs, found that they were all made lethargic by it, some of them

* De Sedibus et Causis Morborum, T. ii. Ep. lix. 18.

oftener than once, and that a few died comatose *. Facts such as these, agreeing so pointedly with the known effects of the poison suspected, appear to me to yield evidence almost unimpeachable.

The preceding remarks will enable the medical witness to know under what circumstances accidental observations or intentional experiments on animals furnish satisfactory proof.

Before quitting the subject, however, I have to add, that there is another purpose, besides procuring direct evidence, to which experiments with animals may be applied with great propriety ;—namely the settling disputed questions regarding the physiological and pathological properties of a particular poison. The science of toxicology is not yet by any means so perfect, but in particular cases topics may arise, which have not hitherto been investigated, and which it may be necessary to determine by the experiments alluded to. Experiments on animals instituted for such purposes by a skilful toxicologist are not liable to any important objection. On the trial of *Charles Angus* at Liverpool in 1808, for procuring abortion and murder by poison, a trial of great interest, to which I shall have to refer frequently, it appeared from the evidence of the crown witnesses, that the poison suspected, corrosive sublimate, could not be discovered in the stomach by certain methods of analysis ; and that, although corrosive sublimate is a powerful irritant, the villous coat of the stomach was not inflamed. But then it was proved by experiments made by one of their number, *Dr Bostock*, that animals might be killed with corrosive sublimate without the stomach being inflamed, and without the poison being discoverable after death by the tests he used in the case †. An attempt was made on the side of the prisoner to throw out this line of evidence as incompetent, on the ground of the discrepant effects of poisons on man and on the lower animals. But it was admitted by the judge, on the plea that it was only to illustrate a general physiological fact, and not to infer proof of poisoning.

* *Knappe und Hecker's Kritische Jahrbücher der Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 100.

† Trial.—This is a good illustration. Nevertheless, it will be seen under the head of the morbid appearances caused by the irritant class of poisons, that *Dr Bostock's* experiments, though conclusive as to the statement in the text, did not affect the real questions in the case.

SECTION V.—*Of the Moral Evidence.*

It is not any part of my object to treat under this head of the moral evidence generally, which is required to establish a charge of poisoning. But as it is well known that medical witnesses have, for the most part, nothing to do with the moral proof, while, at the same time, in cases of poisoning, the medical and moral circumstances are always intimately interwoven and apt to be confounded together, it is necessary for me to specify those particulars of the moral evidence, which either require some medical skill to appreciate them, or fall naturally under the cognizance of the physician in his quality of practitioner. I shall enter into greater details under this section than may perhaps appear to the medical reader necessary, chiefly that I may redeem the pledge made in the introduction to the lawyer and general reader, and endeavour to show how powerful an instrument a medico-legal investigation may become in skilful hands, for throwing light on almost every branch of the evidence.

The moral proof in charges of poisoning is almost always circumstantial only. The circumstances of which it usually consists relate, 1. To suspicious conduct on the part of the prisoner before the event, such as dabbling with poisons when he has nothing to do with them in the way of his profession, conversing about them, or otherwise showing a knowledge of their properties not usual in his sphere of life:—2. To the purchase or possession of poison recently before the date of the alleged crime, and the procuring it under false pretences, such as for poisoning rats when there are none on his premises to poison, or for purposes to which it is never applied:—3. To the administration of poison, either in food, drink, or medicine, or otherwise:—4. To the intent of the prisoner, such as the impossibility of his having administered the poison ignorantly, or by accident, or for beneficial purposes, alleged or not alleged:—5. To the fact of other members of the family besides the deceased having been similarly and simultaneously affected:—6. To suspicious conduct on the part of the prisoner during the illness of the person poisoned,—such as directly or indirectly preventing medical advice being procured, or the relations of the dying man

being sent for, or showing an over anxiety not to leave him alone with any other person, or attempting to remove or destroy articles of food or drink, or vomited matter which may have contained the poison, or expressing a foreknowledge of the probability of speedy death:—7. To suspicious conduct after the person's death, such as hastening the funeral, preventing or impeding the inspection of the body, giving a false account of the previous illness, showing an acquaintance with the real or supposed effects of poison on the dead body:—8. To the personal circumstances and state of mind of the deceased, his death-bed declaration, and other particulars, especially such as tend to prove the impossibility or improbability of suicide:—9. To the existence of a motive or inducement on the part of the prisoner, such as his having a personal quarrel with the deceased, or a hatred of him,—his succeeding to property by his death, or being relieved of a burden by it,—his knowing that the deceased was with child by him.

Upon many of the particulars now enumerated, important evidence may be derived from the medical part of the investigation; and not unfrequently such evidence can be collected or appreciated only by means of a medico-legal inquiry.

1 and 2. On the two first articles, suspicious conduct or conversation on the part of the prisoner before the crime, and the possession or purchase of poison by him I have little or nothing to say. The medical witness may of course be asked whether the conduct or conversation proved betokens an acquaintance with poisons and their effects. And his opinion may be referred to regarding the nature of suspected articles found in the prisoner's possession. On the subject of the purchase of arsenic under the false pretence of poisoning rats, I may observe that a great deal more stress is usually laid on such evidence than it seems to deserve, as there are few houses, in the country particularly, which are not more or less molested by them. On the other hand, too little weight is attached to the circumstance of the purchaser not having warned his household of poison being laid, a fact which in my opinion ought to be accounted extremely suspicious; for so far as I have remarked, the fear with which unprofessional persons regard the common poisons is such, that I can hardly believe any master of a house would

actually lay poison without warning the servants and other inmates of his having done so.

3. The next article, which relates to the proof of the administration of poison, will require some details.

Direct proof of the administration of poison by the actual giver is very rarely attainable, that part of the transaction being for the most part easily concealed. The proof of this point is justly accounted, however, a very important part of the evidence; nay on some trials the prosecution has failed apparently for want of such evidence, although the case was complete in every other particular. It is generally constituted by a chain of circumstances, and these are often strictly medical, as I shall now show by a few examples.

In the first place, very pointed evidence as to the individual who gave the poison may be derived from the chemical investigation,—for example, from the comparative results of the analysis of the poisoned dish, and of the articles of which it consisted. I am indebted to my colleague *Dr Alison* for the following excellent illustration from the case of William Muir, who was tried and condemned at Glasgow in 1812 for poisoning his wife. In the course of the day on which she took ill she was visited by a farmer of the neighbourhood, who had studied physic a little in his youth. He learned from her that she had breakfasted on porridge a short time before she felt herself ill, and that she suspected the porridge to have been poisoned. He immediately procured the wooden bowl or *copp* in which the cottagers of Scotland keep the portion of meal used each time for making the porridge; and finding in it some meal, with shining particles interspersed, he wrapped a sample in paper and took the proper measures for preserving its identity. He then secured also a sample from the family store in a barrel. The two parcels were produced by him on the trial; and from experiments made in court the late *Dr Cleghorn* was enabled to declare, that the meal from the bowl contained arsenic, and that the meal from the barrel did not. These facts, besides proving that the woman had next to a certainty taken arsenic in the porridge, likewise, in conjunction with other slight moral circumstances, established that the poison had been mixed with

the meal in the house, and on the morning when the deceased took ill, before any stranger entered the house. The procedure of this farmer was precisely that which ought to be followed by the medical practitioner in a similar conjuncture.

All evidence of the kind, though it is at present often procured from other sources, should, for obvious reasons, be invariably collected, if possible, with the aid of a medical person. If again a medical man is called to a patient evidently affected with suspicious symptoms, and finds himself obliged to declare such to be his opinion, his thoughts, as soon as he has given directions for the treatment, should be turned towards that part of the evidence, for the securing of which he is naturally looked to as the person best qualified by previous education, and present opportunities. With this view, therefore, having ascertained in what articles it is possible for poison to have been administered, he should at once endeavour to secure the remains of the particular portion partaken of by his patient, as well as of the general dish, if it is an article of food, and of the ingredients of which the dish was ostensibly made, not forgetting the salt with which it was seasoned. A case occurred not long ago in the North of Scotland, in which arsenic was administered in porridge by mixing it with the salt.

I may here also take notice, that it is of great consequence, before proceeding to analyze such articles, for example suspected dishes,—to be particular in investigating every thing connected with the cooking, serving, and eating of them. By doing so, not only will the chemical analysis be facilitated, but likewise facts in it will be accounted for, which might otherwise prove very embarrassing, and even lead to the drawing of false conclusions from the result of the analysis. I may exemplify what I now say by an incident which occurred to myself. In 1827 a family in Portobello were poisoned by the maid-servant; and it was believed, that, for the sake of a trick, she had, while carrying to the oven the beef subsequently used at dinner, maliciously mixed with it tartar emetic or some other poison. One-half of the beef having been preserved, and two persons of the family having been very severely affected, *Dr Turner*, now Professor of Chemistry at London, to whom in conjunction

with myself, the case was remitted, made little doubt that we should discover the poison by chemical analysis: But we did not. Being subsequently employed by the Sheriff to inquire into the particulars, I found that the poison had been mixed with the gravy, which had been consumed almost to the last drop,—that the gravy had been poured over the beef,—that the upper half of the beef had been eaten,—and that the remainder which we analyzed had been transferred upon a different plate from that on which it was served for dinner. These particulars accounted sufficiently for the poison not having been discovered.

In the second place, evidence as to the person who administered the poison may be procured by considering the commencement of the symptoms, in relation to the time at which particular articles have been given under suspicious circumstances by a particular individual. The import of facts of this nature can be properly appreciated only by the medical witness; for he alone can be acknowledged as conversant with the symptoms which poisons produce, and with the intervals within which they begin to operate.

I believe few cases will occur in which it is not possible to procure evidence of the kind, when diligently sought for. It is often too very decisive in its operation on judicial proceedings. In the case of *Margaret Wishart* tried at the Perth Spring Circuit in 1827 for poisoning her blind sister, a man who lodged with the prisoner and cohabited both with her and with the deceased, appeared at first from moral circumstances to be implicated in the crime. He had left the house, however, on the morning of the day before that, on the evening of which the deceased took ill; and he did not return till after her death. Now her illness commenced suddenly and violently; and arsenic was the poison which caused it. It was quite clear, therefore, that the poison could not have been administered, at least in a dangerous dose, so early as the day before she was taken ill; and such I stated to be my opinion, on a reference from the Lord Advocate. The evidence being also otherwise insufficient, the man was set at liberty. In the case of *Mrs Smith* tried here in February of the same year, this branch of the evidence was made the subject of question under more

doubtful circumstances. The deceased certainly died of poisoning with arsenic, and the prisoner was strongly suspected of being the poisoner for many reasons, and among others because, on the evening before the morning on which the deceased took ill, the prisoner gave her in a suspicious manner a white-coloured draught. Here the possibility of the draught having been the cause of the symptoms must be admitted. But as they did not appear for eight hours after the taking of the draught, I stated in my evidence that it was improbable the dose, if it contained arsenic at all, contained a quantity sufficient to cause the violent symptoms and death which followed *.

The correspondence in point of time between the appearance of symptoms of poisoning, and the administration of suspicious articles by an individual, constitutes still more decisive proof in a set of cases, in which it is of great value, as the chemical evidence is generally defective,—I mean those in which poisoning is attempted with repeated moderate doses. When the several renewals or exacerbations of illness correspond with the periods when suspicious articles have been given by the same individual, the circumstantial evidence of the administration may be even tantamount to direct proof. Thus, on the trial of Miss Blandy for the murder of her father, it was proved, that Mr Blandy on several occasions, after the prisoner received certain suspicious powders from her lover, was taken ill with vomiting and purging; and that on two occasions recently before his death, when he got from his daughter a bowl of gruel which contained a gritty sediment, he was attacked after a very short interval with pricking and heat in the throat, mouth, stomach, and bowels,—with sickness vomiting, gripes, and bloody diarrhoea †. Here the proof of administration by the prisoner was complete.

4. The next article in the Moral Evidence relates to the intent of the person who is proved to have administered poison. When the administration is proved, little evidence is in general required to establish the intent. It is sufficient that the giver knew the substance administered was of a deadly nature; and in regard to any of the common poisons this knowledge is sufficiently constituted by his simply knowing its name.

In some cases, however, the exact nature of the poison is

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxvii. 441.

† Howell's State Trials, xviii.

not established with certainty ; and then something else may be required to prove the prisoner's knowledge, and through that knowledge his intent. In the case of Charles Munn, formerly alluded to, [p. 42,] arsenic was the poison presumed to have been taken by the deceased. But the purchase or possession of it by the prisoner was not for some time satisfactorily established; neither was there any chemical evidence, the deceased having lived forty days and upwards after taking the poison. It was proved, however, that whatever it was which had been administered, the prisoner knew very well that what he gave was deleterious, because he persuaded the deceased, who was pregnant by him, to take it by assigning to it properties which no poison either possesses, or is so much as thought by the vulgar to possess. On one occasion he persuaded her that it would show whether she was with child, and on another that it would prevent people knowing she was with child. In such cases, then, good evidence may be derived from the arguments used by the giver to persuade his victim to take the poison ; and sometimes, as in the instance now mentioned, it will lie with the medical witness to inform the court whether or not the reasons assigned are false.

Sometimes it has been pleaded by the prisoner that he gave the poison by mistake. In all such cases, if he descends to particulars, which he cannot help doing, there is every likelihood that the falsehood of the defence will be made evident by the particulars of the story not agreeing with other particulars of the moral or medical evidence. At present I must confine myself to inconsistencies of the latter description. No general rules can be laid down on the method of investigating a case with a view to evidence of this kind : I must be satisfied with an illustration from an actual occurrence. On the trial of Mr Hodgson, a surgeon, at the Durham Autumn Assizes in 1824, for attempting to poison his wife, it was pretty clearly proved, that pills containing corrosive sublimate, and compounded by the prisoner, were given by him to her in place of pills of calomel and opium, which had been ordered by her physician. But it was pleaded by him, that, being at the time intoxicated, he had mistaken, for the shop-bottle which contained opium, the corrosive-sublimate bottle which stood next it. This was certainly an impro-

A
TREATISE
ON
POISONS,
IN RELATION TO
MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, PHYSIOLOGY, AND
THE PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.

BY
ROBERT CHRISTISON, M. D.
PROFESSOR OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND POLICE IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH;
FELLOW OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, AND ROYAL SOCIETY OF
EDINBURGH; ONE OF THE ORDINARY PHYSICIANS TO THE ROYAL
INFIRMARY; AND MEMBER OF THE MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL AND
ROYAL MEDICAL SOCIETIES OF EDINBURGH.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR ADAM BLACK, NORTH BRIDGE;
AND LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, & GREEN, LONDON.

1829.

F U N D A M E N T A L S,

IN RELATION TO

**MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE, PHYSIOLOGY, AND
THE PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.**

BY

ROBERT CHRISTISON, M. D.

**PROFESSOR OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE AND POLICE IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH;**

**FELLOW OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, AND ROYAL SOCIETY OF
EDINBURGH; ONE OF THE ORDINARY PHYSICIANS TO THE ROYAL
INFIRMARY; AND MEMBER OF THE MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL AND
ROYAL MEDICAL SOCIETIES OF EDINBURGH.**

PREFACE.

THE frequency of murder, suicide, and accidental death by poison, the interest usually attached to such events, the nicety of the inquiries by which their nature is brought to light, and the necessity of a comprehensive knowledge of medicine for their elucidation,—render Toxicology, in the eye of all well-informed persons, an important and essential part of the studies of every medical man. This is acknowledged on all hands, so that even in Britain, where the other departments of Medical Jurisprudence are only now forcing their way slowly on public attention, the branch which treats of poisons has been for some time pursued with avidity by the student, and cultivated with success by the scientific physician. In such circumstances it appears surprising, that the present should be the first original and systematic work on the subject, which has been published in the English language since the beginning of the present century.

The object of the science of Toxicology is fourfold. It supplies antidotes for the various poisons ; it furnishes the physiologist with valuable instruments of research in his investigations into the laws of the animal economy ; it aids the physician in his inquiries as to the action of many energetic drugs ; and it collects from the numerous branches of medical knowledge,

as well as from collateral sciences, the materials of the most important department of medical jurisprudence.

It is only since Toxicology began to assume an accurate and systematic form, and chiefly since it was matured by the indefatigable labours of *Orfila*, that the physician can truly say he has been in possession of Antidotes. It is to the modern toxicologist that he owes the discovery of the virtues of albumen as an antidote for corrosive sublimate and verdigris,—of bark for tartar-emetic,—of the alkaline sulphates for sugar of lead,—of the alkaline and earthy chlorides for liver of sulphur,—of ammonia and chlorine for prussic acid; it is to the toxicologist that he is indebted for ascertaining the superiority of magnesia and chalk over other antidotes for the mineral acids and oxalic acid, and the superiority of vinegar or oil for the mineral alkalis. It was also a toxicologist who first proposed the application of the stomach-pump in the treatment of poisoning.—These, however, are far from being the only advantages which have been derived from applying this science to the discovery of antidotes. The study of poisons, in their relations to chemistry and physiology, has in the course of a few years expelled from the practice of medicine a host of popular remedies,—the offspring of hasty empiricism,—which instead of being beneficial, were often not only useless, but even absolutely hurtful. Not to mention the many inert remedies which have thus been consigned to oblivion, I may refer to the late discovery of the bad effects of the alkalis in poisoning with arsenic and oxalic acid,—of the alkaline sulphurets in poisoning with arsenic and other metallic compounds,—of the acetic acid in poisoning with the salts of copper, or with opium and other narcotic vegetables,—and of fixed oil in poisoning with cantharides.

Besides thus discovering many antidotes, and proving the inefficacy of others, the toxicologist has advanced a step farther still, and has saved the physician much unnecessary labour in future, by laying down the general principles by which the search for new antidotes must be regulated.

To those who have watched the rapid strides with which Physiology has advanced during the last twenty years, it will at once be apparent, how powerful an instrument of research that science has found in the effects of poisons on the animal body. The observation of these effects has led in a peculiar manner to our present enlarged knowledge of the laws of absorption. It has greatly aided the experimentalist in ascertaining the respective part performed by the veins and the lymphatics, in the discharge of this function: It has contributed to the discovery of the permeability of the living tissues, and the influence which this property has in producing many of the phenomena of absorption: It has helped to unfold the power exercised by absorption in the developement of many vital actions, which were formerly ascribed to nervous operations:—In short, it has been one of the principal guides by which the progress of *Mugendie* and his followers has been directed in their brilliant career of discovery.

But independently of thus furnishing the physiologist with the means or instruments of investigation, the action of poisons on the body forms of itself a deeply interesting department of physiological science, and one which abounds with important practical conclusions. From the discoveries in this department are deduced many of the general rules for the treatment of poisoning, as well as the solution of some principal questions in medico-legal practice.

I have likewise said, that the science of Toxicology

aids the physician in his inquiries into the Action of Remedies. Many of the most valuable remedies for combating disease being in larger doses violent poisons, their action as poisons in some instances, though certainly not in all, throws light on their action as remedies. Thus the direct paralysis, which is produced by opium in the muscular fibres on which it is applied, furnishes an explanation of its influence in spasmodic affections of the bowels. The same paralyzing property of sugar of lead appears to account for the beneficial influence of that substance in dysentery. The peculiar tendency of cantharides to excite in poisonous doses inflammation of the urinary organs, accounts for its power as a therapeutic agent in stimulating the bladder. The property possessed by the acrid vegetables, of exciting in poisonous doses violent inflammation of the bowels, explains their purgative qualities when they are given in smaller doses, and likewise the uncertainty of their effects unless they are combined with other milder and more certain laxatives.

The information furnished by toxicology, however, is sometimes more direct, the discovery of remedies in particular diseases having been originally derived from the knowledge of their action as poisons. One substance at least has been introduced in this way into the practice of physic, I mean *nux vomica*, with its active principle the strychnia ; and it is not improbable, that, as our knowledge of the operation of poisons becomes more accurate, farther additions may be made in like manner. *Nux vomica*, it is true, was long used in medicine empirically in various diseases. But it is only since the observations of *Magendie* and *Delille* on its singular power of irritating the spinal chord and nerves, that it has been systematically and successfully resorted to in the treatment of various forms of palsy.

There is yet another reason, which renders toxico-

logy, in reference to the action of remedies, a subject of primary importance to the physician. The most energetic articles of the *Materia Medica* being, as already observed, poisons in large doses, it is indispensable to be well acquainted with their deleterious effects, before they can be safely employed in the treatment of disease; and this knowledge is particularly called for in regard to those remedies,—probably not few in number,—whose therapeutic effects are not developed till their physiological effects have begun to manifest themselves.

But after all, while these considerations show that Toxicology admits of being extensively applied to other medical sciences, it is in Medical Jurisprudence that its power and extent are most evident.

The Toxicological department of Medical Jurisprudence has been brought of late years to a state of much greater perfection than the other branches of medico-legal knowledge. Its superiority must be chiefly ascribed to the greater care with which medical men have sifted its fundamental principles,—their attention having been naturally turned in that direction in consequence of their duties being more difficult and of their opinions having more influence in this than in any other variety of judicial proceedings. In cases of poisoning many causes combine to concentrate the weighty part of the proof in the medical evidence. The proof of the fact, or of death having been occasioned in the manner alleged, can very seldom be drawn, as in other kinds of homicide, from general evidence or from any thing else than medical testimony. This evidence is the more important, that the proof of poisoning also commonly infers proof of the intent. For on such trials it is impossible, as on other trials, to entertain the question, whether death was the consequence of deliberate purpose, or of sudden fury, or of an act of

self-defence? In the few cases too where the proof of the fact does not at once infer the intent, the intent is sometimes established by medical evidence. When the prisoner, for example, maintains that he gave the poison by mistake, it may be proved by chemical analysis or otherwise, as in a remarkable instance mentioned in the course of this work *, that it was impossible any accident of the kind alleged could have happened.—These circumstances should tend to render the physician the most material witness on trials for poisoning; and that he is really so must appear obvious, when we look either to the share his examination occupies of the judicial proceedings, or to the variety of questions referred to his decision, or to the influence of his opinions on the issue of the case.

Since so much appears to depend on him, it is fortunate that his resources are in a corresponding degree extensive. These resources are derived from the sciences of Semeiology, Pathology, Chemistry, and Physiology. By means of the first he ascertains the differences between the symptoms of poisoning and of natural disease: By the second he distinguishes the appearances in the dead body indicative of death by poison from those of natural death: The third enables him to discover foreign substances of a deleterious nature in the body and elsewhere: And the fourth instructs him how to determine the value of evidence from the accidental effects of suspected substances on domestic animals, as well as to apply express experiments on animals to settle by analogy doubtful questions relative to the operation of poisons on man. The object of Toxicology, then, as a branch of Medical Jurisprudence, is to embody all this information into one science. It ranges over the whole vast field of medical learning, and draws together from a variety

* See p. 67.

of quarters facts and principles which are seldom at any other time viewed in combination. The resources of each science are thus made to try the accuracy and supply the defects of the others ; and the whole mass of knowledge is brought to bear in one direction with a force and precision worthy of its objects,—the detection of crime, and the vindication of innocence.

Having now stated my ideas upon the objects and importance of the science of Toxicology, I shall proceed to mention the views which have directed me in the composition of the present treatise.

Since my appointment to the chair I hold in this University, it has been my fortune to be more extensively engaged in the practice of the toxicological department of medical jurisprudence, than I believe ever fell to the lot of any physician in this country. At an early period it appeared to me, that on some practical points the existing works on poisons were deficient in a degree which was scarcely to be expected, considering their high reputation and scientific excellence. Some inquiries of frequent occurrence on trials for poisoning I found not noticed at all ; and others were so cursorily handled that I could not suppose the authors were aware of their importance in practice. These defects have probably arisen from the attention having been too exclusively turned to the means by which particular poisons may be proved to have been the cause of death ; whereas the questions which actually occur in medico-legal practice are much more diversified. In order to discover and remedy the defects alluded to it is necessary to consider what are the inquiries which the medical jurist has to conduct in questions of poisoning.

When poisoning is suspected, the aid of the physician may be required on two occasions,—in the investiga-

tions carried on by the Sheriff in Scotland, or Coroner in England,—and on trials before the high criminal courts.

In the former the purpose of his opinion is commonly to determine the propriety of farther proceedings. Here he has very often to inquire into cases which are really instances of natural death, but which in peculiar circumstances have given rise to a suspicion of poisoning. Hence, while he must on the one hand be prepared to prove in some cases that death has arisen from poison, he must on the other hand be also sometimes ready, not only to give the mere negative opinion, that there is no satisfactory proof of poisoning, but likewise that death has positively arisen from natural disease. In cases of this kind, it often happens, that no particular poison is indicated. There is merely a general suspicion or charge of poisoning of some kind or another; and even although no particular poison may be found, the physician is required to say, whether there is a certainty, probability, or possibility of poisoning *in a general sense*.

For the elucidation of these questions, which have received but little attention from authors, I have dwelt at considerable length in the present treatise on the Evidence of General Poisoning. It is unnecessary to state here the substance of the chapter on this topic; but the reader will find in it inquiries which have not been entered into in any other work, and which it is hoped will be found practically useful. I have especially endeavoured to keep always in mind, that in many cases the chief object is to establish the impossibility of poisoning, and to silence vague rumours or plausible suspicions,—a point to which few toxicological writers have directed much of their regard. In the same chapter some remarks have been

made on the mode in which medical evidence sometimes traces the administration of poison to a particular individual, illustrates his intent, and throws light on various other particulars of the general evidence.

On trials before the high criminal courts the medical witness is somewhat differently placed. While he ought to be always prepared to give full effect to every medical circumstance favourable to the prisoner, he should at the same time recollect that very few trials indeed take place in Britain, where it is not in the highest degree probable that poison was given; and consequently, that the main purpose of his inquiries must be to bring together the whole medical evidence to this effect, and to secure it against the doubts which the ingenuity of counsel is sure to throw over his conclusions, if the premises are any where false or defective.

On such trials the prisoner is usually charged with administering a particular poison, and also some poison unknown to the prosecutor. In some instances the evidence of the particular poison is merely presumptive; and the presumption may not be strong, so that the charge is substantially one of poisoning in a general sense. And indeed convictions have been recently obtained under such charges where no satisfactory proof existed what poison had been given*. In the chapter on the Evidence of General Poisoning, and in the two chapters on the diagnosis between the effects of natural disease and those of the Irritant and Narcotic classes of poisons, I have endeavoured to instruct the physician in cases of this kind. For I cannot agree with the opinion, expressed by all German and most French authors in medical jurispru-

* See the cases of *Mary Anne Alcorn*, pp. 64, 71, and *Charles Munn*, 42, 67.

dence,—that poisoning can never be completely substantiated unless the particular poison be found out. It is very likely that the proof of General Poisoning from medical evidence alone can never amount to more than a strong probability. But the medical probability may be so high, that, in conjunction with other circumstances of general evidence, no rational being can entertain a doubt that poisoning has been perpetrated.

Much more frequently, however, on trials before the high criminal courts the evidence is pointedly directed towards proving the administration of a particular poison. Here the medical witness draws his evidence from four distinct sources,—the chemical analysis, the morbid appearances in the dead body, the symptoms during life, and sometimes the physiological effects of the suspected poison on animals. In treating of the poisons individually, I have endeavoured to follow this natural arrangement.

In considering the Chemical evidence, it has been my invariable object to select processes, which are at the same time delicate, conclusive, and easily managed by the inexperienced. I have never lost sight of the fact, (which cannot be too much impressed on the medico-legal chemist, and which renders all the early modes of analysis useless,) that the search for poisons must be chiefly carried on in the most complex mixtures, and where the quantity of the poison is small. I may add, that there are very few of the processes recommended in this work, whose accuracy I cannot vouch for, in consequence of frequent trials made under the most difficult circumstances. Some of the processes are new, and preferable, so far as my own experience will allow me to judge, to any previously proposed for the same purposes. These are chiefly the

process for Arsenic, that for Mercury, and that for Opium ; but some improvements have also been suggested in the mode of detecting Copper, Lead, Zinc, and Oxalic Acid. In one chapter, that on Lead, I have extended my remarks on the chemistry of the subject farther perhaps than was called for in a strict treatise on medical jurisprudence. I had made some experimental researches on the action of various waters on lead ; and as the results appeared to me interesting, and form an essential part of a kindred branch of knowledge, medical police, I conceived that a statement of them might not be misplaced in the present work.

The Physiological effects of each poison on animals then come under consideration, and are succinctly stated in an inquiry into its mode of action, as preliminary to the detail of its effects on man.

In treating of the Symptoms observed in man, I have preferred giving a general account of the effects of each poison to transcribing a list of complete cases, as Professor Orfila has done. I have thus been enabled to communicate more information in much less space. Great care, however, has been taken to specify all the deviations from the usual course of the symptoms, and likewise to classify the ordinary cases according to the leading varieties. In the classification of cases the reader will perceive a few novelties have been introduced, which it is hoped will be found improvements.—Some pains have been bestowed on two points, which systematic writers on poisons have utterly neglected,—the shortest and longest intervals within which poisons begin to operate, and the shortest and longest period within which they prove fatal. In relation to these points, questions not infrequently occur in trials, where the fate of the prisoner may de-

pend on the answers returned by the medical witness*; yet no information of the kind is to be met with in any systematic work on toxicology. In the present treatise, I have attempted to ascertain with precision the commencement and duration of the symptoms of most of the common poisons. But it is necessary to observe, that precise information as to these points is not often to be found in the narratives of cases; and hence that in all probability some of the statements made in this work will subsequently require to be modified. Another point which it has been considered proper to investigate with more care than has hitherto been attempted, is the diagnosis between poisoning and natural disease, as founded on symptoms only. Almost all modern writers on medico-legal toxicology have declared such diagnosis impossible; and their opinion is undoubtedly correct, as a general rule. But at the same time, the more the subject is inquired into, the more strongly does it appear to me that the rule admits of certain special exceptions, which it is of great consequence to indicate distinctly†. It was perhaps natural, that the former loose practice of deciding questions of poisoning almost always from symptoms only, should not be corrected without passing as far into the opposite extreme. But it is now time to return to the mean, where, as in other matters, the truth may be presumed to lie. This I have attempted to do; without the presumption, however, of thinking that future experience will not render necessary some modification of the opinions here hazarded. It would be surprising if no errors were committed upon questions which must be decided, not by one

* See cases of Smith, 216; Freeman, 365; Russell, 230; Crown Prince of Sweden, 40.

† See pages 123, 151, 239, 321, 644.

man's experience or reading, but by the experience and learning of the whole medical profession.

The subject of the Morbid Appearances left in the dead body by poisons, has been considered nearly in the same manner with the preceding topic. Every appearance mentioned by good authorities has been noticed, even where the accounts of different authors are apparently contradictory; and an attempt has sometimes been made to reconcile the discrepancies, by classifying the appearances according to certain varieties in the features of the cases during life. In this department of the work much difficulty has been encountered, from the vague and incorrect language often used by authors.

In some instances, I have endeavoured to show that the morbid appearances will, when taken alone, form the grounds of a diagnosis between poisoning and natural disease. Such cases, however, must be admitted to be rare.

To these strict medico-legal investigations, a short view has been annexed of the Treatment of the principal varieties of poisoning. To the physician this is of obvious utility, and to the medical jurist it is necessary, in order that he may be able to answer questions as to the treatment in particular cases.

Throughout the whole work, I have turned my personal experience as much to account as was in my power. But in medical jurisprudence, more than in any other medical science, the experience of any single individual, how great soever it may be, is but a feeble light to guide his steps, when compared with the vast accumulated stores of the records of medicine. These I have made use of to the best of my ability; and I have had such unbounded access to authorities, that the chief

toxicology, and have never been considered in works on poisons. Among these may be specified the subject of pseudo-morbid appearances, and that of the signs, causes, and circumstances of natural death.

Orfila first introduced, and several authors have copied from him, a long methodical table of all poisons, with their properties so arranged, that a suspected substance might, by a successive comparison of its qualities, be referred to its proper head among them. But as in nineteen cases out of twenty the poison is presented to the medical jurist in so impure a state that this mode of examination is inapplicable, and as it is very doubtful whether an unknown poison is ever in actual practice found out in such a manner, I have omitted the table altogether. By moral evidence and the consideration of the symptoms, the particular poison is always indicated presumptively; and the analysis is directed by this presumption.

CONTENTS.

PART FIRST.—OF GENERAL POISONING.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| CHAPTER I. Of the Physiological action of Poisons, | 1 |
| SECTION 1. Of their mode of Action, | 1 |
| Of the discovery of Poisons in the Blood, | 13 |
| 2. Of the causes which modify their Action, | 18 |
| Application of the preceding observations to the | |
| Treatment of Poisoning, | 26 |
| CHAP. II. Of the Evidence of General Poisoning, | 30 |
| SECTION 1. Of the Evidence from Symptoms, | 32 |
| Characters of the symptoms of Poisoning, | 33 |
| Characters of the symptoms of Natural Disease, | 37 |
| 2. Of the Evidence from Morbid Appearances, | 43 |
| 3. Of the Evidence from Chemical Analysis, | 47 |
| Causes which remove Poisons beyond the reach of | |
| Analysis, | 49 |
| 4. Evidence from Experiments on Animals, | 53 |
| With suspected articles of food or drink, | 54 |
| With vomited matter or contents of the stomach, | 58 |
| 5. Moral Evidence, | 61 |
| Suspicious conduct of prisoner, 62 and 71—Proof | |
| of administration of poison, 63—Proof of intent, | |
| 66—Proof from simultaneous illness of several | |
| people, 68—Proof from deathbed declaration, 72 | |
| CHAP. III. Of Imaginary, Pretended, and Imputed Poisoning, | 75 |

PART SECOND.—OF INDIVIDUAL POISONS.

| | |
|--|-----|
| CHAP. I. Classification of Poisons, | 81 |
| CHAP. II. CLASS FIRST. Of Irritant Poisons generally, | 84 |
| SECTION 1. Of the Symptoms of Irritant Poisoning compared | |
| with those of natural disease, | 84 |
| 2. Of the Morbid Appearances of Irritant Poisoning, | |
| compared with those of natural disease, | 102 |
| CHAP. III. Mineral Acids, | 114 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, | 116 |
| 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, | 122 |
| 3. Morbid Appearances caused by them, | 128 |
| 4. Treatment of Poisoning with them, | 133 |
| CHAP. IV. Phosphorus. Sulphur. Chlorine. Iodine, | 134 |

| | Page |
|---|-------------|
| CHAP. V. Oxalic Acid, - - - - - | 140 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, - - - - - | 140 |
| 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - | 144 |
| 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 149 |
| 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 150 |
| CHAP. VI. Fixed Alkalis, - - - - - | 153 |
| VII. Nitre, - - - - - | 160 |
| VIII. Lime, - - - - - | 165 |
| IX. Ammonia and its salts, - - - - - | 166 |
| X. Alkaline Sulphurets, - - - - - | 170 |
| XI. Arsenic, - - - - - | 172 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its compounds, - - - | 172 |
| Fly-powder, - - - - - | 173 |
| Oxide of Arsenic, - - - - - | 174 |
| Tests in its solid state, - - - - - | 179 |
| — a pure solution, - - - - - | 186 |
| — when in organic mixtures, - - - | 197 |
| Arsenite of Copper, - - - - - | 202 |
| Arsenite of Potass, - - - - - | 203 |
| Arsenate of Potass, - - - - - | 203 |
| Sulphurets of Arsenic, - - - - - | 204 |
| 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - | 207 |
| Mode of Action, - - - - - | 207 |
| Symptoms in ordinary cases, - - - | 214 |
| Symptoms in very short cases, - - - | 221 |
| Symptoms in tedious cases, - - - | 224 |
| Effects through other channels besides the Sto- | |
| mach, - - - - - | 231 |
| Force of the evidence from Symptoms, - | 239 |
| 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 243 |
| 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 263 |
| CHAP. XII. Mercury, - - - - - | 268 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its preparations, - - - | 268 |
| Red Precipitate, - - - - - | 269 |
| Cinnabar, - - - - - | 269 |
| Turbith Mineral, - - - - - | 270 |
| Calomel, - - - - - | 270 |
| Corrosive Sublimate, - - - - - | 271 |
| Tests in the solid state, - - - - - | 271 |
| Solution, - - - - - | 272 |
| When in organic mixture, - - - - - | 273 |
| Cyanide of Mercury, - - - - - | 285 |
| 2. Mode of Action and Symptoms, - - - | 286 |
| Mode of Action, - - - - - | 286 and 312 |
| Symptoms of Corrosive Poisoning, - - - | 294 |
| Symptoms of Irritation and Erethysm combined, - | 299 |

CONTENTS.

xix

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Symptoms of Erethysm and <i>Tremblement Métal-lique</i> , - - - - - | 301 |
| Action on different Tissues and in different Chemical forms, - - - - - | 312 |
| Force of evidence from Symptoms, - - - - - | 321 |
| SECTION 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 323 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 328 |
| CHAP. XIII. Copper, - - - - - | 331 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 331 |
| ——— 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 346 |
| ——— 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 351 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 352 |
| CHAP. XIV. Antimony, - - - - - | 354 |
| SECTION 1. Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 354 |
| ——— 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 359 |
| ——— 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 365 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 365 |
| CHAP. XV. Tin, 367—Silver, 368—Gold, 370—Bismuth, 371— Chrome, 372—Zinc, 373. | |
| CHAP. XVI. Lead, - - - - - | 380 |
| SECTION 1. Chemical History, and Tests for its Compounds, - - - - - | 380 |
| Action of water on Lead, - - - - - | 384 |
| Action of Acidulous Fluids on Lead, - - - - - | 399 |
| Process for Lead in Organic Fluids, - - - - - | 408 |
| ——— 2. Action and Symptoms in Man, - - - - - | 410 |
| ——— 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 422 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 425 |
| CHAP. XVII. Baryta, - - - - - | 431 |
| ——— XVIII. Vegetable Acrids, - - - - - | 437 |
| ——— XIX. Cantharides, - - - - - | 454 |
| ——— XX. Poisonous Fish, - - - - - | 461 |
| ——— XXI. Venomous Serpents, - - - - - | 470 |
| ——— XXII. Diseased and Decayed Animal Matter, - - - - - | 473 |
| ——— XXIII. Mechanical Irritants, - - - - - | 485 |
| CHAP. XXIV. CLASS II. Of Narcotic Poisons, 492—of Narcotic Poisoning generally, and the distinction between it and natural disease, - - - - - | 493 |
| CHAP. XXV. Opium, - - - - - | 514 |
| SECTION 1. Chemical History and Tests, - - - - - | 515 |
| ——— 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - - - | 523 |
| Action of Morphia and Narcotine, - - - - - | 538 |
| ——— 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - - - | 540 |
| ——— 4. Treatment, - - - - - | 544 |
| CHAP. XXVI. Hyoscyamus, Lactuca, Solanum, - - - - - | 550 |
| CHAP. XXVII. Hydrocyanic Acid, - - - - - | 555 |
| SECTION 1. Tests, - - - - - | 555 |

| | |
|---|------|
| | Page |
| SECTION 2. Action and Symptoms, - - - | 559 |
| — 3. Morbid Appearances, - - - | 566 |
| — 4. Treatment, - - - | 570 |
| Of the Vegetable Substances which contain Hydrocyanic Acid, - - - | 573 |
| CHAP. XXVIII. Poisonous Gases, - - - | 583 |
| What Gases are Poisonous, - - - | 583 |
| Nitric Oxide Gas, 587—Chlorine, 588—Ammonia, 588—Muriatic Acid, 589—Sulphuretted-Hydrogen, 589—Carburetted-hydrogen, 594—Carbonic Acid, 595—Carbonic Oxide, 603—Nitrous Oxide, 604—Cyanogen, 605. | |
| CHAP. XXIX. CLASS III. Narcotico-Acid Poisons, - | 606 |
| CHAP. XXX. Nightshade, 609—Thorn-apple, 614—Tobacco, 616. | |
| CHAP. XXXI. Hemlock, 620—Water-hemlock, 622—Hemlock-dropwort, 623—Fool's Parsley, 624. | |
| CHAP. XXXII. Monkshood, 626—Black Hellebore, 628. | |
| CHAP. XXXIII. Squill, 630—White Hellebore, 630—Foxglove, 632. | |
| CHAP. XXXIV. Strychnia, 637—Nux Vomica, 638—St Ignatius' Bean, 644—False Angustura, 644. | |
| CHAP. XXXV. Camphor, 646—Cocculus Indicus, 648. | |
| CHAP. XXXVI. Poisonous Fungi, 651—wholesome and poisonous kinds, 651—qualities how modified, 652—poisonous principles of, 655—effects on man, 656. | |
| CHAP. XXXVII. Poisonous Grain, 663—spurred rye, 663—rust of wheat, 671—unripe grain, 672—Darnel-grass, 673. | |
| CHAP. XXXVIII. Alcohol and Ether, 676—alcohol, symptoms in man, 676—morbid appearances, 680—ether, 683. | |

APPENDIX.

Oxalic acid, 685—Arsenic, 685—Hydrocyanic acid, 686—Bitter-almond, 687—Carbonic acid gas, 687—Thorn-apple, 688.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| INDEX, - - - | 689 |
| Description of Plate, - - - | 698 |

PART FIRST.

OF GENERAL POISONING.

CHAPTER I.

ON THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION OF POISONS.

I SHALL discuss this subject by considering first the mode in which poisons act, and secondly, the causes by which their action is liable to be modified.

SECTION I.—*On the Mode of Action of Poisons.*

When we attend to the effects which follow the application of a poison to the body we perceive that they are sometimes confined to the part where it is applied, and at other times extend to distant organs. Hence the action of poisons may be naturally considered as *Local* and *Remote*.

The Local effects of poisons are of three kinds. Some decompose chemically or corrode the part to which they are applied. Others, without immediately injuring its organization, inflame or irritate it. Others neither corrode nor irritate, but make a peculiar impression on the sentient extremities of the nerves, unaccompanied by any visible change of structure.

We have examples of local *corrosion* or chemical decomposition in the effects of the concentrated mineral acids or alkalis on the skin, and in the effects of strong oxalic acid, lunar caustic, or corrosive sublimate on the stomach. In all of these in-

stances the part to which the poison is applied undergoes chemical changes, and the poison itself often undergoes chemical changes also. Thus oxalic acid dissolves the gelatin of the animal textures; and in the instance of corrosive sublimate, the poison is converted into calomel, which unites with the albumen, fibrin, and other principles of the tissues.

Of local *irritation* and its various consequences we have many examples, from redness, its slightest, to ulceration and gangrene, its most severe effect. Thus externally, alcohol reddens the skin; cantharides irritates the surface of the true skin and causes vesication; tartar emetic causes deep-seated inflammation of the true skin and a pustular eruption; the juice of manchineel * spreading inflammation of the subcutaneous cellular tissue; arsenic all of these effects, as also death of the part and subsequent sloughing. Internally, alcohol reddens the stomach, as it does the skin,—but more permanently; while other substances, such as the dilute mineral acids, nitre, arsenic, cantharides, euphorbium, and the like, may cause all the phenomena of inflammation in the stomach and intestines, namely, extravasation of blood, effusion of lymph, ulcers, gangrene. Many of these irritants, such as arsenic, are in common speech called corrosives; but they have not any power of causing chemical decomposition: If they produce a breach in the texture of an organ, it is merely through the medium of inflammation and its effects.

Of *nervous impressions*, without any visible organic change, few well authenticated and unequivocal instances are known. *Mr Brodie* mentions a good example in the effects of monkshood on the lips when chewed †: it causes a sense of numbness and tingling in the lips, lasting for some hours, and quite unconnected with any affection of the general nervous system. Another instance, which was mentioned to me by *M. Robiquet* of Paris, occurs in the effects of the strong hydrocyanic acid: When its vapour was confined for some time in a glass tube with a finger on each open end, *M. Robiquet* remarked, that the point of each finger became benumbed and remained so longer than a day. These are unequivocal instances of a purely nervous and local impression on the external surface of the body.

* *Orfila* and *Olivier*, *Archives Générales de Médecine*, x. 360.

† *Philosophical Transactions*, 1811, 186.

The most unequivocal instance I know of a similar impression on internal parts is a fact related by *Dr W. Philip* with regard to opium *. When this poison was applied to the inner coat of the intestines of a rabbit during life, the muscular contractions of the gut were immediately paralyzed, without the general system being for some time affected. The same effect has been observed by *Messrs Morgan and Addison* to follow the application of *ticunas* to the intestine †: An instant and complete suspension of the peristaltic movement took place whenever it touched the gut. A parallel fact has also been described by *Dr Monroe, secundus* ‡: When an infusion of opium was injected between the skin and muscles of the leg of a frog, that leg soon became palsied, while the animal was able to leap briskly on the other three. Analogous results have farther been obtained with the prussic acid by *M. Coullon* §. He remarked, that when one hind leg of a frog was plunged in the acid, it became palsied in thirty-five minutes, while the other hind leg continued perfectly sensible and irritable. Sugar of lead probably possesses the same property.

These facts are important, because some physiologists have doubted whether there really exist any local impressions of a purely nervous nature, unconnected with organic change, and arising from the action of poisons. Yet the existence of impressions of the kind is necessary to the stability of the doctrine of the sympathetic operation of poisons,—that is, of the transmission of their influence from organ to organ along the nerves. Nay, in the instance of very many poisons supposed to act in that manner, we must still farther believe in the existence of primary nervous impressions, which are not distinguishable by any local sign whatsoever.

Of the three varieties I have mentioned in the local effects of poisons the two first may take place in any tissue or organ; for example, they have been observed on the skin, on the mucous membrane of the stomach, intestines, windpipe, air-tubes, bladder and vagina, in the cellular tissue, in the serous mem-

* Experiments on Opium, 1795, reprinted in his Treatise on Fevers, iv. 697.

† Essay on the operation of poisonous agents on the living body, 1820, p. 63.

‡ Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays, iii. 311.

§ Recherches sur l'acide hydrocyanique, 1819, p. 179.

branes of the chest and abdomen, in the muscular fibre. We are not so well acquainted with the nature of local nervous impressions on different tissues ; but it is probable that in some textures of the body they are very indistinct.

So much for the local effects of poisons.

When we trace the phenomena which follow more remotely, we observe, that the affected part sometimes recovers without any visible change, sometimes undergoes the usual processes consequent on inflammation, sometimes perishes at once and is thrown off ; and if the organ is one whose function is necessary to life, death may gradually ensue, in consequence of that function being irrecoverably injured. The purest example of the last train of phenomena is to be seen in the occasional effects of the mineral acids or alkalis : Death sometimes takes place simply from starvation, because the inner surface of the stomach and intestines is so much injured that they cannot assimilate a sufficient quantity of nutriment.

But death and its antecedent phenomena can seldom be accounted for in this way. For symptoms are often witnessed, which bear no direct relation to the local injury ; death is generally too rapid to have arisen from the function of the part having been annihilated ; and the rapidity of the poisoning is not proportional in different cases to the local injury produced. Even the mineral acids and alkalis do not always, or rather seldom do kill by impeding or annihilating digestion, because they often prove fatal in a few hours ; and among the other poisons there are few which ever cause death by disturbing the function of the part primarily acted on. Death and the symptoms preceding it arise from an injury of some other organ, to which they are not and cannot be directly applied. We are thus led to consider their *Remote* action.

I use the term *remote* in preference to the more common phrase *general* action, because the latter implies an action on the general system or whole body ; whereas it appears probable that an action of such a kind is rare, and that most poisons which have an indirect action exert it on one or more of the important organs only, and not on the general system.

I cannot give a better instance of the remote action of poi-

sens than oxalic acid. It has been already mentioned that concentrated oxalic acid is a corrosive : yet it never kills by destroying the function of the stomach. Man, as well as the lower animals, will live several days or weeks without nutriment. Now this poison has been known to kill a man in ten and a dog in three minutes. Neither does it always induce, when swallowed, symptoms of an injury of the stomach ; for death is often preceded by tetanus, or apoplexy, or mortal faintness. Nor is the violence of the poisoning proportional to the extent of the local injury. In fact, death is most rapid under circumstances in which the stomach is least injured, namely, when the acid is considerably diluted *.

Let us now proceed to inquire, then, in what way the influence of a poison is conveyed from one organ to another.

Here we perceive at once, that the conveyance can be accomplished in one of two ways only. Either the local impression passes along the nerves to the organ secondarily affected ; or the poison enters the bibulous vessels, mingles with the blood, and passes through the medium of the circulation. In the former way poisons are said to act through *Sympathy*, in the latter through *Absorption*.

1. *On the action of Poisons through Sympathy.* In the infancy of toxicology all poisons were believed to act through Sympathy. Since *Magendie's* discoveries on venous absorption the favourite doctrine has on the other hand been, that most, if not all, act through the medium of the blood. But the latest researches tend rather, in my opinion, to show that some poisons act by sympathy without entering the blood, and that, although many poisons do enter the blood, the operation even of these, nevertheless, consists of an impression made on the sentient extremities of the nerves and conveyed thence along their filaments to the brain or other organs.

The nerves certainly possess the power of conveying from one organ to another various impressions besides those of the external senses. This is shown by many familiar phenomena ; and in reference to the present subject, is aptly illustrated by the remote or sympathetic effects of mechanical injury and na-

* Experimental Inquiry on poisoning with oxalic acid. By *Dr Coindet* and myself. — *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xix. *passim*.

tural disease of the stomach. Acute inflammation of the stomach generally proves fatal long before death can arise from digestion being stopped ; and it is accompanied with symptoms, neither attributable to injury of that function, nor belonging to the phenomena of inflammation in other organs. These symptoms and the rapid death which succeeds them are vaguely imputed to the general system sympathizing with the affected part ; but it is more probable that one organ only is thus, at least in the first instance, acted on sympathetically, namely, the heart. The effects of mechanical injuries are still more in point. Wounds of the stomach may prove fatal before inflammation can begin ; rupture from over-distension may cause instant death ; and in either case without hemorrhage.

These observations being held in view, it is impossible to doubt, that some organs sympathize with certain impressions made on others at a distance ; nor can we conceive any other mode of conveyance for these impressions except along the nerves. The question, then, comes to be what are the impressions that may be so transmitted ?

The statements now made will prepare us to expect a sympathetic action in the case of poisons that manifestly injure the structure of the organ to which they are applied. In the instance of the pure Corrosives its existence may be presumed from the identity of the phenomena of their remote action with those of natural disease or mechanical injury. I have stated that the mineral acids when swallowed often prove fatal in a very short space of time ; and, as in idiopathic injury from disease or violence, so here the symptoms are an imperceptible pulse, fainting, and mortal weakness. Remote organs therefore must be injured ; and from the identity of the phenomena with those of idiopathic affections of the stomach, even if we had no other proof, it might be presumed that the primary impression is conveyed along the nerves. We are not restricted, however, to such an argument : The presumptive inference is turned to certainty by the effect of dilution on the action of these poisons. Dilution materially lessens or even takes away altogether the remote action of the mineral acids. Now dilution facilitates, instead of impeding their absorption ; consequently they do not act on remote organs through that channel. There is no other way left, by which we can conceive them to act, except by conveyance of

the local impression along the nerves.—As to the Irritants that are not corrosive, it can hardly be doubted, since they inflame the stomach, that the usual remote effects of inflammation will ensue, namely a sympathetic injury of distant organs.

It remains to be considered, whether distant organs may sympathize with the peculiar local impressions called Nervous,—which are not accompanied by any visible derangement of structure. This variety of action by sympathy is the one which has chiefly engaged the attention of toxicologists; and it has been freely resorted to for explaining the effects of many poisons.

In regard to one poison, the prussic or hydrocyanic acid, the existence of such a mode of action is, I conceive, clearly established by the amazing rapidity of its effects. *Mr Brodie* has stated*, that a drop of the essential oil of bitter almonds, which owes its power to the hydrocyanic acid, caused convulsions instantly when applied to the tongue of a cat*; and that happening once to taste it himself, he had scarcely applied it to his tongue when he felt a singular uneasiness in the pit of the stomach, and sudden momentary feebleness of his limbs so that he could hardly stand. *Magendie*† goes still farther in his description when speaking of the effects of the pure acid: he compares it in point of swiftness to the cannon-ball or thunderbolt. These accounts of its rapidity may be objected to as vague and even figurative. But they are abundantly borne out by the more definite statements made on a late important trial, that of *Freeman* for the murder of *Sarah Buswell*, upon which *Dr Freer*, *Mr Macaulay*‡, and *Mr Wilkinson* deposed that, in the course of certain experiments, instituted to decide the true rapidity of the poison, three dogs were killed in eight, seven, and three seconds. Another poison appears similarly circumstanced, namely strychnia, the active principle of *nux vomica*. *Pelletier* and *Caventou* have seen it begin to act in fifteen seconds§. Alcohol, according to *Mr Brodie*||, also acts on animals with equal quickness; for, when he introduced it into the sto-

* Philosophical Transactions, 1811, p. 184.

† Annales de Chim. et de Phys. vi. 349.

‡ Report of the trial in the Leicester Herald, April 8, 1829.

§ Annales de Chim. et de Phys. xxvi. 54.

|| Philosoph. Transactions, 1811, p. 183.

vein of another animal, will excite in the latter the usual effects of the poison, so as even to cause death; while, on the contrary, the animal from which the blood has been taken will not be affected at all, if a sufficient quantity is withdrawn before the removal of the ligature. These interesting facts, which are capable of the most important practical applications, were ascertained very lately by *M. Vernière* *.

To these strong arguments the physiologists who deny the action of poisons through absorption reply,—that the disappearance of a poison from shut sacs into which it has been introduced, as well as the ingenious experiment of Vernière, merely proves, that poisonous substances in the course of their action enter the blood, but by no means that they are carried along with the blood to the organs on which they act, or that their being so carried is necessary to their action. If by the same test which has been adopted by Vernière we attempt to prove the existence of the poison in the arterial blood, or in the general blood of the body, our efforts will fail completely. If, for example, the carotid and jugular vein of one dog be divided, and both ends of each reciprocally connected by proper tubes with the divided ends of the carotid and jugular of another dog, and extract of *nux vomica* be introduced into a wound of the face or neck of one of them, this animal will perish in the usual time, while the other will remain unharmed to the last. This well devised experiment, which is mentioned by *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* in their conjunct inquiry on the action of poisons †, proves that the poison is not carried with the blood to the organ which is acted on; although the above-mentioned experiment of Vernière also clearly shows that the poison really enters the veins where it is immediately applied.—The same reply may be given to the famous experiment of Magendie on the effect of the extract of *nux vomica*, when the part where it has been applied communicates with the body only by means of two tubes which join together the divided ends of an artery and a vein. The experiment proves that the poison enters the blood and in substance reaches the trunk; but it proves no more.—As to the experiment of Emmert it is sufficient to reply, that the maintenance of the circulation is essential to the

* *Journal des Progrès des Sciences Med.* 1827. iii. 121.

† On the operation of poisonous agents on the living body, pp. 81, 87.

right discharge of all the functions, and among the rest to the integrity of all the acknowledged functions of the nerves; consequently the non-action of a poison when a ligature is applied on the vessel which supplies the part where the poison lies, is no proof that the poison acts through the blood.—The argument which is drawn from the activity of many poisons corresponding with the absorbing power of the textures to which they are applied, has not been touched on by the supporters of action by sympathy, but will presently be seen to harmonize with that doctrine according to its newest modification.

Besides the negative arguments thus directed against the action of poisons through absorption, several positive facts of much weight have lately been brought forward to disprove it. One of these has indeed been already stated. It is the admirable experiment of *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison*; by which it appears to be proved, that the arterial blood of an animal under the influence of poison, is not poisonous.—But the same experimentalists have also shown that if a poison be introduced into a great vein, with certain precautions for preventing its passage towards the heart, it nevertheless will act with unimpaired rapidity. Thus, if the jugular vein of a dog be secured by two temporary ligatures,—be divided between them,—and then re-connected by a tube which contains woorara, we find of course, on removing both ligatures, that the poison quickly begins to act. But it will act with the same quickness if we remove only the ligature farthest from the heart*; which is incompatible with the notion that it must be carried with the blood to the brain, the organ that is affected by it.—They have farther shown that the operation of poisons which appear to act through the blood, is not accelerated by introducing them into the artery which supplies the organ acted on†. If the counterpart of the former of the two foregoing experiments be performed on the carotid artery instead of the jugular vein, the woorara does not act more rapidly, as we should anticipate, did this poison act through the blood: and, what is still more to the point, the action is not retarded when the poison is introduced in the same way into the femoral artery. On the contrary, in all the

* Essay on Poisonous agents, pp. 69, 71.

† Ibidem, pp. 75, 76.

three situations, in the carotid artery, jugular vein, and femoral artery, it acts with the same quickness; which is inconceivable if it acted on the brain through the blood, since in the first situation it passes instantly into that organ, and in the last it accomplishes its course only after passing through the whole systemic and pulmonary circulation.

All these contradictory facts are at once reconciled by the theory which *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* have founded on their researches, and which may be considered as the most modern and perfect modification of the doctrine of action through sympathy. They conceive that the sympathetic action of some poisons is unequivocally established by the great rapidity of their effects. Such being the case, and as it is contrary to an established law of nature to accomplish the same end in the animal economy by two different means, it appears to them irrational to suppose that other poisons, which cause precisely the same or analogous symptoms, operate by being conveyed with the blood to the organs that suffer. In order to explain the continuance of the action of poisons when, as in *Magendie's* experiment, the part directly poisoned communicates with the trunk by blood-vessels only, or when, as in their own experiment, the poison is introduced into a vein, but prevented from reaching the heart,—they suppose, that, like the other membranous cavities of the body, the inner surface of the vascular system is supplied with an expansion of nervous filaments, on which poisons produce their peculiar impressions, and from which these impressions are communicated along the nerves to remote organs. In order, however, to account also for the correspondence observed between the activity of poisons and the activity of absorption in the several textures to which they are applied, it would be further necessary to maintain, that the nervous expansion of the inner membrane of the blood-vessels is more peculiarly fitted, than the sentient extremities of the nerves elsewhere, for receiving the impressions made by poisonous agents;—nay perhaps, that it is the only nervous expansion which possesses that function, except in regard to those poisons which cause evident organic injury, such as inflammation or corrosion. This important doctrine is one towards which *Mr Morgan* and *Dr Addison* evidently lean, although they have not in their work adopted it explicitly.

At all events it is plain that neither the theory of these experimentalists, nor the modification of it now laid down, nor the valuable facts on which both are founded, contradict the general principle that the bibulous veins, as the organs of absorption, perform a very material part in the operation of poisons. It remains indisputably established, that at least many poisons enter the blood, although it is doubtful or improbable that any pass with the blood to pervade the structure of the organ acted on.

Of the discovery of poisons in the blood. With so many unequivocal proofs before us of the entrance of poisons into the blood, it becomes an object of paramount interest, with reference both to physiology and to the practice of medical jurisprudence, to inquire whether poisons can be detected in the circulating fluids, or generally in parts of the body remote from the place of their introduction.

Now, certain poisons, after being swallowed, have been detected in the blood, secretions and excretions. *M. Gagnier* of the Veterinary School at Lyons found sal ammoniac in the serum of horses poisoned with it *. *Gmelin* and *Tiedemann* discovered verdigris and sugar of lead in the blood of the veins in similar circumstances †. *Lebküchner* also found camphor in the blood of the vena cava ‡. In animals poisoned with the hydrocyanate of potass, *Meyer* detected it not only in the blood, but likewise in the serous secretions, and in various soft solids §. *M. Jourda* and others have discovered mercury in the urine of persons who were taking it medicinally. || *Dr Cantu* of Turin has detected iodine, in the form of hydriodate, in the blood, sweat, urine, saliva, and milk of patients who were using it in medicinal doses ¶. *Krimer* has detected hydrocyanic acid in the blood of animals poisoned with it **. The spirituous

* *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xix. 155.

† *Nouveau Journal de Médecine*, x. 469.

‡ *Diss. Inaug. utrum per viventium adhuc animalium membranas materie ponderabiles permeare queant*. Tübingæ, 1819. P. 9.

§ *Journal Complémentaire*, xi. 22.

|| *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxvii. 214.

¶ *Journal de Chimie, Médicale* ii. 291.

** *Journal complémentaire*, xxviii. 37.

odour of the breath in men or animals under the influence of alcohol, is a proof of the presence of that poison throughout the blood ; and it has also been discovered after death by the smell in the blood of the heart and even in the brain.

Nevertheless, the more general rule certainly is that poisons, which appear to enter the blood, cannot be detected either in that fluid or in the animal solids. This may be owing to several causes.—The quantity which enters the blood-vessels may be too small to be detected after being distributed throughout the body. Thus a grain of corrosive sublimate will kill a middle-sized dog, a third of a grain of strychnia I have seen kill a wild-boar, and two grains of arsenic would certainly kill a man if injected into a vein. But these proportions are so small that no chemist would undertake to discover them, even supposing the whole quantity absorbed to be collected in the blood alone, and not to be partly distributed in the other fluids and solids.—Again the poison may be partly or wholly removed before death beyond the reach of analysis, in consequence of its having passed off with the excretions. This appears to happen in the instance of iodine, which passes off rapidly by the urine ; and it obviously happens in the case of spirituous liquors, the alcohol of which passes off quickly by the breath.—A more important consideration, however, is, that many poisons are in all probability decomposed in the blood. This is obvious in the changes which some of them cause in the sensible properties of that fluid,—changes which imply corresponding alterations in the poisons themselves. For example, nitric oxide gas injected into the veins gives the blood a chocolate colour and takes away its power of coagulating : Sulphuretted hydrogen often renders it viscid, greenish or brownish, and incapable of coagulating : Hydrocyanic acid sometimes makes it oily, fluid, and bluish in colour. Many other poisons, particularly of the organic kingdoms, are probably decomposed in the blood, without that fluid undergoing any apparent change. A very striking proof of this is furnished by oxalic acid. *Dr Coindet* and I, in one of our experiments, injected into the femoral vein of a dog eight grains and a-half of oxalic acid, which caused death in thirty seconds. Here it was impossible that the poison could have passed off by any of the excretions ; yet we could not detect even that large proportion in the blood of the iliac vein and vena

cava collected immediately after death. As the blood possessed all its usual properties, we must suppose that the poison underwent decomposition in consequence of a vital process carried on within the vessels. Many other poisons of the organic kingdoms must be destroyed in like manner.

On the whole, it is not difficult to account for the frequent failure of chemical analysis to detect throughout the body poisons which undoubtedly pervade it. The nature of the first reason assigned, namely, the minuteness of the quantity which enters the blood, should induce the toxicologist to do his utmost to remove one of the great difficulties in his way, by perfecting his processes of analysis.

Of the Organs affected by the Remote action of Poisons.—

Having now taken a general view of the mode in which poisons act on distant parts, I shall next consider what organs are thus brought under their operation. Poisons are commonly, but I conceive erroneously, said to affect remotely the general system. A few of them, such as arsenic and mercury, do indeed appear to affect a great number of the organs of the body. But by much the larger proportion seem on the contrary to act on one or more organs only, not on the general system.

Of the poisons which act remotely through a sympathy of distant parts with an organic injury of the textures directly acted on, many appear to act sympathetically on the heart alone. Taking the mineral acids as the purest examples of poisons that do not enter the blood, it will be seen on inquiry that all the symptoms they produce, independently of the direct effects of the local injury, are those of depressed action of the heart,—great feebleness, fainting, imperceptible pulse, cold extremities. Even the less prominent of the secondary symptoms are almost all referrible to a depressed state of the circulation. In particular, they are not necessarily, and indeed are seldom actually blended with any material symptom of disorder in the brain; which certainly could not be the case if the general or whole system suffered.

With respect to that more numerous class which act remotely either through the medium of the blood or by the transmission along the nerves of an undiscernible impression made on their sentient extremities, some certainly possess a very extend-

Some poisons, as I have already mentioned, may act on one important organ only, every other being left undisturbed: thus, *nux vomica* in general acts only on the spine. But much more commonly they act on several organs at once; and the action of some of them is complicated in an extreme degree. I may instance oxalic acid and arsenic. Oxalic acid when swallowed irritates and inflames the stomach directly, and acts indirectly on the brain, the spine, and the heart. A large dose causes sudden death by paralyzing the heart; if the dose is somewhat less the leading symptom is violent tetanic spasm, indicating an action on the spine, and death takes place during a paroxysm, the heart continuing to contract for some time after; if the dose is still less, the spasms, at first distinct, become by degrees fainter and fainter, while the sensibility in the intervals, at first unimpaired, becomes gradually clouded, till at length pure coma is formed without convulsions,—thus indicating an action on the brain. As for arsenic, coupling together the symptoms during life and the appearances in the dead body, we shall afterwards find that it has the power of acting on the brain, heart, and lungs,—the throat, gullet, stomach, and intestines,—the lining membrane of the nostrils and eyelids,—the kidneys, bladder, and vagina; and, what is remarkable, proofs of an action on all these parts may be witnessed in the course of a single case. The effects of mercury are hardly less multifarious.

SECTION II.—*On the Causes which modify the Actions of Poisons.*

By a variety of causes the action of poisons may be modified both in degree and in kind. The causes I shall particularize are—quantity; state of aggregation; state of chemical combination; mixture; differences in tissue; differences in organ; habit and idiosyncrasy.

I. *Quantity* affects their action materially. Not only do they produce their effects more rapidly in large doses; it is sometimes even quite altered in kind. I have already related a striking example in the case of oxalic acid, which, according to the dose, may corrode the stomach, or act on the heart, or on the spine, or on the brain. In like manner arsenic in a small dose may cause gastritis of several days' duration; while a large dose may

prove fatal in two or three hours by affecting the action of the heart. White hellebore in small doses excites inflammation in the stomach and bowels, in larger doses giddiness, convulsions, coma ; and in either way it may prove fatal.

2. *As to state of Aggregation*,—poisons act the more energetically the more minutely they are divided, and hence most energetically when in solution. Some which are very energetic in the fluid state, hardly act at all when undissolved. Morphia, the alkaloid of opium, may be given in powder to a dog without injury in a dose, which, if dissolved in oil or alcohol, would soon kill several. Previously dissolving poisons favours their action in two ways, by diffusing them quickly over a large surface, and by fitting them for entering the bibulous vessels. Poisons, before being absorbed, must be dissolved ; and hence, those which act, though solid and insoluble in water, must, as a preliminary step, be dissolved by the animal fluids at the mouths of the vessels. In this way the poisonous effects of carbonate of baryta and arsenite of copper are accounted for ; for though almost or entirely insoluble in water, they are soluble in the juices of the stomach.

Differences in aggregation, like differences in quantity, may affect the kind as well as the degree of action. Camphor in fragments commonly causes inflammation of the stomach ; dissolved in olive oil, it causes tetanus and coma.

The reduction of certain poisons to the state of vapour serves the same end as dissolving them. When poisons are to be introduced by the skin, no previous operation is more effectual than that of reducing them to vapour.

3. The next modifying cause is *Chemical combination*. This is sometimes nothing more than a variety of the last. If the substance with which a poison is combined increases its solubility it generally increases its activity, and *vice versa* : Morphia, itself almost inert, because insoluble, becomes active by uniting with acids, for they render it very soluble : Baryta, a very active poison, becomes quite inert by uniting with sulphuric acid, for the sulphate of baryta is quite insoluble.

In regard to the influence of chemical combination two general laws may be laid down. One is, that *poisons which only act locally, have their action much impaired or even neutra-*

lized in their chemical combinations. Sulphuric acid and muriatic acid on the one hand, and the two fixed alkalis on the other, possess a violent local action ; but if they are united so as to form sulphates or muriates, although still very soluble, they become merely gentle laxatives. But the case is altered if either of the combining poisons also act by entering the blood. For the second general law is, that *the action of poisons which operate by entering the blood, although it may be somewhat lessened, cannot be destroyed or altered in their chemical combinations.* Morphia acts like opium if dissolved in alcohol or fixed oil ; if an acid be substituted as the solvent, a salt is formed which is endowed with the same properties : The sulphate, muriate, nitrate, acetate of morphia all act like opium. Strychnia, arsenic, hydrocyanic acid, oxalic acid, and many more come under the same denomination : Each produces its peculiar effects, with whatever substance it is combined, provided it do not therefore become insoluble.

4. The effect of *Mixture* depends partly on the poisons being diluted. Dilution, by prolonging the time necessary for their being absorbed, commonly lessens their activity ; yet not always ; for if a poison which acts through the blood is also a powerful irritant, moderate dilution will enable it to enter the vessels more easily : A small dose of concentrated oxalic acid acts feebly as an irritant or corrosive ; moderately diluted, it quickly enters the blood and causes speedy death*.—The effect of mixture may depend also in part on the mere mechanical impediment thrown between the poison and the animal membranes. This is particularly obvious when the mass containing the poison is solid or pulpy ; for then the first portions of the poison that touch the membrane may cause an effort of the organ to discharge the rest beyond the sphere of action—if, for example, it is the stomach,—by vomiting.—Besides diluting and mechanically obstructing their application, the admixture of other substances may alter the chemical nature of poisons, and so change their action.

It is important to keep in view that the effects of mixture may be produced in consequence of the cavity into which a pure poison is introduced being at the time filled with contents.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 326, 327.

5. *Difference of Tissue* is an interesting modifying power in a physiological point of view, but does not bear so directly on medico-legal practice as the rest, and I shall therefore pass it over cursorily.

On the corrosives and irritants a difference of tissue acts but indirectly: Their effects vary not so much with the tissue as with the organ of which it forms part. But as to poisons which act on the inner coat of the blood-vessels, their energy must evidently depend on the activity of absorption in each tissue.

The Cutaneous absorption is slow, on account of the obstacle presented by the cuticle, and by the intricate capillaries of the true skin. Accordingly many active poisons are quite inert when applied to the unbroken skin, or even to the skin deprived of the cuticle. Hydrocyanic acid, perhaps the most subtle of all poisons, was found by Coullon to have no effect when dropped on the skin of a dog *. Some authors have even gone so far as to deny that poisons can be absorbed at all through the skin, unless they are pressed by friction through the cuticle. But this is an error; some gaseous poisons, such as carbonic acid and sulphuretted hydrogen, and some solid poisons when volatilized, such as the vapours of cinnabar, will act though simply placed in contact with the skin.

On the Mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines, poisons act much more energetically than on the skin; which clearly depends in a great measure on the superior rapidity of absorption there, and perhaps also on the facility with which poisons come in contact with the sentient extremities of nerves.

The Serous membranes possess an activity of absorption which hardly any other unbroken texture can equal. Accordingly, many poisons act much more rapidly through the peritonæum than through the stomach: When oxalic acid is introduced under the same collateral circumstances into the stomach of one dog and the peritonæum of another, the dose may be so apportioned, that the same quantity, which does not prove fatal to the former, kills the latter in fourteen minutes †.

While the foregoing modes in which poisons enter the blood

* Recherches sur l'acide Hydrocyanique, 140.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 330.

are indirect, they may be introduced directly by a Wound in a Vein. There is no way in which poisons, that act through the blood, prove more rapidly fatal. Some which act very slowly through the stomach cause instant death when injected into a vein.—A peculiar variety of this mode of introducing poisons deserves to be distinguished, namely, the application of them to a wound. If the surface bleeds freely, they may not act at all, because they are washed away. But if they adhere, they soon enter the divided veins. Hence, if they act in small doses, this mode of applying them is hardly less direct than if they were at once injected into a vein.

So far the effect of difference in tissue has been determined. Poisons that act through the blood act least energetically on the skin, more actively on the alimentary mucous membrane, still more so on serous membranes, and most powerfully of all when introduced directly into a vessel. There are other textures, however, which merit notice, although their place in the scale of activity has not been settled.

On the Mucous membrane of the Pulmonary air-cells and tubes, poisons act with a rapidity which is not surpassed by their direct introduction into a vein. This is plainly owing to the exceeding delicacy and extensive surface of the membrane. Hence three or four inspirations of carbonic oxide gas will cause instant coma. A single inspiration of the noxious gas of privies has caused instant extinction of sense and motion. Nay, liquid poisons have been known to act through the same channel with almost equal swiftness. *M. Segalas* found that a solution of extract of nux vomica caused death in a few seconds when injected in sufficient quantity into the windpipe; and that half a grain will thus kill a dog in two minutes, while two grains will rarely prove fatal when injected into the stomach, peritonæum, or chest*.

As to the nervous tissue, it is a singular fact, and well worthy of mention, that the poisons which unquestionably act on the sentient extremities of the nerves, and indirectly through the nerves on the brain and spine,—do not act at all on the cut surface of the brain and nerves, or upon any part of the

* *Journal de Physiologie*, iv. 285.

course of the latter. This has been proved with respect to hydrocyanic acid, opium, strychnia, and all active narcotics.

The power of the Cellular tissue as a medium of absorption, has not been, and cannot easily be, ascertained. On the one hand it is difficult to apply poisons to it, without also applying them to the mouths of divided vessels; and, on the other hand, it is difficult to make a set of experiments for comparison with others on the stomach, pleura, or peritonæum, as the cellular tissue does not form an expanded membrane, and consequently, the extent of surface to which a poison is applied cannot be made the same in each experiment of a series.

The variations caused by difference of tissue in the activity of poisons, I have hitherto viewed as depending chiefly on the relative quickness with which absorption goes on. But in this way it is impossible to account for the whole amount of the differences sometimes observed. Some poisons cause death when applied to a wound in the minutest quantity, but are quite harmless when swallowed in large doses: Others are diminished a little in activity, but still remain powerful and fatal poisons. There is not much difference in the power of arsenic when it is applied to different textures, the skin excepted. But oxalic acid injected into the peritonæum will act eight or ten times more rapidly than when swallowed; and the poison of the viper proves fatal to large animals through a wound in almost invisible doses, while the whole poison of six vipers may be swallowed by so small a creature as a blackbird, with complete impunity*. Differences in the absorbing power of the tissues cannot explain these facts.

The only rational way of accounting for them is by supposing that a part of the poison is decomposed, the change being greatest where absorption is slowest, and the power of assimilation strongest, namely, in the stomach, and least where absorption is quickest, and assimilation almost wanting, namely, in a wound. This explanation derives support from the different effects of change of tissue on poisons of the different kingdoms. Mineral poisons are least, and animal poisons are most, affected in their action by differences of tissue, while vegetable poisons hold the

* *Giornale di Fisica*, ix. 458.

middle place :—an arrangement which coincides with the respective difficulty of decomposition among mineral, vegetable, and animal substances generally, whether under physical or under vital processes *.

6. With respect to differences arising from *Difference of Organ*, these will, of course, be partly attributable to differences in tissue, but not altogether. For example, in the case of the pure corrosives or irritants, the injury caused will depend for its danger on the importance of the organ to the general economy of the body : Inflammation caused by a local poison in the stomach will be more quickly fatal than that excited in the intestines only ; and such a poison may act violently on the external parts without materially impairing the general health.

7. *Habit and Idiosyncrasy*. The remarks to be made under the present head are important in a medico-legal point of view ; for they show how one man may be poisoned by a substance generally harmless, and another not be injured by a substance generally poisonous.

The tendency of *Idiosyncrasy* is to increase the activity of poisons and to render some substances deleterious which are in general harmless.

The effect of opium in medicinal doses is commonly pleasant and salutary ; but in some individuals it produces disagreeable and even dangerous effects. Mercury, which in moderate doses is in general a mild laxative or sialagogue, will cause in some people, even in the dose of a few grains, violent salivation, ulceration of the mouth, nay fatal gangrene.

But some substances are poisonous to certain individuals, which to mankind in general are unhurtful, nay even nutritive.

With some people all kinds of red fish, trout, salmon, and even the richer white fish, herring, mackarel, turbot, holibut, disagree, as it is called—that is, act after the manner of poisons : They produce fainting, sickness, pain of the stomach ; and if they were not speedily evacuated by vomiting, dangerous con-

* These views regarding the decomposition of poisons, were suggested to me long ago by my friend Dr Coindet Junior of Geneva, who promised to make them the subject of future experiment, but has not yet, so far as I know, accomplished his purpose.

sequences might ensue. The same is often the case with mushrooms. The esculent mushrooms act on some people nearly in the same way as the poisonous varieties. Bitter almonds and other vegetable substances that contain hydrocyanic acid, sometimes produce stupor or nettle-rash in the small quantities used for seasoning food.

This idiosyncrasy may even be acquired. One of my relations, who has been for some time violently affected by the richer kinds of fish, used formerly to eat them with impunity. Many people have acquired a similar idiosyncrasy with respect to eggs; I shall afterwards mention instances of the same kind in respect to shell-fish, particularly muscles; and I may also add, that from facts which have come under my notice, I have sometimes suspected that a similar idiosyncrasy may be acquired in a slight degree in regard to some kinds of butcher-meat, especially the flesh of young animals.

It does not appear that the effect of idiosyncrasy is ever to impair materially the energy of poisons.

On the contrary, the tendency of *Habit* when it does affect their energy, is with a few exceptions to lessen it. By the force of habit a person may take without immediate harm, such enormous quantities of some poisons, as would infallibly kill an unpractised person or himself when he began. There have been opium-eaters in this country who took for days together ten ounces of laudanum daily.

The precise influence of habit has been ascertained in the case of a few common poisons only. On the whole, it would appear that more change is effected by habit on the action of the organic than on that of the inorganic poisons; and that of the former, those which act on the brain and nervous system, and produce *narcotism*, are altered in the most eminent degree. The best examples of the influence of habit are opium and vinous spirits. The action of such poisons is not, however, entirely thrown away; they still produce some direct effect; and farther, by being frequently taken, they slowly bring on certain diseases, or engender a predisposition to disease.

The inorganic poisons are most of them little impaired in activity by the force of habit. The pure irritants, indeed, do lose a little of their energy; for it seems that persons have ac-

quired the power of swallowing with impunity considerable doses of the mineral acids. But as to inorganic poisons that enter the blood, habit certainly does not diminish, probably rather increases, their power. I am not aware that a person by taking gradually increasing doses of arsenic can acquire the power of enduring a considerably larger dose than when he began. On the contrary, the stomach rather becomes more tender to the subsequent dose by each repetition. I have little hesitation in avowing my disbelief of the alleged cases of arsenic-eaters and corrosive-sublimate-eaters, who could swallow whole drachms at once with impunity.

In the relative influence of habit on poisons of the three kingdoms of nature, a new argument will be discovered for the opinion I gave respecting the partial decomposition of organic poisons in some of the tissues. In fact I conceive this partial decomposition accounts for the effect of habit: The effect of habit is nothing more than an increased power acquired by the stomach of decomposing the poison, just as it gradually acquires an increased facility in digesting some alimentary substances which are at first very indigestible.

Application of the foregoing remarks to the Treatment of Poisoning. As an appendix to what has been said above respecting the physiological action of poisons, and the causes by which it is liable to be modified, I shall here state shortly certain applications to the treatment of poisoning.

In the instance of internal poisoning, the great object of the physician is to administer an antidote or counter poison. These antidotes are of two kinds. One kind takes away the deleterious qualities of the poison, before it comes within its sphere of action, by altering its chemical nature. The other controls its poisonous action after it has begun, by exciting a contrary action in the system. In the early ages of medicine almost all antidotes were believed to be of the latter description, but in fact very few such antidotes are known.

The chemical antidotes act in several ways, according to the mode of action of the poison for which they are given. If the poison is a pure corrosive, such as a mineral acid, it will be suf-

sufficient that the antidote destroy its corrosive quality : Thus the addition of an alkali or earth will neutralize sulphuric acid, and destroy or at least prodigiously lessen its poisonous properties. In applying this rule, care must be taken to choose an antidote which is either inert, or, if poisonous, is, like the poison for which it is given, a pure corrosive or local irritant, and one whose properties are reciprocally neutralized.—If the poison, on the other hand, besides possessing a local action, likewise acts remotely by an impression on the inner coat of the vessels, mere neutralization of its chemical properties is not sufficient ; for we have seen above that such poisons act throughout all their chemical combinations which are soluble. Here, therefore, it is necessary that the chemical antidote render the poison insoluble or nearly so, and that not only in water, but likewise in the animal fluids, more particularly the juices of the stomach. The same quality is desirable even in the antidotes for the pure corrosives ; for it often happens that in their soluble combinations these substances retain some irritating, though not any corrosive power. When we try by the foregoing criterions many of the antidotes which have been proposed for various poisons, they will be found defective, as precise experiments have in recent times actually proved them to be.

The other kind of antidote operates not by altering the form of the poison, but by exciting in the system an action contrary to that established by the poison. When we consider attentively, however, the phenomena of the action of individual poisons, it will be found exceedingly difficult to say what is the essence of a contrary action, and still more how that counter action is to be brought about. Accordingly, few antidotes of the kind are known. We are unacquainted with any mode of inducing an action counter to that caused by arsenic and most of the irritant class of poisons. It appears probable that the remote operation of lead may be corrected by mercury given to salivation, and that the violent salivation caused by mercury may be corrected by nauseating doses of antimony. But these are the only instances which occur to me at present of antidotes for irritant poisoning which operate by counter action, unless we choose to designate by the name of antidote the several articles of the antiphlogistic method of cure. In the class of

narcotics we are acquainted with equally few constitutional antidotes, although the nature of their action seems better to admit of them. Ammonia is to a certain extent an antidote for hydrocyanic acid, but by no means so powerful as some persons would have us believe; and I am not sure that in this class of poisons we can with any propriety mention another antidote of the constitutional kind.

On the whole, then, it is chiefly among the changes induced by chemical affinities that the practitioner must look for counter poisons; and the ingenuity of the toxicologist has thence supplied the *materia medica* with many of singular efficacy. When given in time, magnesia or chalk is a complete antidote for the mineral acids and oxalic acid, albumen for corrosive sublimate and verdigris, bark for tartar emetic, common salt for lunar caustic, sulphate of soda or magnesia for sugar of lead and muriate of baryta, chloride of lime or soda for liver of sulphur, vinegar or oil for the fixed alkalis; and these substances act either by neutralizing the corrosive power of the poison, or by forming with it an insoluble compound.

In the instance of external poisoning the grand object of the practitioner is to prevent the poison from entering the blood, or to remove it from the local vessels which it has entered.

One mode, which has lately been proposed or rather revived by *Dr Barry*, and applied with success to man, is the application of cupping-glasses to the part where the poison has been introduced. This method may act in various ways. It certainly prevents the farther absorption of the poison by annihilating for a time the absorbing power of the vessels of the part covered by the cup. It also sucks the blood out of the wound, and consequently washes the poison away with it. But it likewise probably compresses the nerves around, and prevents the impression made by the poison on their sentient extremities from being transmitted along their filaments.

Another mode is by the application of a ligature between the injured part and the trunk so as to check the circulation. This is a very ancient practice in the case of poisoned wounds, and is known even to savages. But as usually practised it is only a temporary cure. As soon as the ligature is removed the effects of the poison begin. It may be employed, however, for

many kinds of poisoning through wounds, so as to effect a radical cure. We have seen that most poisons of the organic kingdom are in no long time either thrown off by the system or decomposed in the blood; hence if the quantity given has not been too large recovery will take place. Now, by means of a ligature, which is removed for a short time at moderately distant intervals, a poison, which has been introduced into a wound beyond the reach of extraction, may be gradually admitted into the system in successive quantities, each too small to cause death or serious mischief, and be thus in the end entirely removed and destroyed. Such is a practical application which may be made of some ingenious experiments performed not long ago by *M. Bouillaud* with strychnia, the poisonous principle of *nux vomica* *.

The last mode to be mentioned is by a combination of the ligature with venesection, deduced by *M. Vernière* from his experimental researches formerly noticed, (p. 9.) Suppose a fatal dose of extract of *nux vomica* has been thrust into the paw of a dog; *M. Vernière* applies a tight ligature round the limb, then slowly injects as much warm water into the jugular vein as the animal can safely bear, and then slackens the ligature. The state of venous *plethora* thus induced completely suspends absorption. The ligature is next tied so as to compress the veins without compressing the arteries of the limb, and a vein is opened between the wound and the ligature in such a situation, that the blood which flows out must previously pass through the poisoned wound. When a moderate quantity has been withdrawn, the ligature may be removed with safety; and the extraction of the poison may be farther proved by the blood that has been drawn being injected into the veins of another animal, for rapid death by tetanus will be the result †. It is not improbable that in this plan the preliminary production of venous plethora may be dispensed with; and then the treatment may be easily and safely applied to the human subject.

* Archives Générales de Médecine, Nov. 1826.

† Journal des Progrès des Sciences Médicales, 1827, iii. 121.

CHAPTER II.

ON THE EVIDENCE OF GENERAL POISONING.

THIS subject is purely medico-legal. It comprehends an account of the various kinds of evidence by which the medical jurist is enabled to pronounce whether poisoning in a general sense, (that is, without reference to a particular poison,) is impossible, improbable, possible, probable, or certain. It likewise comprises an appreciation of the circumstances which usually lead the unprofessional, as well as the professional, to infer correctly or erroneously a suspicion of such poisoning.

Under the present head might likewise be included the history of poisoning, the art of secret poisoning, and some other topics of the like kind. But the want of proper documents, and the unmeasured credulity which has prevailed on the subject of poisoning throughout all ages down to very recent times, has entangled these subjects in so intricate a maze of fable, that a notice of them, sufficiently detailed to interest the reader, would be quite misplaced in this work.

On the Art of Secret Poisoning, however, as having been once an important object of Medical Jurisprudence, it might be expected that I should offer some comments. But really I do not see any good reason for wading through the mass of credulous conjectures, and questionable facts which have been collected on the subject, and which have been copied into one modern work after another, for no other cause than that they are of classic origin, or feed our appetite for the mysterious. No one, I dare say, now seriously believes that Henry the Sixth was killed by a pair of poisoned gloves, or Pope Clement the Seventh by a poisoned torch carried before him in a procession, or Hercules by a poisoned robe, or that the operation of poisons can be so predetermined, as to commence or prove fatal on a fixed day, and after the lapse of a definite and remote interval. With regard to the noted instances of secret poisoning, which occurred towards the close of the seventeenth century in Italy and France, it is plain to every modern toxi-

cologist, from the only certain knowledge handed down to us of these events, that the actors in them owed their success rather to the ignorance of the age, than to their own dexterity. And as to the refined secrets believed to have been possessed by them, I need only say, that although we are now acquainted with ten times as many and ten times as subtle poisons as were known in those days, yet none exist which are endowed with the hidden qualities once so universally dreaded.

The crime of poisoning, from its nature, must always be a secret one. But little apprehension need be entertained of the Art of secret poisoning as understood by Toffana or Brinvilliers *, or as it might be improved by a modern imitator. It seems to have escaped the attention of those who have written on the subject, that the practice of such an art requires the knowledge not only of a dexterous toxicologist, but also of a skilful physician; for success must depend on the exact imitation of some natural disease. It is only among medical men, therefore, and among the higher orders of them, that a Saint-Croix can arise now-a-days. How little is to be dreaded on that head is apparent from the domestic history of the European kingdoms for the last half century, compared with their history some centuries ago. Few medical men have even been suspected, and those few only upon visionary grounds, and under the impulse of violent political feeling †. In one late instance only, so far as I am aware, has it been proved that the physician's art was actually prostituted to so fearful a purpose; and the detection of the crime in that instance shows how difficult concealment will always be wherever justice is administered vigorously, and medico-legal investigations skilfully conducted ‡.

It must be granted, indeed, that the late discoveries in chemistry and toxicology have made poisons known, which might be employed in such a way as to render suspicion unlikely, and to baffle inquiry. But the methods now alluded to are hitherto very little known; they cannot easily be attempted on account of the rarity and difficult preparation of the poisons; they can never be practised except by a person conversant with

* See the Chapter on Arsenic for some remarks on this subject.

† See subsequently the cases of the Crown Prince of Sweden, in the first Section of the present chapter, and that of General Hoche, Part II. Chap. ii. Sect. 2.

‡ I allude to the case of Castaing. See Opium.

the minute phenomena of natural disease ; and it is no part of the object of this work to make them public.

The Evidence, by which the medical jurist is enabled to pronounce on the existence or non-existence of poisoning in general, and to determine the subordinate questions that relate to it, is derived from five sources,—1. the symptoms during life ; 2. the appearances in the dead body ; 3. the chemical analysis ; 4. experiments and observations on animals ; and 5. certain moral circumstances, which are either inseparably interwoven with the medical proof, or cannot be accurately appreciated without medical knowledge.

SECTION I.—*Of the Evidence from Symptoms.*

Not many years ago it was the custom to decide questions of poisoning from the symptoms only. Till the close of last century, indeed, no other evidence was accounted so infallible : and for the simple reason, that in reality the other branches of evidence were even more imperfectly understood. So lately as 1763, and even in Germany, the solemn opinion of whole colleges was sometimes grounded almost exclusively on the symptoms *. About that time, however, doubts began to be entertained of the infallibility of such evidence ; these doubts have since assumed gradually a more substantial form ; and it is now laid down by every esteemed author in Medical Jurisprudence, that the symptoms, however exquisitely developed, can never justify an opinion in favour of more than high probability †. In laying down this doctrine medical jurists appear to me to have injudiciously confounded together actual symptoms with their general characteristics. If the doctrine is to be held as applying to the evidence from symptoms, only so far as they are viewed in questions of general poisoning,—that is, as applying to the general characteristics merely of the symptoms,—I conceive it is deduced from accurate principles. But if it is likewise to be applied, as recent authors have done, to the actual symptoms produced by particular poisons, and in all cases what-

* See an opinion of the Berlin College in *Pyl's Repertorium für die gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, i. 244.

† *Orfila. Médecine-Légale*, ii. 360.

Henke. Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Medizin. 448.

Tortosa. Istituzioni di Medicina Forense, ii. 86.

Beck's Medical Jurisprudence, 419.

ever of their action, then it is a rule clearly liable to several important exceptions. These exceptions will be noticed under the heads of the mineral acids, oxalic acid, arsenic, corrosive sublimate, nux vomica, &c. At present it is only the general characteristics of the symptoms, and the points in which they differ from the characteristics of the symptoms of natural disease, that I propose to consider.

The chief characteristics usually ascribed to the symptoms of poisoning considered generally, are, that they commence suddenly and prove rapidly fatal,—that they increase steadily,—that they are uniform in nature throughout their course,—that they begin soon after a meal,—and that they appear while the body is in a state of perfect health.

1. The first characteristic is the *suddenness of their appearance and the rapidity of their progress* towards a fatal termination. Some of them act instantaneously, and the effects of most of them are in general fully developed within an hour or little more. But this character is by no means uniform. The most violent may be made to act, so as to bring on their peculiar symptoms slowly, or even by imperceptible degrees. Thus arsenic, which usually causes violent symptoms from the very beginning, may be so administered as to occasion at first nothing more than slight nausea and general feebleness; and afterwards in slow succession its more customary effects. In like manner corrosive sublimate may be given in such a way as to cause at first mild salivation, and finally gangrene of the mouth. Even many vegetable poisons might be administered in the same way. The well-known consequences of digitalis in medicinal doses will serve as a familiar instance. A still better illustration is supplied by the medicinal effects of the alkaloid of nux vomica, whose action in other circumstances is most rapid and violent: Strychnia in a moderate dose will cause death by violent tetanus in two or three minutes; but when given in frequent small doses as a remedy in palsy, it has been known to bring on first stiffness of the jaw, afterwards pain and rigidity of the neck; and these effects might be increased so gradually, that the patient would seem to die under ordinary tetanus. Nevertheless, the foregoing considerations being kept always in

mind, it still remains true, that the effects of poisons for the most part begin suddenly, when the dose is large. This is an important circumstance in regard to certain active poisons, such as the mineral acids, oxalic acid, arsenic, strychnia, &c. For when we consider that in criminal cases they are almost always given in unnecessarily large doses, it follows that if the effects ascribed to these poisons in such doses have not begun suddenly, the suspicion is probably incorrect.

The same remarks may be applied to the sudden termination of the symptoms. Poison is for the most part given criminally in doses so large that it proves rapidly fatal. Yet this is not always the case: the disease occasioned by poisons has often been prolonged, as will be seen hereafter, for several weeks, sometimes for several months; nay a person may be carried off by a malady, the seeds of which have been sown by the operation of poison years before.

The present would be the proper place for noticing the important question regarding the interval of time, after which, if death supervenes, it cannot be laid to the charge of the person who administered the poison. It is unnecessary, however, to say much on the subject. According to the English law, death must take place within a year. As to the Scottish law, it may be inferred from what has been said by the present Baron Hume on the subject of homicide generally, that a charge of poisoning is relevant, although the person should die at a period indefinitely remote, and that it will infer the pains of law, provided the operation of the poison can be distinctly traced, unmodified by extraneous circumstances, from the commencement of the symptoms to the fatal termination*. Of course the influence of these modifying circumstances in lessening the criminal's responsibility will increase with the interval. The question for the medical jurist to determine in such a case would therefore be, the distance of time to which death may be delayed in the case of poisoning generally, and in that of the particular poison. This question cannot be answered even with an approach to precision, except in the instance of a few common poisons. Most vegetable and animal poisons prove fatal either in a few days or not at all; but some mineral poisons may cause death after an interval of

* Hume on Crimes, i. 178.

many days. It appears probable that arsenic may cause death after an interval of several months, and it is well ascertained that the symptoms of poisoning with the mineral acids have continued uninterruptedly and without modification for eight months, and then terminated fatally.

2. The next general characteristic of the symptoms of poisoning is *regularity in their increase*. It is clear, however, that even this character cannot be universal. For in all cases of slow poisoning by repeated small doses there must be remissions and exacerbations, just as in natural diseases. Besides, as we can seldom watch the symptoms advancing in their simple form, but must endeavour to remove them by remedies, remissions may thus be produced and their tendency to increase steadily counteracted. Farther, some poisons admit of exacerbations and remissions, even when given in one large dose; and there are others, the very essence of whose action is to produce violent symptoms in frequent paroxysms. Of the latter kind are nux vomica, and the other plants that contain strychnia. Of the former kind is arsenic: in cases of poisoning with arsenic it often happens, that after the first five or six hours have been passed in great agony, the symptoms undergo a striking remission for as many hours, and then return with equal or increased violence. Still it is true that on the whole the symptoms of poisoning are steady in their progress; so that this should always be attended to as one of the general characters. In the case of slow poisoning, too, when the most remarkable deviations from it are observed, the very occurrence of exacerbations and remissions, when connected with certain points of moral proof, may furnish the strongest evidence possible. Thus, on the trial of *Miss Blandy* at Oxford in 1752, for the murder of her father, one of the strongest circumstances in proof was, that repeatedly after she gave the deceased a bowl of gruel, suspected to be poisoned, his illness was much increased in violence. *

As connected with the present subject, I might here notice a question that has been discussed on the occasion of various trials, namely, whether the symptoms of poisoning are suscep-

* Howell's State Trials, xviii. 1135.

tible of a complete intermission. It cannot be answered satisfactorily, however, except with reference to particular poisons. I may merely mention at present, that this property has been ascribed to several poisons, even to mercury, arsenic, and opium ; but oftener, I believe, in consequence of an improper desire on the part of the witnesses to prove or to perfect their view of the case, than through a legitimate induction from facts.

3. Another characteristic is *uniformity in the nature of the symptoms* throughout their whole progress. This character is the least invariable of them all ; for many poisons cause very different symptoms towards the close from those which they cause at the beginning. Arsenic may cause at first inflammation of the alimentary canal, and afterwards palsy or epilepsy ; nux vomica may cause at first violent tetanus, and afterwards inflammation of the stomach and bowels ; and corrosive sublimate, after exciting in the first instance inflammation, may prove eventually fatal by inducing excessive ptyalism. In truth, certain changes of this kind in the nature of the symptoms will, in special cases, afford strong presumption, perhaps absolute proof, not only of general poisoning, but even also of the particular poison given. My reason for mentioning so uncertain a character as uniformity in the nature of the symptoms among their characteristics will appear presently.

4. The fourth characteristic is, that *the symptoms begin soon after a meal*, or rather, soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken. The occasions on which we eat and drink are so numerous and so near one another, that unless the poison suspected is one which acts with rapidity, it may be difficult to attach any weight to this circumstance. Some poisons rarely produce their effects till a considerable time after they are swallowed ; the poisonous mushrooms, for example, may remain in the alimentary canal for several hours or even an entire day and more, before their effects begin ; poisonous cheese in like manner may not act for five or six hours *, or even a whole day † ; and that kind of cholera, which is caused in some people by putrid, and in others by new-killed meat, seldom begins, so far as

* *Hunefeld* in *Horn's Archiv*, 1827, i. 203.

† *Weiss* in *Revue Médicale*, Janv. 1826.

I have observed, till twelve hours or more after the noxious meal. With regard to the commoner poisons, such as arsenic, corrosive sublimate, the mineral acids, oxalic acid, nux vomica, and the like, it is a good general rule, that the symptoms, if violent from the beginning, must have begun soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken.

In making inquiries respecting this point, however, it should be remembered that poisons may be administered in many other ways besides by mixing them with articles of food or drink, or substituting them for medicines. They may be introduced into the anus; they have been introduced into the vagina; they have also been introduced by inhalation in the form of vapour; and there can be no difficulty in introducing some of them through wounds.

5. Lastly, *the symptoms appear during a state of perfect health*. This is an important character, yet not universal; for it cannot be expected to apply to cases of slow poisoning, and poisons may be given while the person is actually labouring under natural disease. Cases of the last description are generally very embarrassing; for if, instead of medicine, a poison be administered, whose symptoms resemble the natural disease, suspicion may not arise till it is too late to collect evidence.

It must be apparent from the foregoing observations, that the characters common to the symptoms of General Poisoning are by no means universally applicable. Yet on reviewing them attentively it will also appear, that, considering the little knowledge possessed by the vulgar of the action of poisons, and consequently the rude nature of their attempts to commit murder by poisoning, the exceptions to the general statements I have made will not be numerous.

It now remains to be seen how far these characteristics distinguish the symptoms of poisoning from those of natural disease; and

1. *As to the suddenness of their invasion and rapidity of their progress*, I need hardly observe, that many natural diseases commence with a suddenness and prove fatal with a rapidity, which no poison can surpass. The plague may prove instantaneously fatal; and even the continued fever of this coun-

try may be fully formed in an hour, and may terminate fatally as I have witnessed, on the beginning of the second day. Inflammation of the stomach also begins suddenly and terminates soon. Cholera likewise answers this description : I have known its characters fully developed within an hour after the first warning symptom, and frequently in hot climates, nay, in some very rare instances even in Britain, it proves fatal in a few hours. Inflammation of the intestines, too, may begin, or at least seem to begin, suddenly and end fatally in a day : One variety of it lately described by *M. Louis* of Paris and other French pathologists, may remain quite latent till the gut is perforated by ulceration, and then the patient is attacked with acute pain, vomiting, and mortal faintness, and frequently perishes within twenty-four hours *. But in particular many organic diseases of the heart prove suddenly fatal, without any previous warning ; and this is also true to a certain extent even of apoplexy ; for, as will afterwards be seen, it is an error to suppose that apoplexy is always, or even generally, preceded by warning symptoms. The first characteristic, therefore, as applied to the symptoms of poisoning generally, contrasted with those of general disease, is by no means distinctive. But opportunities will occur afterwards for showing, that it is sometimes a good diagnostic in the case of particular poisons †.

2. As to the uniformity or *uninterrupted increase of the symptoms*, it is equally the attribute of many common diseases. I am not aware, that in speedily fatal cases of the internal *phlegmasiæ* a considerable remission is often observed. Apoplexy, too, very frequently continues its course without interruption ; and the same may be said of cholera, and indeed of most acute diseases, when they prove rapidly fatal.

3. I have said, that the third character, *uniformity in kind* throughout their progress, is by no means an invariable circumstance. Still less is it distinctive ; for many diseases are marked by great uniformity of symptoms. I have enumerated it, nevertheless, among the general characters of poisoning, because, although its presence can hardly ever add any weight to the evidence in favour of death by poison, its absence may some-

* Archives Générales de Médecine, i. 17 ; also *Abercrombie* on Diseases of the Stomach, &c. 273.

† See Oxalic Acid and Nux Vomica.

times afford even positive proof in favour of natural death. That is, changes of a certain kind occurring in the symptoms during their progress may be incompatible with the known effects of a particular poison or of all poisons, and capable of being accounted for only on the supposition of natural disease having been at least the ultimate cause of death. This statement, which is one of some importance, is illustrated by a pointed case, that of *Charles Munn*, mentioned at the close of the present Section.

4. I have next said that some reliance may be placed on the fact, that the symptoms of poisoning *appear very soon after a meal*. But we also know this to be the most frequent occasion on which some natural disorders begin. An attack of apoplexy after a hearty meal is a common occurrence. That kind of cholera which follows the immoderate use of acid fruits likewise comes on soon after eating. Sometimes mere excessive distension of the stomach after a meal proves suddenly or instantaneously fatal. Drinking cold water when the body is overheated likewise causes at times immediate death. It appears that perforation of the stomach, the result of an insidious ulcer of its coats, and likewise rupture of the stomach from mechanical causes, are most apt to occur during the digestion, and therefore soon after the taking of a meal.

These few observations will make it evident that the appearing of violent symptoms soon after eating may arise from other causes besides the administration of poison. At the same time, as the diseases which are apt to commence suddenly at that particular time are few in number, and none of them by any means frequent, it is always justly reckoned a very suspicious circumstance; and when combined with certain points of moral proof, such as that of several people, who have eaten together, being seized about the same time with the same kind of symptoms, the evidence of general poisoning becomes very strong indeed. Sometimes the evidence from the date of their commencement after a meal may singly supply strong evidence, as in the case of the mineral acids and alkalis, or corrosive sublimate, which begin to act in a few seconds or minutes.

On the other hand, if the symptoms do not begin soon after food, drink, or medicine has been taken (the circumstances be-

ing such as to exclude the possibility of poison being introduced by a wound, by the lungs, or by any other channel but the stomach), the presumption on the whole is against poisoning, and sometimes the evidence to this effect may be decisive. The principle now propounded may be often a very important one in the practice of medical jurisprudence; for when united with a little knowledge of the symptoms antecedent to death, it may be sufficient to decide the nature of the case. Thus it is sufficient, in my opinion, to decide the late celebrated case of the *Crown Prince of Sweden*. The Prince, while in the act of reviewing a body of troops on the 28th May 1810, was observed suddenly to waver on his horse; and soon afterwards he fell off while at the gallop, was immediately found insensible by his staff, and expired in half an hour. As he was much beloved by the whole nation, a rumour arose that he had been poisoned; and the report took such firm root in the minds of all ranks, that a party of military, while escorting the body to Stockholm, were attacked near the city by the populace, and their commander, Marshall Fersen, murdered; and Dr Rossi, the Prince's physician, after narrowly escaping the same fate, was in the end obliged to quit his native country. Now, no other poison but one of the most active narcotics could have caused such symptoms, and none of them could have proved so quickly fatal unless given in a large dose. It was proved, however, that on the day of his death the Prince had not taken any thing after he breakfasted; and an interval of nearly four hours elapsed after that till he fell from his horse. This fact alone, independently of the marks of apoplexy found in the head after death, and the warnings he had several times before it, was quite enough to show that he could not have died of poison, as it was incompatible with the known action of the only poisons which could cause the symptoms. This is very properly one of the arguments used by the Medical Faculty of Stockholm, which was consulted on the occasion*.

The same circumstances will often enable us to decide at once a set of cases of frequent occurrence, particularly in towns,—where the sudden death of a person in a family of which the

* *Rossi*. Ueber die Art und Ursache des Todes des hochseligen Kronprinzen von Schweden. Berlin, 1812.

members are on bad terms with one another, is rashly and ignorantly imputed to poison, without any particular poison being pointed at, and where consequently, unless the morbid appearances clearly indicate the cause of death, a very troublesome analysis might be necessary. In several cases of the kind, which have been submitted to me, I have been induced to dispense with an analysis by resting on the criterion now under consideration. The following is a good example.

A middle-aged man, who had long enjoyed excellent health, one afternoon about two o'clock returned home tired, and after having been well beaten by his wife went to bed. At a quarter past two one of his workmen found him gasping, rolling his eyes, and quite insensible; and he died in a few minutes. As his wife had often maltreated and threatened him, a suspicion arose that he had died of poison, and the body was in consequence examined judicially by *Mr Newbigging* and myself. The only appearance of disease we could detect was a considerable tuberculation of the septum cordis and anterior parietes of both ventricles. This disease might have been the cause of death; for there is no disease of the heart which may not remain long latent, and prove fatal suddenly. But, as the man never had a symptom referrible to disease of the heart, it was impossible to infer, in face of suspicions of poisoning, that it must have been the cause of death; since the man might very well have died of poison, the disease of the heart continuing latent. Poisoning, however, was out of the question. The man had taken nothing whatever after breakfasting about nine. Now no poison but one of the most active narcotics in a large dose could cause death so rapidly as in this case; and the operation of such a poison in such a dose could not be suspended so long as from nine till two. An analysis was therefore unnecessary.

5. Little need be said with regard to *the symptoms beginning, while the body is in a state of perfect health*; because in truth almost all acute diseases begin under the same circumstances. Connected with this subject, however, I may notice a point of difference which may be of use for distinguishing poisoning by the irritants from acute diseases of the inflammatory kind,—that the latter rarely begin without some adequate and obvious natural cause.

On considering all that has now been said regarding the characteristics of the symptoms of general poisoning, as contrasted with those of natural disease, no one can hesitate to allow, that from them alone a medical jurist can never be entitled to pronounce that poisoning was certain. At the same time he must not on that account neglect them. For, in the first place, they are of great value as generally giving him the first hints of the cause of mischief, and so leading him to search in time for better evidence. Next, they will often enable him to say that poisoning was possible, probable, or highly probable ; which, when the moral evidence is very strong, may be quite enough to decide the case. Thirdly, although they can never enable him to say that poisoning was certain, they will sometimes entitle him to say on the contrary, that it was impossible. And to conclude, when the chemical or moral evidence proves that poison was given, the characters of the symptoms may be necessary to determine whether it was the cause of death.

As the last statement is one of some consequence, and has been overlooked by authors on medical jurisprudence in this country, I shall illustrate it by one or two comments. It does not follow, because a poison has been given, that it is the cause of death ; and therefore in every medico-legal inquiry the cause of the first symptoms and the cause of death should be made two distinct questions. The question, whether a poison, proved to have been administered, was the cause of death, is to be answered by attending to the second and third characteristics mentioned above, and considering whether the symptoms went on progressively increasing, or altered their nature during the course of the patients' illness, and whether the alteration, if any, was such as may occur in the case of poisoning generally, or of the special poison given. These remarks are very well exemplified by a case, of which I have related the particulars elsewhere *, that namely of *Charles Munn*, tried at the Inverary Spring Circuit of 1824 for the double crime of procuring abortion, and of murder by poisoning. The moral evidence and symptoms together left no doubt that arsenic had been given, and that the deceased, a girl with whom the

* Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 309.

prisoner cohabited, laboured under the effects of that poison in a very aggravated and complex form for twelve days. After that she began to recover rapidly, and in the course of a fortnight more was free of every symptom except weakness and pains in the hands and feet : In short, all things considered, she was thought to be out of danger. But she then became affected with headach and sleeplessness, and died in nineteen days more under symptoms of obscure general fever, without any local inflammation. As neither Dr Duncan Junior nor myself, who were consulted by the Crown, had met with a parallel instance among the immense number of cases that are to be found in authors, we gave it as our opinion,—that granting the girl's first illness, as appeared from moral and medical evidence, was owing to arsenic, her death could not be ascribed to it with any certainty. It will be seen, indeed, on referring to the article Arsenic, that the symptoms, which preceded her death, are conformable to those which have been ascribed to it as the chief ingredient in the *Aqua Toffana*. But it has been already stated that the facts regarding that poison are too questionable to be admitted among the elements of a medico-legal opinion in the present day.

So much, then, for the force of the evidence drawn from the characters of the symptoms of general poisoning. According to the example of others, I might consider in the present place the force of evidence derived from the symptoms themselves, which distinguish the three Classes of poisons. But this subject, together with the special natural diseases which imitate the symptoms of poisoning, will be treated of more conveniently as an introduction to each of the classes.

SECTION II.—*Of the Evidence from morbid appearances.*

The appearances left in the dead body after death by poison used formerly to be relied on as strongly as the symptoms during life ; and with even less reason. Except in the instance of a very few poisons, the morbid appearances alone can never distinguish death by poison from the effects of natural disease, or from some other kinds of violent death. There is not much room, therefore, for general remarks under the present head.

It was at one time thought by the profession, and is still very

generally imagined by the vulgar, that unusual blackness, or lividity of the skin, indicates death by poison generally. But every experienced physician is now well aware, that excessive lividity is by no means universally produced by poison, and that it is likewise produced by so many natural diseases as not even to form in any circumstances whatever the slightest ground of suspicion. Neither is there any difference in kind, as I have known some imagine, between the lividity which succeeds death by poison, and that which follows natural death. Yet I must mention that lividity as a supposed consequence of poison ought to be strictly attended to by medical inspectors and law authorities while investigating charges of poisoning, because the vulgar belief on the subject sometimes leads to such conduct or language on the part of the poisoner as betrays his secret at the time, and constitutes evidence of his guilt afterwards.

Another appearance equally unimportant is early putrefaction of the body. Early putrefaction, at one time much insisted on as a criterion of poisoning, cannot even justify suspicion. It is by no means invariably, or even generally caused by poisons; nay sometimes a state precisely the reverse appears to be induced *; and it is seen quite as frequently after natural death.

Some other appearances, not more conclusive, might also be mentioned here; but they belong properly to the effects of individual poisons, or of classes of poisons, not to those of poisoning generally. I shall merely remark at present, therefore, that the appearances after death, which are really morbid, and which may be produced by poisons, are, in one great class, the signs of inflammation of the alimentary canal in its progressive stages,—in another class, the signs of congestion within the head,—and in a third, a combination of the effects of the two foregoing classes; that neither set of appearances is invariably caused by the poisons which usually cause them; that congestion within the head is really seldom produced by those which are currently imagined to produce it; and that most of the appearances of both kinds are exactly similar to those left by many natural diseases.

But although, on the whole, the appearances after death,

* See Arsenic—Morbid appearances.

when considered singly, can very rarely supply evidence of poisoning even to the amount of probability, they may nevertheless prove very important under other points of view. Thus, in connexion with the symptoms and the general evidence the appearances after death may furnish decisive evidence; and even should the history of the symptoms be unknown, or have been unskilfully collected, the appearances after death, by pointing out the nature of the previous illness, may furnish evidence enough to decide the case, when the moral proof is strong. Again, in cases of alleged *imputation of poisoning* they are necessary to determine, whether a poison actually found in the body was introduced during life or after death. Besides, the very absence of morbid appearances may afford presumptive proof in some circumstances,—when, for example, the question is, whether a person has died of apoplexy or of poisoning with narcotics? Farther, a few poisons, as I have already said, occasionally produce appearances so characteristic, as not to be capable of being confounded with the effects of any other agent whatsoever: It will be found hereafter, for example, that the mineral acids have at times left behind them in the dead body unequivocal evidence of their operation. And finally, in cases where no doubt can be entertained that poison was taken, the evidence from morbid appearances may be useful or necessary for settling whether or not it was the cause of death. Two pointed examples of this kind will be noticed under the next section.

When signs of the action of poison are not found in the dead body, and on the contrary marks are found of the operation of natural disease, the presumption of course is that the person died a natural death. But I must here add a few words of caution with regard to the drawing of that inference in cases where the history of the symptoms is not known. It does not follow merely because certain appearances of natural disease are found, that their cause was the cause of death. For death may have arisen from a totally different cause, such as poisoning. This remark is not, as some may imagine, the offspring of hypothetical refinement, but a necessary caution, drawn from actual and not unfrequent occurrences. Thus for example the following cases will show, that there may be found in the dead body diseased appearances, arising from pleurisy, hydrothorax, or peripneumony, sufficient to cause death, or to account for

death in ordinary circumstances ; and that nevertheless the disease may have been completely latent, and death have arisen from poison. In Rust's *Magazin* is related the case of a German apothecary, who poisoned himself with prussic acid, and in whose body the lower lobe of the left lung was found consolidated and partly cartilaginous *. In Corvisart's *Journal* an army-surgeon has described the case of a soldier, who died of a few hours illness, and whose right lung was found after death forming one entire abscess ; yet to the very last day of his existence he daily underwent all the fatigues of a military life ; and in fact he died of poisoning with hemlock †. And in *Pyl's* *Memoirs and Observations*, there is a similar account of a woman who enjoyed tolerable health, and died during a fit of excessive drinking, and in whose body the whole left lung was found one mass of suppuration ‡. Under the next section I shall mention other cases of death by poison equally pointed, in which the apparent cause of death was external violence.

The conclusions to be drawn from these facts are that, at all events, the medical inspector in a question of poisoning, must take care not to be hurried away by the first striking observation he makes during an inquiry, and so be induced to conduct the rest of the inspection superficially ; and likewise, that he should not so frame his opinion on the case, as to exclude the possibility of a different cause from the apparent one, unless the appearances are such as must necessarily have been the cause of death. It may be said, that in requiring this condition for an unqualified opinion, I exact a rigour of demonstration, which can rarely be obtained in practice. But, on the one hand, it must not be forgot, that an unqualified opinion is not always necessary ; and on the other hand, although it were, I think it might be shown, if the subject did not lead to disproportionate details, that we may often approach very near the rigour of demonstration required. At present I can say no more, than that the inspector should be particularly on his guard in those cases, in which the appearances, though belonging to the effects of a deadly disease, are trifling ; and still more in those, in which the appearances, though great, belong to the effects

* *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xiv. 104.

† *Journal de Médecine*, xxix. 107.

‡ *Aufsätze und Beobachtungen aus der gerichtlichen Arzneiwissenschaft*, v. 103.

of a disease, whose whole course may be latent. And I may add, that, from what I have observed of medico-legal opinions, the caution now given is strongly called for.

It may be right to allude here also to another purpose which may be served by a careful consideration of the morbid appearances. In cases in which the history of the symptoms is unknown or imperfect the extent and state of progress of the appearances will sometimes supply strong presumptive evidence of the duration of the poisoning. This is an obvious and important application of the knowledge of the pathology of poisoning; but I must be content with simply mentioning it, as special rules can hardly be laid down on the subject.

SECTION III.—*Evidence from Chemical Analysis.*

The chemical evidence in charges of poisoning is generally, and with justice, considered as the most decisive of all the branches of proof. It is accounted most valid, when it detects the poison in the stomach, intestines or gullet, then in the matter vomited, next in articles of food, drink or medicine of which the sufferer has partaken, and lastly, in any articles found in the prisoner's possession, and for which he cannot account satisfactorily.

When poison is detected in any of these quarters, more especially in the stomach or intestines, it is seldom that any farther proof is needed to establish the fact of poisoning. In two circumstances, however, some corroboration is necessary.

In the first place, in cases where a defence is attempted by a charge of imputation of poisoning it may be necessary to determine by an accurate account of the symptoms, or by the morbid appearances, or by both together, whether the poison was introduced into the body before or after death. For it is said, that attempts have been made to impute crime by introducing poison into the stomach or anus of a dead body; and although I have not been able to find any authentic instance of so horrible a piece of ingenuity having been practised, it must nevertheless be allowed to be quite possible.

Secondly, An account of the symptoms and morbid appearances is still more necessary, when the question at issue is, not so much whether poison has been given, as whether it was the

cause of death, granting it had been taken. Some remarks have been already made on this question in the two former sections. In the present place I shall add some farther illustrations from two very striking cases. They are interesting in many respects, and particularly as showing the importance of strict medico-legal investigation: I am almost certain that their real nature would not have been discovered in this country.—The first I shall notice occurred not long ago to *Dr Wildberg* of Rostock. Wildberg was required to examine the body of a girl, who died while her father was in the act of chastising her severely for stealing, and who was believed by all the bystanders, and by the father himself, to have died of the beating. Accordingly, Wildberg found the marks of many stripes on the arms, shoulders and back, and under some of the marks blood was extravasated in considerable quantity. But these injuries, though severe, did not appear to him adequate to account for death. He therefore proceeded to examine the cavities; and on opening the stomach, he found it very much inflamed, and lined with a white powder which proved on analysis to be arsenic. It turned out, that on the theft being detected the girl had taken arsenic for fear of her father's anger, that she vomited during the flogging, and died in slight convulsions. Consequently, Wildberg very properly imputed death to the arsenic. In this case the chemical evidence proved that poison had been taken; but an account of the symptoms and appearances was necessary to prove that she died of it*.—The other case occurred to *Pyl* in 1783. A woman at Berlin, who lived on bad terms with her husband, went to bed in perfect health; but soon afterwards her mother found her breathing very hard, and on inquiring into the cause discovered a wound in the left side of the breast. A surgeon being immediately sent for, the hemorrhage, which had never been great, was checked without difficulty; but she died nevertheless towards morning. On opening the chest it appeared that the wound pierced into it, and penetrated the pericardium, but did not wound the heart, and although the fifth intercostal artery had been divided, hardly any blood was effused into the cavity of the chest.

* *Wildberg. Praktisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 227.*

Coupling these circumstances with the trifling hemorrhage during life, and the fact that she had much vomiting and some convulsions immediately before death, Pyl satisfied himself that she had not died of the wound ; and accordingly the signs of corrosion in the mouth and throat, and of irritation in the stomach, with the subsequent discovery of the remains of some nitric acid in a glass in her room, proved that she had died of poison *.

The next point to be examined under the head of the chemical evidence, relates to the causes which may remove the poison beyond the reach of the inspector. Although poison be not detected in the body,—the experimenter being supposed skilful, and the poison of a kind which is easily discovered,—still it must not be concluded from that fact alone that poison has not been the cause of death. For it may have been all discharged by vomiting and purging ; or it may have been all absorbed ; or decomposed.

1. It may have been discharged by vomiting and purging. Thus on the trial of George Thom for poisoning the Mitchells, held at Aberdeen at the Autumn Circuit of 1821, it was clearly proved, that the deceased had died of poisoning by arsenic ; yet by a careful analysis none could be detected in the stomach or its contents ; for the man lived seven days, and during all that time laboured under frequent vomiting †. In a remarkable case related by Dr Roget, arsenic could not be found in the matter vomited twenty-four hours after it had been swallowed ‡ ; in another, which I have described lately in a paper on arsenic, although the person lived only five hours, the whole arsenic I could detect in the tissue and contents of the stomach did not exceed a fifteenth part of a grain § ; and in an American Journal there is a still more striking case of a grocer, who died eight hours after swallowing an ounce of arsenic, and in whose body none could be found by chemical analysis ||.

Nevertheless, it is singular how ineffectual vomiting proves

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, &c. ii. 122.

† Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xviii. 171.

‡ London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 158.

§ Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, ii. 303.

|| New York Medical and Philosophical Journal, iii. No. 1.

his mother and his mistress. His companion thought he was shamming; but next morning the unfortunate youth was found in the agonies of death. The moral evidence was not very satisfactory; but that is of little consequence to my present object. The point in the case I would particularly refer to is the declaration of the medical inspector, that laudanum could not have been taken, because he did not find any by the smell or by chemical analysis in the contents of the stomach*.

3. Lastly, poisons may not be found, because the excess has been decomposed.

Vegetable and animal poisons may be altogether destroyed by the process of digestion. This observation will explain why sometimes no poison could be found in cases of poisoning with crude opium or other vegetable solids. A French physician, *M. Desruelles*, has related the case of a soldier, who died six hours and a half after swallowing two drachms of solid opium, and in whose stomach nothing was found but a yellowish fluid, quite destitute of the smell of the drug†.

Some mineral poisons, such as corrosive sublimate, lunar caustic, hydrochlorate of tin, are also decomposed in the stomach. But they are not removed beyond the reach of chemical analysis. The decomposition is the result of a chemical, not of a vital process; and the basis of the poison may be found in the solid contents of the stomach under some other compound form. Others again may be apt to elude detection by altering their form in a different way, namely by combining with other substances, without themselves undergoing decomposition. Thus, it appears from a case related by *Mertzdorff* of Berlin, that, in poisoning with sulphuric acid, after the greater part of the poison is discharged by vomiting, the remainder may escape discovery by being neutralized: For, although he could not find any free acid in the contents of the stomach, he discovered $\frac{1}{2}$ grains in union with ammonia by precipitation with muriate of baryta‡.

It may be also right to mention another kind of decomposition which may render it impossible to detect a poison that has

* Morning Chronicle, Jan. 8, 1823.

† Journal Universel des Sciences Médicales, xix. 340.

‡ Horn's Archiv für Medizinische Erfahrung, 1823, i. 451.

been really swallowed—namely that arising from decay of the body. In several recent cases bodies have been disinterred and examined for poison months or even years after death. In these and similar cases it would be unreasonable to expect always to find the poison, even when it existed in the stomach immediately after death. Some poisons, such as oxalic acid, might be dissolved and then exude; others, such as the vegetable narcotics, will undergo putrefaction; and others, such as prussic acid, are partly volatilized, partly decomposed, so as to be undistinguishable in the course of a few days only. The mineral poisons of course, those at least which are solid, are not liable to be so dissipated or destroyed. Some authors, indeed, have said, that arsenic may disappear in consequence of its uniting with hydrogen disengaged during the progress of putrefaction, and so escaping in the form of arseniuretted-hydrogen gas; and they have endeavoured to account in this way for the non-discovery of it in the bodies of people who had been killed by arsenic, and disinterred for examination many months afterwards*. But the supposition is by no means probable: at least arsenic has been detected in the body fourteen months after interment. For farther details on this curious topic I must refer the reader to the article Arsenic.

SECTION IV.—*Evidence from Experiments on Animals.*

Evidence from experiments on animals with articles supposed to contain poison is more equivocal than was once imagined. But it may be doubted whether some medical jurists have not overstepped the proper limits, when they hold it to constitute little or no proof at all.

Evidence from express experiments should rarely form part of a regular medical inquiry into a charge of poisoning. For in the first place, to make sure of performing an experiment well requires more experimental skill than the generality of practitioners can be expected to possess; then, as will be seen in the sequel, evidence procured from this source can very rarely be more than presumptive; and lastly, if the quantity of poison in the suspected substance is great enough to affect one of

* *Bachmann*. Einige auserlesene gerichtlich-medizinische Abhandlungen, von Schmitt, Bachmann, &c. p. 21.

the perfect animals, it may be recognized to a certainty by its physical or chemical properties.

For these reasons it is not likely, that, in an inquiry undertaken by a skilful toxicologist, he will put himself in the way of delivering an opinion on the force of such evidence. But it is nevertheless necessary for me to consider it in detail, because he may have to give his opinion regarding experiments made inconsiderately by others, or accidents caused by domestic animals receiving the remains of a suspected dish.

The matter subjected to trial may be either suspected food, drink, or medicine, or it may be the stuff vomited during life, or found in the stomach after death.

1. The evidence derived from *the effects of the suspected food, drink, or medicine* is better than that drawn from the effects of the vomited matter or contents of the stomach. But an important objection has been made to both, namely, that what is poison to man is not always poison to the lower animals, and that, on the other hand, some of the lower animals are poisoned by substances not hurtful to man.

A good deal of obscurity still hangs over the relative effects of poisons on man and the lower animals. There are two species, however, whose mode of life in respect to food closely resembles our own, and which, according to the late innumerable experiments of Orfila, are affected by almost all poisons exactly in the same way as ourselves, namely the cat and dog, but particularly the latter.

In general poisons act less violently on these animals; thus two drachms of opium are required to kill a middle-sized dog*, while thirty-six grains have killed a man, and probably a much less quantity would be sufficient for the purpose. It appears that one poison, alcohol, acts more powerfully on them than on man. There are also some poisons, such as opium, which, although deleterious to them as well as to man, nevertheless produce in general different symptoms. Yet the differences alluded to are not greater perhaps than exist between man and man in regard to the same substances; and therefore I think it may be assumed, that, on the

* Charret, in Revue Médicale 1827, i. 514.

whole, the effects of poisons on man differ little from those produced on the dog and cat.

The present objection is generally and perhaps justly considered a stronger one, when it is applied to other species of animals. But it must be confessed after all, that our knowledge of the diversities in the action of poisons on different animals is exceedingly vague, and founded on inaccurate research; and I suspect, that, if the subject is studied more deeply, the greater number of the alleged diversities will prove rather apparent than real. Both reasoning and experiment, indeed, render it probable, that some orders, even of the perfect animals, such as the *Ruminantia*, are much less sensible than man to many poisons, and especially to poisons of the vegetable kingdom. But so far as may be inferred from the only accurate inquiries on the subject, their effects differ in degree more than in kind. Some exceptions will without doubt be found to this statement. For example, oxalic acid, besides inflaming the stomach, causes violent convulsions in animals, but in man it for the most part excites merely excessive prostration; and opium most generally excites in man pure sopor, in animals convulsions also. Other exceptions, too, exist by reason of functional peculiarities in certain animals. Thus irritant poisons do not cause vomiting in rabbits or horses, because these animals cannot vomit; neither do they appear to cause much pain to rabbits, because rabbits have not the power of expressing pain with energy. But exceptions like these, and particularly of the variety unconnected with functional peculiarities, will probably prove fewer in number, and less striking than is imagined by many. For it is, on the other hand, well ascertained, that many, indeed most of the active poisons whose effects have been examined by a connected train of experiments, produce nearly the same effects on all animals whatever, from the highest to the lowest in the scale of perfection. It has been fully proved, that arsenic, copper, mercury, the mineral acids, opium, strychnia, veratrum album, hydrocyanic acid, cyanogen gas, sulphuretted hydrogen, and many others, produce nearly the same effects on man, quadrupeds, birds, amphibious animals, and even on fishes and insects*.

Accordingly there are cases, in which the evidence from ex-

* As a specimen of the vague, desultory, and erroneous nature of the investi-

periments on animals with suspected articles of food, is unequivocal. For example ;—a sexton and his wife, who had got a bad name in their village in consequence of informing against the bailiff for smuggling, and who were on that account shunned by all the neighbours, accused the bailiff and his wife of having tried to poison them by mixing poison with their bread. Immediately after eating they were attacked (they said) with sickness, griping, swelling, and dizziness ; and they added, that a cat was seized with convulsions after eating a part of it, had sprung away, and never returned. A large portion of the loaf was therefore sent to the Medical Inspector of the district ; who reported, that it seemed exactly similar to another unsuspected loaf,—that, although he was not able to detect any poison, it might after all contain some,—vegetable poison particularly,—

gations which have been made by authors on this subject, I may quote some late remarks published by *Virey* in the *Journal Universel*, (vi. 26.) and drawn, he says, from a comparison of the statements of various works. He states that arsenic, which is so fatal to animals in general, merely purges dogs and wolves more or less ; that *nux vomica* is less fatal to man than to dogs ; that pepper is fatal to hogs, parsley to parrots, the *agrostis arundinacea* to goats, elder-berries to poultry, *chenopodium vulvaria* to swine ; that on the contrary the goat eats with impunity hemlock, *daphne gnidium*, and some species of *euphorbia* ; that the camel eats all species of *euphorbia*, the hedgehog *cantharides*, the horse monkshood, *ranunculus flammula*, buck-thorn ; asses and mules white hellebore, swine yew-berries ; all which are poisonous to animals in general. He does not state his authorities for these facts, but they are taken from authors not of the most modern times, and must be received, in my opinion, with great reserve, notwithstanding the respect which *M. Virey* claims for the older writers.

The following experiments by *Professor Gohier* of the veterinary school of Lyons are worth mentioning ; but in order to be satisfactory would require to be performed in a more consecutive train. Muriate of soda in the dose of two or three pounds causes in the horse great disorder and even death. Calomel has no effect. The juice of *rhus toxicodendron* has no effect on the *solipedes* either internally or applied to the skin. Ten drachms of opium cause in the horse tympanitis and stupor, not somnolency. Thirty-six grains of opium had no effect on a dog. *Cantharides* does not injure the horse in the dose of a drachm, or the dog in that of nine grains. When the sheep swallows yew-leaves it is soon seized with locked-jaw and convulsive movements of the lips and flanks : in the horse they cause dilated pupil, convulsive movements of the eyes, great restlessness : the goat and dog eat them with impunity, [*Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xix. 156] : man is severely affected by them. *Hyoscyamus*, *stramonium*, hemlock, and other narcotic vegetables, though powerfully narcotic to man, will not affect the domestic animals unless given in doses 100 times as great as those given to man. [*Ibid*, 154.]

I might easily extend these extracts to a great length. But the result would be merely a mass of contradiction, from which no sound conclusion could be drawn, otherwise the subject would have been discussed in the text.

but that he could hardly believe it did, for he fed a dog, a cat, and a fowl several days with it, and they not only did not suffer any harm, but even appeared very fond of it *. In this case it was clear that poisoning was out of the question.—On the other hand, the effects of some poisons on man may be developed so characteristically in animals as likewise to supply very pointed evidence. Thus, in the case of Mary Bateman, an infamous fortune-teller and charm-worker, who after cheating a poor family for a series of years, at last tried to avoid detection by poisoning them, it was justly accounted good evidence, that a portion of the pudding and the honey, supposed to have been poisoned, caused violent vomiting in a cat, killed three fowls, and proved fatal to a dog in four days, under symptoms of irritation of the stomach such as were observed in the people who died †.

It has been farther objected to experiments on animals with suspected articles of food, drink and medicine, that it is difficult to administer poison to them in a state of concentration, and to prevent it from being discharged by vomiting. This objection, however, may be obviated by performing the experiment in the way recommended by Professor Orfila. He makes a small opening into the gullet, previously detached from its surrounding connexions, then introduces all the liquid part by a funnel thrust into the opening, and next squeezes down the solid portions previously made into little pellets. Lastly, he ties the gullet under the aperture. The immediate effect of the operation is merely an appearance of languor; and no very serious symptom is observable till four or five days after the tying of the gullet. Hence if signs of poisoning commence within forty-eight hours, they are independent of the injury done by the operation ‡. This process requires some adroitness to execute it well. It cannot be tried successfully but by a practised operator, who, for reasons already given, would hardly ever try experiments of the kind with suspected articles. I mention it, therefore, chiefly because it is the best mode of experimenting in those cases in which it is necessary, as will

* *Pyt's Aufsätze und Beobachtungen*, i. 29.

† *Celebrated Trials*, vi. 55.

‡ *Toxicologie Générale*.

oftener than once, and that a few died comatose *. Facts such as these, agreeing so pointedly with the known effects of the poison suspected, appear to me to yield evidence almost unimpeachable.

The preceding remarks will enable the medical witness to know under what circumstances accidental observations or intentional experiments on animals furnish satisfactory proof.

Before quitting the subject, however, I have to add, that there is another purpose, besides procuring direct evidence, to which experiments with animals may be applied with great propriety;—namely the settling disputed questions regarding the physiological and pathological properties of a particular poison. The science of toxicology is not yet by any means so perfect, but in particular cases topics may arise, which have not hitherto been investigated, and which it may be necessary to determine by the experiments alluded to. Experiments on animals instituted for such purposes by a skilful toxicologist are not liable to any important objection. On the trial of *Charles Angus* at Liverpool in 1808, for procuring abortion and murder by poison, a trial of great interest, to which I shall have to refer frequently, it appeared from the evidence of the crown witnesses, that the poison suspected, corrosive sublimate, could not be discovered in the stomach by certain methods of analysis; and that, although corrosive sublimate is a powerful irritant, the villous coat of the stomach was not inflamed. But then it was proved by experiments made by one of their number, *Dr Bostock*, that animals might be killed with corrosive sublimate without the stomach being inflamed, and without the poison being discoverable after death by the tests he used in the case †. An attempt was made on the side of the prisoner to throw out this line of evidence as incompetent, on the ground of the discrepant effects of poisons on man and on the lower animals. But it was admitted by the judge, on the plea that it was only to illustrate a general physiological fact, and not to infer proof of poisoning.

* *Knape und Hecker's Kritische Jahrbücher der Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 100.

† Trial.—This is a good illustration. Nevertheless, it will be seen under the head of the morbid appearances caused by the irritant class of poisons, that *Dr Bostock's* experiments, though conclusive as to the statement in the text, did not affect the real questions in the case.

SECTION V.—*Of the Moral Evidence.*

It is not any part of my object to treat under this head of the moral evidence generally, which is required to establish a charge of poisoning. But as it is well known that medical witnesses have, for the most part, nothing to do with the moral proof, while, at the same time, in cases of poisoning, the medical and moral circumstances are always intimately interwoven and apt to be confounded together, it is necessary for me to specify those particulars of the moral evidence, which either require some medical skill to appreciate them, or fall naturally under the cognizance of the physician in his quality of practitioner. I shall enter into greater details under this section than may perhaps appear to the medical reader necessary, chiefly that I may redeem the pledge made in the introduction to the lawyer and general reader, and endeavour to show how powerful an instrument a medico-legal investigation may become in skilful hands, for throwing light on almost every branch of the evidence.

The moral proof in charges of poisoning is almost always circumstantial only. The circumstances of which it usually consists relate, 1. To suspicious conduct on the part of the prisoner before the event, such as dabbling with poisons when he has nothing to do with them in the way of his profession, conversing about them, or otherwise showing a knowledge of their properties not usual in his sphere of life:—2. To the purchase or possession of poison recently before the date of the alleged crime, and the procuring it under false pretences, such as for poisoning rats when there are none on his premises to poison, or for purposes to which it is never applied:—3. To the administration of poison, either in food, drink, or medicine, or otherwise:—4. To the intent of the prisoner, such as the impossibility of his having administered the poison ignorantly, or by accident, or for beneficial purposes, alleged or not alleged:—5. To the fact of other members of the family besides the deceased having been similarly and simultaneously affected:—6. To suspicious conduct on the part of the prisoner during the illness of the person poisoned,—such as directly or indirectly preventing medical advice being procured, or the relations of the dying man

being sent for, or showing an over anxiety not to leave him alone with any other person, or attempting to remove or destroy articles of food or drink, or vomited matter which may have contained the poison, or expressing a foreknowledge of the probability of speedy death:—7. To suspicious conduct after the person's death, such as hastening the funeral, preventing or impeding the inspection of the body, giving a false account of the previous illness, showing an acquaintance with the real or supposed effects of poison on the dead body:—8. To the personal circumstances and state of mind of the deceased, his death-bed declaration, and other particulars, especially such as tend to prove the impossibility or improbability of suicide:—9. To the existence of a motive or inducement on the part of the prisoner, such as his having a personal quarrel with the deceased, or a hatred of him,—his succeeding to property by his death, or being relieved of a burden by it,—his knowing that the deceased was with child by him.

Upon many of the particulars now enumerated, important evidence may be derived from the medical part of the investigation; and not unfrequently such evidence can be collected or appreciated only by means of a medico-legal inquiry.

1 and 2. On the two first articles, suspicious conduct or conversation on the part of the prisoner before the crime, and the possession or purchase of poison by him I have little or nothing to say. The medical witness may of course be asked whether the conduct or conversation proved betokens an acquaintance with poisons and their effects. And his opinion may be referred to regarding the nature of suspected articles found in the prisoner's possession. On the subject of the purchase of arsenic under the false pretence of poisoning rats, I may observe that a great deal more stress is usually laid on such evidence than it seems to deserve, as there are few houses, in the country particularly, which are not more or less molested by them. On the other hand, too little weight is attached to the circumstance of the purchaser not having warned his household of poison being laid, a fact which in my opinion ought to be accounted extremely suspicious; for so far as I have remarked, the fear with which unprofessional persons regard the common poisons is such, that I can hardly believe any master of a house would

actually lay poison without warning the servants and other inmates of his having done so.

3. The next article, which relates to the proof of the administration of poison, will require some details.

Direct proof of the administration of poison by the actual giver is very rarely attainable, that part of the transaction being for the most part easily concealed. The proof of this point is justly accounted, however, a very important part of the evidence; nay on some trials the prosecution has failed apparently for want of such evidence, although the case was complete in every other particular. It is generally constituted by a chain of circumstances, and these are often strictly medical, as I shall now show by a few examples.

In the first place, very pointed evidence as to the individual who gave the poison may be derived from the chemical investigation,—for example, from the comparative results of the analysis of the poisoned dish, and of the articles of which it consisted. I am indebted to my colleague *Dr Alison* for the following excellent illustration from the case of William Muir, who was tried and condemned at Glasgow in 1812 for poisoning his wife. In the course of the day on which she took ill she was visited by a farmer of the neighbourhood, who had studied physic a little in his youth. He learned from her that she had breakfasted on porridge a short time before she felt herself ill, and that she suspected the porridge to have been poisoned. He immediately procured the wooden bowl or *oap* in which the cottagers of Scotland keep the portion of meal used each time for making the porridge; and finding in it some meal, with shining particles interspersed, he wrapped a sample in paper and took the proper measures for preserving its identity. He then secured also a sample from the family store in a barrel. The two parcels were produced by him on the trial; and from experiments made in court the late *Dr Cleghorn* was enabled to declare, that the meal from the bowl contained arsenic, and that the meal from the barrel did not. These facts, besides proving that the woman had next to a certainty taken arsenic in the porridge, likewise, in conjunction with other slight moral circumstances, established that the poison had been mixed with

the meal in the house, and on the morning when the deceased took ill, before any stranger entered the house. The procedure of this farmer was precisely that which ought to be followed by the medical practitioner in a similar conjuncture.

All evidence of the kind, though it is at present often procured from other sources, should, for obvious reasons, be invariably collected, if possible, with the aid of a medical person. If again a medical man is called to a patient evidently affected with suspicious symptoms, and finds himself obliged to declare such to be his opinion, his thoughts, as soon as he has given directions for the treatment, should be turned towards that part of the evidence, for the securing of which he is naturally looked to as the person best qualified by previous education, and present opportunities. With this view, therefore, having ascertained in what articles it is possible for poison to have been administered, he should at once endeavour to secure the remains of the particular portion partaken of by his patient, as well as of the general dish, if it is an article of food, and of the ingredients of which the dish was ostensibly made, not forgetting the salt with which it was seasoned. A case occurred not long ago in the North of Scotland, in which arsenic was administered in porridge by mixing it with the salt.

I may here also take notice, that it is of great consequence, before proceeding to analyze such articles, for example suspected dishes,—to be particular in investigating every thing connected with the cooking, serving, and eating of them. By doing so, not only will the chemical analysis be facilitated, but likewise facts in it will be accounted for, which might otherwise prove very embarrassing, and even lead to the drawing of false conclusions from the result of the analysis. I may exemplify what I now say by an incident which occurred to myself. In 1827 a family in Portobello were poisoned by the maid-servant; and it was believed, that, for the sake of a trick, she had, while carrying to the oven the beef subsequently used at dinner, maliciously mixed with it tartar emetic or some other poison. One-half of the beef having been preserved, and two persons of the family having been very severely affected, *Dr Turner*, now Professor of Chemistry at London, to whom in conjunction

with myself, the case was remitted, made little doubt that we should discover the poison by chemical analysis : But we did not. Being subsequently employed by the Sheriff to inquire into the particulars, I found that the poison had been mixed with the gravy, which had been consumed almost to the last drop,—that the gravy had been poured over the beef,—that the upper half of the beef had been eaten,—and that the remainder which we analyzed had been transferred upon a different plate from that on which it was served for dinner. These particulars accounted sufficiently for the poison not having been discovered.

In the second place, evidence as to the person who administered the poison may be procured by considering the commencement of the symptoms, in relation to the time at which particular articles have been given under suspicious circumstances by a particular individual. The import of facts of this nature can be properly appreciated only by the medical witness ; for he alone can be acknowledged as conversant with the symptoms which poisons produce, and with the intervals within which they begin to operate.

I believe few cases will occur in which it is not possible to procure evidence of the kind, when diligently sought for. It is often too very decisive in its operation on judicial proceedings. In the case of *Margaret Wishart* tried at the Perth Spring Circuit in 1827 for poisoning her blind sister, a man who lodged with the prisoner and cohabited both with her and with the deceased, appeared at first from moral circumstances to be implicated in the crime. He had left the house, however, on the morning of the day before that, on the evening of which the deceased took ill ; and he did not return till after her death. Now her illness commenced suddenly and violently ; and arsenic was the poison which caused it. It was quite clear, therefore, that the poison could not have been administered, at least in a dangerous dose, so early as the day before she was taken ill ; and such I stated to be my opinion, on a reference from the Lord Advocate. The evidence being also otherwise insufficient, the man was set at liberty. In the case of *Mrs Smith* tried here in February of the same year, this branch of the evidence was made the subject of question under more

doubtful circumstances. The deceased certainly died of poisoning with arsenic, and the prisoner was strongly suspected of being the poisoner for many reasons, and among others because, on the evening before the morning on which the deceased took ill, the prisoner gave her in a suspicious manner a white-coloured draught. Here the possibility of the draught having been the cause of the symptoms must be admitted. But as they did not appear for eight hours after the taking of the draught, I stated in my evidence that it was improbable the dose, if it contained arsenic at all, contained a quantity sufficient to cause the violent symptoms and death which followed *.

The correspondence in point of time between the appearance of symptoms of poisoning, and the administration of suspicious articles by an individual, constitutes still more decisive proof in a set of cases, in which it is of great value, as the chemical evidence is generally defective,—I mean those in which poisoning is attempted with repeated moderate doses. When the several renewals or exacerbations of illness correspond with the periods when suspicious articles have been given by the same individual, the circumstantial evidence of the administration may be even tantamount to direct proof. Thus, on the trial of Miss Blandy for the murder of her father, it was proved, that Mr Blandy on several occasions, after the prisoner received certain suspicious powders from her lover, was taken ill with vomiting and purging; and that on two occasions recently before his death, when he got from his daughter a bowl of gruel which contained a gritty sediment, he was attacked after a very short interval with pricking and heat in the throat, mouth, stomach, and bowels,—with sickness vomiting, gripes, and bloody diarrhoea †. Here the proof of administration by the prisoner was complete.

4. The next article in the Moral Evidence relates to the intent of the person who is proved to have administered poison. When the administration is proved, little evidence is in general required to establish the intent. It is sufficient that the giver knew the substance administered was of a deadly nature; and in regard to any of the common poisons this knowledge is sufficiently constituted by his simply knowing its name.

In some cases, however, the exact nature of the poison is

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxvii. 441.

† Howell's State Trials, xviii.

not established with certainty ; and then something else may be required to prove the prisoner's knowledge, and through that knowledge his intent. In the case of Charles Munn, formerly alluded to, [p. 42,] arsenic was the poison presumed to have been taken by the deceased. But the purchase or possession of it by the prisoner was not for some time satisfactorily established; neither was there any chemical evidence, the deceased having lived forty days and upwards after taking the poison. It was proved, however, that whatever it was which had been administered, the prisoner knew very well that what he gave was deleterious, because he persuaded the deceased, who was pregnant by him, to take it by assigning to it properties which no poison either possesses, or is so much as thought by the vulgar to possess. On one occasion he persuaded her that it would show whether she was with child, and on another that it would prevent people knowing she was with child. In such cases, then, good evidence may be derived from the arguments used by the giver to persuade his victim to take the poison ; and sometimes, as in the instance now mentioned, it will lie with the medical witness to inform the court whether or not the reasons assigned are false.

Sometimes it has been pleaded by the prisoner that he gave the poison by mistake. In all such cases, if he descends to particulars, which he cannot help doing, there is every likelihood that the falsehood of the defence will be made evident by the particulars of the story not agreeing with other particulars of the moral or medical evidence. At present I must confine myself to inconsistencies of the latter description. No general rules can be laid down on the method of investigating a case with a view to evidence of this kind : I must be satisfied with an illustration from an actual occurrence. On the trial of Mr Hodgson, a surgeon, at the Durham Autumn Assizes in 1824, for attempting to poison his wife, it was pretty clearly proved, that pills containing corrosive sublimate, and compounded by the prisoner, were given by him to her in place of pills of calomel and opium, which had been ordered by her physician. But it was pleaded by him, that, being at the time intoxicated, he had mistaken, for the shop-bottle which contained opium, the corrosive-sublimate bottle which stood next it. This was certainly an impro-

bable error, considering the opium was in powder, and the sublimate in crystals. But it was not the only one which he alleged he had committed. Not long after his wife took ill the physician sent the prisoner to the shop to prepare for her a laudanum draught, with water for the menstruum. When the prisoner returned with it, the physician, in consequence of observing it to be muddy, was led to taste it, before he gave it to the sick lady; and finding it had the taste of corrosive sublimate he preserved it, analyzed it, and discovered that it did contain that poison. The prisoner stated in defence, that instead of water he had accidentally used for the menstruum a corrosive sublimate injection, which he had previously prepared for a sailor. This was proved to have been impossible; for the injection contained only five grains to the ounce, while the draught, which did not exceed one ounce, contained fourteen grains*.

I believe it must be allowed, that, as the medical inquiries preparatory to trial are commonly conducted without the inspector being made acquainted with the moral circumstances in detail, it is rarely possible for him to foresee what points should be attended to, with the view of illustrating the intent. But the case now related will show that it is impossible for him to render his inquiries too minute or comprehensive; and more particularly, it establishes the propriety of ascertaining, whenever it is possible, not only the nature but likewise the quantity of the poison.

5. The next article among the moral circumstances, which relates to the simultaneous illness of other members of the family besides the person chiefly affected, depends for its conclusiveness almost entirely upon the researches and opinion of the medical witnesses.

The fact, that several persons, who partook of the same dish or other article, have been seized about the same time with the same symptoms, furnishes very strong evidence of general poisoning. A few diseases, such as those which arise from infection or from atmospherical miasmata, may affect several persons of a family about the same time; and hysteria, and epilepsy, have been communicated to several people in rapid succession†.

* Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xxii. 438.

† For a very striking example of the latter description see *Hufeland's Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, xii. i. 110. Fourteen people were seized about the same time in a charity workhouse.

But I am not aware, that, among the diseases which resemble well marked cases of poisoning either with irritants or with narcotics, any one ever originates in such a way as to render it possible for several persons in a family to be attacked simultaneously, except through the merest and therefore most improbable accident. Cholera perhaps is an exception. But when cholera attacks at one time several people living together, it arises from bad food, and is properly a variety of poisoning. In such cases, too, the fallacy may in general be easily got the better of, by finding that the store or stock, from which the various articles composing the injurious meal have been procured, were of wholesome quality.

Hence it may be laid down as a general rule, that, perhaps if two, but certainly if three or more persons, after taking a suspected article of food or drink, are each affected with symptoms, furnishing of themselves presumptive evidence of poisoning, and have been seized nearly about the same time, and within the interval after eating within which poisons usually begin to act,—the proof of poisoning is decisive. Several late cases might, in my opinion, have been decided by this rule. Thus it might have decided the important case of George Thom, tried at Aberdeen in 1821 for poisoning the Mitchells, and likewise that of Eliza Fenning, about whose condemnation so much noise was made in London in 1815. In both instances, as will be mentioned under the head of Arsenic, the symptoms were developed so characteristically, that from them alone, poisoning with arsenic might have been inferred almost to a certainty. But even if the symptoms had been somewhat less characteristic, all doubt of general poisoning was set aside by the fact, that four persons in the former case, and five in the latter, were similarly and simultaneously affected, and all of them at an interval after eating, which corresponded with the interval within which arsenic usually begins to act.

Sometimes it happens, that while one or more of a party at a certain meal suffer, others escape. Such an occurrence must not be hastily assumed as inconsistent with poison having been administered at that meal. For the guilty person may have slipped the poison into the portion taken by the individual or individuals affected.

but inferior in degree. Two drachms given by Orfila to a dog killed it in twenty-five minutes, violent vomiting and great agony having preceded death. The stomach was universally of a deep red colour on its inner surface.

I have not hitherto met with any account of a case of poisoning in the human subject with the caustic alkalis; but the effects of their carbonates have been several times witnessed, and appear to resemble closely those of the concentrated mineral acids.

The symptoms are in the first instance an acrid burning taste, and rapid destruction of the lining membrane of the mouth; then burning and often constriction in the throat and gullet, with difficult and painful deglutition; violent vomiting, often sanguinolent, and tinging vegetable blues green; next acute pain in the stomach and tenderness of the whole belly; subsequently cold sweats, excessive weakness, hiccup, tremors and twitches of the extremities; and ere long violent colic pains, with purging of bloody stools and dark membranous flakes. So far the symptoms are nearly the same in all cases; but in their subsequent course several varieties may be noticed.

In the worst form of poisoning death ensues at an early period, for example within twenty-four hours, nay even before time enough has elapsed for diarrhoea to begin. A case of this kind, which has been very well described by *Mr Dewar* of Dunfermline, and which arose from the patient, a boy, having accidentally swallowed about three ounces of a strong solution of carbonate of potass, proved fatal in twelve hours only*. Here death was owing to the general system or some vital organ being affected through sympathy by the injury sustained by the alimentary canal.

In the mildest form, as in a case related by *Plenck*† of a man who swallowed an ounce of the carbonate of potass, the symptoms represent pretty nearly an attack of acute gastritis when followed by recovery,—the effects on man being then analogous to those observed by Bretonneau in animals, when the

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxx. 310.

† Toxicologia, p. 225.

ing that the gentleman who suffered least had taken the largest share of the soup, while the clergyman had taken less than either of the two who were seized along with him. He then remembered, however, that in the district where the accident happened, it was the custom to use scraped cheese with the soup in question; and on inquiry he was informed that they had each added to the soup a quantity of cheese proportioned to the severity of their illness. Here, therefore, Morgagni was led to suspect the presence of poison; and accordingly, after the whole party had fortunately recovered, the innkeeper acknowledged, that in the hurry of preparation, he had served up to his guests cheese seasoned with arsenic to poison rats*. This interesting anecdote shows, that the truth in such cases is not always to be discovered without minute inquiry and considerable adroitness.

I shall add one more example of the same nature which lately came under my own notice. In the case of Mary Anne Alcorn, convicted here in the summer of 1827, of having administered poison to her master and mistress (a case to which I have already referred for another purpose [p. 64.]), it was proved that a white powder was introduced in a suspicious manner into the gravy of baked beef, which gravy was subsequently poured over the beef. Now the master of the family dined heartily on beef, potatoes and rice-pudding, and mixed the greater part of the beef-gravy with his pudding; the mistress ate moderately of the first slices of the beef, took very little gravy even to the beef, and none at all to the pudding; a little girl, their niece, dined on pudding alone, without gravy; and the prisoner dined after the family on the beef and potatoes. Accordingly, the master suffered so severely as for two or three days to be in danger of his life, the mistress was also severely, but by no means so violently affected, the little girl did not suffer at all, and the servant had merely slight pain and sickness at stomach. The evidence thus procured was exceedingly strong, more particularly, when coupled with the fact, that the beef used was half of a piece, the other half of which had been used by the family two days before, without any ill consequences.

6. The next article of the moral evidence relates to suspi-

* De Sedibus et Causis Morborum, T. ii. Ep. lix. 7.

cious conduct on the part of the prisoner during the illness of the person poisoned. Under this head I have merely to state what I conceive to be, with reference to the present branch of the proof, the duty of the medical practitioner who happens to attend a case of poisoning.

In such a conjuncture he is undoubtedly placed in a situation of some delicacy. But on considering the matter attentively, good reasons will appear why he should adopt the course, which, I believe, our courts of justice will expect of him, and keep some watch over the actions of any individual who is suspected of having committed the crime. On the one hand, no one else is by education and opportunities so capable of remarking the motions of the different members of the family dispassionately, without officiousness, and without being observed. And on the other hand, it is undoubtedly a part of his private duty as practitioner, to protect his patient against any farther criminal attempts, as well as part of his public duty to prevent the matters of vomiting and other subjects of analysis from being secretly put away or destroyed. No one can be so occupied without many accessory particulars coming under his notice. And certain it is, that on several trials the practitioner has contributed, with great credit to himself, a considerable part of the pure moral proof. For an example of discreet and able conduct under these trying circumstances I may refer to that of *Dr Addington*, the chief crown witness, both on the medical and moral facts, in the celebrated case of Miss Blandy *. I need hardly add, that in acting as now recommended, the physician must conduct himself with great circumspection, in order to avoid giving unnecessary offence, or alarming the guilty person.

7 and 9. On the seventh article, which respects the conduct of the prisoner after the death of the deceased, and on the ninth, which relates to the existence of a motive or inducement to the crime, I have nothing to say. But on the

8th article of the moral evidence, comprehending the death-bed declaration of the deceased, his state of mind, his personal circumstances, and other points which prove the possibility or

* *Howell's State Trials*, xviii.

impossibility of suicide, it is necessary to make a few remarks, because an important and little understood part of the practitioner's duty is connected with this branch of the proof.

The question of the possibility of suicide is undoubtedly one upon which the medical attendant will be expected to throw some light, and into which he will also naturally inquire for his own satisfaction. In doing so his attention will be turned to circumstances purely moral, which may not only decide the question of suicide, but may also criminate a particular individual. His inquiries must therefore be conducted with discretion, and for obvious reasons should be confined as much as possible to the patient himself. They are to be conducted not so much by putting questions, as by leading him to disburden his mind of his own accord; and it is well to be aware that there is no one of whom a patient is so ready to make a confident on such an occasion as his medical attendant.

If disclosures of consequence are made, and the attendant should feel it his duty to look forward to the future judicial proceedings and to the probability of his appearing as a witness, he ought to remember the general rule is, that his account of what the patient told him is not evidence in the eye of the law, unless it was told under the consciousness of the approach of death. Such evidence is technically called the death-bed declaration of the deceased, and is justly accounted very important.

Here it is right to take notice of a part of the death-bed evidence, although it does not properly belong to the question of suicide, because it should always be collected if possible by the medical attendant, and requires to be taken with much greater care than I believe is generally bestowed on it even by medical men,—I mean the history of the symptoms previously to his being called in. On this part of the history, including particularly the time and manner in which the illness began, medical conclusions of extreme consequence are often subsequently founded: On a single fact or two may depend the fate of the prisoner. It is not enough, therefore, in my opinion, that such evidence formed a part of the death-bed declaration. If a fact derived at second hand from the deceased, and stated too by him from memory, is an important element of any of the medical opinions on the trial, it is of much importance that the

information be procured by a medical man, and that the person who procured it, whether professional or not, was aware at the time of the probability of its becoming important. Such evidence, although not collected with these precautions, is admissible; but I have so often had occasion to witness the carelessness with which the previous history of cases is inquired into both in medical and medico-legal practice, that I do not see how it is possible to put trust in evidence of the kind, unless it bear marks of having been collected with care and under an impression of its probable consequence. I shall enforce what is now said by an example which lately fell under my notice. On the trial of Mrs Smith for poisoning her maid-servant with arsenic, it was proved that some drug was administered by the prisoner in a suspicious manner on a Tuesday evening. Now it was very improbable that this drug contained a fatal dose of arsenic, because to her fellow-servants, of whom one slept with her, and others frequently visited her, the deceased did not appear to be ill at all for eight hours after, or seriously ill for nearly a day. On the contrary, however, a surgeon, who was called to see her on the following Saturday a few hours before her death, deposed that, according to information communicated by herself, she had been ill with sickness, vomiting, purging, and pain in the stomach and bowels since the Tuesday evening. This evidence, if it could have been relied on, would have altered materially the features of the case, as it supplied, what was defective, namely, proof of the administration. But at the time the surgeon made his inquiries, he did not even suspect that the girl laboured under the effects of poison. Neither he therefore nor his patient could have been impressed with that conviction of the importance of the information communicated, which was necessary to insure its accuracy; and it would consequently have been rash to adopt it in face of more direct and contrary evidence. Any one who examines the details of this trial as I have reported them, will at once see how much the case turned on the point now alluded to*.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xlvii. 441.

CHAPTER III.

OF IMAGINARY, PRETENDED, AND IMPUTED POISONING.

THE present seems the most convenient place for noticing the general mode of procedure by which the medical jurist may detect cases of imaginary, feigned, and imputed poisoning. It is by no means easy to lay down rules for the investigation of cases suspected to be of such a kind. But I shall endeavour to state the leading points to be attended to, and illustrate them by the circumstances of an actual example of each variety.

Imaginary poisoning should rarely be the occasion of deception or embarrassment. The same wandering of the imagination, which has led to a belief of injury from poison, will commonly also lead to such extravagant notions relative to the mode of administration and the symptoms, as will infallibly point out the true nature of the case to a practitioner who is well acquainted with the real effects of poisons. I can nevertheless conceive cases which may be embarrassing, and certainly in every instance the physician should proceed in his inquiries with caution.

It appears to me that in the first place, without seeming to take up at once the conviction of his patient, he should scrupulously abstain from treating it lightly, and should on the whole act rather as if he suspected poison had been given. Allowing his patient therefore apparently credit for the truth of his suspicions, the medical attendant should request him to give a full history of existing symptoms, of their origin and progress, of their relation in point of time to various meals, and of the mode and vehicle in which the supposed poison was administered. It is quite impossible for an unprofessional person to go through such a narrative without stating many circumstances which are wholly irreconcilable with the idea of poisoning generally, and still more of the administration of a particular poison.

I lately met with an instance of imaginary poisoning, the na-

ture of which was thus at once made obvious by a host of impossibilities in the narrative of the patient. She was an elderly lady who had certain expectancies on the death of a relation, and who conceived that the family of her relative had resolved to defraud her of her supposed rights. She afterwards imagined that an attempt was made to poison her, and camphor was the poison she fixed on as the article which had been administered. In its general or moral particulars the narrative was all plausible and suspicious enough; but unluckily for its consistency, she stated that the poison could only have been given in wine,—that she did not remark any particular taste in the wine,—that her illness did not begin till the day after she took it; and although she alleged, without any leading question on my part, that camphrous perspiration was exhaled on the subsequent day, the whole train of the symptoms differed entirely in every other respect from a case of poisoning, and resembled closely in their origin and progress a case of slight general fever. The incompatibility of her story with the idea of poisoning with camphor will be readily understood by referring to what is afterwards said of the effects of that substance.

Feigned or Pretended Poisoning will be much more apt to escape suspicion, and when suspected is commonly much more difficult to develop satisfactorily; because the actor has it in his power to lay his plans with care, and even to become acquainted with the properties of the poison whose effects he intends to feign. Still he can rarely enact his part so well as to deceive a skilful physician both by existing symptoms and by his history of their origin and progress; and much less can he contrive his scheme so adroitly that it shall not be unfolded by the refinements of chemical analysis.

The investigation of such a case will be directed of course in the first instance to the state and progress of the symptoms. Here, as in the instance of imaginary poisoning, it is of moment to conceal from the individual the suspicion entertained of his falsehood. For even if a person who has actually taken poison knows he is suspected of feigning, it is not improbable that he might try to mend his story with impossibilities, and so lead the physician into error. In a case of feigned poisoning an excellent mode of investigation is, after hearing out the individual's

own story, to put a number of questions involving an alternative answer, one alternative being compatible and the other incompatible with the alleged nature of his illness. No unprofessional person could stand such a system of interrogation, if skillfully pursued. Not only will his answers be often wrong ; but likewise his manifest perplexity how to answer will of itself supply evidence of his falsehood.

In the next place, great attention must be paid to the chemical analysis. A person who feigns poisoning will commonly produce the poisoned remains of a dish, or some other article, which he represents himself to have swallowed. Sometimes the substance contained in it will prove on analysis not to be poison at all, as in an instance I remember reading a few years ago in a London paper of pretended poisoning with arsenic, where the dregs of a bowl of gruel contained not arsenic but finely pounded glass. Sometimes the quantity of a real poison contained in the remains of a dish may indicate in what was swallowed a proportion wholly incompatible with the mildness of the symptoms. Sometimes the matters of vomiting, even the very first matter vomited, may not contain any of the alleged poison. Sometimes poison actually contained in alleged matters of vomiting yields compounds during analysis which are not animalized, showing that it never was in the stomach. Sometimes the quantity of poison contained in the alleged matters of vomiting is greater than that alleged to have been taken. Sometimes the quantity contained in the first matter vomited is less than that contained in what is vomited or said to be vomited subsequently. By these and many other such inconsistencies the falsehood of the story may be unequivocally substantiated.

The following example, which came lately under my notice, will illustrate some of the rules now laid down. A young married female, in the seventh month of pregnancy, having been discovered by her friends to be secretly addicted to dram-drinking, appeared to be much annoyed in consequence of the discovery ; and one evening was found apparently very ill by her husband on his return from work. She represented that she had taken arsenic with a view to self-destruction, that she was in great torture, and that she was sure she would soon die. It was accordingly found, on reference to a neighbouring apothecary,

cary, that she had the same forenoon purchased about a drachm and a-half of arsenic for the alleged purpose of poisoning rats; and in the bottom of a tea-cup, in which she said she mixed it there was left a small quantity of white powder, that proved on analysis to be pure oxide of arsenic. Notwithstanding these strong facts, the mildness of the symptoms and the composure with which she complained of her tortures led her friends to suspect she was feigning. On investigating her case I first found, in further corroboration of her story, that the powder was nowhere to be found. But she then stated in reply to questions involving an alternative answer, that the arsenic had a sour taste, and that the pain began in the lower part of the belly and spread upwards. She likewise said that she vomited a mouthful or two into a chamber-pot twenty minutes after taking the poison, that she vomited no more till the apothecary was sent for who gave her emetics of sulphate of zinc, carefully preserving the discharges, and that she only vomited when emetics were given. When I first saw her, five hours after the alleged date of the taking of the arsenic, the skin was warm and moist, the face full and flushed, the pulse frequent and firm, the muscular strength natural. The chamber-pot contained only a small quantity of the fæces of a child and apparently a little water, but no matters of vomiting, and no white powder. The fluid discharged in presence of the apothecary was found on careful analysis to contain a large quantity of zinc, but not an atom of arsenic. She gradually recovered from the illness under which she laboured at the time I saw her, and in two days she admitted she was quite well, but continued to insist that she had taken the poison. *M. Tartra* has related a singular case of the same kind, where a young woman feigned poisoning with nitric acid, and was not detected for several days*.

Imputed Poisoning differs in most cases from feigned poisoning only in so far as the symptoms which are feigned are imputed to the agency of another individual. Such cases are to be investigated precisely as other cases of feigned poisoning.

The imputation of the crime of poisoning by feigning the symptoms and contriving that poison shall be detected in the quarters where in actual cases it is usually sought for, has, I be-

* Sur l'Empoisonnement par l'acide nitrique, p. 213.

lieve, been attempted oftener than once. The only authentic instance, however, of which the particulars have reached me, occurred on the trial of Samuel Whalley, related by me lately in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal* *. It is a striking example of the power of science in eliciting the truth, and redounds highly to the credit of *Mr Thackrah*, the medical gentleman who conducted the investigation. In the present place I shall merely notice the heads of the case to illustrate the general plan of procedure in such circumstances.

Whalley was indicted at York Spring Assizes in 1821 for maliciously administering arsenic to Martha King, who was pregnant by him. The woman King swore, that the prisoner, after twice trying, but in vain, to prevail on her to take drugs for the purpose of procuring abortion, sent her a present of tarts, of which she ate one and a-half,—that in half an hour she was seized with symptoms of poisoning with some irritant poison,—and that she continued ill for a long time after. Mr Thackrah found arsenic in the tarts that remained untouched, and likewise in some matter that was vomited in his presence after the administration of an emetic, as well as in other matters of vomiting which were preserved for him between his first and second visits. Her appearance, however, did not correspond with the complaint she made of her sufferings, her pulse and tongue were natural, and on careful investigation the following inconsistencies were farther detected. 1. She said she felt a coppery taste in the act of eating the tarts, a taste which arsenic certainly never possesses. 2. From the quantity of arsenic in the tarts which remained she could not have taken above ten grains, while even after repeated attacks of vomiting, the alleged matter subsequently preserved contained nearly fifteen grains. 3. The first matters of vomiting contained only one grain, while the matter alleged to have been vomited subsequently contained fifteen grains. 4. The time at which these fifteen grains were alleged to have been vomited was not till between two and three hours after the symptoms began; in which case the symptoms would before that time have been violent. The prisoner was acquitted, and the prosecutor and ano-

* *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, xxix. 19.

ther woman who corroborated her deposition afterwards admitted that they had entered into a conspiracy to impute the crime to him, because he had deserted her on finding that she was too intimate with other men.

It has also been alleged, that attempts have been made to impute the crime of poisoning by introducing poisonous substances into the body after death ; and although I have not been able to find any actual instance of such ingenious atrocity mentioned by authors, it must be acknowledged to be quite possible ; and the medical jurist must therefore be prepared for the requisite investigations. Every case may be clearly made out by attending to the relative effects of poisons on the dead and on the living tissues ;—a subject which will receive some notice under the head of the principal poisons in common use.

PART SECOND.

OF INDIVIDUAL POISONS.

CHAPTER I.

OF THE CLASSIFICATION OF POISONS.

AFTER the preliminary observations on General Poisoning, I proceed next to treat of Poisons Individually. The subsequent remarks will be confined in great measure to the most common poisons, which will be examined minutely. The rest being mere objects of curiosity, and hardly ever taken by man either intentionally or accidentally, it will be sufficient to point out their leading properties.

The Classification of Poisons has hitherto defied the ingenuity of toxicologists. Formerly they were contented with arranging them in three great classes, according as they are derived from the mineral, the vegetable, or the animal kingdom ; and the difficulty of classifying them is well illustrated by the fact, that Dr Beck, the latest author in English medical jurisprudence, has returned to that old and crude arrangement. It is evident, however, that the only sound basis of arrangement in a system of Medical Jurisprudence, is their action on the animal economy ; for such a classification is the only one which can be useful in practice. Now, when we consider what has been said on their mode of action, and the symptoms produced in consequence of that action, it must at once be perceived, that no system founded on either of these circumstances can be logically correct, or constitute a

practical distribution. It would be very desirable, if their mode of action could be adopted as the basis of arrangement ; but both reasoning and experience have proved this to be impracticable. One very distinct class indeed might be formed of purely Local poisons, comprehending the mineral acids, the fixed alkalis, and one or two of their chemical compounds. But then, a vast proportion of the other poisons which act locally, have also a general or remote action ; and on the other hand, there are few of the latter description which do not likewise act locally. Hence if all those which possess this double action were arranged in one class, the class would include nine-tenths at least of the known poisons ;—so that, in truth, the labour of classification would still remain to be overcome. An attempt to form a classification of this kind has been made by a distinguished author, *Dr Paris*. His proposed toxicological system will be seen in his work on Pharmacology, and likewise in that more recently published on Medical Jurisprudence. The system he proposes can hardly be made practically available ; and the author himself seems sensible of its inadequacy, as he has not followed it in any of his writings.

It would be equally or even more fruitless to attempt an arrangement of poisons according to their medium of action ; for no sure and ready criterion is known by which in any given case a poison acting by direct transmission of an impulse along the nerves can be distinguished, from one that acts by previously entering the blood.

Neither is the embarrassment of the toxicologist materially less, if he attempts to classify poisons according to the symptoms they induce in man. This is the principle now generally followed, and that which in common with others I shall pursue. But the reader will be at no loss to discover that the partitions which separate the classes from each other are exceedingly slight, and that a vast number of the individual poisons might be arranged without impropriety in either of two classes.

The preceding statements will be sufficient to prove that it is impossible to found a good system of arrangement on the only basis which can be acknowledged philosophical and practically useful ; and consequently, that, as the science of toxicology now

stands, we must altogether despair of forming one that shall be even moderately satisfactory.

Upon the whole, the best which has been hitherto proposed, is that first adopted by *Professor Orfila* in the *Outlines* of his *Course of Legal Medicine* published in 1821, and in his *Essay on the Treatment of Poisoning and Asphyxia*, being a modification of the arrangement proposed some time before by *Foderé* in the second edition of his great work on *Medical Jurisprudence*. Orfila divides Poisons into four classes—the Irritants, Narcotics, Narcotico-acrids, and Septics or Putrefiants.

The class of Irritants should include all poisons whose sole or predominating symptoms are those of irritation, or inflammation; the Narcotics those which produce stupor, delirium, and other affections of the brain and nervous system; the Narcotico-acrids those which cause sometimes irritation, sometimes narcotism, sometimes both together; and the Septics those which give rise to putrefaction in the living body. While the superiority of this arrangement over every previous method must be admitted, the physiologist, nevertheless, cannot fail to be surprised that in the present day Professor Orfila should have retained such a class of poisons as the Putrefiants. For assuredly no poison can cause putrefaction in the living body; and in the sense in which he seems to understand the term, it might justly comprehend many of the most characteristic examples of the Irritant class of poisons. I shall therefore discard the septics altogether; and a place may easily be found for them in one of the three other classes of *Irritants*, *Narcotics*, and *Narcotico-acrids*.

The class of Irritant poisons comprehends both those which have a purely local, irritating action, and likewise many which also act remotely, but whose most prominent feature of action is the inflammation they excite wherever they are applied.

CHAPTER II.

ON IRRITANT POISONS GENERALLY.

UNDER this head I shall introduce the subject of the irritant poisons by relating their general symptoms and morbid appearances, and contrasting these with the symptoms and morbid appearances of the natural diseases which are chiefly liable to be confounded with irritant poisoning, or mistaken for it.

SECTION I.—*Of the Symptoms of the Irritant Class of Poisons, compared with the symptoms of various natural diseases.*

The symptoms caused by the irritating poisons, when taken internally, are those of violent irritation and inflammation of one or more divisions of the alimentary canal.

The mouth is frequently affected, especially when the poison is easily soluble, and when it possesses a corrosive as well as irritating power. The symptoms referrible to the mouth are pricking or burning of the tongue, redness, swelling, ulceration both of the tongue, and of the palate and lining membrane of the cheeks.

The throat and gullet are still more frequently affected ; and the affection is for the most part burning pain, sometimes accompanied with constriction and difficulty in swallowing, and always with redness of that part of the throat and gullet which is visible. The affection of the throat and mouth precedes every other symptom when the poison is an active corrosive, and more particularly when it is either a fluid poison or is easily dissolved. Nay sometimes burning pain of the mouth, throat, and gullet occurs during the very act of swallowing. On the contrary, if the poison is soluble with difficulty, and is only an irritant, not a corrosive, and still more if it is only one of the feebler irritants, the throat is frequently not affected sooner than the stomach, occasionally not at all.

The stomach is the organ which suffers most invariably from the operation of the irritant poisons. The symptoms referrible to

their operation on it are acute and generally burning pain, sometimes lancinating or pricking pain,—sickness, vomiting, tenderness on pressure, tension in the upper part of the belly, occasionally swelling. Of these symptoms the sickness is generally the first to develop itself. In the instance of corrosive irritants the pain commonly commences along with it. The matter vomited is at first the contents of the stomach, afterwards tough mucus, streaked often with blood and mingled with bile, frequently clots of purer blood. The powerful corrosives affect the stomach the moment they are swallowed; the irritants which are either liquid or very soluble also affect it very soon; but the more insoluble irritants, such as arsenic, generally do not begin to act till half an hour or even more than a whole hour has elapsed. The stomach may be affected without any other part of the alimentary canal participating in the injury; but much more frequently other parts suffer also, and in particular the intestines.

The action of the irritant poisons on the intestines is marked by the pain of the stomach extending over the whole belly, sometimes even to the very anus. This pain, like that of the stomach, is often a sense of burning; but it is also frequently a pricking or tearing pain, and still more frequently a twisting and intermitting pain, like that of colic. It is seldom attended with swelling, but frequently with tension, and tenderness of the whole belly; and at times the inflammatory state of the mucous coat of the intestines is clearly indicated by excoriation of the anus and prolapsus of the rectum, which is of a bright red colour. The pain of the bowels is most generally attended by purging, rarely with constipation, frequently with tenesmus. The matter discharged after the alimentary and feculent contents have passed, is chiefly a mucous fluid, often abundant, often also streaked with blood or mixed with considerable quantities of blood. In some cases the intestines are affected when no other part of the alimentary canal is affected, not even the stomach. But much more generally the stomach and intestines are affected together.

In a few very aggravated cases of poisoning with the irritants the whole course of the alimentary canal, from the throat to the anus, is affected at one and the same time.

The symptoms now briefly enumerated are accompanied in almost every instance with great disturbance of the circulation—quick, feeble pulse—excessive prostration of strength, coldness and clammy moisture of the skin.

The other symptoms, which are often united with the foregoing, do not belong to the Irritants as a class. I am almost induced, however, to mention among the symptoms of the Class those of irritation and inflammation of the windpipe and lungs, and those of irritation in the urinary organs. A great number of the Irritant poisons cause hoarseness, wheezing respiration, and other signs which indicate the spreading of the inflammation of the throat to the windpipe; some likewise cause darting pains throughout the chest; and not a few are very apt to cause strangury and other signs of inflammation of the urinary passages.

Of the effect of the irritants when they are applied externally little need be said at present. Their most striking external symptoms will be noticed under the head of one of the orders of this class, the Vegetable Acrids. In the Chapter on the Local action of poisons some account was given of the several effects which are produced by the application of poisons to the skin. It is there stated that some produce merely redness, that others cause blistering, that others bring out a crop of deep-seated pustules, that others corrode the tissues chemically, and so give origin to a deep slough, and that others excite spreading inflammation of the cellular tissue under the skin and between the muscles.

Such is a general view of the symptoms caused by the irritant poisons. This topic will be afterwards taken up in detail under the head of the several species. At present an important subject remains for consideration, namely, the natural diseases whose effects are apt to be mistaken for the effects of poison. The remarks now to be made might be extended to many diseases. In fact, they might be extended to all diseases which prove fatal suddenly, for all such diseases are apt in peculiar circumstances to give rise to a suspicion of poisoning. But I shall limit myself to those which occasion the greatest embarrassment to the medical jurist, and which are most likely to come under his

review in courts of law. They are the following.—Distension and rupture of the stomach; rupture of the duodenum; the effects of drinking cold water; bilious vomiting and cholera; inflammation of the stomach; inflammation of the intestines; inflammation of the peritoneum; spontaneous perforation of the stomach; melena and hæmatemesis: colic, iliac passion and obstructed intestine.

1. *Distension of the Stomach*.—Mere distension of the stomach from excessive gluttony may cause sudden death. Generally indeed the symptoms and appearances in the dead body show that death is the consequence of apoplexy; but sometimes not. In order not to break the continuity of my remarks on the diseases of the stomach which imitate poisoning, it may be useful to consider in the present place all the varieties of the effects of distension.

Excessive distension of the stomach, then, sometimes causes sudden death by inducing apoplexy, which is commonly of the congestive kind,—that is, without rupture of vessels. *Mérol* has related an instructive case of this kind. A man in good health, while greedily devouring an excellent dinner, became suddenly blue and bloated in the face; a clammy sweat broke out over his body; and he died almost immediately. On dissection the stomach was found enormously distended with food, and the vessels of the brain were so gorged, that the brain appeared too large to be contained within the skull*.

But there is reason to suppose that death from distension is the consequence not always of apoplexy,—but sometimes also of an impression on the stomach itself. *Str Everard Home* relates the case of a child, who, being left by its nurse beside an apple-pye, was found dead a few minutes afterwards, and in whose body no appearance of note could be discovered, except enormous distension of the stomach with the pye.—A still more distinct case in point forms the subject of a medico-legal report by *Wildberg*. A corpulent gentleman died suddenly fifteen minutes after dinner; and as he lived on bad terms with his wife, a suspicion arose that he had been poisoned. His wife said that he fell asleep immediately after dinner; but had not slept many seconds, when he suddenly awoke in great anguish, called out for fresh air, exclaimed he was dying, and

* Dictionnaire des Sciences Médicales, Art. *Indigestion*, p. 374.

actually expired before his physician, who was instantly sent for, could arrive. Wildberg found the stomach so enormously distended with ham, pickles, and cabbage-soup, that, when the belly was laid open, nothing could be seen at first but the stomach and colon. Some white powder was found on the villous coat of the stomach, and it was at first suspected to be arsenic ; but it proved on analysis to be merely magnesia, which he was in the habit of taking frequently. The diaphragm was pushed high into the chest by the distended stomach. There was not any particular congestion in the brain. Wildberg very properly ascribed death to simple over-distension of the stomach *. In all such cases the symptoms may be suspicious ; but when carefully considered they can hardly be said to resemble closely the effects of irritant poisoning ; and at all events the appearances in the dead body will at once distinguish them.

2. *Rupture of the Stomach* is not a common occurrence ; but it sometimes imitates closely in its symptoms the effects of the irritant poisons.

It is generally the consequence of over-distension, combined with efforts to vomit. On account of the abrupt turn which the gullet makes in entering an excessively distended stomach, the cardia or opening of the gullet into the stomach becomes valved, and the contents cannot be discharged by vomiting. A striking case of this kind is related by Dr Lallemand in his *Inaugural Dissertation* at Paris in 1818. A woman convalescent from a long attack of dyspepsia, being desirous to make amends for her long privations as to diet, ate one day to satiety. Ere long she was seized with a sense of weight in the stomach, nausea, and fruitless efforts to vomit. Then she all at once uttered a piercing shriek, and exclaimed that she felt her stomach tearing open ; afterwards she ceased to make efforts to vomit, soon became insensible, and in the course of the night she expired. In the fore part of the stomach there was a laceration five inches long, and a great deal of half-digested food had escaped into the cavity of the abdomen. The coats of the body of the stomach were healthy ; but the pylorus or opening into the intestines was indurated ; which had been the cause of her dyspepsia.

In other cases of death from rupture the laceration is caused

* *Praktisches Handbuch für Physiker*, iii. 292.

not by the accumulation of food, but by the accumulation of gases arising from depraved digestion, constituting a disease almost the same as that which so often attacks cattle that have fed on wet clover. A singular example of this rare affection, in which death was preceded by the symptoms of irritant poisoning, has been noticed by *Professor Barzelotti* *.

Another rare variety of rupture of the stomach must also be particularly noticed, because the course of the symptoms imitates very closely a case of poisoning with the irritants. It is *Partial rupture*,—or laceration of the inner coat only. A very interesting case of that description has been related by *Mr Chevalier*. A youth of fourteen, on the evening after a Christmas feast, at which he ate and drank heartily, was attacked with violent and frequent vomiting. Next morning he said he felt as if the blood in his heart was boiling, he was unable to swallow, the pulse became irregular, and pressure on the heart or stomach caused excruciating agony. These symptoms continued till the following day, when he vomited two pounds of blood at successive intervals, and soon afterwards expired. The inner coat of the stomach was torn in many places, and that of the duodenum was lacerated almost completely round. No other disease existed either in the bowels or elsewhere †.

Some of the cases now mentioned could hardly, I apprehend, be distinguished from the effects of certain irritant poisons by the symptoms only. But the morbid appearances in the stomach will at once determine their real nature.

Rupture of the stomach, it should be observed, does not always occasion the symptoms hitherto related. Sometimes it causes instant death. Thus a healthy coal-heaver in London, while attempting to raise a heavy weight, suddenly cried out, clapped his hand over his stomach, drew two deep sighs, and died on the spot. On dissection a lacerated hole was found in the stomach, big enough to admit the thumb; and the stomach did not contain any food ‡. This case shows that rupture may take place without previous distension.

3. *Rupture of the duodenum* is a very rare accident from internal causes. The following instance resembles considerably

* *Medicina Legale*, ii. 22.

† *London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, v. 93.

‡ *London Medical Repository*, xvii. 108.

the symptoms of irritant poisoning. A gentleman, 48 years old, quarrelled violently with another while playing billiards immediately after dinner. Soon afterwards he was seized suddenly with violent pain in the stomach, vomiting, cold extremities, failing pulse, and he died very soon. The mucous coat of the duodenum was found much inflamed, and four inches and a half from the pylorus there was a lacerated hole involving a third of the circumference of the gut. *

4. The next accident which may be noticed on account of its being liable to be mistaken for the effect of poison is *Sudden death from Drinking cold Water*.

I believe that in Britain the most common form of death from this cause is instant death, arising from the impression on the stomach. It is not an uncommon thing for people to drop down instantaneously and die on the spot, in consequence of drinking freely of cold water or other fluids while overheated. † There is an interesting report on a case of this kind by Pyl in his *Memoirs and Observations*. The individual had been quarrelling with a companion, and in the height of a fit of violent passion swallowed a glass of beer; when he dropped down senseless and motionless and died immediately. His wife suspecting the administration of poison, demanded a judicial inquiry; but nothing was found in the body to account for death. Pyl therefore came to the conclusion that the man died from the sudden impression caused by the cold beer ‡.

But when combined with exposure to a burning sun, as in hot climates, drinking cold water when the body is overheated seems often to excite along with irritation in the stomach congestive apoplexy. *Dr Watts* has given a good account of these effects as they occurred in the neighbourhood of New-York during the hot season of 1818. During the summer of that year the thermometer often stood in the shade so high as 92°; and the labourers in consequence could not be restrained from drinking frequently and excessively of cold water. Many were attacked with pain in the stomach, sickness, giddiness, and fainting; next with difficult breathing, and rattling in the throat; then

* Bulletins des Sciences Medicales, x. 64.

† For an instance, see Bulletins des Sciences Medicales, ix. 249.

‡ Aufsätze und Beobachtungen aus der gerichtlichen Arzneiwissenschaft, v. 89.

with apoplexy ; and not a few perished *. These symptoms are very like the effects of some narcotico-acrid poisons.

Lastly, drinking cold water sometimes causes symptoms more nearly allied to those of the pure irritants. Thus some persons, on eating ices, or drinking iced water, or cold ginger-beer in the hot days of summer, are attacked with violent colic. *Haller* has even mentioned an instance of a man, who, after swallowing a large draught of cold water when overheated, was seized with symptoms of acute gastritis, and died in fifteen days ; and in the dead body the stomach was found gangrenous and ulcerated at its fundus †. Cholera has also been sometimes referred to the same cause. In the hot summer of 1825 it was remarked, that a great number of persons who used to frequent a particular coffee-house in the Palais-Royal at Paris, and the owner among the rest, were severely affected with cholera. Poison being suspected to be the cause, a judicial inquiry was instituted. It was proved, however, that similar accidents had been observed at other coffee-houses, in other cities, and likewise in former hot seasons ; and when the whole medical evidence was referred to a commission of physicians and chemists, they gave their opinion, that the disease was owing to the incautious use of ices and iced-water in an unusually hot summer ‡. Perhaps cholera arising in this way may prove fatal. For the following extraordinary case, which appears to have been of this nature, I am indebted to my colleague *Dr Duncan Junior*. A bookbinder in this city, previously in excellent health, rose one morning at six to kindle his fire, and took a large draught of cold water from a pitcher used in common by the whole family. He went immediately to bed again, complaining of pain in the pit of the stomach, and extreme anxiety, and affected with incessant vomiting. In twelve hours he died without any material change in the symptoms, and no disease whatever could be detected in the dead body. *Dr Duncan* satisfied himself from general circumstances, that poisoning was quite out of the question ; so that, however extraordinary it may appear, his

* New-York Medical Register.

† *Abercrombie* on Diseases of the Stomach, &c. 14.

‡ *Bulletins des Sciences Medicales*, vi. 34.

death could be accounted for in no other way than by ascribing it to the cold water.

5. Of Bilious Vomiting and Cholera.—Of all the diseases which are apt to be confounded with the effects of the Irritant poisons, there is none which it is of so much importance that the medical jurist should be able to distinguish as Cholera. A trial for poisoning with the commoner poisons hardly ever occurs, but an attempt is made to ascribe death to that disease; for it is very frequent, and its symptoms bear a very close resemblance to those of the principal poisons of the class we are now considering.

It is unnecessary to give here a detailed account of the symptoms of cholera. There is the same burning pain in the stomach and bowels, the same incessant vomiting and frequent purging, the same tension and tenderness of the belly, the same sense of acidity in the throat, and irritation in the anus, the same depression and anxiety, the same state of the pulse.

It would be wrong, however, to infer from these resemblances that the two affections are always undistinguishable. Some cases of irritant poisoning certainly cannot be distinguished by their symptoms from cholera. Other cases are similarly circumstanced, because their particulars cannot be accurately collected. But there is no doubt that in many others the distinction between poisoning and cholera may be drawn by the physician who has been able to ascertain the symptoms in detail. At present those points of difference only will be noticed which relate to the irritants as a class; others will be mentioned under the head of the poisons individually.

The first difference is, that in cholera the sense of acidity in the throat does not, as sometimes happens in poisoning, precede the vomiting. In cholera this sensation is caused by the matters of vomiting irritating the throat, or perhaps by the irritation in the stomach being propagated upwards by continuity of surface. But, however the fact may be in respect to its cause, it is certain that the sense of acidity or burning sometimes remarked in cholera never begins before the vomiting. In many cases of poisoning, though certainly not in all, it is the first symptom.—The next difference is, that in cholera the vomiting is never bloody. I have been at some pains to inves-

tigate this point ; and I have been unable to find any instance of the cholera of this country, which has been accompanied with sanguinolent vomiting ; neither is such a symptom mentioned in the voluminous reports regarding the Indian cholera lately published by the three Presidencies. This article of diagnosis will, of course, be open to correction from the experience of other practitioners.—Lastly, a material difference is, that cholera very rarely proves fatal so rapidly as poisoning with the irritants usually does. Death from irritant poisoning is on the whole seldom delayed beyond two days and-a-half, and frequently happens within thirty-six hours, sometimes within twelve hours, or even less. The Indian cholera frequently proves fatal in as short a time ; but with regard to the cholera of this country, I believe it may be laid down as a rule hitherto unshaken by all the controversy to which the subject has given rise,—that death is not often caused by it at all, and that death within three days is very rare indeed. A few cases of death within that period, nay even within twelve hours, have certainly occurred ; but their great rarity is obvious from the fact, that many practitioners of experience have not met with a single instance, and others with only one case in the course of a long practice. The late *Dr Duncan* mentioned to me a case, the only one of the kind he had met with, which commenced soon after the individual ate a sour orange in the Edinburgh theatre, and which proved fatal in twelve hours. *Dr Duncan Junior*, my present colleague, has also met with a single case, which was the instance already noticed of cholera produced by drinking cold water. *Dr Abercrombie* also once, and once only, met with a case fatal within two days *. *Mr Tatham*, a late writer on this subject, met with an instance which proved fatal in twelve hours †. My colleagues, *Drs Home, Alison, and Graham*, never met with an instance fatal in so short a time as two or three days ; at a meeting of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of this city, none of the members present could remember to have seen such a case ‡ ; and of the witnesses who were brought to swear to this point on a late celebrated trial, all of them phy-

* Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xxviii. 88.

† Ibidem, xxix. 70.

‡ Ibidem, xxviii. 99.

sicians of extensive practice, not one could depose that such a case had ever come within his personal observation *. I think it right to add, however, that if the reader will refer to a controversial publication written not long ago by *Dr Mackintosh* of this place, he will find it stated by that gentleman, that he has seen many cases fatal within the period now mentioned †. Every one will be able to judge for himself from the facts here mentioned. For my own part, I cannot help repeating as the result of the whole of the inquiry, that cholera very rarely causes death in this country in the period within which irritant poisoning commonly proves fatal,—that, consequently, every case of the kind will very naturally and justly be apt to lead, in peculiar circumstances, to suspicion of poisoning,—and that in charges of poisoning, rapid death under symptoms of violent irritation in the alimentary canal, like those of cholera, must always be considered a very important article of a chain of circumstantial or presumptive evidence.

6. *Of Inflammation of the Stomach.* Chronic inflammation of the stomach is a common enough disease, which, however, on account of the slowness of its course, is not liable to be confounded with the ordinary effects of the irritant poisons. Acute inflammation, on the contrary, follows precisely the same course as that of irritant poisoning. But great doubts may be entertained whether true acute gastritis ever exists in this country as a natural disease. Several of my acquaintances, who have long been in extensive practice, have stated to me, that their experience coincides entirely with that of *Dr Abercrombie*, who observes he has “never seen a case which he could consider as being of that nature” ‡. So far as I have hitherto been able to inquire among authors, the descriptions of idiopathic acute gastritis appear to have been taken from the varieties caused by poison. *Haller's* case of inflammation from the incautious drinking of cold water (p. 91,) is the only distinct exception.

The question as to the possibility of acute gastritis being produced by natural causes is one of very great interest to the medical jurist. For its possible occurrence is the only obstacle in the way

* Trial of Donnal.—See *Paris and Foublanque's Medical Jurisprudence*, iii. Appendix, 277, *et seq.*

† *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, xxviii. 87.

‡ *On Diseases of the Stomach and other Abdominal Viscera*, p. 15.

of a decision in favour of poisoning, from symptoms and morbid appearances only, in certain cases by no means uncommon, which are characterized by signs of violent irritation during life, early death, and unequivocal marks of great irritation in the dead body, namely bright redness, ulcers, and black, granular, warty extravasation. In regard to these effects, it may with perfect safety be said, that they can very rarely indeed all arise from natural causes; and for my own part, the more I have investigated the subject the more am I led to doubt whether they ever arise in this country from any other cause than poison. The possible occurrence of a case of the kind from natural causes must be granted. But this concession ought not to take away from the importance of the contrary fact as one of the particulars of a chain of circumstantial proof.

It is but fair to add, that in face of these statements the records of medicine will supply the timorous witness with a case apparently of death from acute idiopathic gastritis. It is related by *Lecat*, who on the whole is an accurate author. In 1768, a girl, nineteen years old, was attacked one evening while in good health with shivering, faintness, acute pain in the belly, cold extremities and imperceptible pulse; and she died in sixteen hours. The stomach was found red, and checkered with brownish patches and gangrenous pustules, (probably warty black extravasation;) yet it was supposed to have been ascertained that she had not taken any thing deleterious*. This narrative is certainly to appearance pointed. But when it is added, that the girl's mother was attacked about the same time with precisely the same symptoms and died in four hours, I think the reader, when he also considers the imperfect mode in which chemical inquiries were then conducted, will by no means rest satisfied with *Lecat's* assurance that nothing deleterious was swallowed.

In whatever way the fact as to the existence of idiopathic acute gastritis may eventually be proved to stand, an important criterion of this disease, as of cholera, will be that the sense of burning in the throat, if present at all, does not precede the vomiting.

7. *Inflammation of the Intestines* in its acute form is more

* *Laisné* sur les Perforations Spontanées, p. 206, from *Recueil des observations des Hôpitaux Militaires*, t. 376.

common than inflammation of the stomach, as a natural disease. It is generally accompanied, however, with constipation of the bowels. Acute enteritis, unless we choose with some pathologists to consider cholera as of that nature, is very rarely attended with purging.

There is a variety of intestinal inflammation which was alluded to briefly in the chapter on the general characteristics of poisoning, and which bears a close resemblance to the effects of the irritants. It is a particular variety of ulceration commonly situated near the end of the small intestines, accompanied at first with trifling or insidious symptoms, and terminating suddenly in perforation of the gut. It begins with thickening and softening of the mucous membrane in roundish patches. Then an ulcer appears on the middle of one or more of these patches, gradually spreads over them, and at the same time penetrates the other coats. At last, when the peritonæal coat alone is left, some trifling accident ruptures it, the fæcal matters escape into the sac of the peritonæum, and the patient dies in great agony in the course of one or two days, or in a few hours*. Such cases, if not distinguished by the symptoms, will be at once recognized by the morbid appearances. Perforation of the intestines with similar symptoms also takes place, without the previous tuberculation described above, by simple ulceration of the coats†.

Another form of intestinal inflammation may also be here particularized, because it imitates the effects of the irritants in the cases in which they prove slowly fatal. It is a form of aphthous ulceration of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, which appears to affect almost every part of it from the throat downwards, and begins commonly in the throat. I once met with a remarkable case in which it appeared in the form of little white ulcers in the back of the throat, and gradually travelled downwards to the stomach and from that to the intestines,—being characterized by burning pain in every one of its seats, and successively by difficulty of swallowing, sickness, vomiting and tenderness of the stomach, and finally by purging. Such cases resem-

* *Louis*. *Archives Générales de Médecine*, i. 17, or *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxi. 239, also *Abercrombie* on Diseases of the Stomach, &c. 273.

† *Abercrombie* on Diseases of the Stomach, &c. pp. 156 and 243.

ble very much the slow forms of poisoning with arsenic. But they differ in attacking the several divisions of the alimentary canal in turn, while in the examples of poisoning with arsenic now alluded to the whole canal from the mouth to the anus is affected simultaneously. *Dr Abercrombie* has described a similar disorder, which he appears to have occasionally seen affecting both the stomach and intestines at the same time; but he seems to doubt whether it ever occurs as an idiopathic disease, or independently of some co-existing or preceding fever or local inflammation *.

7. *Inflammation of the Peritonæum*, or lining membrane of the belly, will not require many remarks. When acute, it is rarely attended by vomiting; rarely also by irregular action of the intestines, and never by diarrhœa; and it is at once distinguished in the dead body by unequivocal marks of peritonæal inflammation, which are very rarely caused by irritant poisons †.

8. The subject of *Spontaneous Perforation of the Stomach* is an important topic for the medical jurist, because both the symptoms before death and the appearances in the dead body are occasionally very like the effects of some of the most active irritant poisons. The following is a statement of the most material facts hitherto ascertained on this subject; but it must be premised that a good deal of obscurity hangs over some parts of it.

Spontaneous perforation of the stomach is of three kinds. One is the last stage of some varieties of scirrhus: the indurated membrane ulcerates, the ulcer penetrates first the villous, then the muscular coat; at last the outer or peritonæal coat also gives way, and the contents of the stomach escape into the belly. The symptoms of the perforation are a sense of something giving way in the pit of the stomach, acute pain gradually extending over the whole abdomen, great tenderness and tension, excessive prostration, and death commonly within twenty-four hours. The symptoms which precede the perforation are in general such as clearly indicate organic derangement of the sto-

* *Abercrombie on Diseases of the Stomach, &c.* p. 52.

† For cases of this disease see *Abercrombie on Diseases of the Stomach, &c.* p. 156 and 181.

mach, namely aggravated dyspepsia of long standing. Several cases of this description may be seen in a thesis by *M. Laisné* *, a pupil of Professor Chaussier; and two characteristic cases have also been published by *Dr Crampton* †. But sometimes no symptom exists prior to the perforation, as in a case related by *Dr Kelly* of a stout healthy servant, who was suddenly seized with excruciating pain in the stomach and expired in eighteen hours, and in whose body the stomach was found perforated in the middle of an extensive thickening and induration of the villous coat ‡.

The second variety of perforation takes place by simple ulceration without previous scirrhus. In one of *Dr Crampton's* papers will be found some remarks by *Mr Travers*, along with a case of this kind. The subject of it was a man of a strumous habit, who enjoyed good health, till one day at dinner he was suddenly attacked with acute pain in the pit of the stomach, and died in thirteen hours. The stomach was found perforated; and the perforation was in the centre of a superficial ulcer of the mucous coat, including in its extent two-thirds of the ring of the pylorus §. This case shows that the present variety of perforation may take place without the preliminary organic disease being indicated by any symptom. The circumstances under which it commenced are peculiarly important in relation to the medical jurisprudence of poisoning. Several excellent examples of this disease have been related by *Dr Abercrombie* ||. In one of these the ulcer, in the centre of which the perforation had been formed, was not bigger than a shilling, and the rest of the stomach quite healthy.

The third variety of spontaneous perforation is of a much more singular kind. It is produced not by ordinary ulceration, but by a species of softening or gelatinization of the coats. The gelatinization sometimes extends over a consider-

* *Considérations Medico-légales sur les perforations spontanées de l'estomac*, 1819. This thesis is published with three others on medico-legal subjects, and is understood to have been in great measure the work of the late Professor Chaussier.

† *Trans. of the Dublin College of Physicians*, i. 2, and *London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, viii. 228.

‡ *Abercrombie on Diseases of the Stomach*, 41.

§ *London Medico-Chirurg. Trans.* viii. 233.

|| *On Diseases of the Stomach*, pp: 35, 37.

able extent of surface, affecting chiefly the villous coat, so that the perforation through the other membranes is surrounded by an extensive pulpiness of the internal membrane. It is not necessarily, and indeed seldom is accompanied by vascularity. Its symptoms are exceedingly obscure. In adults there is very rarely any symptom at all till the perforation is complete; in children, as appears from a paper by *Dr J. Gairdner* of this city *, and another by *Dr Pitschaft*, a German author †, the early symptoms indicate an obscure chronic gastritis. The nature of this singular disease will be mentioned in the section on the morbid appearances. At present it may merely be observed that the injury caused to the coats of the stomach seems to be precisely the same with the gelatinization, which is sometimes found after death in persons who had no symptoms of an affection of the stomach, and which is ascribed by *Joan Hunter* ‡, and most British pathologists, to the solvent action of the gastric juice in the dead body. The best account of this disease is given by *Laisné* in his Thesis, formerly quoted. The following is a good example: A young lady, previously in good health, was awakened at three one morning with excruciating pain in the stomach, which nothing could alleviate. She expired seven hours after; and on dissection two holes were found in the back part of the stomach, surrounded with much softening of the villous coat §. Another case will be mentioned in page 111. The appearances produced by this disease we shall presently find have been mistaken for the effects of corrosive poisons.

9. The gullet may be perforated in a similar manner either with or without symptoms. Under the head of the morbid appearances two instances will be mentioned in which there were no corresponding symptoms. In the following case symptoms did pre-exist. A man, six weeks after being bit by a dog, which was killed without its state of health having been ascertained, was attacked with a sense of strangling, impossibility of swallowing, delirium, excessive irritability, glairy vomiting; and he

* *Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, i. 311.

† *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxi. 199. This paper is analysed in *Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxvi. 431.

‡ *Philosophical Transactions*, lxii. 447.

§ *Gastellier* in *Leroux's Journal de Médecine*, xxxiii. 24.

died within twenty-four hours. The gullet, a little above the diaphragm, was perforated by a hole two-thirds of an inch in diameter, with thin edges, and an effusion into the posterior mediastinum *.

10. *Perforation of the Alimentary Canal by Worms* may here also be noticed shortly as a disease liable in careless hands to be confounded with irritant poisoning. This is far from being a common accident, and very rarely takes place during life. In most of the cases in which it has been witnessed the symptoms antecedent to death were those not of irritant, but of narcotic poisoning, and were then owing simply to the great accumulation of worms in the alimentary canal. On this subject the reader is referred to the article Epilepsy in the introductory remarks on the effects of the Narcotic Class of Poisons. But at times the symptoms have been like those of irritant poisoning. Thus the following is a case of perforation by worms during life giving rise to all the phenomena and symptoms of peritonæal inflammation. A soldier at Mauritius was seized with slight general fever and severe pain at first in the pit of the stomach, afterwards over the whole belly, which on the third day began to enlarge. A tendency to suppression of urine and costiveness ensued, then bilious vomiting; and he died on the fourth day, the belly having continued to increase to the end. On dissection, several quarts of muddy fluid were found in the sac of the peritonæum, the viscera were agglutinated by lymph, a round worm was discovered among the intestines between the navel and pubes, and the ileum was perforated six inches from the colon by a hole corresponding in size with the worm †.

11. The next diseases to be mentioned are *Melæna* and *Hæmatemesis*, or purging and vomiting of pure or of altered blood. It is hardly possible to mistake them for poisoning, as the pain which accompanies them is seldom acute, and the discharge of blood is generally profuse.

12. The last are *Colic*, *Iliac Passion*, and *Obstructed Intestine*. As the symptoms of some poisons are the same with those of colic, it is of course sometimes impossible to distinguish the natural disease from the effects of poison by attending to the abdo-

* Archives Générales de Médecine, xi. 463.

† Mr Kell in London Medical Gazette, ii. 649.

minal symptoms only. But the distinction in severe cases of poisoning may almost always be drawn from collateral symptoms and extraneous circumstances.—The Iliac Passion is distinguished by a complete reversion of the vermicular motion of the intestines, in consequence of which the fæces are often discharged by vomiting. I am not aware that stercoraceous vomiting is ever caused by poisoning.—A case has been recorded in Corvisart's Journal, in which Iliac Passion, arising from the ileum being obstructed by hardened fæces, and proving fatal in twenty-six hours, gave rise to a judicial inquiry into the possibility of poisoning*. Another instance, that gave rise to a strong suspicion of poisoning, has been lately published by *M. Rostan*, in which there was continued vomiting and pain of abdomen, proving fatal in two days, and arising from the small intestines being obstructed by an adventitious band†. The first inspectors failed to observe the constriction which was the cause of the symptoms; but Rostan and Orfila, who were appointed to examine the body a second time, discovered the constriction, and were unable to find any poison in the stomach by analysis. Stercoraceous vomiting occurred during life, and might have been held sufficient to settle the real nature of the case.—Obstructions of the intestines arising from twisting of the gut, intussusceptio, foreign bodies, or strangulated hernia, are easily known by the seat where the pain begins, and by the obstinate constipation, and also by the excessive enlargement of the belly, which, however, is rather an equivocal symptom.

The preceding observations will enable the medical jurist to determine how far a diagnosis may be drawn from the symptoms, between poisoning with the irritants and the diseases which imitate it. It will be remarked that the most embarrassing disease, on account of its frequency, and peculiar symptoms, is cholera. Cholera, however, may be recognized in some instances even considered in regard to the irritants as a class; and we shall presently find that it may be distinguished still better from the effects of some individual poisons.

* Journal de Médecine, xxxiv. 25.

† Affaire Hulin. Archives Générales de Médecine, xix. 332.

SECTION II.—*Of the morbid appearances caused by Irritant Poisons, compared with those of certain natural diseases.*

The next subject for consideration is the morbid appearances produced by the irritants as a class, together with those of a similar nature, which arise from natural causes.

The powerful irritants, which are not corrosives, produce simply the appearances characteristic of inflammation of the alimentary canal in its various stages,—in the mouth, throat, and gullet vascularity, and also, if the case has lasted long enough, ulceration ;—in the stomach, vascularity, extravasation of blood under and in the substance of the villous coat and likewise into the cavity of the organ, abundant secretion of tough mucus, deposition of coagulable lymph in a fine net-work, ulceration of the villous or even of the other coats, nay, occasionally perforation, preternatural softness of the whole or of part of the villous coat, and on the other hand sometimes uncommon hardness and shrivelling of that coat ;—in the intestines vascularity, extravasation, ulceration.—Sometimes several of these appearances are to be seen in the whole alimentary canal at once. In poisoning with arsenic or corrosive sublimate it is no unusual thing to meet with redness or ulceration of the throat, great disease in the stomach, vascularity of the small intestines, ulceration of the great intestines, excoriation of the anus.—When the poison is an active corrosive much more extensive ravages are sometimes caused, particularly in the stomach. After poisoning by the mineral acids, for example, the whole mucous membrane of the stomach is at times found wanting ; nay, large patches of the whole coats may be wanting, and the deficiency supplied by the adhesion of the margin of the aperture to the adjoining viscera, and the conversion of the outer membrane of these viscera into an inner membrane for the stomach.

Of the appearances here briefly enumerated the particulars will be related partly under what is now to be said of the appearances arising from natural causes, which are liable to be confounded with the effects of poisons, partly under the head of individual poisons.

Of redness of the stomach and intestines from natural causes, and its distinction from the redness caused by poisons.

Simple redness of the alimentary mucous membrane in all its forms, whether of mere vascularity, or actual extravasation, not only does not distinguish poisoning from inflammatory disorders of spontaneous origin, but will even seldom distinguish the effects of poison from those of processes that occur independently of disease, and subsequent to death. On the subject of real inflammation, as distinguished from redness originating after death, or pseudo-morbid redness as it is commonly termed,—a subject of very great consequence to the medical jurist, much interesting information may be derived from a paper published some years ago by *Dr Yelloly**, who was the first to call the attention of pathologists pointedly to the great difficulty of distinguishing these appearances. But by far the most complete information is to be seen in an essay by *MM. Rigot and Trousseau*†, and in the elaborate work of *M. Billard*‡. The former gentlemen proved by experiment, that various kinds of pseudo-morbid redness may be formed, which cannot be distinguished from the parallel varieties caused by inflammation; that these appearances are formed after death, and not till three, five, or eight hours after it; that they are to be found chiefly in the most depending turns of intestine, and in the most depending parts of each turn, or of the stomach; and that after they have been formed, they may be made to shift their place, and appear where the membrane was previously healthy, by simply altering the position of the gut. *M. Billard*, on the other hand, has laid down their characters with great precision, and made an accurate arrangement of the several kinds. He has divided them into Ramiform, Capilliform, Punctated, Striated, Laminated, and Diffuse redness,—terms which need hardly be explained. I must be content with merely referring to these sources of information for a particular account of the appearances in question. But it may be right at the same time to quote an instance of the most aggravated form of pseudo-morbid redness, in order to convince the reader that all other forms may equally arise from the same causes. Among the examples, then, which have been related of laminated redness, or

* London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, iv. 371.

† Archives Générales de Médecine, Oct. and Nov. 1826, also Edin. Medical and Surgical Journal, xxviii. 149.

‡ De la Membrane Muqueuse Gastro-Intestinale, 1825.

redness in patches from extravasation, M. Billard mentions the case of a man who hanged himself, and in whose body was found on the mucous membrane of the small intestine where it lay in the right flank, "a large, amaranth-red patch, six finger-breadths wide, covered with bloody exudation, and not removable by washing"; and in the lower pelvis there was a similar patch of even larger dimensions *.

Although morbid and pseudo-morbid redness of the inner coat of the alimentary canal cannot be distinguished from one another by any intrinsic character, M. Billard thinks this may be done by attending to collateral circumstances. According to his researches, redness is to be accounted inflammatory only when it occurs in parts not depending in position, or is not limited to such depending parts; when the mesenteric veins supplying the part are not distended, nor the great abdominal veins obstructed at the time of death; when the red membrane is covered with much mucus, particularly with thick, tenacious, and adhering mucus; when the mucous membrane itself is opaque, so that when dissected off and stretched over the finger, the finger is not visible; when the cellular tissue which connects that membrane with the subjacent muscular membrane is brittle, so that the former is easily scratched off with the nail.

Some observations may be here also made on another appearance related to the present groupe, but which there is strong reason for believing to be always indicative of some violent irritation at least, if not even of irritation from poison only, in the organ where it is found. It is the effusion under the villous coat of the stomach, and incorporation with its substance, of black, or as it were charred blood, which is thus altered either by the chemical action of the poison, or by a vital process. In many cases of poisoning with the mineral acids, oxalic acid, arsenic, corrosive sublimate, and the like, there are found on the villous coat of the stomach little knots and larger irregular patches and streaks, not of a reddish-brown, reddish-black, or violaceous hue, like pseudo-morbid redness, but dark-grayish-black, like the colour of coal or melanosis,—accompanied too with elevation of the membrane, frequently with abrasion on the middle

* De la Membrane Muqueuse Gastro-intestinale, p. 220.

of the patches, and surrounded by vascularity. This conjunction of appearances I have never seen in the stomach, unless it had been violently irritated; and several experienced pathologists of my acquaintance agree with me in this statement. It bears a pretty close resemblance to Melanosis of the stomach*; but is distinguished by the melanotic blackness being arranged in regular abruptly defined spots, and still better by melanosis not being preceded by symptoms of irritation in the stomach.

Referring to what was already said under the head of the symptoms of gastritis, I must again express my doubts whether the appearances now described ever arise in this country from natural disease. In the intestines they are sufficiently familiar to the physician, as arising from idiopathic enteritis, and from dysentery. But in the stomach their existence as the effect of natural disease is doubtful.

There is still another kind of coloration of the inner membrane of the stomach, which may be shortly alluded to, because it has actually been mistaken for the effect of irritation from poison, although by no means like it. It is staining of the membrane with a reddish, brownish, yellowish, or greenish tint, observed in bodies that have been kept some time, and produced by the proximity of the liver, spleen, or colon if it contains faeces. No unprejudiced and skilful inspector could possibly mistake this appearance for inflammation. But under the impulse of prejudice it has been considered such, and imputed to poison. On the occurrence of such stains an attempt was made by the French to ascribe to poison the death of the famous republican general Hoche. He died rather suddenly on his way from Frankfort to join his troops; and as poisoning was suspected, the body was opened in the presence of three French army-surgeons, and a French and two German physicians. The only appearance of note in the alimentary canal was two darkish spots on the villous coat of the stomach. The surgeons drew up a report which imputed his death to poison; but the physicians refused to sign it; and other medical people who were subsequently added to the commission decided with the latter†.

* For a case of this rare and singular disease, see *Edin. Medical and Surgical Journal*, xxvi. 214.

† *Kopp's Jahrbuch der Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 169.

The surgeons probably would not have been so hasty, if they had not known that the result of their complaisance would have been the levying of a heavy fine on the inhabitants.

Of the effusion of mucus and lymph as arising from natural causes.—I believe the abundant secretion of tough mucus will at least indicate disease. But the effusion of lymph is much more characteristic. This may be produced by natural inflammation as well as by that excited by poisons. As arising from either cause, however, it is rare; and certainly by no means so common as would be supposed from what is said in systematic works; for tough mucus has been often mistaken for it. Reticulated lymph, adhering to the villous coat, and accompanied with corresponding reticulated redness of that coat, such as I have seen in animals poisoned with arsenic or oxalic acid, is an unequivocal sign of inflammation.

Of Idiopathic ulcers and perforation of the stomach and intestines, and their distinctions from those caused by poison.

—Both ulceration and perforation may be produced by natural disease. In the ulceration produced by poisons there is generally speaking nothing to distinguish it from natural ulcers; but that caused by some poisons, such as iodine, is said to be distinguished by the surrounding orange-red coloration of the membrane; and when the ulcer is caused by a poison which is not easily soluble and is in a state of powder, such as arsenic, the cavity is sometimes filled with the powder. Perforation is a very rare effect of the simple irritant poisons; but it is often caused by corrosives. It is imitated by two of the varieties of perforation from natural disease.

The form of natural perforation caused by a common ulcer is precisely the same as that caused by the simple irritants, and is incapable of being distinguished, unless by the co-existence of scirrhus.

By far the most remarkable and most puzzling variety, however, of spontaneous perforation in regard to the appearances in the dead body, is that which takes place, without proper inflammatory action, from simple gelatinizing of the coats. It is very apt to be mistaken, and in a celebrated trial, which will be immediately noticed, was actually mistaken for the effect of corrosive poison. A good deal of obscurity hangs over the

subject, and although many pathologists have of late years turned their attention to it, its nature is not yet thoroughly understood. The following abstract comprehends an account of the characters it assumes, the circumstances under which it appears, and the prevailing opinions respecting its origin.

It may be situated on any part of the stomach, but is oftenest seen on the posterior surface. It is sometimes small, more often as big as a half-crown, frequently of the size of the palm, and occasionally so great as to involve an entire half of the stomach. Sometimes there is more than one aperture. The margin is of all shapes, commonly fringed, and almost always formed of the peritonæum, the other coats being more extensively dissolved. In one instance, however, which has been lately published, the peritoneal surface was on the contrary the most extensively destroyed*; and in a case which occurred in the Infirmary here, and was pointed out to me a few years ago by my late friend *Dr W. Cullen*, the peritonæum alone was extensively softened, and partly dissolved, so as to lay the muscular coat bare on its outer surface. The gelatinization therefore sometimes, though very rarely, begins on the outside of the stomach. Internally the hole is surrounded by pulpiness of the mucous coat, generally white, occasionally bluish or blackish, never granulated like an ulcer, very rarely even vascular; and when it is so, the blood may be squeezed out of the loaded vessels. The organs in contact with the hole are also frequently softened. Thus an excavation is sometimes found in the liver or spleen, or the diaphragm is pierced through and through. The margins of the latter holes are quite free from every sign of vascular action, but are generally besmeared with a dark pulpy mass, the remains of the softened tissue. The pulp never smells of gangrene, to which, indeed, this species of softening bears no resemblance. The edge of the hole in the stomach never adheres to the adjoining organ; yet, even when the hole is very large, the contents of the stomach have not always made their escape. Often the dissolution of the coats is incomplete. *John Hunter* and others, indeed, have said that a stomach is rarely seen without more or less solution of the mucous coat†. The best

* *Nouvelle Bibliothèque Médicale*, 1828, iii. 141.

† *Philos. Trans.* lxi. 450.

account of the appearances in this state is given by *Jaegar* of Stuttgart*.

The circumstances under which this extraordinary appearance occurs are singularly various. *Professor Chaussier* and the French pathologists conceive it to be always a morbid process constituting a peculiar disease; and doubtless cases have occurred in which death appears to have arisen from the stomach being perforated during life by gelatinization†. But it has been found much more frequently, when death was clearly the consequence of a different disease and when there did not exist during life a single sign of disorder in the stomach. Thus it has been found in women who died of convulsions after delivery,—in children who died convulsed or of hydrocephalus,—after death from suppuration of the brain, both natural and the result of violence—from diseased mesenteric glands,—from nervous fever,—and after sudden death from fracture of the skull and hanging‡;—and in all of these circumstances it has occurred without any previous symptom referrible to a disorder in the stomach.

The opinions of pathologists, it has been already observed, are divided as to its nature. The French conceive it arises from a morbid corrosive action, which, however, may extend after death, in consequence of the fluids acquiring a solvent power. *Hunter* ascribed it entirely to the solvent power of the gastric juice after death. There are difficulties in the way of both doctrines. But a full investigation of them is inconsistent with the proper object of this work. On the whole, it can hardly be denied that a morbid gelatinization of the coats and consequent perforation occasionally take place during life. Yet the gastric juice, notwithstanding some recent contradictory experiments, certainly possesses the power of acting on the stomach after death; and the gelatinization has actually been traced extending itself in the dead body. This last fact rests on the authority of *Mr Allan Burns*. In the body of a girl who had died of diseased mesenteric glands he found two days after death an aperture in the fore part of

* See Analysis of his Essay by *Dr Gumprecht*, Lond. Med. Repos. x. 416.

† *Lalini*. Sur les Perforations Spontanées, 149.

‡ The last cases were observed by *Hunter*. See Philosophical Transactions, lxii. 452.

the stomach with the usual pulpy margin ; and the liver in contact with the hole was not injured. Without disturbing the parts, he sewed up the body, and left it in a cool place two days longer. The liver opposite the hole had then become pulpy with its peritonæal coat quite dissolved ; and the back part of the stomach itself opposite the hole was also dissolved, so that only its peritonæal coat remained *.

Now as to the differences between gelatinized perforations, and the perforations caused by the corrosive poisons, it may in the first instance be observed, that the margin of a corroded aperture is commonly of a peculiar colour, for example, yellow with nitric acid, brown with sulphuric acid or the alkalis, orange with iodine. But a much better, nay I believe an infallible criterion, and one of universal application, is the following. Either the person dies very soon after the poison is introduced, in which case vital action may not be excited in the stomach ; or he lives long enough for the ordinary consequences of violent irritation to ensue. In the former case, as a large quantity of poison must have been taken, and much vomiting cannot have occurred, part of the poison will be found in the stomach. In the latter case the deep vascularity, or black extravasation round the hole and in other parts of the stomach, will at once distinguish the appearance from a spontaneous aperture. There is no doubt that the stomach may be perforated by the strong corrosives, and yet hardly any of the poison be found in the stomach after death. Thus in a case related by *Mertzdorff* of poisoning with sulphuric acid, in which life was prolonged for twelve hours, that gentleman could detect by minute analysis only $4\frac{1}{2}$ grains of the acid in the contents and tissue of the stomach. But then the hole was surrounded by signs of vital reaction, and so was the spleen upon which the aperture opened †. Judging from what I have often seen in animals killed with oxalic acid, which is the most rapidly fatal of all the corrosives, so that little time is allowed for vital action, I should say, that no poison can dissolve the stomach, without unequivocal signs of violent irritation of the undissolved parts of the

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, vi. 135.

† *Horn's Archiv. für Medicinische Erfahrung*, 1823, i. 451.

villous coat, which must secure an attentive observer from the mistake of confounding with such appearances the effects of spontaneous erosion. Spontaneous erosion is very generally united with unusual whiteness of the stomach, and there is never any material vascularity.

Resting on the description now given of the spontaneous and poisonous varieties of corrosion, it will be an easy matter, in my opinion, to decide a controversy, which at the time it occurred made a great deal of noise, and upon which the opinions of toxicologists are still divided. It is the question regarding death by poison which occurred in the trial of Mr Angus at Liverpool in 1808 for the murder of his housekeeper Miss Burns. The poison suspected was corrosive sublimate. The symptoms antecedent to death were those of irritation in the alimentary canal, vomiting, purging, and pain. In the dead body there was not any particular redness either of the intestines or of the stomach; but on the fore part of the stomach an aperture was found between the size of a crown piece and the palm of the hand; it had a ragged, pulpy margin, and the dissolution of the inner coat extended two inches around the margin. No mention is made of adhesion or coloration of the margin. This description, it will be remarked, answers exactly that given above of spontaneous gelatinized perforation; and the absence of the signs of vital action in the rest of the stomach is incompatible with the effects of a strong corrosive poison, unless death had occurred very soon after it was swallowed. This, however, was out of the question; for then the poison would have been found in the stomach,—which it was not*.

The case of Angus is not the only instance even in recent times of spontaneous perforation having given rise to an opinion by medical men in favour of poisoning, and consequently to a criminal trial. Six years afterwards a similar incident occurred in France. A young woman near Montargis having died of a short illness, and a large erosion having been found in the stomach after death, six practitioners, on a view of the parts, and without referring to the antecedent symptoms or attempt-

* Trial of Angus for the murder of Margaret Burns, 1808.

ing an analysis of the contents of the stomach, declared that she died of the effects of some corrosive poison. The husband and mother-in-law, against whom there does not appear to have been a shadow of moral evidence, were therefore imprisoned and subsequently tried for their lives. Luckily, however, an intelligent physician of the town saw the error of the reporters, and after vainly endeavouring to persuade them to revise their opinion, was the means of the case being remitted to the Medical Faculty of Paris. That distinguished body, with Professor Chaussier at its head, gave a unanimous and decided opinion, not only that there was not any proof of poisoning, but likewise that the woman could have died of nothing else than spontaneous perforation. The leading features of the medical evidence in the case will at once show how indefensible the conduct and opinion of the original reporters were. The last meal taken by the woman before she became ill, and the only one at which poison could have been administered by the prisoners was her supper; her illness did not begin till past six next morning; the symptoms were mortal coldness, fainting, general pains, headach, pain in the stomach, purging and colic, without vomiting, and she died after twenty-four hours' illness; the morbid appearances were general redness of the stomach, softening and pulpy destruction of a third part of its posterior parietes, and nevertheless the presence in the stomach of a pint and a half of fluid matter, containing evidently the remains of soup taken by the woman after she felt unwell. On the decision of the Parisian Faculty the prisoners were discharged; and the original reporters were deservedly handled with great severity in several publications that appeared not long after. *

Of Perforations of the Gullet and Intestines from natural causes, and their distinctions from those produced by poisons. The intestines, and sometimes even the gullet, may be perforated by the same erosive or solvent process as the stomach. Thus Mr Allan Burns observes, that in four plump children, whose previous history he could not learn, he found every part of the alimentary canal, from the termination of the gullet

* *Lainé* sur les Perforations de l'Estomac, p. 190, and *Billard*, Considerations sur l'Empoisonnement par les Irritans, *passim*.

CHAPTER III.

OF POISONING WITH THE MINERAL ACIDS.

Of the four mineral acids, the most important, because the most common, are *Sulphuric*, *Hydrochloric*, and *Nitric* acids; and they are sufficiently similar in their effects on the economy to be described under one head. Phosphoric acid is of much less consequence, and will be noticed cursorily.

The sulphuric acid (*vitriolic acid*, *vitriol*—oil of vitriol), Hydrochloric acid (*muratic acid*,—*spirit of salt*) and Nitric acid (*aqua-fortis*), have been long known to be possessed of very energetic properties, and consequently cases of poisoning with them have often been observed. The instances of the kind hitherto published have been chiefly the result of suicide; a considerable number have originated in accident; but, however extraordinary it may appear, a few have been cases of murder. *Tartra* in an excellent memoir lately written on the subject of poisoning with nitric acid, quotes an instance of a woman having been poisoned while in a state of intoxication by that acid being mixed with wine and poured down her throat*. *Valentini* has related the case of a woman who was killed by frequent doses of sulphuric acid given under the pretence of administering medicines†. But, on account of the powerful taste and excessively acrid properties of these poisons, it is obvious that no one would ever have recourse to them for the purpose of making away with another person, who is an adult, and in a state of consciousness. Of late, however, there have been several instances in our country of murder committed on infants in this barbarous manner. A woman *Malcolm* was executed here in 1808 for murdering her own child, an infant of eighteen months, by pouring sulphuric acid down its throat‡; another woman *Clark* was tried for the same crime at Exeter in 1822; and the particulars of an interesting trial will be presently noticed, that

* *Traité de l'Empoisonnement par l'acide Nitrique*, 1802, p. 87.

† *Novellæ Medico-legales*, Cas. xxix. p. 211.

‡ *Burnett on Criminal Law*, 541. *Note*.

of Overfield, who was executed at Shrewsbury in 1824 for poisoning his own child in like manner *.

In a medico-legal point of view, the mineral acids are interesting on another account. Of late a new crime has arisen in Britain, the disfiguring of the countenance by squirting oil of vitriol on it. It originated in one of our great manufacturing towns, Glasgow, during the quarrels a few years ago between masters and workmen regarding the rate of wages, and became at last so frequent, that the present Lord Advocate, in applying for an act of Parliament to extend the English Stabbing and Maiming act to Scotland, added a clause which renders the offence now alluded to capital. In 1828 a woman Macmillan was tried here and condemned under that act †. The crime has also become lately common in England. I observed three cases noticed in the London papers as having occurred in London last November, and two others near Manchester last spring.

The clause of the Scottish act against this crime is as follows: "If any person shall wilfully, maliciously, and unlawfully throw at or otherwise apply to any of his Majesty's subject or subjects any sulphuric acid or other corrosive substance, calculated by external application to burn or injure the human frame, with intent in so doing or by means thereof to murder, or maim, or disfigure, or disable such his Majesty's subject or subjects, or with intent to do some other grievous bodily harm to such his Majesty's subject or subjects; and where in consequence of such acid or other substance being so wilfully, maliciously, and unlawfully thrown, or applied with intent as aforesaid, any of his Majesty's subjects shall be maimed, disfigured or disabled, or receive other grievous bodily harm,—such person being thereof lawfully convicted, shall be held to be guilty of a capital crime, and shall receive sentence of death accordingly ‡."

The mineral acids are also very interesting on scientific grounds. They afford by far the purest examples of true cor-

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxii. 222.

† Cases and Observations in Medical Jurisprudence, Case iii. Ibidem, xxxi. 229.

‡ Indictment against H. and E. Macmillan, the case related in the work just quoted.

rosive poisons, their poisonous effects depending entirely on the organic injury they occasion in the textures to which they are applied. It is of use to set out, in investigating the effects of poisons, by determining the phenomena presented under such circumstances. When made aware of the rapidity with which other irritating poisons prove fatal, and the slight signs they commonly leave of their operation, one cannot fail to be struck with discovering what the animal frame will sometimes endure from these the most violent of all irritants, and nevertheless recover.

SECTION I.—*Of the Tests for the Mineral Acids.*

In laying down the mode of determining by Chemical Evidence a case of supposed poisoning with any of the three mineral acids mentioned above, it will be unnecessary to notice any of their chemical properties, except those from which are derived the medico-legal tests I am to recommend.

The only common properties that require notice are, their power of reddening the vegetable blue colours, for showing which litmus-paper is commonly used and is most convenient;—and their power of corroding all articles of dress, especially such as are made of wool, hair, and leather. This last property is specified, though a familiar one, because it forms always an important piece of evidence in criminal cases. In order to apply it with accuracy, it is necessary to remember, that if the article of dress is a coloured one, it is generally rendered red by the mineral acids; but that the vegetable acids also will redden most articles of dress, although they do not corrode them.

The substance believed to contain the poison may present itself in three different forms, in that of a pure concentrated acid, in a pure diluted state, and in an impure state, being mixed particularly with vegetable and animal matters. The following are the processes by which the presence of each acid is to be proved in any of these states, more particularly the last.

Of the Tests for Sulphuric Acid.

1. When concentrated it is oily-looking, colourless, or brownish, without odour, and much heavier than water, and it rapidly cor-

rodes animal substances. If from these properties and its effect on litmus its exact nature is not obvious, it is to be converted into the dilute acid, in doing which the experimentalist will remark that the mixture becomes very hot, if the water is not added too abundantly.

2. When diluted, it is to be tested with litmus and tasted. An acid having thus been proved to be present, a little nitric acid is to be added, and subsequently a solution of the nitrate of baryta. If a heavy white precipitate falls down, it can be nothing else than sulphate of baryta, because no acid but the sulphuric forms with the barytic salts a white precipitate insoluble in nitric acid. The phosphate and carbonate of baryta are both soluble in nitric acid. In applying this test care must be taken to employ nitric acid entirely free of sulphuric,—an admixture which the common nitric acid of the shops almost always contains.

The test now mentioned is alone sufficient to indicate the presence of sulphuric acid combined or uncombined. But as the duty of the medical jurist is to supply not only satisfactory evidence, but also the best evidence which his science affords, it is advisable in a criminal case to establish the nature of the precipitate still farther by the following process.

Collect the precipitate on a filter, wash, dry, and remove it. Then mix a little of it (not more than two grains) with a small proportion of dry charcoal powder; and subject the mixture for two or three minutes, in a covered platinum spoon or in a fold of platinum foil, to the flame of a spirit-lamp enlivened with the blowpipe. A portion at least of the sulphate is thus converted into sulphuret of baryta. To prove this, put the powder with a little water in the bottom of a small glass tube, add a little hydrochloric acid, and then hold within the tube, without touching the matter below, a bit of white paper moistened with acetate or nitrate of lead. Sulphuretted hydrogen gas is disengaged, which will darken the paper, and likewise often betray itself by its singular odour.

3. It is seldom that the medical jurist is called on to search for sulphuric acid in either of the simple states mentioned above. Much more generally it has mingled with and acted on other substances, particularly organic substances.

If it has been mixed with mineral substances it may have been neutralized. If it has been mixed with organic substances it may have been partly neutralized, partly decomposed. It will of course unite with any alkaline or earthy substance it encounters, and in corroding vegetable or animal matters it also undergoes decomposition, sulphurous acid gas being given off. Hence after a time it will not exhibit acid properties, but is to be sought for in the form of a neutral salt. In a case mentioned by *Mertsdorff* of a child killed in twelve hours with sulphuric acid, the contents of the stomach did not redden litmus, nay they contained an excess of ammonia obvious to the smell; nevertheless he detected sulphuric acid in combination by the process to be presently described*. With respect, however, to the changes it undergoes in consequence of exerting its corrosive action on clothes, it is important to observe, that unless the proportion of acid is small, its changes go on slowly even in the case of woollen, but still more in that of cotton or linen articles of dress. In the case of *Macmillan* already alluded to, in which Dr Turner and I were employed by the crown to examine the different articles of dress that were injured, we found the man's hat, stock, shirt collar and coat much discoloured and corroded, and most of the spots were sour to the taste and reddened litmus fourteen days after the crime was committed. It is generally easy to know whether corroded spots are still acid by their being moist, in consequence of the well-known property which sulphuric acid possesses, of attracting water from the air.

The circumstances under which the medical jurist has most frequently to search for the sulphuric acid are twofold,—on the one hand, when it is believed to exist in vomited matter, or the contents of the stomach,—and on the other, when it is supposed to be the occasion of stains on clothes. In either case it is easily detected by one and the same process; nor is any other case likely to occur in medical jurisprudence, which will call for a different mode of procedure.

The process is nearly the same as that for detecting it in its pure diluted state. The suspected matter is simply to be boiled for a few minutes, distilled water being added if it is a frag-

* *Horn's Archiv für Medicinische Erfahrung*, 1823, i. 456.

ment of cloth or other solid ; and after filtration, the fluid is to be subjected to the succession of tests mentioned above. The nitric acid in the present process has a double use : Besides keeping the carbonate of baryta, and all other barytic salts except the sulphate in solution, it greatly favours the separation of the sulphate, and whitens it.

The process recommended is one of much delicacy. In the case of Euphemia Macmillan, the criminal case formerly quoted, I applied the whole consecutive tests, and procured perfectly unequivocal results with a piece of linen, which contained only two-thirds of a grain of pure acid ; and undoubtedly less would suffice.

But it may be said that it is liable to fallacy, when the acid is neutralized ; for most organized bodies, and particularly the secretions of the stomach, naturally contain sulphates, which will yield the required precipitate. This fallacy can be obviated, in the instance of the contents of the stomach or matters of vomiting, only by limiting the inference in favour of poisoning to the cases in which the precipitate formed with the nitrate of baryta is considerable. In the instance of stains on clothes, however, we have a surer corrective in a comparative analysis of a sound portion of the same clothes. Thus, in the case of Euphemia Macmillan, Dr Turner and I procured from a corroded piece of the hat 4.3 grains of sulphate of baryta ; and from a sound piece of the same size a scanty precipitate too small to be collected,—from a stained piece of the coat 0.9 of a grain of the sulphate ; and from an unstained piece close beside the other, a faint haze, but no precipitate.

Of the Tests for Nitric Acid.

1. When concentrated, Nitric acid is easily known by the odour of its vapour, which is peculiar. When pure, the acid as well as its vapour is colourless ; when mixed with nitrous acid it is of various tints, and generally yellow or orange. The acid of commerce is also at times rendered impure by sulphuric acid, a circumstance which must be attended to in applying the subsequent tests. The simplest test for the nitric or nitrous acid is the action of copper, lead, or tin. If any of these metals in small fragments, or tin powder be thrown into either

acid previously diluted with an equal volume of water, an effervescence takes place, which in the case of lead or copper is much accelerated by heat; nitric oxide gas is disengaged; and ruddy fumes of nitrous acid gas are formed when the gas comes in contact with the oxygen of the air. Many other characteristic tests might be mentioned; but the one described is amply sufficient.

2. In its diluted state it is not always so easily discovered as the other mineral acids, because it does not form with bases any insoluble salt or precipitate.

Professor Liebig, however, has lately discovered a very characteristic and elegant test, provided the acid is not diluted with more than 400 parts of water. His test is taken from the effect of this acid on the sulphate of indigo.—A solution of indigo in sulphuric acid is to be added to the suspected fluid till it communicates a perceptible blue tint,—care being taken not to make the tint too dark, particularly when the suspected fluid is presumed to contain but little nitric acid. A drop of sulphuric acid is next to be added; and the mixture being put into a glass tube, heat is to be applied till it boils. As soon as it reaches the point of ebullition the blue colour is either discharged altogether, so that a colourless liquid forms, or it gives place to a faint straw-yellow tint*. The latter effect is remarked when the proportion of nitric acid is small, and the indigo tint rather deep.

The process usually followed before Liebig's method became known, and likewise a satisfactory, though more troublesome and less delicate test, consists in neutralizing the acidity of the fluid, evaporating to dryness, and ascertaining by the addition of sulphuric acid and the application of heat, whether nitrous fumes are evolved. This plan may be easily combined with the former, by taking a little of the neutralized fluid, and trying its effects on the indigo solution, for Liebig's test is applicable to the nitrates as well as their acid. This is the most advisable method in a criminal case, Liebig's being made, in short, a trial-test.

3. When in a state of mixture with other substances, nitric acid, like sulphuric acid, may be in part neutralized and in part

* *Philosophical Magazine*, N. S. ii. 386.

decomposed ; and, when the matter with which it is mixed belongs to either of the organic kingdoms, more particularly if it is of an animal nature, its decomposition is generally more rapid and more complete than that of sulphuric acid. Still it may often be discovered.

The following is the most approved process for the most difficult of the cases under consideration, namely when the acid is to be sought for in the contents and tissue of the stomach.

A solution having been made without heat, it is to be neutralized, if acid, with potass, then filtered, and evaporated till it is so concentrated as to crystallize. The crystals are then to be separated and subjected to the latter part of the process for dilute nitric acid. Perhaps Liebig's test may be likewise employed here, as in the former process, in the way of a trial-test ; but I have not yet been able to examine the modifications caused in its action by vegetable and animal fluids. Coloured fluids would of course require to be prepared by decolorizing them with chlorine, and driving carefully off the excess of chlorine by heat.

Sometimes the nitrate of potass, when mixed with animal matters, will not crystallize. On that account, it will be proper, when crystals are not formed, to evaporate gently almost to dryness, and to treat the residue with alcohol. The nitrate of potass is thus dissolved, and so much of the animal matter left behind, that the solution is capable of crystallizing.

Of the Tests for Hydrochloric Acid.

1. Concentrated Hydrochloric Acid is at once known by its peculiar vapour or fumes, and still more delicately by the white fumes formed when its vapour comes in contact with ammoniacal gas. This test is applied by simply bringing near one another the open mouths of two bottles which contain the two substances. The yellow colour, which it usually possesses, is not essential.

2. In its diluted state it is recognized with extreme delicacy by means of the nitrate of silver, which forms a dense white precipitate. A similar precipitate, however, is caused by the same test with many other acids and their salts. The best method of determining the true nature of the precipitate for the purposes of medical jurisprudence is to collect it on a filter, and then

to dry it and heat it in a tube. It fuses under the point of redness, and, unlike all the other white salts of silver, remains at a red heat undecomposed, and on cooling forms a translucent mass, which cuts like horn.

3. The effects of mixture on the tests for hydrochloric acid have not been particularly examined. On the whole, they will not prevent the tests from being applied, but they will render the results doubtful, because very many organic substances, and particularly the mixture of food and secretions in the stomach, naturally contain muriate of soda. Fortunately this is a matter of little consequence, for hydrochloric acid very rarely comes under the cognizance of the medical jurist as a poison.

SECTION II.—*Of the Mode of Action of the Mineral Acids, and the Symptoms they cause in Man.*

It was formerly observed that the action of the strong mineral acids is independent of the function of absorption. They act by the conveyance along the nerves of an impression produced by the irritation or destruction of the part to which they are applied.

When introduced directly into a vein they cause death by coagulating the blood. Thus, when *Professor Orfila* injected into the jugular vein of a dog half a drachm of sulphuric acid, diluted with an equal weight of water, he observed that the animal at once struggled violently, stretched out its limbs, and expired; and on opening the chest immediately, he found the heart and great vessels filled with coagulated blood *.—Nitric acid and hydrochloric acid act in the same way.

If, on the other hand, they are introduced into the stomach, the blood as usual remains fluid for some time after death; the symptoms are referrible almost solely to the abdomen; and in the dead body the stomach is found extensively disorganized, and the other abdominal viscera sometimes inflamed. If the dose be large, and the animal fasting, death may take place in so short a time as three hours; but in general it lives much longer †.

When the strong mineral acids are applied outwardly they irritate, inflame, or corrode the skin. The most rapid in producing these effects is the nitric, or rather the nitrous acid.

* Toxicologie Générale, i. 77.

† Ibidem, 78.

The strong, fuming nitrous acid even causes effervescence when dropped on the skin.

The toxicologist is indebted for his knowledge of the symptoms caused by these acids in man chiefly to the work of *M. Tartra* on Poisoning with Nitric Acid, to which the reader may refer for greater details, and many excellent cases*. *Tartra* has so completely exhausted the subject, that it will be rarely requisite in the following abstract to quote any other author.

M. Tartra considers that four varieties may be observed in the effects of the nitric and other mineral acids. 1. Speedy death from violent corrosion and inflammation; 2. Slow death from a peculiar organic disease of the stomach and intestines; 3. Imperfect recovery, the person remaining liable ever after to irritability of the stomach; 4. Perfect recovery.

1. The most ordinary symptoms are those of the first variety, —namely, all the symptoms that characterize the most violent gastritis, accompanied likewise with burning in the throat, which is increased by pressure, swallowing, or coughing †; —eructations proceeding from the gases evolved in the stomach by its chemical decomposition; —and an excruciating pain in the stomach, such as no natural inflammation can excite. The lips are commonly shrivelled, at first whitish, afterwards, if from nitric acid, yellowish, if from sulphuric acid, brownish. Occasionally there are also excoriations, more rarely little blisters. Similar marks appear on other parts of the skin with which the acid may have come in contact, such as the cheeks, neck, breast, or fingers; and these marks undergo the same change of colour as the marks of the lips. I had an opportunity of witnessing this in the case of the man who was disfigured by the *Macmillans* with sulphuric acid. He was cruelly burnt on the face and on the hands, which he had raised to protect his face; and the marks were at first white, but in sixteen hours became brownish. The inside of the mouth is also generally shrivelled, white, and often more or less corroded; and as the poisoning advances, the teeth become loose and yellowish-brown about the coronæ.

* *Traite de l'Empoisonnement par l'acide Nitrique*, 1802.

† *Lebidot.* Arch. Gen. de Méd. xiii. 367.

The teeth sometimes become brown in so short a time as three hours *. Occasionally the tongue and inside of the cheeks are white, and as it were polished, like ivory †. The matter vomited is generally brownish or black, and causes effervescence on the pavement, if it contains any lime. Afterwards this matter is mixed with shreds of membrane, which resemble the coats of the stomach, and sometimes actually consist of the disorganized coats, but are generally nothing more than coagulated mucus. The bowels are obstinately constive, the urine scanty or suppressed; and the patient is frequently harassed by distressing tenesmus and desire to pass water. The pulse all along is very weak, and towards the close imperceptible, sometimes intermitting. It is not always frequent; on the contrary, it has been observed of natural frequency, small and feeble in a patient who survived fifteen days ‡. The countenance becomes at an early period glazed, and the extremities cold and clammy. The breathing is often laborious, the movements of the chest increasing the pain in the stomach, independently of the pulmonary inflammation which is also at times present. To these symptoms are added occasional fits of suffocation from the shreds of thick mucus sticking in the throat.

Such is the ordinary train of symptoms in cases of the first variety. But sometimes, especially when a large dose has been swallowed, instead of these excruciating tortures, there is a deceitful tranquillity and absence of all uneasiness. Thus, in the case of a woman who was poisoned by her companions making her swallow while intoxicated aqua-fortis mixed with wine, although she had at first a good deal of pain and vomiting, there were subsequently none of the usual violent symptoms; and she died within twenty hours, complaining chiefly of tenesmus and excessive debility §. Occasionally eruptions break out over the body ||; but their nature has not been described.

* *Martini* in *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxiii. 159.

† *Correa de Serra* in *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, ii. 209. on the third day.

‡ *Archives Générales de Medecine*, xiii. 367.

§ *Tartra*, p. 87.

|| *Desgranges*, *Recueil Périodique de la Société de Médecine*, vi. 22. *Tulpinus*, *Observationes Medicinales*, iii. 43.

The duration of this variety of poisoning with the acids is commonly between half a day and two or three days. But sometimes life is prolonged for seven * or fifteen days † ; and sometimes too death takes place in a few hours. The shortest duration among the numerous cases of adults mentioned by Tartra is six hours ‡ ; but *Professor Remer* of Breslau once met with a case fatal in two hours §.

The quantity required to produce these effects has not been ascertained, and must be liable to the same uncertainty here as in the case of other kinds of poisoning. The smallest fatal dose of sulphuric acid I have hitherto found recorded was one drachm. It was taken with sugar by mistake for stomachic drops by a stout young man, and killed him in seven days ||. A man has recovered after taking six drachms ¶.

2. The second variety of symptoms belong to a peculiar modification of disease, which is described by Tartra in rather strong language. It begins with the symptoms already noticed ; but these soon abate in violence. The patient then becomes affected with general fever, dry skin, spasms and pains of the limbs, difficult breathing, tension of the belly, salivation, and occasional vomiting, particularly of food and drink. Afterwards membranous flakes are discharged by vomiting, and the salivation is accompanied with fœtor. These flakes are often very like the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines ; and such they have often been described to be. More probably, however, they are of adventitious formation ; for the mere mucous coat of the alimentary canal cannot supply the vast quantity that is discharged. Sometimes worms are discharged dead, and evidently corroded by the poison **. Digestion is at the same time deranged, the whole functions of the body are languid, and the patient falls into a state of marasmus, which reduces him to a mere skeleton, and in the end brings him to

* *Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, vii. 21, 8.

† *Archives Générales*, xiii. 367.

‡ *Tartra*, p. 160.

§ *Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, xlix. iii. 60.

|| *Ibidem* vii. ii. 18.

¶ Martini's case.

** *Tendering* in Horn's *Archiv für Medizinische Erfahrung*, 1825, i. 458.

the grave. Death may take place in a fortnight, or not for months. In one of Tartra's cases the patient lived eight months. The vomiting of membranous flakes continues to the last.

3. The third variety includes cases of imperfect recovery. These are characterized by nothing but the greater mildness of the primary symptoms, and by the patient continuing for life liable to attacks of pain in the stomach, vomiting of food and general disorder of the digestive function.

4. The last variety comprehends cases of perfect recovery, which are sufficiently numerous even under unpromising appearances. From the average of 55 cases recorded by Tartra it appears that the chances of death and recovery are nearly equal. Twenty-six died, 19 of the primary, 7 of the secondary disorder. Twenty-nine recovered, and of these twenty-one perfectly.

Tartra has not taken notice in his treatise of another form of poisoning with the strong acids,—in which the injury is confined to the gullet and neighbouring parts. In Corvisart's Journal there is the case of a man, who began to drink sulphuric acid for water while intoxicated, but suddenly found out his error before he had swallowed above a few drops; and consequently the chief symptoms were confined to the throat. After his physician saw him he was able to take one dose of a chalk mixture; but from that time he was unable to swallow at all for a fortnight*. *Martini* likewise met with a similar instance of complete dysphagia from stricture in the gullet caused by sulphuric acid†. His patient recovered.

It also appears exceedingly probable, although no systematic writer has to my knowledge laid it down,—that the strong acids may cause death, without reaching the stomach or even the gullet, by exciting inflammation and spasm of the glottis and larynx. Such an effect may very well be anticipated from an attempt to commit murder with these poisons; as the person, if he retains consciousness at the time, may become aware of their nature before he has swallowed enough to injure the stomach. On these grounds, an opinion in favour of poisoning was given by one of

* Journal de Médecine par Corvisart, xix. 263.

† Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xxiii. 156.

the Prussian medical colleges in the case of a new-born child, in which the stomach and intestines were healthy, and did not contain poison, but in which the cuticle of the lips was easily scraped off, the gums, tongue, and mouth yellowish-green, as if burnt, the velum and uvula in the same state, the rima glottidis contracted, and the epiglottis, larynx, and fauces violently inflamed. Sulphuric acid was found in the house; and the mother subsequently confessed the crime*.

In some circumstances the stomach seems to acquire a degree of insensibility to the action of the strong acids. Tartra, in alluding to what is said of certain whisky-drinkers acquiring the power of swallowing with impunity small quantities of the concentrated acids, has related the case of a woman at Paris, who, after passing successively from wine to brandy and from that to alcohol, at last found nothing could titillate her stomach except aqua-fortis, of which she was seen to partake by several druggists of veracity †. The fire-eating mountebanks too are said to acquire the same power of endurance; but much of their apparent endowments is really legerdemain. On the other hand, a very extraordinary sensibility to the action of the dilute mineral acids has been supposed to exist in the case of infants at the breast,—so great a sensibility, in fact, that serious symptoms and even death itself have been ascribed to the nurse's milk becoming impregnated with sulphuric acid, in consequence of her having taken it in medicinal doses. By two writers in the London Medical Repository griping pains, tremors and spasms have been imputed to this cause ‡; and a late writer in the Medical Gazette says he has seen continued griping, green diarrhoea and fatal marasmus ensue,—apparently, he thinks, from ulceration of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane §. Without questioning the great delicacy and tenderness of that membrane in infants, I must nevertheless express my doubts whether so small a quantity taken by a nurse, amounting in the

* *Augustin's Repertorium*, i. ii. 15.

† *Tartra*, p. 124.

‡ *Dr Bartley*, iv. 289, and *Mr Diamond*, v. 110.

§ *Mr Bevan*, i. 756.

cases in question only to four or six drops a day, could really produce fatal or even severe effects on her child.

The sulphuric and nitric acids belong to the poisons alluded to under the head of General Poisoning,—of whose operation satisfactory evidence may be occasionally drawn from symptoms only. If immediately after swallowing a liquid which causes a sense of burning in the throat, gullet, and stomach, violent vomiting ensues, particularly if the vomited matter is mixed with blood;—if the mouth becomes white or yellow, and stripped of its lining membrane, and the cheeks, neck, or neighbouring parts show vesications, or white, and subsequently yellow, or brown, excoriated spots;—if the clothes show red spots and are disintegrated there,—I cannot see any objection to the inference, that nitric or sulphuric acid has been taken. In this opinion I am supported by a good authority, Dr Mertsdorff, late medical inspector of Berlin*.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by the Mineral Acids.*

The outward appearance of the body in cases of Tartra's First variety is remarkably healthy; every limb is round, firm, and fresh-looking.

On the lips, fingers, or other parts of the skin spots and streaks are found where the acid has disorganized the cuticle. These marks are brownish or yellowish-brown, and present after death the appearance of old parchment or of a burn; sometimes there are little blisters†.

The lining membrane of the mouth is more or less disorganized, generally hardened, whitish or yellowish with sulphuric acid, yellowish with nitric acid. The pharynx is either in the same state or very red. The gullet is often lined with a dense yellow membrane, adhering firmly, resembling the inner coat, but probably a morbid formation; and the subjacent tissue is brown or red. Sometimes, as in the case related by Mertsdorff,

* Horn's Archiv für Medizinische Erfahrung, 1823, i. 465.

† Ibid. 452.

the whole inner coat of the gullet, as well as that of the throat, epiglottis, and mouth, is stripped from the muscular coat.* Occasionally the gullet is not affected at all, though both the mouth and the stomach are severely injured.

The outer surface of the abdominal viscera is commonly either very vascular or livid, or bears even more unequivocal signs of inflammation, namely effusion of fibrin and adhesions among the different turns of intestine; and these appearances may take place although the stomach is not perforated. In this respect poisoning with the acids differs from the effects of most metallic poisons, which very seldom cause unequivocal peritonæal inflammation. I have, however, seen the peritonæum quite natural after death from sulphuric acid, even although the stomach was perforated. This was in a case fatal in twelve hours. The stomach, if not ruptured, is commonly distended with gases. It contains a quantity of yellowish brown or black matter, and is lined with a thick paste composed of disorganized tissue, blood, and mucus. The pylorus is contracted.

The mucous membrane is not always corroded. If the acid is diluted, the coats may escape corrosion; but there is excessive injection, gorging, and blackness of the vessels, general blackness of the membrane, sometimes even without softening, as in a case related by *Pyl* of a woman who first took aqua-fortis and then stabbed herself†. More commonly, however, along with the blackness there is softening of the rugæ, or actual removal of the villous coat, occasionally regular granulated ulceration with puriform matter on it‡. The stomach is not always perforated. But if it is, the holes are circular, and the coats thin at the margin, coloured, disintegrated, and surrounded by vascularity and black extravasation. In some rare cases there is no mark of vital re-action except in the neighbourhood of the aperture. A case of this kind is related by Mertzdorff: The margin of the hole was surrounded to the distance of half an inch with apparent charring of the coats, and this areola was surrounded by redness; but the rest of the stomach was grayish-white§. I

* Horn's Archiv, &c. 453.

† Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, ii. 122.

‡ Archives Générales de Médecine, xiii. 368.

§ Horn's Archiv, &c. 1823, i. 456.

lately examined with Dr Latta of Leith a similar case, where the limitation of the injury was evidently owing to the stomach having been at the time filled with porridge. The patient, a child two years old, died in twelve hours; and on the posterior surface of the fundus of the stomach, towards the pylorus, there was a hole as big as a half crown, which was surrounded to the distance of an inch with a black mass formed of the disorganized coats, and of incorporated, charred blood. But the rest of the stomach was quite healthy. The perforation, if the patient lives long enough, is generally accompanied with a copious effusion into the belly of the usual muddy liquor of peritonitis; and the outer surface of the viscera feels unctuous, as if from a slight chemical action of the acid on them. The acid has actually been found in the contents poured out from the stomach into the sac of the peritonæum*.

One would expect to find the acid always in the stomach when it is perforated. Nevertheless it is sometimes almost all discharged. In *Mertzdorff's* case, that of an infant who was killed in twelve hours, a hole was found in the stomach $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of an inch in diameter, and the contents of the stomach were effused into the belly; yet by a careful analysis the whole acid he could procure from the contents and tissues together was only $4\frac{1}{2}$ grains.

The inner coat of the duodenum often presents appearances closely resembling those of the stomach. Sometimes, however, as in the case just related from *Mertzdorff*, and in the infant I examined, the inner coat of the small intestines is not affected at all, probably because in such rapid cases the pylorus retains its state of spasmodic contraction till death or even after it.

The urinary bladder is commonly empty. The thoracic surface of the diaphragm is sometimes lined with lymph, indicating inflammation in the chest. In the case which was fatal in two hours, [p. 125] *Professor Remer* found the surface of the lungs, as well as that of the liver and spleen, brown and of a leathern consistence, and the tissue beneath scarlet;—appearances which he thinks arose from the acid penetrating in vapour and acting chemically. I have not found this appearance mentioned by any other writer; but I have seen it in animals poisoned with oxalic acid.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxii. 222.

The general appearance of the body of those who have died of the Second or Chronic variety of poisoning with the acids, is that of extreme emaciation. The stomach and intestines are excessively contracted : The former has been found so small as to measure only two inches and a half from the cardia to the pylorus, and two inches from the lesser to the greater curvature *. Tartra says the intestines are sometimes no thicker than a writing quill. They are in other respects sound outwardly, except that they sometimes adhere together.

Internally the pylorus is contracted so as barely to admit a probe. There are spots over the stomach apparently of regenerated villous tissue, smoother and redder than the natural membrane. At the points where the stomach adheres to the neighbouring organs, its coats are sometimes wanting altogether, so that when its connexions are torn away, perforations are produced. The other parts of the body are natural.

It may in some circumstances be necessary to determine from the appearances in the dead body whether a mineral acid has been the occasion of death or has been introduced into the body after death. This may always be easily done. If a few drachms of sulphuric acid be injected into the anus immediately after death, and the parts be examined in twenty-four hours, it will be found, that wherever the acid touches the gut, its mucous coat is yellowish and brittle, its muscular and peritonæal coats white, as if blanched, and the blood in the vessels charred ; the injury is confined strictly to the parts actually touched, is surrounded by an abrupt line of demarcation, and shows no sign of inflammatory redness. Nitric acid produces nearly the same effects. The whole tunics are yellow, and the disorganization is greater. For these facts we are indebted to *Orfila* †.

In closing this account of the morbid appearances, some observations will be required on the force of evidence derived from them ; because the nature of a case may be such as to exclude the other branches of the medical proof. In many cases both of acute and of chronic poisoning with the

* *Robert* in *Nouvelle Bibliothèque Medicale*, 1827, iv. 415

† *Toxicologie Générale*, ii. 689.

strong acids, I conceive, contrary to the general statements of most systematic writers on modern medical jurisprudence, that distinct evidence may be procured from the appearances only. Thus, what fallacy can intervene to render the following opinion doubtful? In a case several times alluded to as described by Mertzdorff there were vesicles and brown streaks on the lips, neck, and shoulders, similar to the effects of burning,—almost total separation of the lining membrane of the mouth, throat, epiglottis, and gullet,—perforation of the stomach with a margin half an inch wide, which was extensively charred, and surrounded by a red areola. From the appearances alone Mertzdorff declared that the child must have been poisoned with sulphuric acid. Perhaps he should have said sulphuric or nitric acid.

Or take the case of Richard Overfield, who was condemned at Shrewsbury Assizes in 1824 for murdering his own child, a babe three months old, by pouring sulphuric acid down its throat. In the dead body the following appearances were found: The lips were blistered internally and of a dark colour externally; the gullet was contracted and its inner coat corroded; the lining membrane of the mouth and tongue of a dull white colour; the great curvature of the stomach corroded and converted into a substance like wet brown paper; the stomach perforated and a bloody-coloured fluid in the sac of the peritonæum*. If to these appearances be added the fact that the child's dress was reddened, what is there to prevent the medical jurist from declaring, without reference to chemical evidence, that this case must have been one of poisoning with a mineral acid?

I am far from desiring to encourage rashness of decision or to revive the loose criterions of poisoning relied on in former times. But there cannot, in my opinion, be a rational doubt that these cases are distinct exceptions to the general law regarding the feebleness of the evidence from morbid appearances, and that a witness would certainly be guilty of thwarting the administration of justice, if, relying on general rules, he refused to admit similar exceptions. What natural disease could produce appearances like those described above? Assuredly no form of spontaneous perforation bears any resemblance to them.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xzii. 222.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of poisoning with the Mineral Acids.*

Since the mineral acids act entirely as local irritants, it may be inferred that their poisonous effects will be prevented by neutralizing them. But in applying that principle to the treatment it is necessary to bear in mind their extremely rapid operation ; for if much time is lost in seeking for an antidote, irreparable mischief may be caused before the remedy is taken. Should it be possible then to administer chalk or magnesia without delay, these are the antidotes which ought to be preferred. But if it will consume time to get them, then a solution of soap, an article more likely to be at hand, should be administered, and while it is in preparation the acid should be diluted by the free use of any mild fluid, milk or oleaginous matters being preferred. The carbonates of the alkalis are by no means eligible antidotes, being themselves possessed of corrosive properties.—After the proper antidote has been given to a sufficient extent, the use of diluents ought to be continued, as they render the vomiting more easy.

The treatment of the supervening inflammation does not differ from that of ordinary inflammation of the stomach.

CHAPTER IV.

OF POISONING WITH PHOSPHORUS AND THE OTHER BASES OF
THE MINERAL ACIDS.

Of poisoning with Phosphorus.—The only other mineral acid that deserves mention is the phosphoric. It possesses properties nearly analogous, and hardly inferior to those of the three acids already mentioned. On its own account, however, it does not merit any notice here, since it is much too rare to be within reach of a person who intends to give or take poison. But it must be attended to, because it is formed in the course of the action of a more common poison, Phosphorus.

Orfila found that two drachms of phosphorus given to dogs in fragments caused death in twenty-one hours, that the whole stomach and intestines were more or less inflamed, and that the phosphorus had lost much of its weight, though vomiting had been prevented by a ligature on the gullet;—in fact the poison was partly oxidated. In a state of minute division, as when dissolved in oil, twenty-four grains caused death in less than five hours with all the symptoms of the most acute irritant poisoning; and after death the stomach was found extensively corroded, and perforated by two holes *. Other experimentalists have found that half a grain melted in hot water could kill a dog †; and that water, in which phosphorus had been simply received in the process for preparing it, proved in small quantities fatal to poultry ‡.

There is no doubt, therefore, that phosphorus is a dangerous poison to animals. Its effects on man have not been often witnessed; but the observations hitherto made will show that it is not less injurious to him than to the lower animals. A grain and a half have actually proved fatal to man, as appears from a case mentioned by *M. Worbe* §. The subject of the case was

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 56.

† *Worbe* in *Mémoires de la Société Médicale d'Emulation*, ix.

‡ *Annales de Chimie*, xxvii. 87.

§ *Worbe*, &c. and *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxviii. 228.

a stout young man who took a grain and a half in hot water, after having previously taken half a grain without sustaining injury. In seven hours, and not till then, he was attacked with pain in the stomach and bowels, then with incessant vomiting and diarrhoea, excessive tenderness and tension of the belly,—all the symptoms in short of irritant poisoning; and he died exhausted in twelve days.

At one time it was the custom to give small doses of phosphorus in medical practice; but the uncertainty and occasional severity of its operation have very properly expelled it from modern pharmacopœias. Among other properties ascribed to it in medicinal doses, it was said to be a powerful aphrodisiac: No such symptom was remarked in the fatal case just related.

As to the morbid appearances, the same changes of structure may be expected as in the instance of the mineral acids generally. In the fatal case quoted above, the skin was generally yellow, here and there livid; the lungs gorged with blood; the muscular coat of the stomach inflamed, the other coats not, except near the two extremities of the organ, where they were black.

Of poisoning with Sulphur.—It does not appear that sulphur, which resembles phosphorus in many particulars, bears any resemblance to it in physiological properties;—which may be ascribed to its not being susceptible of spontaneous acidification. It certainly possesses, however, slight irritating properties. It is often given as a purgative, which is sufficient to prove that it is not altogether inert; and the veterinary school at Lyons found that a pound killed horses by producing violent inflammation, recognizable during life by the symptoms, and after death by the morbid appearances. *

Of poisoning with Chlorine.—Chlorine in its gaseous state acts powerfully as an irritant on the windpipe and lungs, and on that account will be noticed under the head of the poisonous gases. But even in solution it retains to a certain degree its poisonous qualities. *Orfila* says that five ounces of a strong solution of chlorine will kill a dog in twenty-four hours, if it is kept in the stomach by a ligature, and that two ounces

* *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxi. 70.

diluted with twice its volume of water will prove fatal in four days;—that the symptoms are those of irritation of the stomach;—and that in the former case he found general redness and blackness,—in the latter ulceration of its villous coat *.

Of poisoning with Iodine.—Iodine is a poison of more consequence than chlorine, both because it is becoming a more common article, and because it is more violent in its effects on the animal economy.

It is a solid substance, easily known by its brownish, scaly appearance, its peculiar odour, and the violet fumes it forms when heated.

It has a twofold action, one local and irritating, the other general, and produced only when it has been administered long in frequent small doses.

Orfila remarked that in doses of two drachms it excited in dogs symptoms of irritation in the stomach; that death slowly ensued in seven days, without the symptoms having ever become very violent; and that the villous coat of the stomach was here and there yellow, had also patches of yellow mucus lining it, and exhibited numerous little ulcers also of a yellow colour.

With regard to its operation on man, the same author says, he has tried the effects of four or six grains on himself, and that he found that dose produce a sense of constriction in the throat, sickness, pain in the stomach, and at length vomiting and colic. There is no doubt, therefore, that in larger doses it will prove a dangerous irritant to man as well as to dogs. Accordingly *Dr Gairdner* has noticed the case of a child four years old, who died in a few hours after taking about a scruple in the form of tincture†; but he has not mentioned the symptoms.

It further appears that in medicinal doses, namely in the quantity of a quarter of a grain, frequently repeated, it is a dangerous poison, unless its effects are carefully watched. For in consequence of its absorption and accumulation in the system, it produces when long used some very singular and hazardous symptoms; and like mercury, foxglove, and some other poisons, it may remain in the body for a considerable period inactive, and

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 141.

† *Essay on the effects of Iodine*, 1824, p. 20.

at length begin to operate suddenly. The symptoms which it then occasions are sometimes those of irritation ; namely incessant vomiting and purging, acute pain in the stomach, loaded tongue, rapid and extreme emaciation, violent cramps and small frequent pulse. These symptoms may continue many days, and even when subdued to a certain extent, vomiting and cramps are apt to recur for months after *. A fatal case of this form of affection has been related by *M. Zink*, a Swiss physician. His patient, after taking too large doses of iodine for about a month, was seized with restlessness, burning heat of skin, tremors, palpitation, syncope, excessive thirst, a sense of burning along the gullet, frequent purging of bilious and black stools, priapism, tremulous pulse. The symptoms of local inflammation went off in a few days ; but those of general fever continued ; and he died after six weeks' illness †. Another fatal case has been described in *Rust's Journal*. The leading symptoms were pain in the region of the liver, loss of appetite, emaciation, quartan fever, diarrhoea, excessive weakness, and after the emaciation was far advanced a hardened liver could be felt. The patient appears to have died of exhaustion ‡. From this case, and another of which the appearances after death will be presently noticed, it is not improbable that iodine possesses the power of inflaming the liver. In another and more common affection, the patient is attacked with tremors, at first slight and confined to the fingers, afterwards violent and extending to the whole muscles of the arms and even of the trunk. At the same time there is excessive and rapidly increasing weakness, a sense of anxiety, sinking and faintness, a total suspension of the function of digestion, rapid and extreme muscular emaciation, tendency to fainting, and violent continued palpitation §, accompanied not unfrequently with absorption of the mammæ if the patient is a female. In the midst of these phenomena the curative powers of the poison over the disease for which it has chiefly been used, namely goître, are developed. It has been remarked in particular, that the diminution of the goître keeps pace with

* Gairdner on the effects of Iodine, p. 9.

† *Journal Complémentaire*, xviii. 126.

‡ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xvi. 111.

§ Gairdner, &c. p. 12.

the diminution of the breasts, though at times either effect has been developed without the other. An instance is related in Rust's Journal of a female, whose breasts, after she had used iodine for four months, began to sink, and in four weeks hardly a vestige of them remained, while her goître was not affected*. The doses required to produce these effects are very various. Some people appear almost insensible to its action; in one instance, nine hundred and fifty-three grains were taken in daily portions varying from two to eighteen grains, without any bad effect†; and Magendie once swallowed a scruple in the form of tincture without suffering any inconvenience.‡ On the other hand, Dr Gairdner has seen severe symptoms commence when no more than half a grain was taken three times a day for a single week§; and Coindet has seen bad effects from thirty drops of the solution of ioduretted hydriodate taken daily for five days¶.

The only account I have seen of the appearances left in the body after death from slow poisoning with iodine is contained in the essay of Dr Zinc. In a second fatal case which came under his notice, he found enlarged abdomen from distension of the intestines with gases, enlargement of the other viscera and serous effusion into the peritonæum; adhesion of the viscera to one another; redness of the intestines, in some places approaching to gangrenous discoloration; redness and excoriation of the peritonæal coat of the stomach, and also of its villous coat; enlargement and pale rose-red coloration of the liver. In the chest serum was found in the sac of the pleura. The gullet was contracted in diameter and red internally.

To these remarks on Iodine, a few observations may be added on the *Hydriodate of Potass*, one of its compounds, which in medicine is now very generally substituted for the simple substance.

The tests and action of this poison have been of late very carefully determined by M. Devergie, a French physiologist. It is generally sold in irregular crystals tending to the cubical

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xxii. 291.

† Johnson's preface to his Translation of Coindet on Iodine, p. ix.

‡ Formulaire pour les Nouveaux Médicaments, 161.

§ Gairdner, p. 20.

¶ Coindet on Iodine, p. 17.

form, having the peculiar odour of iodine, which is more distinct when they are dissolved in water. It is easily known by the effect of strong sulphuric acid, which turns it brown with effervescence, and, if heat is also applied, with the disengagement of the violet fumes of iodine.

In solution its best tests are sulphuric acid, corrosive sublimate, acetate of lead, and protonitrate of mercury. Sulphuric acid disengages the iodine, forming an orange-coloured solution. Corrosive sublimate forms a fine carmine red precipitate, the iodide of mercury. Acetate of lead forms a fine yellow precipitate, the iodide of lead. Protonitrate of mercury throws down a carmine red precipitate, the iodide of mercury. The corrosive sublimate is delicate enough to detect the hydriodate in 2000 parts of water; the sulphuric acid in 10,000 parts; acetate of lead in 18,000; and the nitrate of mercury in 60,000. Few of the ordinary organic fluids alter the action of the tests, unless they are much coloured. In that case the best plan is to evaporate to dryness and char the residue by raising the heat. The salt is not decomposed, and may be dissolved out by pure water, after which it may be subjected to its usual tests.

From the experiments of Devergie on animals, it seems to be in large doses an irritant, though not a powerful one. Two drachms in an ounce of water killed a dog in three days with violent vomiting, and signs of irritation were found in the stomach, namely black extravasation and ulcers in the middle of them. A solution injected into the cellular tissue caused only local inflammation. Injected into the jugular vein in the dose of four grains, it caused tetanus and death in a minute and a-half*.

I am not acquainted with any case of poisoning with this substance in the human subject. It is believed to have the same power as iodine over goitre, and not to be so apt to injure the stomach and constitution.

* Archives Générales de Médecine, x. 255.

CHAPTER V.

OF POISONING WITH OXALIC ACID.

THE last poison of this order is Oxalic Acid. It is a substance of very great interest, for of late years it has caused death in our own country more frequently perhaps than any other variety of poisoning.

It was first introduced to the notice of the physician as a poison by *Mr Royston* in 1814*, in consequence of its having been taken by mistake for Epsom salt;—a mistake which has apparently become more frequent since people were put on their guard against it. Now that its properties are familiarly known, it is often resorted to for committing suicide, for which purpose, indeed, the certainty and rapidity of its operation render it superior to all ordinary poisons. It is certainly ill adapted for the purposes of the murderer; for although it might be easily given to a sick person instead of a laxative salt, yet its real nature would betray itself too soon and too unequivocally for the chief object of the prisoner,—secrecy. Nevertheless, at least one attempt of the kind has been made. At the trial of *James Brown* for assaulting his wife, held at the Middlesex Autumn Assizes 1827, it was brought out in evidence that he had previously tried to poison her by giving her oxalic acid in gin†.

Its properties have been examined by *Dr A. T. Thomson* of London‡, and *Dr Perey* of Lausanne§; and in 1823, the whole subject of poisoning with oxalic acid in its medico-legal relations was examined by *Dr Coindet* of Geneva and myself||.

SECTION I.—*Of the Tests for Oxalic Acid.*

Oxalic acid is commonly in small crystals of the form of flattened six-sided prisms, transparent, colourless, free of odour,

* London Medical Repository, i. 382.

† London Courier, September 22, 1827.

‡ London Medical Repository, iii. 382.

§ Dissertatio Inauguralis de Acidi Oxalici vi venenata, Edin. 1821.

|| Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal. xix. 163.

very acid to the taste, and permanent in the air. Two other common vegetable acids, the citric and tartaric acids, differ from the oxalic in being seldom regularly crystallized and never in fine prisms. In general appearance it closely resembles the sulphate of magnesia, for which it has been so often and so fatally mistaken. So close, indeed, is the resemblance, that repeatedly, on desiring several persons to point out which was the poison and which the laxative, I have found as many fix on the wrong as on the right parcel. The sulphate of magnesia has of course a very different taste, being strongly bitter. Various plans have been devised for preventing the accident to which this unlucky resemblance has given rise. The best of them imply the use of a criterion or safeguard by the patient before he takes his laxative draught. It seems to have escaped the notice of those who have proposed the plans in question, that, if accidents are to be prevented in this manner, by far the simplest and most effectual security will be to let the public know that a laxative salt ought always to be tasted before it is swallowed. Its solubility has been much overrated by chemists. *Thenard* and others say it is soluble in twice its weight of temperate water; but it does not appear to me soluble in less than eleven parts.

In determining the medico-legal tests for oxalic acid, it will be sufficient to consider it in two states,—dissolved in water,—and mixed with the contents of the stomach and intestines or vomited matter. If the substance submitted to examination is in the solid state, the first step is to convert it into a solution.

1. In the form of a pure solution, its nature may be satisfactorily determined by the following process.

The acidity of the fluid is first to be established by its effect on litmus paper. This being done the reagents might be applied at once. But it is better to neutralize the acid previously with any alkali; for then they act with greater delicacy. The remainder of the process consequently applies not only to oxalic acid itself, but also to all the soluble oxalates, which will presently be proved to be likewise active poisons.—The tests are the hydrochlorate of lime, sulphate of copper, and nitrate of silver.

Hydrochlorate of lime causes a white precipitate, the oxalate

of lime; which is dissolved on the addition of a drop or two of nitric acid,—and is not dissolved when similarly treated with hydrochloric acid, unless the acid is used in very large proportion.

The solubility of the oxalate of lime in nitric acid distinguishes the precipitate from the sulphate of lime, which the present test might throw down from solutions of the sulphates. The insolubility of the oxalate of lime in hydrochloric acid on the other hand distinguishes the precipitate from the tartrate, citrate, carbonate and phosphate of lime, which the test might throw down from any solution containing a salt of these acids. The last four precipitates are re-dissolved by a drop or two of hydrochloric acid; but the oxalate is not taken up till a large quantity of that acid is added.

Sulphate of copper causes a bluish white precipitate, which is not re-dissolved on the addition of a few drops of hydrochloric acid. The precipitate is the oxalate of copper. It is re-dissolved by a large proportion of hydrochloric acid.

This test does not precipitate the sulphates, hydrochlorates, nitrates, tartrates, citrates. But with the carbonates and phosphates it forms precipitates resembling the oxalate of copper. The oxalate, however, is distinguished from the carbonate and phosphate of copper by not being re-dissolved on the addition of a few drops of the hydrochloric acid.

Nitrate of silver causes a dense, white precipitate, the oxalate of silver; which, when collected on a filter, dried, and heated, becomes brown on the edge, then fulminates faintly and is dispersed.

The object of the supplementary test of fulmination is to distinguish the oxalate of silver from the numberless other white precipitates which are thrown down by the nitrate of silver from solutions of other salts. The property of fulmination, which is very characteristic, requires, for security's sake, a word or two of explanation in regard to the effect of heat on the tartrate and citrate of silver. The citrate when heated becomes altogether brown, froths up, and then deflagrates, discharging white fumes and leaving an abundant, ash-gray, coarsely fibrous, crumbly residue, which on the farther application of heat becomes pure white, being then pure sil-

ver. The *tartrate* also becomes brown and froths up, but does not even deflagrate, white fumes are discharged, and there is left behind a botryoidal mass, which, like the residue from the citrate, becomes pure silver when heated to redness. Another distinction between the oxalate and tartrate is that the former is permanent at the temperature of ebullition, while the latter becomes brown. The preceding process or combination of tests will be amply sufficient for proving the presence of oxalic acid, free or combined, in any fluid which does not contain animal or vegetable principles.

2. Of the modifications which are rendered necessary by the admixture of such principles none are of any consequence except those required in the case of an analysis of the contents of the alimentary canal or matters of vomiting.

Here a word or two must be premised on the changes which the poison may undergo in consequence of being mingled with other substances in the stomach or intestines. These may either be organic principles contained in the body, or substances introduced into the stomach as antidotes.

As to animal principles, Dr Coindet and I have proved, that oxalic acid has not any chemical action with any of the common animal principles except gelatin, which it rapidly dissolves ;—and that this solution is of a peculiar kind, not being accompanied with any decomposition either of the acid or of the gelatin*. Consequently oxalic acid, so far as concerns the tissues of the stomach or its ordinary contents, is not altered in chemical form, and remains soluble in water.

In such a solution, however, a variety of soluble principles are contained, which would cause abundant precipitates with two of the tests of the process,—sulphate of copper and nitrate of silver ; so that the oxalates of these metals could not possibly be exhibited in their characteristic forms. The process for a pure solution, therefore, is inapplicable to the mixtures under consideration.

But changes of still greater consequence are effected on the poison by exhibiting antidotes during life. It is now, I believe, generally known, since the researches of Dr Thomson and those

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal xix. 168.

of Dr Coindet and myself, that the proper antidotes for oxalic acid are magnesia or chalk. Each of these forms an insoluble oxalate, so that if either had been given in sufficient quantity, no oxalic acid will remain in solution, and the proofs of the presence of the poison must be sought for in the solid contents of the stomach or solid matters of vomiting.

The following process for detecting the poison will apply to all the alterations which it may thus have undergone.

The first object is to procure a solution.—If an antidote has not been given, the contents and tissues or vomited matter are to be boiled, distilled water being added if required. The acid is then to be neutralized with potass and the whole filtered.—If magnesia or chalk has been given as an antidote, the insoluble matter is to be separated by filtration and boiled for twenty minutes in a solution of carbonate of potass in 18 or 20 parts of water. A double interchange of elements takes place between a part of the carbonate of potass and a part of the oxalate of lime or magnesia; and in consequence some carbonate of lime or magnesia is thrown down, while some oxalate of potass will be found in solution. The fluid after filtration is to be neutralized with pure nitric acid.

Oxalic acid being now in solution, whatever may have been its original state, the next step is to separate it from the animal and vegetable matter dissolved along with it. I have tried various plans for this purpose, but have found none to answer so well as precipitation with muriate of lime, so as to procure an oxalate of lime; which, after being well washed, is to be decomposed by boiling it in a solution of carbonate of potass as before. An oxalate of potass will again be found in solution. The excess of alkali is finally to be neutralized with nitric acid.

The fluid is now to be tested with the three re-agents for the pure solution of oxalic acid.

SECTION II.—*On the Action of Oxalic Acid, and the Symptoms it causes in Man.*

The action of oxalic acid on the animal economy is very peculiar.

When injected in a state of concentration into the stomach

of a dog or cat, it causes exquisite pain, expressed by cries and struggling. In a few minutes this is succeeded by violent efforts to vomit; then by sudden dulness, languor, and great debility; and death soon takes place without a struggle. The period which elapses before death varies from two to twenty minutes, when the dose is considerable,—half an ounce, for example. After death the stomach is found to contain black extravasated blood, exactly like blood acted on by oxalic acid out of the body; the inner coat of the stomach is of a cherry-red colour, with streaks of black granular warty extravasation; and in some places the surface of the coat is very brittle and the subjacent stratum gelatinized, evidently by the chemical action of the poison.* If the stomach is examined immediately after death, little corrosion will be found, compared with what is seen if the inspection be delayed a day or two †.

Such are the effects of the concentrated acid. When considerably diluted, the phenomena are totally different. When dissolved in twenty parts of water, oxalic acid, like the mineral acids in the same circumstances, ceases to corrode; nay it hardly even irritates. But, unlike them, it continues a deadly poison; for it causes death by acting indirectly on the brain, spine, and heart. The symptoms then induced vary with the dose. When the quantity is large, the most prominent symptoms are those of palsy of the heart; and immediately after death that organ is found to have lost its contractility, and to contain arterial blood in its left cavities. When the dose is less the animal perishes after several fits of violent tetanus, which affects the respiratory muscles of the chest in particular, causing spasmodic fixing of the chest and consequent suffocation. When the dose is still less the spasms are slight or altogether wanting, and death occurs under symptoms of pure narcotism like those caused by opium: the animal appears to sleep away.

This poison acts with violence, and produces nearly the same effects, to whatever texture of the body it is applied. It causes death with great rapidity when injected into the sac of the peritoneum, or into that of the pleura; it acts with still greater

* *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xix. 166.

† *Ibid.* 169.

quickness when injected into a vein; and it also acts when injected into the cellular tissue beneath the skin, but with much less celerity than through any other channel. Eight grains injected into the jugular vein of a dog caused almost immediate death: Thirty-three grains injected into the pleura killed another in twelve minutes. The same quantity did not prove fatal, though it caused violent effects, when retained in the stomach by a ligature on the gullet. One hundred and sixty grains injected under the skin of the thigh and belly did not prove fatal for about ten hours. The symptoms were nearly the same in every case *.

In man the most prominent symptoms hitherto observed have been those of excessive irritation, because it has been almost always swallowed in a large dose and much concentrated.

It is the most rapid and unerring of all the common poisons. The London Courier has related in detail an inquest on the body of a young man who appears to have survived hardly ten minutes †; an equally rapid case of a young lady, who poisoned herself with an ounce, is mentioned by the St James's Chronicle ‡; and few of those who have died survived above an hour. This rule, however, is by no means without exception. *Mr Hebb* has described a case which did not prove fatal for thirteen hours §; *Dr Arrowsmith* of Coventry has favoured me with the particulars of a very interesting case which lasted for the same period; and *Mr Fraser* has accurately described another in which, after the patient seemed to be doing tolerably well, an exhausting fever, with dyspepsia and singultus, carried him off in twenty-three days ||.

Among the fatal cases the smallest dose has been half an ounce; but there can be little doubt that less would be sufficient to cause death.

Very few persons have recovered, if the quantity was considerable.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. *passim*.

† London Courier, Feb. 1, 1823.

‡ St James's Chronicle, August 17, 1826.

§ London Medical Repository, xxii. 476.

|| Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xiv. 606.

In every instance in which the dose was considerable, and the solution concentrated, the first symptoms have been immediate burning pain in the stomach, and generally also in the throat. But when the dose was small, more particularly if the solution was also rather diluted, the pain has sometimes been slight, or slow in commencing. Mr Hebb's patient, who took only half an ounce dissolved in ten parts of water, and diluted it immediately after with copious draughts of water, had not any pain in the belly for six hours.

In general, violent vomiting follows the accession of pain, either immediately, or in a few minutes; and it commonly continues till near death. Some, however, have not vomited at all, even when the acid was strong and in a large dose; and this is still more apt to happen when the poison has been taken much diluted. The man just mentioned did not vomit at all for seven hours, except when emetics were administered. The vomited matter, as in this man's case, and in that of Mr Frazer's patient, is sometimes bloody. Instant discharge of the poison by vomiting does not always save the patient's life: A woman who swallowed two ounces died in twenty minutes, although she vomited almost immediately after taking the poison*.

The tongue and mouth occasionally become inflamed if the case lasts long enough. In an instance of recovery, which happened not long ago in St Thomas's hospital, London, the tongue was red, swollen, tense, and tender, the day after the acid was taken †.

Death commonly takes place so soon, that the bowels are seldom much affected. But when life is prolonged a few hours, they are evidently much irritated. Dr Arrowsmith's patient, who lived thirteen hours, had severe pain in the bowels and frequent inclination to go to stool, and Mr Hebb's patient, who also lived thirteen hours, had a constant, involuntary discharge of fluid fæces, occasionally mixed with blood. Bloody diarrhoea is very common in dogs.

The signs of depressed circulation are always very striking. In general the pulse fails altogether, it is always very feeble, and the skin is cold and clammy. Contrary to the general fact,

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 187.

† London Medical Gazette, i. 737

however, I once remarked in a dog the pulsation of the heart so strong, as to be audible at a distance of several yards.

In some cases nervous symptoms have occurred, but in none so distinctly as in animals that have taken the diluted acid. It should be remarked, however, that few of the published cases contain good histories of the symptoms; since they commonly come to an end before being seen by the physician. The best instance yet related of the development of nervous symptoms in man is a case described by *Dr Scott of Cupar*, of a girl who swallowed by mistake a solution kept for cleaning brass, and containing about two drachms. She did not vomit till emetics were given, but complained much of pain, which was succeeded by great lassitude and weakness of the limbs, and next morning by numbness and weakness there as well as in the back. This affection was at first so severe that she could hardly walk up stairs; but in a few days she recovered entirely*. There is also evidence to the same effect both in *Mr Hebb's* and in *Dr Arrowsmith's* case. The first thing the former complained of was acute pain in the back, gradually extending down the thighs, causing ere long great torture, and continuing almost till the moment of his death. *Dr Arrowsmith's* patient had the same symptoms, complained more of the pain shooting down from the loins to the limbs than of the pain in the belly, and was constantly seeking relief in a fresh change of posture. *Mr Frazer's* patient had from an early period a peculiar general numbness, approaching to palsy. These and other signs of nervous injury are to be looked for chiefly when the case is lingering, and the symptoms of irritation slight and late in appearing. Convulsions appear to have occurred in some instances either at the time of death or a short period before it.

In *Dr Arrowsmith's* case two symptoms occurred, which I have not seen mentioned in any other history. The first was an eruption or mottled appearance of the skin in circular patches, not unlike the roundish red marks on the arms of stout healthy children, but of a deeper tint of redness. The second was the poisoning and death of leeches applied to the stomach. "They were healthy," says *Dr Arrowsmith* in the notes with which he

* *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxiv. 67.

obligingly furnished me, "small, and fastened immediately. On looking at them in a few minutes I remarked that they did not seem to fill, and on touching one it felt hard and immediately fell off, motionless and dead. The others were all in the same state. They had all bitten and the marks were conspicuous; but they had drawn scarcely any blood. They were applied about six hours after the acid was taken." This curious fact illustrates the observations formerly quoted from Vernière's experiments [p. 58]. It will be observed that the leeches were applied several hours after the poison was swallowed, and in a case in which the acid was largely diluted in the stomach;—so that it might have entered the blood and been diffused throughout the body before the observation was made.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Oxalic Acid.*

The information hitherto collected on this subject is not very complete; for most authors of cases have been very loose and vague in the terms employed in their narratives.

The external appearance of the body is commonly natural. In one instance the cellular tissue was distended with gases ten hours after death.* Violent marks of irritation have been commonly found in the stomach; and sometimes that organ has been even perforated†. It is probable that the extensive destruction of the coats noticed by some authors has taken place in part after death from the action of the acid on the dead tissues. The best account I have yet seen of the morbid appearances is that given by Mr Hebb. The mucous coat of the throat and gullet looked as if it had been scalded, and that of the gullet could be easily scratched off. The stomach contained a pint of thick fluid. This is commonly dark, like coffee-grounds, as it contains a good deal of blood. The inner coat of the stomach was pulpy, in many points black, in others red. The inner membrane of the intestines was similarly but less violently affected. The outer coat of both stomach and intestines was inflamed. The lining membrane of the windpipe was also very red. In Mr Frazer's patient the whole villous coat of the stomach was either soften-

* London Medical Repository, xi. 20.

† Ibidem, vi. 474.

ed or removed, as well as the inner membrane of the gullet, so that the muscular coat was exposed; and this coat presented a dark gangrenous-like appearance, being much thickened and highly injected.

While these signs of violent irritation are commonly present, it must at the same time be observed, that some cases have occurred in which the stomach and intestines were quite healthy. In a girl who died about thirty minutes after swallowing an ounce of the acid, no morbid appearance whatsoever was to be seen in any part of the alimentary canal*.

The state of the other organs of the body has not been taken notice of in published cases. In several instances the blood in the veins of the stomach is described as having been black and as it were charred; which change is probably occasioned by the chemical action of the acid after death.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Oxalic Acid.*

The chief part of the Treatment of this kind of poisoning is obvious. On account of its dreadful rapidity, remedies cannot be of material use unless they are resorted to immediately after the acid has been swallowed. Emetics may be given, if vomiting is not already free; but time should never be lost in administering them if an antidote is at hand. In particular it is necessary to avoid giving warm water with a view to accelerate vomiting; for dilution will promote the entrance of the poison into the blood, if it has not the effect of immediately expelling it.

The principal object of the practitioner should be to administer as speedily as possible large doses of magnesia or chalk suspended in water. Chalk has been given with great advantage in several cases†, and magnesia has also been of service in the only instance in which it has hitherto been employed‡. These substances not only neutralize the acid so as to take away its corrosive power, but likewise render it insoluble, so as to prevent it from entering the blood. There appears no particular reason for using the stomach-pump in this variety of poisoning, when

* London Medical Repository, iii. 380.

† London Medical Repository, xii. 18. London Medical Gazette, i. 737. Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, xxiv. 67.

‡ Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xiv. 607.

antidotes are at hand. But fashion seems to have authorized the employment of this instrument for every kind of poison *. Alkalis which were once used as antidotes are inadmissible, because, as may be inferred from the general statements formerly made on the effect of chemical changes on poisons, [p. 26,] the alkalis, as they form only soluble salts, will not deprive oxalic acid of its remote or indirect action.

Oxalic acid is one of the best examples of a poison that acts through all its soluble chemical combinations. *Dr Coindet* and I found that the oxalates of potass and ammonia are very little inferior in energy to the acid itself. They do not corrode; nay they hardly irritate; but they produce tetanus and coma, like the dilute acid. Half a drachm of oxalic acid neutralized with potass will kill a rabbit in seventeen minutes; ninety grains of the neutral oxalate of ammonia, which contain thirty-six of oxalic acid, will kill a strong cat in nine minutes †. The superoxalate of potass, or essential salt of lemons, as it is absurdly called in common speech, was unfortunately not tried by us. Being sparingly soluble and not very acid, it will probably be less active than the salts just mentioned, but nevertheless a poison in moderate doses.

Oxalic acid is one of the poisons alluded to under the head of General Poisoning,—of whose operation distinct evidence may sometimes (though certainly not always) be found in the symptoms. If a person, immediately after swallowing a solution of a crystalline salt, which tasted purely and strongly acid, is attacked with burning in the throat, then with burning in the stomach, vomiting particularly of bloody matter, imperceptible pulse, and excessive languor, and dies in half an hour, or still more in twenty, fifteen, or ten minutes, I do not know any fallacy which can interfere with the conclusion, that oxalic acid was the cause of death. No parallel disease begins so abruptly and terminates so soon; and no other crystalline poison has the same effects.

* London Medical Gazette, i. 737.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 190.

A few words may be here added on the effects of the other common vegetable acids, the citric, tartaric, and acetic.

The *Tartaric* and *Citric* acids may be taken in considerable quantities without injury. *Dr Coindet* and I gave a drachm of each in solution to cats, without observing that the animals suffered any inconvenience*. *Orfila*, therefore, appears to be wrong when he continues to arrange them with oxalic acid as irritant poisons†. *Dr Sibbald*, a surgeon of this place, has informed me of an instance in which a patient of his took in twenty-four hours six drachms of tartaric acid, having by mistake omitted the carbonate of potass sent along with the acid to make effervescing draughts; and yet he did not suffer any more inconvenience than the cats on which *Dr Coindet* and I experimented.

Neither is the *Acetic* acid a poison. I once saw a gentleman swallow at a draught about eight ounces of vinegar, which the servant poured out at dinner by mistake instead of small-beer; and it was retained on the stomach without causing any inconvenience whatever, although the only remedy taken was an equal portion of port wine. Nevertheless it is certainly in some degree irritating to the mucous membranes; for if introduced into the windpipe of an animal, it excites inflammation of the lining membrane, ending in membranous effusion and fatal suffocation, just as happens in croup‡.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 185.

† Toxicologie Générale, i. 160.

‡ *Hébréant* in *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxiv. 215.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE ALKALIS AND ALKALINE SALTS.

THE Second Order of the Class of Irritants comprehends the alkalis, some of the alkaline salts, and lime. The species which it includes are little allied to one another except in chemical composition; and in particular they are little allied in physiological properties. It appears impossible, however, to make a better arrangement than that proposed by Orfila, which shall therefore be followed.

Most of the poisons of the second Order are powerful local irritants. Some of them likewise act indirectly on distant organs; and a few are more distinguished by their remote than by their local effects. This order may be conveniently divided into two groupes,—the one embracing the two fixed alkalis with their carbonates and nitrates, and also lime,—the other ammonia, with its salts, and likewise the alkaline sulphurets.

The action of the first groupe is purely irritant and strictly local. When concentrated, the fixed alkalis and their carbonates produce chemical decomposition, softening the animal tissues, and reducing them eventually to a pulpy mass; which change depends on their possessing the power, as chemical agents, of dissolving almost all the soft solids of the body. When much diluted, they produce inflammation, without corroding the textures; and it does not appear that they are even then absorbed in such quantity as to prove injurious to any remote organ. The action of the alkaline nitrates and of lime is that of irritants only; at least their chemical action is obscure and feeble.

*Of the Fixed Alkalis and their Carbonates.*SECTION I.—*Of their Tests.*

Potass in its caustic state, as usually met with in the shops, forms little gray-coloured cylinders or pencils, which have a radiated, crystalline fracture, a soapy feel, and an excessively acrid caustic taste. It deliquesces rapidly in moist air, and

then attracts carbonic acid from the atmosphere. It is easily fused by heat, and is exceedingly soluble in water. The solution has a strong alkaline reaction on the vegetable colours, restoring reddened litmus to blue, turning syrup of violets, or infusion of red cabbage to green, and rendering infusion of turmeric brown. It is distinguished from the alkaline earths when in solution by not precipitating with carbonic or sulphuric acid, and from soda by precipitating yellow with chloride of platinum.

Its *Carbonate* [Subcarbonate, Salt of Tartar,] is usually sold, when pure, in small white grains, formed by melting the salt and stirring it rapidly as it cools. In its impure state it is called in this country Potashes, and when somewhat purified, Pearl Ash. It has then a mixed grayish, yellowish, or bluish colour, and is sold in lumps of various sizes. In every state it is deliquescent and very caustic. It cannot be crystallized. It gives out carbonic acid gas with the addition of any stronger acid, such as sulphuric, muriatic, or acetic acid. Its solution precipitates yellow with the chloride of platinum, and yields with the soluble salts of baryta a white precipitate soluble in nitric acid.

Soda resembles potass closely in chemical as well as physiological properties; and the *carbonate* bears the same resemblance to the carbonate of potass. The chief differences are, that the carbonate of soda is easily crystallized, and effloresces on exposure to the air; all its salts remain unaffected by the chloride of platinum, because their base cannot form like potass an insoluble triple salt with the reagent; soda or its carbonate cannot form a crystallizable triple salt with the supersulphate of alumina, as potass and its carbonate do; and the acetate of soda is permanent in the air, while the acetate of potass is one of the most deliquescent salts known. In trying this last test, which is very characteristic, care must be taken to avoid an excess of acid in the acetate of soda by expelling it at a temperature of 212° , otherwise the salt is as deliquescent as the acetate of potass.

SECTION II.—Of the Action of the fixed Alkalis, and the symptoms they cause in Man.

The action of the two fixed alkalis and their carbonates on

the animal system is so nearly the same, that the facts which have been ascertained in respect to one of them will apply to all the rest. The operation of potass and its carbonate has been carefully investigated by *Professor Orfila* *, and by *M. Bretonneau* of Tours †.

When Caustic Potass is injected in minute portions into the veins, it instantly coagulates the blood. Five grains, according to Orfila, will in this way kill a dog in two minutes. When introduced into the stomach it acts powerfully as an irritant, and generally corrodes the coats of that organ. Thirty-two grains given by Orfila to a dog caused pain in the gullet, violent vomiting, much anguish, restlessness, and death on the third day. On dissection he found the inner coat of the gullet and stomach black and red; and near the pylorus there was a perforation three-quarters of an inch wide, and surrounded by a hard, elevated margin. The observations of Bretonneau are in some respects different. When potass was swallowed by dogs in the dose of 40 grains, he found that the animals, after suffering for some time from violent vomiting, always died sooner or later of wasting and exhaustion; and that the action of the poison was confined chiefly to the gullet, which was extensively destroyed and ulcerated on its inner surface. But when the gullet was defended by the potass being passed at once into the stomach in a caustic-holder, larger doses, even several times repeated, did not prove fatal. The usual violent symptoms of irritation prevailed for two or three days; but on these subsiding, the animals rapidly recovered their appetite and playfulness, appearing in fact to be restored to perfect health. Yet there could be no doubt that the stomach all the while was severely injured; for in some of the animals, which were strangled for the sake of examination several weeks after they took the poison, the villous coat was found extensively removed, and even the muscular and peritonæal coats were here and there destroyed and cicatrized. Bretonneau farther adds, that ten or fifteen grains introduced into the rectum caused death sooner than three times as much given by the mouth.

The Carbonate of potass possesses properties similar in kind,

* *Toxicol. Gen.* i. 164. 3me Edition.

† *Ibid.* 166, and also *Archives Gén. de Méd.* xiii. 373.

but inferior in degree. Two drachms given by Orfila to a dog killed it in twenty-five minutes, violent vomiting and great agony having preceded death. The stomach was universally of a deep red colour on its inner surface.

I have not hitherto met with any account of a case of poisoning in the human subject with the caustic alkalis; but the effects of their carbonates have been several times witnessed, and appear to resemble closely those of the concentrated mineral acids.

The symptoms are in the first instance an acrid burning taste, and rapid destruction of the lining membrane of the mouth; then burning and often constriction in the throat and gullet, with difficult and painful deglutition; violent vomiting, often sanguinolent, and tinging vegetable blues green; next acute pain in the stomach and tenderness of the whole belly; subsequently cold sweats, excessive weakness, hiccup, tremors and twitches of the extremities; and ere long violent colic pains, with purging of bloody stools and dark membranous flakes. So far the symptoms are nearly the same in all cases; but in their subsequent course several varieties may be noticed.

In the worst form of poisoning death ensues at an early period, for example within twenty-four hours, nay even before time enough has elapsed for diarrhoea to begin. A case of this kind, which has been very well described by *Mr Dewar* of Dunfermline, and which arose from the patient, a boy, having accidentally swallowed about three ounces of a strong solution of carbonate of potass, proved fatal in twelve hours only*. Here death was owing to the general system or some vital organ being affected through sympathy by the injury sustained by the alimentary canal.

In the mildest form, as in a case related by *Plenck*† of a man who swallowed an ounce of the carbonate of potass, the symptoms represent pretty nearly an attack of acute gastritis when followed by recovery,—the effects on man being then analogous to those observed by Bretonneau in animals, when the

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxx. 310.

† Toxicologia, p. 225.

poison was introduced into the stomach without touching the gullet.

But a much more common form than either of the preceding is one, similar to the chronic form of poisoning with the mineral acids, in which constant vomiting of food and drink, incessant discharge of fluid, sanguinolent stools, difficulty of swallowing, burning pain from the mouth to the anus, and rapid emaciation, continue for weeks or even months before the patient's strength is exhausted; and in which death is evidently owing to starvation, the alimentary canal being no longer capable of assimilating food. Two characteristic examples of this singular affection have been recorded in the *Medical Repository*,* and a third, of which the event has not been mentioned, but which would in all likelihood end fatally, has been communicated by M. Jules Cloquet to Orfila †. Of the two first cases, which were caused by half an ounce of carbonate of potass having been taken in solution by mistake for a laxative salt, one proved fatal in little more than a month, the other three weeks afterwards. In Cloquet's case, at the end of the sixth week the membrane of the mouth was regenerated; but the gullet continued to discharge pus, and the stools were purulent and bloody.

Another form, perhaps equally common with that just described, and not less certainly fatal, commences like the rest with violent symptoms of irritation in the mouth, gullet, and stomach; but the bowels are not affected, and by and bye it becomes apparent that the stomach is also little injured; dysphagia or even complete inability to swallow, burning pain and constriction in the gullet, hawking and coughing of tough, leathery flakes, are then the leading symptoms; at length the case becomes one of stricture of the œsophagus, with or without ulceration; the bougie gives only temporary relief, and the patient eventually expires either of mere starvation, or of that combined with an exhausting fever. *Mr Dewar* has related a very striking example of this form of poisoning with the alkalis‡. His patient, after the first violent symptoms had exhausted themselves, which took place in sixteen or eighteen hours, suf-

* *London Med. Repository*, vii. 118.

† Orfila, *Toxic. Générale*, i. 167.

‡ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxx. 310.

ferred little for four or five days till the sloughs began to separate from the lining membrane of the mouth, throat, and gullet. The affection of the gullet then became gradually predominant, and terminated in stricture, of which she appears to have been several times so much relieved as to have been thought in a fair way of recovery. After repeatedly disappointing Mr Dewar's hopes of a successful issue by her intemperance in the use of spirituous liquors, she died of starvation about four months after swallowing the poison. *Mr Charles Bell* has noticed three parallel cases, and has given delineations of the appearances in the gullet of two of them *. One of his patients did not die till twenty years after swallowing the poison, which in this instance was soap-lees; yet he does not hesitate to ascribe the stricture to that cause, and says death arose purely from starvation.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by the fixed Alkalis.*

The Morbid Appearances caused by potass, soda, and their carbonates differ with the nature of the case.

In the boy who died in twelve hours Mr Dewar found the inner membrane of the throat and gullet almost entirely disorganized and reduced to a pulp, with blood extravasated between it and the muscular coat. The inner coat of the stomach was red, in two round patches destroyed and the patches covered with a clot of blood;—its outer coat, as well as all the other abdominal viscera, was sound.

In the two chronic cases mentioned in the Medical Repository the mischief was much more general, the whole peritonæum being condensed, the omentum dark and turgid, the intestines glued together by lymph, the external coats of the stomach thick, the villous coat almost all destroyed, what remained of it red and near the pylorus ulcerated, the pyloric orifice of the stomach plugged up with lymph so as barely to admit a small probe.

In Mr Dewar's patient who died of stricture of the gullet, the intestines were sound, the inner surface of the stomach red especially towards the cardia, the inner and muscular coats of the gullet thickened and firmly incorporated together by effused

* Surgical Observations, Part. i. 82.

lymph, the inner coat here and there wanting, the passage of the gullet every where contracted, and to such a degree about two inches above the cardia as hardly to pass a common probe. In Mr Bell's cases the appearances were similar.

Orfila says he is led to conclude from a great number of facts that of all corrosive poisons potass is the one which most frequently perforates the stomach *. This appearance, however, has not been mentioned in any of the cases of poisoning in the human subject.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with the fixed Alkalis.*

In the Treatment of poisoning with the alkalis the first object is evidently to neutralize the poison. This may be done either with a weak acid, or with oil. Of the acids the acetic is most generally recommended, as it is not itself injurious. Very lately, however, a French physician, *M. Chereau*, has stated that for the mineral alkalis and their carbonates fixed oil is a preferable antidote; and he has given the heads of two cases of poisoning with large doses of carbonate of potass, in which the free employment of almond oil prevented the usual fatal consequences. It appears to act partly by rendering the vomiting free and easy, partly by converting the alkali into a soap. It must be given in large quantity, several pounds being commonly required †. For the subsequent treatment the reader may consult the paper of Mr Dewar, which contains many useful hints on the management of the most complex description of cases.

* Toxic. Générale, i. 169.

† Journal de Pharmacie, ix. 355, or Med. Repos. xx. 441.

CHAPTER VII.

OF POISONING WITH NITRATE OF POTASS.

THE *Nitrate of Potass*, [nitre, salpetre, sal-prunelle,] is a dangerous poison. It has been often mistaken for the saline laxatives, especially for the sulphate of soda, and has thus been the source of fatal accidents.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical Tests for Nitrate of Potass.*

It exists in commerce and the arts in two forms, fused and crystallized. The fused nitre [Sal-prunelle] is sold in little button-shaped masses, or larger circular cakes, of a beautiful snow-white tint. The crystallized salt [Salpetre] is sold in whitish, sulcated crystals, which are often regular and large. They are six-sided prisms, more or less flattened, and terminated by two converging planes. In both forms nitre has a peculiar, cool, but sharp taste.

Its chemical properties are characteristic. It animates the combustion of burning fuel, yields nitrous fumes when heated with strong sulphuric acid, and in solution is precipitated yellow by the chloride of platinum. The salt of commerce contains some muriate of soda; and hence the odour disengaged by sulphuric acid is often mixed with that of chlorine or hydrochloric acid gas. If it is mixed with any vegetable or animal infusion by which it is coloured, it will be necessary, before applying these tests, to destroy the colour with a stream of chlorine, to remove by filtration any flocculent matter that may be formed, and then to evaporate the solution till it crystallizes*. It will not always crystallize, however, when mingled with vegetable or animal matters. But it may even then be known by the deflagration which ensues, on the residue of the evaporation being dried and heated nearly to redness.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Nitrate of Potass and its Symptoms in Man.*

This substance forms an exception to the general law former-

* *Orfila*, Toxicologie Générale, i. 192.

ly laid down with regard to the effect of chemical neutralization on the pure local irritants. Both its acid and its alkali are simple irritants; yet the compound salt, though certainly much inferior in power, is still very energetic: Nay, the experiments of Orfila and the particulars of some recently published cases tend even to prove that the action of its alkali and acid is materially altered in kind by their combination with one another; for, besides inflaming the part to which it is applied, nitre has at times produced symptoms of a secondary disorder of the brain and nerves.

The experiments of Orfila upon dogs show that on these animals it has a twofold action, the one irritating, the other narcotic. He found that an ounce and a-half killed a dog in ninety minutes when the gullet was tied, and a drachm another in twenty-nine hours; that death was preceded by giddiness, slight convulsions, dilated pupil, insensibility and palsy; that after death the stomach was externally livid, internally reddish-black, and the heart filled in its left cavities with florid blood; that when the gullet was not tied the animals recovered after several attacks of vomiting, and general indisposition for twenty-four hours; and that when the salt was applied externally to a wound it excited violent inflammation, passing on to gangrene, but without any symptoms which indicated a remote or indirect operation*.

As to its effects on man, it must first be observed, that considerable doses are necessary to cause serious mischief. In the quantity of one, two, or three scruples, it is often given medicinally several times a-day without injury to the patient; and *Dr Alexander* found by experiments on himself, that an ounce and a-half, if largely diluted, might thus be safely administered in the course of twenty-four hours†. Sometimes, too, even large doses have been swallowed with impunity. A gentleman of my acquaintance once took nearly an ounce by mistake for Glauber's salt, and retained it above a quarter of an hour; nevertheless, except several attacks of vomiting, no unpleasant symptom was induced. *M. Tourtelle* has even related an instance, in which

* Toxic. Gén. i. 193.

† Experimental Essays, p. 113.

two ounces were retained altogether and caused only moderate griping, with considerable purging and flow of urine *. Resting on such facts as these Tourtelle, with some physicians in more recent times †, has maintained that nitre is not a worse poison than other saline laxatives; and some practitioners of the present day have consequently ventured to administer it for the cure of diseases, in the quantity of half an ounce at one dose ‡. It is not easy to say, why these large doses are at times borne by the stomach without injury,—whether the cause is idiosyncrasy, or a constitutional insensibility engendered by disease, or a difference in the mode of administering the salt. But at all events, the facts which follow will leave no doubt that in general it is a dangerous and rapid poison in the dose of an ounce.

Dr Alexander found that, in the quantity of a drachm or a drachm and a half, recently dissolved in four ounces of water, and repeated every ninety minutes, the third or fourth dose caused chilliness and stinging pains in the stomach and over the whole body; and these sensations became so severe with the fourth dose, that he considered it unsafe to attempt a fifth §.

Two cases which were actually fatal have been described in the *Journal de Médecine* for 1787, the one caused by one ounce, the other by an ounce and a half. In the latter the symptoms were those of the most violent cholera, and the patient died in two days and a half ¶; in the former death took place in three hours only, and in addition to the symptoms remarked in the other there were convulsions and twisting of the mouth ||. In both the pulse failed at the wrist, and a great tendency to fainting prevailed for some time before death.

Similar effects have been remarked in several cases which have been followed by recovery.—A woman in the second month of pregnancy, immediately after taking a handful of nitre in solution, was attacked with pain in the stomach, swelling of the whole body and general pains; she then miscarried,

* *Journal de Médecine*, lxxiii. 22.

† *Tartra sur l'empoisonnement par l'acide nitrique*, 136.

‡ *London Med. Repository*, xxiii. 523.

§ *Experimental Essays*, p. 114, 115.

¶ *Souville* in *Journal de Médecine*, lxxiii. 19.

|| *Laffize* in *Journ. de Méd.* lxxi. 401.

and afterwards had the usual symptoms of gastritis and dysentery, united with great giddiness, ringing in the ears, general tremors and excessive chilliness. She seems to have made a narrow escape, as for three days the discharges by stool were profuse, and composed chiefly of blood and membranous flakes *. In the case of another female in the second month of pregnancy, described by *Dr Butter*, miscarriage did not take place, although the symptoms were very violent and lasting. The quantity taken was two ounces. The symptoms were first bloody vomiting, afterwards dysentery, which continued seven days; and on the tenth day there supervened a nervous affection exactly like chorea, and of two months' duration †. The effects of the poison in the latter period of this woman's illness tend to establish the existence of a secondary operation on the nervous system.—But this kind of action is still more strongly pointed out by the particulars of a case related by *Dr Geiseler*, in which the only disorder produced appeared to depend on derangement of the cerebral functions. A woman, after swallowing an ounce instead of Glauber's salt, lost the use of speech and the power of voluntary motion, became insensible, and was attacked with tetanic spasms. This state lasted till next day, when some amelioration was procured by copious sweating. It was not, however, till eight days after, that she recovered her speech, or the entire use of her mental faculties; and the palsy of the limbs continued two months. ‡ Her case resembles the account given by Orfila of the effects of nitre on animals.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Nitrate of Potass.*

The Morbid Appearances observed in man are solely those of violent inflammation of the stomach and intestines. In *Laflize's* case, which proved fatal in three hours, the stomach was distended, and the contents deeply tinged with blood; its peritonæal coat of a dark-red colour mottled with black spots; its villous coat very much inflamed and detached in several places.

* *Alexander*, Experimental Essays, p. 109.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.* xiv. 34.

‡ *Journal der praktischen Heilkunde*, lvii. i. 124.

The liquid contents gave satisfactory evidence of nitre having been swallowed; for a portion evaporated to dryness deflagrated with burning charcoal. In Souville's patient, who lived sixty hours, the stomach was every where red, in many places checkered with black spots, and at the centre of one of these spots the stomach was perforated by a small aperture. The whole intestinal canal was also red.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF POISONING WITH LIME.

LIME, the last poison of the present groupe, is a substance of little interest to the toxicologist, as its activity is not great.

Its physical and chemical properties need not be minutely described. It is soluble, though sparingly, in water; and the solution turns the vegetable blues green, restores the purple of reddened litmus, gives a white precipitate with a stream of carbonic acid gas, and with oxalic acid a very insoluble precipitate, which is not redissolved by an excess of the test.

Its action is purely irritant. *Orfila* has found that a drachm and a half of unslaked lime, given to a little dog, caused vomiting and slight suffering for a day only, but that three drachms killed the same animal in five days, vomiting, languor, and whining being the only symptoms, and redness of the throat, gullet, and stomach, the only morbid appearances*.

Though a feeble poison, it has nevertheless proved fatal in the human subject. *Gmelin* takes notice of the case of a boy who swallowed some lime in an apple-pye, and died in nine days, affected with thirst, burning in the mouth, burning pain in the belly, and obstinate constipation†. A short account of a case of this kind of poisoning is also given by *Balthazar Timæus*. A young woman, afflicted with pica or depraved appetite, took to the eating of quicklime; and in consequence she was attacked with pain and gnawing in the belly, sore throat, dryness of the mouth, insatiable thirst, difficult breathing and cough; but she recovered‡.—It is well known that quick-lime also inflames the skin or even destroys its texture, apparently by withdrawing the water which forms a component part of all soft animal tissues. When thrown into the eyes it causes acute and obstinate ophthalmia, which may end in loss of sight. On this account it will belong, I presume, to the poisons included in the Scottish act against disfiguring or maiming with corrosives.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 174.

† *Gmelin's Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte*, s. 252.

‡ *Timæi Casus Medicinales*, lvii. c. 12.

CHAPTER IX.

OF POISONING WITH AMMONIA AND ITS SALTS.

THE second groupe of the order of Alkaline poisons, including ammonia with its salts, and the sulphuret of potass, have a double action on the system, analogous to that possessed by many metallic poisons. They are powerful irritants; but they produce besides, through the medium of the blood, a disorder of some part of the nervous system; and their remote is sometimes more dangerous than their local action. The nervous affection produced by ammonia and the sulphuret of potass closely resembles tetanus, and therefore depends probably on irritation of the spinal column.

Of the Chemical tests for the Ammoniacal Salts. Ammonia is when pure a gaseous body; but as commonly seen, it exists in solution in water, which dissolves it in large quantity. The solution has the usual effects of alkalis on vegetable colours, with the difference, however,—that the changes of colour are not permanent under the action of heat. It precipitates yellow, as potass does, with the chloride of platinum. It may at once be distinguished from other fluids by its peculiar pungent odour, which is possessed by no other substance except its carbonate.

Various *Carbonates* are known in chemistry, but the only one known in commerce or met with in the shops is the sesquicarbonate (Sub-carbonate,—Smelling Salt—Volatile Salt—Hartshorn.) It is solid, white, fibrous, and has the same odour as pure ammonia. Its solution differs little in physical properties from the pure liquid ammonia; but, unlike it, is precipitated by the salts of lime.

The *Hydrochlorate*—(muriate of ammonia—Sal ammoniac) is known by its solid, white, crystalline appearance; its ductility; its volatility; and by the effect of caustic potass and nitrate of silver, the former of which disengages an ammoniacal odour, while the latter causes in a solution of the salt a white precipitate, the chloride of silver.

Of the action of the Ammoniacal Salts, and their effects on man. To determine the action of ammonia on the animal system, Professor Orfila injected sixty grains of the pure solution into the jugular vein of a dog. Immediately the whole legs were spasmodically extended; at times convulsions occurred; and in ten minutes it died. The chest being laid open instantly, coagulated florid blood was seen in the left ventricle, and black fluid blood in the right ventricle of the heart. No morbid appearance was discernible any where else except complete exhaustion of the muscular irritability. Half a drachm of a strong solution was introduced into the stomach of another dog and the gullet tied. The animal was at first much agitated; but in five minutes became still and soporose; after five hours he continued able to walk; in twenty hours he was found quite comatose; and death ensued in four hours more. The only morbid appearance was slight mottled redness of the villous coat of the stomach. A third dog, to which two drachms and a half of the common carbonate were given in fine powder, died in twelve minutes. First, he vomited; next he became slightly convulsed; and the convulsions gradually increased in strength and frequency till the whole body was agitated by dreadful spasms; then the limbs became rigid, the body and head were bent backwards, and in this state he expired, apparently suffocated in a fit of tetanus*.

Several cases of poisoning with ammonia or its carbonate have occurred in the human subject. *Plenck* has noticed shortly a case which proved fatal in four minutes, and which was caused by a little bottleful of ammonia having been poured into the mouth of a man who had been bitten by a mad-dog†. The symptoms are not mentioned, but it is probable, from the rapidity of the poisoning, that a nervous affection must have been induced. More generally, however, the effects are simply irritant; and the seat of the irritation will vary with the mode in which the poison was given. If it has been swallowed the stomach and intestines will suffer; if it has been imprudently inhaled in too great quantity, inflammation of the lining membrane of the nostrils and air-passages will ensue. *Huxham* has related a very interesting example of the former affection, as it oc-

* Orfila, Toxic. Gén. i. 220.

† Plenck, Toxicologia, 226.

curred in a young man, who had acquired a strange habit of chewing the solid carbonate of the shops. He was seized with great hemorrhage from the nose, gums, and intestines ; his teeth dropped out ; wasting and hectic fever ensued ; and, although he was at length prevailed on to abandon his pernicious habit, he died of extreme exhaustion, after lingering several months *. A very striking instance of bronchial inflammation, arising from the imprudent and excessive use of ammonia as a stimulant to the nostrils, has been related by the late *M. Nysten*, and is quoted by *Orfila* from the *Gazette de Santé*. A medical man, liable to epilepsy, was found in a fit by his servant, who ignorantly tried to rouse him by holding to his nostrils a handkerchief dipped in ammonia. In this way about two drachms appear to have been consumed. On recovering his senses, the patient complained of burning pain from the mouth downwards to the stomach, great difficulty in swallowing, difficult breathing, hard cough, and copious expectoration, with a serous discharge from the nostrils, and excoriation of the tongue. The bronchitis increased steadily, and carried him off in the course of the third day, without convulsions or any mental disorder having supervened †. A case precisely similar is related in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*. A lad, while convalescent from an attack of fever, was seized with epilepsy, for which his attendant applied ammonia under his nose “ with such unwearied, but destructive benevolence, that suffocation had almost resulted. As it was, dyspnœa, with severe pain of the throat and breast, immediately succeeded ; and death took place forty-eight hours afterwards. ‡” A third instance has been recorded of analogous effects produced by the incautious use of ammonia as an antidote for prussic acid. The patient had all the symptoms of a violent bronchitis, accompanied with redness and scattered ulceration of the mouth and throat ; but he recovered in thirteen days §.

Nysten's case is the only one in the human subject in which the *Morbid Appearances* have been ascertained. The nostrils

* Essay on Fevers, p. 308.

† *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 223.

‡ *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, xiv. 642.

§ *Revue Médicale*, xvii. 265.

were blocked up with an albuminous membrane. The whole mucous membrane of the larynx, trachea, bronchi, and even of some of the bronchial ramifications, was mottled with patches of lymph. The gullet and stomach showed red streaks here and there.

Of poisoning with Hydrochlorate of Ammonia.—The effects of the Hydrochlorate of Ammonia on animals have been examined by Professor Orfila and Dr Arnold; but I have not yet met with any instance of its operation as a poison on man. When given to dogs it irritates and inflames the parts it touches, and causes the ordinary symptoms of local irritation. But it also acts remotely. For, first, like arsenic, and other poisons of the Third Order of Irritants, it produces inflammation of the stomach, in whatever way it is applied to the body,—(Orfila having found that organ affected when the salt was applied to the subcutaneous cellular tissue *; and, secondly, according to the experiments of Arnold, it causes, when swallowed, excessive muscular weakness, slow breathing, violent action of the heart, and tetanic spasms,—effects which cannot arise from mere injury of the stomach. Half a drachm will thus kill a rabbit in eight or ten minutes †; and two drachms a small dog in an hour ‡.

* Orfila, *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 229.

† *De salis ammoniaci vi*, &c. Heidelberg, 1826. Analyzed in *Révue Méd.* 1837, i. 284.

‡ Orfila, i. 228.

CHAPTER X.

OF POISONING WITH THE ALKALINE SULPHURETS.

THE liver of sulphur, or sulphuret of potass of the pharmacopœias, the last poison of this order to be mentioned, is allied to the ammoniacal salts in action. It is a substance of no great consequence in a toxicological point of view in this country, as it is put to very little use; but several fatal accidents have been caused by it in France, where it is a good deal employed for manufacturing artificial sulphureous waters; and it is farther necessary that its properties be accurately ascertained, as it has been much and erroneously resorted to as an antidote for some metallic poisons.

Chemical Tests.—It has a grayish, greenish, or yellowish colour when solid; its dust smells of sulphuretted hydrogen, which is also copiously disengaged from it by the mineral acids; and it forms with water a yellow solution of the same odour.

Action and Symptoms.—*Orfila* found that a solution of six drachms and a half, secured in the stomach of a dog by a ligature on the gullet, caused death by tetanus in seven minutes, without leaving any particular morbid appearance in the body; that inferior doses caused death in the same manner, but at a later period, and with the intervention of symptoms of irritation in the alimentary canal, which also was seen red, black, or even ulcerated after death; that a solution of twenty-two grains injected into the jugular vein killed a dog in two minutes, convulsions having preceded death, and the heart being found paralyzed immediately after it; and that a drachm and a half thrust in small fragments under the skin caused death by coma in thirteen hours, and extensive inflammation of the cellular tissue*. There can be no doubt, therefore, that liver of sulphur is a true narcotico-acrid poison.

The same author has collected three cases of poisoning in the human subject with this substance†; and a fourth has

* Toxic. Gen. i. 177.

† Ibid. 181. Two from an Essay by *M. Chantourelle*, read before the Acad. de Médecine; and one from *M. Lafrangue* in *Ann. de la Méd. Physiolog.* Février 1825.

been related by *M. Cayol* *. Of these cases two have proved fatal, both in less than fifteen minutes, and the symptoms preceding death were acrid taste, slight vomiting, mortal faintness, convulsions, and a striking chemical sign, the tainting of the air of the chamber with the odour of sulphuretted-hydrogen. The dose in one case was about three drachms. The two other patients, who recovered, were for some days dangerously ill. The symptoms in them were burning pain and constriction in the throat, gullet, and stomach; frequent vomiting, at first sulphureous, afterwards sanguinolent; purging, at first sulphureous; sulphureous exhalations from the mouth; pulse at first quick and strong, afterwards feeble, fluttering, and almost imperceptible, accompanied in one case with sopor; finally pretty severe inflammation of the gullet, stomach, and intestines, which abated in three days. One of these patients took four drachms of sulphuret of soda, the other two ounces of sulphuret of potass; but it is probable, as Orfila conjectures, that the latter dose must have been partly decomposed by long keeping.

Morbid Appearances.—The morbid appearances in the two fatal cases were great lividity of the face and extremities, and exhaustion of the muscular contractility immediately after death; the stomach was red internally, and lined with a crust of sulphur; the duodenum also red; the lungs soft, gorged with black fluid blood, and not crepitating.

Treatment.—The most appropriate treatment, according to the results of *M. Chantourelle's* case, seems to consist in the instant administration of any diluent which is at hand, the subsequent administration of frequent doses of the chloride of soda, and then the antiphlogistic mode of subduing inflammation. The chloride of soda or lime may be called the antidote against this poison, as it decomposes the sulphuretted hydrogen which is evolved, and the rapid disengagement of which is the probable cause of death in the quickly fatal cases. The symptoms at least are very nearly those of poisoning with sulphuretted-hydrogen when introduced into the system in a more direct manner †.

* *Journ. Universel*, xviii. 255.

† See *Poisonous Gases*.

CHAPTER XI.

OF POISONING WITH ARSENIC.

THE Third Order of the Irritant Class of Poisons includes the compounds of the Metals. These are of great importance to the medical jurist. They are frequently used for criminal purposes; they give rise to the greatest variety of symptoms; and the medical evidence on trials respecting them, while much skill is required on the part of the witness to collect it, is also the most conclusive.

It must not be inferred from their being arranged in the class of Irritants, that their action is merely local. In fact this is the case with a very few of them only, which produce chemical corrosion. The greater number likewise act indirectly on organs at a distance from the part to which they are applied. Nevertheless the most striking symptoms generally produced by them are those of violent local irritation; so that they may be justly considered in the place which has been assigned them.

The poisons included in this Order are the oxides and salts of Arsenic, Mercury, Copper, Antimony, Tin, Silver, Gold, Bismuth, Chrome, Zinc, Barium, Lead. Many other metals also form poisonous compounds with various acids and other bodies; but these are so rare as to be merely objects of physiological curiosity.

Of all the varieties of death by poison, none is so important to the medical jurist as poisoning with Arsenic. On account of the facility with which it may be procured in this country, even by the lowest of the vulgar, and the ease with which it may be secretly administered, it is the poison most frequently chosen for the purpose of committing murder. It is fortunate, therefore, that there are few substances in nature, and perhaps hardly any other poison, whose presence can be detected in such minute quantities and with so great certainty.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical Tests for the Compounds of Arsenic.*

Metallic Arsenic has an iron-gray colour, a specific gravity

of 8.308, and a crystalline fracture. It is very brittle. It has a strong tendency to oxidate, so that it undergoes this change in air, in water, and even in alcohol. In air, particularly when moist, it becomes rapidly tarnished, a black powder being formed, which Berzelius regards as a regular protoxide*.—When exposed to heat, metallic arsenic sublimates at the temperature of 356° F., and in close vessels it condenses unchanged; but when heated in the open air, it passes to the state of white oxide, and rises in white fumes. This oxide consists of one atom of metal and two of oxygen, or of 38 parts by weight of the former, and 16 of the latter.—Another oxide likewise exists, which contains three atoms or 24 parts by weight of oxygen, and which, possessing strong acid properties, is denominated arsenic acid. The white oxide and the arsenic acid unite with bases, and form compounds which, with the exception of those they form with the alkalis, are mostly insoluble.—Metallic arsenic unites with sulphur in two proportions, forming an orange-red and sulphur-yellow compound. In the former, the metal being 38, the sulphur constitutes 16 parts; in the latter the sulphur forms 24 parts.—The compounds of arsenic have very little action with vegetable and animal substances.

Of the compounds which arsenic thus forms, those met with in the arts, and which it will therefore be necessary to particularize, are the following:—1. The Protoxide of Berzelius, or *Fly-powder*. 2. The Arsenious acid, or *White arsenic*. 3. The Arsenite of Copper or *Mineral green*. 4. The Arsenite of potass as contained in *Fowler's Solution*. 5. The Arseniate of Potass; and, 6. The various Sulphurets, pure and impure, namely *Realgar*, *Orpiment*, and *King's-Yellow*.

Of the Tests for Fly-powder.

This substance is quite unknown as a poison in Britain, but is a familiar poison in France and Germany. In the former country it is termed *Poudre à mouches*, in the latter *Fliegenstein*. It ought to be a fine grayish-black powder, as formed by exposing powdered arsenic for a long time to the air; but it also frequently contains fragments of the metal. It is usually

* It appears that arsenic does not always undergo this change. Berzelius once kept some fragments in an open phial for three years without observing any change in appearance or weight. *Annales de Chimie et de Physique*, xi. 240.

considered by chemists to be a mixture of metallic arsenic and its white oxide.

It is acted on by water, the white oxide being found before long in solution by its proper tests. Oxidation and solution, however, are also effected upon pure metallic arsenic in the same manner. A thousand grains of water take up a grain in the course of half an hour when boiled on the metal*.

A very simple and decisive test for the Fly-powder is derived from the effect of heat. If it is heated in a tube two substances are sublimed, first a white crystalline powder, and then a bright metallic crust, the former being the white oxide, the latter the metal. The metallic crust thus formed possesses physical properties which distinguish arsenic at once from all other substances: The surface next the tube is almost exactly like polished steel, being a little darker in colour, and equal in brilliancy and polish; and the inner surface is either brilliantly crystalline to the naked eye, like the fracture of cast iron, or has a dull grayish-white colour, but appears crystalline before a common magnifying lens of four or five powers. If these characters be attended to, particularly the appearance of the inner surface, it is quite impossible to mistake for an arsenical crust any other substance which can be sublimed by any of the methods for subliming arsenic. But more of this afterwards.

If a farther test should be desired, it is only necessary, as was first proposed by *Dr Turner* of London†, to chase the crust up and down the tube with the spirit-lamp flame till it is all oxidated, when little octahedral crystals of adamantine lustre are formed, upon which, either with the naked eye or with the aid of a common lens, triangular facettes may be distinguished.

The niceties to be attended to in applying the preceding tests will be considered presently under the head of the next compound, the white oxide.

2. *Of the Tests for Arsenious Acid.*

The Arsenious Acid or White Oxide of Arsenic, usually called White Arsenic, or simply Arsenic, is the most common and most important of all the Arsenical preparations.

It is met with in the shops in two forms,—as a fine snow-

* *Hahnemann*. Ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung, 13.

† *Edin. Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, ii. 292.

white powder, and in solid masses generally opaque, sometimes translucent. When newly sublimed it is in translucent or even almost transparent masses of a vitreous lustre, conchoidal fracture and sharp-edged. By keeping it becomes opaque and white. The nature of the change has not been determined; but some alteration is certainly effected, for *Guibourt*, who lately examined both varieties with care, found that the opaque variety is more soluble in water than the other. He adds that the former is alkaline, the latter acid, in its action on litmus paper; but I have always found the opaque variety acid*. The powder of course soon becomes analogous to the opaque variety of the oxide in mass. As now sold in the shops the powder is as fine almost as flour; which it is important to remember, since the grittiness described in the older works as felt in the mouth, and arising from its having been coarsely powdered, will no longer be remarked so distinctly.

The oxide of arsenic has a specific gravity of 3.729, according to the experiments of *Dr Ure*. It has been incorrectly stated by some so high as 5.0. Very incorrect notions prevail as to its taste. It has long been almost universally believed to be acrid†, and is described to be so in most systematic works and in many express treatises: but in reality it has little or no taste at all. The reader will find some details on this point in a paper I published lately in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*‡. In the present work it is sufficient to observe, that I have repeatedly made the trial, and seen it made at my request by several of my scientific friends; and that, after continuing the experiment as long and extending the poison along the tongue as far back as we thought safe, we all agreed that it had hardly any taste at all,—perhaps towards the close a very faint sweetish taste. I have hitherto found only one authority who has made the observation that arsenic has no taste,—namely, *Dr Addington*, the chief crown witness on the Trial of *Miss Blandy* §; a few others, and more particularly *Hahnemann* ||,

* *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, ii. 61.

† As far back at least as the time of *Zacchius*. See his *Quæstiones Medico-legales*, iii. 36, 11.

‡ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxviii. 96.

§ *Howell's State Trials*, xviii. 1140.

|| *Ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung*, 34.

Dr James Gordon * and *Mr Walker* †, a witness on a late trial, have said that it is sweet ; but all the other authors I have consulted mention that it is acrid ‡, and one of these, *Professor Foderé*, even says that a grain causes an indescribable and insupportable metallic taste §. It is impossible to make with safety satisfactory experiments on its taste, when it reaches the back of the palate ; but we may rest assured that it often makes no impression at all, as it has been swallowed unknowingly with articles of food. This fact it is essential to remember, as many ignorantly believe that when swallowed even in a moderate quantity it must cause a sense of acidity. I have not been able to find any actual case where this sensation was perceived || ; and it is therefore probable that the mistake, which the present remarks are intended to rectify, has arisen from the impression in the act of swallowing having been confounded with the inflammation in the throat subsequently developed along with the other inflammatory symptoms. And so *Navier* remarked that the solution had at first a bland taste like milk, but in a few minutes excited a sense of roughness (âpreté), and soon after the usual effects of burning ¶.

Before mentioning the tests for arsenic in its various conditions, it may be useful to take a general view of such of its chemical properties as are important in relation to medical jurisprudence.

The oxide of arsenic when subjected to heat is sublimed at 380° F. and condenses in the form of a crystalline powder, which, if the operation is performed slowly and on a small quantity proportioned to the size of the tube, evidently consists of little,

* *Dissertatio Inauguralis de Arsenico*, Edinburgi, 1814, p. 9.

† *Trial of Whalley*, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix. 22.

‡ *Orfila*, Thomson, Henry, Thenard, Murray, Paris and Fonblanque.

§ *Journal Complémentaire*, 1, 104.

|| *Mr Blandy* "perceived an extraordinary grittiness in his mouth, attended with a very painful, pricking, and burning in his tongue, throat, stomach, and bowels." [*Howell's State Trials*, xviii. 1135.] Here it is evident that the taste is confounded with the subsequent inflammation. In a case mentioned in *Rust's Journal* the individual who was poisoned could not eat much of the poisoned dish, consisting of potatoes and beans, because it had an unpleasant taste, as if too highly seasoned with pepper [*Mag. für die gesammte Heilkunde*, v. 66.] This is the only account I have yet seen of an instance where a taste even approaching to acidity has been remarked.

¶ *Contrepoisons de l'Arsenic*, 1777, i. 21.

adamantine octahedres.—When it is mixed with carbonaceous matter and heated, it is reduced, and the metal is sublimed. This constitutes the test of Reduction, which, when conducted with due care, as may easily be done, is alone a certain proof of the presence of arsenic, and is likewise the most delicate way of acquiring such proof.

Water dissolves it. Its solubility has been very variously stated by different experimentalists. This is a point, however, which it is of some consequence to determine accurately; for in cases of supposed poisoning with arsenic a doubt may arise whether the quantity of a solution that has been swallowed contained a sufficient dose to cause severe symptoms or death. The statement formerly most relied on is that of *Klaproth*, who found, that a thousand parts of temperate water take up only two parts and a half,—and that a thousand parts of boiling water take up 77.75 parts or a thirteenth, and retain on cooling 30 parts or a thirty-third of their weight *. The subject has been very lately examined with great care by *Guibourt*, who has found a considerable difference between the transparent and opaque varieties in their solubility. A thousand parts of temperate water, according to his experiments, dissolve in thirty-six hours 9.6 of the transparent, 12.5 of the opaque variety; and the same quantity of boiling water dissolves of the transparent variety 97 parts, retaining 18 when cooled, but of the opaque variety takes up 115 and retains on cooling 29 †. *Hahnemann* farther remarked, that at the temperature of the blood a thousand parts of water dissolve ten parts with the aid of ten minutes agitation ‡, and *Navier* remarked, that boiling water kept for an hour on it and decanted off in the way an infusion is usually made, dissolves an eightieth of its weight §.

Its solubility is much impaired by the presence of organic principles in the water. When mixed with mucus or milk it dissolves, according to *Hahnemann*, with great difficulty; and I have found that a cup of tea, left beside the fire at a temperature of 200° for half an hour upon two grains of the oxide, does

* *Schweigger's Journal der Chemie*, vi. 232.

† *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, ii. 61.

‡ *Ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung*, 10.

§ *Contrepoisons de l'Arseenic, du sublimé corrosif, &c.* i. 20.

not entirely dissolve even that small quantity. An important consequence of the fact now mentioned is, that when swallowed in the solid state, little or no arsenic may be found in the fluid contents of the stomach. In a case which occurred to *Scheele* three grains of solid arsenic were found in the contents, but hardly a trace in solution*. It would be wrong, however, to suppose, that it is never found in the fluid contents. For, not to mention the observations of others, I have myself detected it five times in the fluid part of the stomach in persons poisoned by arsenic, and in one instance it amounted to a fifth of a grain per ounce.

The solution of the oxide of arsenic in boiling water yields minute crystals on cooling, which, when their form is defined, are octahedres. In this state, on account of its whiteness and brilliancy, it resembles exceedingly pounded sugar, for which it has sometimes been mistaken. By spontaneous evaporation I have procured in twelve months fine octahedres nearly as large as peas.

A difference of opinion prevails as to the action of the oxide on the vegetable colours. This is a matter of no great consequence to the medical jurist; at least I am not aware of its action on colours having ever been made use of as a test. But it is right not to leave a disputed point without some notice. The only observations which need be quoted are those made very lately by *Guibourt*, who found that the transparent variety faintly reddens litmus, while the opaque variety faintly restores to blue litmus previously reddened†. My own experiments are at variance with these statements: I have always found that the solution of the powder, which is of course equivalent to the opaque variety, faintly reddens litmus, and does not alter reddened litmus.

The remaining chemical properties of the oxide, which it is necessary for the medical jurist to know, will be mentioned under what is now to be said of the principal tests by which its presence may be ascertained. In considering this subject I shall relate first the tests for the solid oxide, secondly, those for its solution, and lastly, the method of detecting it when mingled

* Neues Nordisches Archiv. i.

† Journal de Chimie Medicale, ii.

with vegetable or animal solids and fluids, such as the contents and tissues of the stomach. The tests and processes for the detection of arsenic in each of these states are intrinsically simple enough. But a good deal of complexity and many details must necessarily be introduced into the following narrative, on account of the obligation imposed on me of stating the real value of many tests and processes inferior in delicacy or accuracy to those I am in the custom of employing, but which are still employed by others.

Of the Tests for the Oxide of Arsenic in the solid state.

By far the most characteristic and simple test for oxide of arsenic in its solid state, either pure or mixed or combined with other inorganic substances, is its reduction to the metallic state. This process it is requisite to describe minutely.

Various methods have been at different times proposed for employing the test of reduction. In the ruder periods of analytic chemistry we find Hahnemann recommending a retort as the fittest instrument, and stating ten grains as the least quantity he could detect *. Afterwards Dr Black substituted a small glass tube, coated with clay and heated in a choffer; and in this way he could detect a single grain †. In a paper published in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, I showed how a sixteenth of a grain might be detected; and more lately how so minute a quantity might be subjected to this test as a hundredth part of a grain ‡.

The only instrument which should be used by the inexperienced, and the instrument which the chemist will always prefer when it is at hand, is a glass tube. When the quantity of the oxide is very small, it should not exceed an eighth of an inch in diameter, and when the material suspected to contain arsenic is impure, the form of the tube should be that lately recommended by Berzelius, and represented in Fig. 1. §

The proper material for reducing the oxide of arsenic is fresh-

* Ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung, 223.

† Lectures on Chemistry, ii. 430.

‡ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxii. 82, and *Edin. Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, ii. 203.


§ *Arsberättelse*, &c. 1825, p. 111. Tubes of this form are easily made with the spirit-lamp flame without the blowpipe. They may be purchased in Edinburgh at Mr Allan's, Philosophical Instrument Maker, or Mr Connolly's, Artificer in glass, Lothian Street.

ly ignited charcoal. With this substance the whole metal of the oxide of arsenic is disengaged. The black flux, which is usually recommended, is ineligible, if the quantity of oxide is very small; for only a part of the metal is disengaged, the remainder continuing in the flux, probably in the form of arseniuret of potassium. I have found that two grains of the oxide reduced with the black flux at a full red heat yield 0.625 gr. of metallic crust, instead of 1.407, or somewhat less than a half of the metal they contain.

If the quantity operated on is large it should be mixed with the charcoal or flux before it is introduced into the tube; if on the other hand it is small, a better plan is to drop it into the tube and cover it over with charcoal. The materials are to be introduced along a little triangular gutter of stiff paper, if the tube is large; but with a small tube it is preferable to use the little glass funnel represented in Fig. 2, to which a brass or silver wire is previously fitted, for pushing the matter down when it adheres. In either of these ways the side of the tube is kept quite clean, which is a point of great consequence, especially when the black flux is used. In delicate experiments the material should not be closely impacted, or fill above three-fourths of the little ball, otherwise it is apt to be projected by the disengagement of the vapour and gas which are formed during the reduction.

By far the best method of applying heat is with the spirit-lamp, as first suggested by Mr Phillips. The upper part of the material ought to be heated first, and with a very small flame. Afterwards the heat should be applied to the bottom of the tube, the flame being previously enlarged by drawing out the wick with a pair of forceps. A little water, disengaged in the first instance, should be removed with a roll of filtering paper, before a sufficient heat is applied to sublime the metal. Whenever the dark crust begins to form, the tube should be held quite steady, and in the same part of the flame. By these precautions a well defined crust will be procured with facility even by a mere tyro in practical chemistry, as I have ascertained by repeated trials.

The characters of the crust have been mentioned already under the head of Fly-powder (p. 174.) They are distinct even in small crusts: I have found them quite obvious in

one which weighed only gr. 0. 0035 or a 286th part of a grain. In this observation I am borne out by the high authority of Berzelius, who says that a 190th of a grain of the oxide is more than sufficient to yield a good crust,—that he has procured a metallic crust from a quantity imperceptible to any of his balances *. In order that a person unaccustomed to delicate chemical manipulations may comprehend how the physical qualities of so minute a particle can be recognized, it may be mentioned that the crust, although quite opaque, is exceedingly thin, and is therefore extended over a proportionately large space. In the experiment just related it occupied a tenth of an inch in a tube an eighth in diameter, and consequently occupied a surface equivalent to the following parallelogram . The whole of this surface was resplendent and polished externally, and crystalline internally before a microscope of four powers. I am particular in these details, —because the attention of chemists has been too exclusively directed to the delicacy of the liquid tests, whereas the test of reduction is of equal or superior delicacy,—and still more, because persons unacquainted with chemical analysis are apt to be startled when they hear of a medical jurist deciding on the presence of arsenic from a crust of a twentieth or even a tenth of a grain in weight. A crust weighing a twentieth of a grain, when properly formed, exhibits the physical properties of arsenic to the naked eye with as great distinctness as any quantity, however large. It may be well for the medical witness, when he finds the accuracy of his process questioned on the ground of its minuteness, to remind the court of the minute quantity in which the properties of gold leaf may be at once recognized by the vulgar, although its properties are by no means so characteristic as those of a sublimed arsenical crust. Another good illustration may be taken from the minute accuracy of the hydrostatic balance. The most inexperienced may be satisfied by two minutes' inspection that a fine balance will distinctly show the weight of a thousandth part of a grain of arsenic: and surely if such a piece of mechanism can be constructed, it is not at all wonderful that a chemist should exhibit the other properties of the metal with nearly equal minuteness and certainty.

After these statements regarding the delicacy of the test of reduction,—which are peculiarly essential, as it is the test

* *Arberkittelce*, &c. p. 111.

which in a subsequent part of this section will be applied to the detection of arsenic in all possible states of admixture,—some notice must be taken of the several fallacies which have been supposed to render it equivocal.

Here I cannot help expressing my surprise that authors of such eminence as Dr Paris, Dr Smith, and Dr Beck should have undervalued the accuracy of the test by reduction*. They seem to concur in considering it, although the best of all, yet liable to certain fallacies which render it not decisive, when taken alone; whereas the great excellence of the test is, that the sublimed crust possesses so many highly characteristic properties, as to render it equivalent to many other tests taken conjunctly, and to put it absolutely beyond the reach of every fallacy. The reason why these and other authors have allowed themselves to depreciate it has apparently been, that they did not attend to the internal appearance of the crust, or its conversion by heat into the oxide, neither of which properties is mentioned in any of their works, although either property is more characteristic than the polished metallic brilliancy of the outer surface.

The fallacies to which the test has been supposed to be liable, (excluding at present that part of it which consists in the oxidation of the metal, and which renders it quite unimpeachable) are the following.—*Dr Paris* says he has known an instance where a person, “by no means deficient in chemical address,” mistook for it a deposit of charcoal†, and I have known the same mistake happen in the hands of one of my pupils, a beginner in the study of medico-legal chemistry. The outer surface of a charcoal crust may be mistaken for arsenic by a very careless person; but with ordinary care it is quite impossible to err if the inner surface is examined, for that of charcoal is brown, powdery, and perfectly dull.—It has been suggested to me by many of my friends, and has also been stated in print‡, that the preparations of antimony yield by reduction a sublimate resembling closely the crust formed from the preparations of arsenic. In point of fact, antimony really undergoes a sort of spurious sublimation under peculiar circumstances, as will be

* Paris and Fonblanque's Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 250. Smith's Forensic Medicine, 104. Beck's Medical Jurisprudence, London Edition, 409.

† Paris and Fonblanque, 251.

‡ *Donovan* in Dublin Philosophical Journal, ii. 402.

mentioned in the section upon that poison ; but in consequence of repeated trials I am certain that no preparation of antimony when reduced either by charcoal or the black flux with the fullest heat of the blowpipe will yield any metallic sublimate ; and the same facts have been observed by my friend Dr Turner. It is absurd, therefore, to talk of the presence of antimony as any fallacy in the way of the detection of arsenic by the process of reduction.—It has even been said by *Mr Donovan* that the action of the flux on glass which contains lead causes a stain somewhat similar to an arsenical crust *. If it is meant by this observation that the lead contained in the glass usually gives that part of the tube which contains the flux a glimmering appearance and impairs its transparency, I believe the author is correct ; but if any one conceives that a sublimate can be so formed, I must repeat, as in the case of antimony, that the thing is altogether impossible.—Zinc, it is said, is sublimed in its metallic state ; but this fallacy is not of any consequence, for the sublimation of zinc requires a full white heat, much fuller than can be commanded by the lamp even aided with the blowpipe ; which in the process for arsenic is never necessary.—Tellurium, cadmium, and potassium sublime at a much lower heat ; but these metals are so exceedingly rare, that it is quite unnecessary to particularize the characters of their sublimate.

To conclude, then, it may be safely laid down that the appearances exhibited by a well-formed arsenical crust, even in the minute quantity of a 500th part of a grain are imitated by no substance in nature which can be sublimed by the process for the reduction of arsenic.

In case any one should desire, notwithstanding what has been said, to have some farther evidence of the nature of the crust, he may easily satisfy himself by subjecting it to the test of oxidation by heat, which has been already briefly mentioned.

The best method of applying this part of the test is to heat the ball containing the flux deprived of arsenic, to attach a bit of glass tube to its end, and to draw it gently off in the spirit-flame, taking care to prevent the flux being driven forward on the crust. This being done, the whole crust, or, if it is large, a portion of it, is to be chased up and down the tube with a small spirit-lamp-flame till it is all converted into a white powder. In order to show the

* *Donovan*, in *Dublin Philosophical Journal*, ii. 402.

crystalline form of the powder distinctly, let the flame be reduced to the volume of a pea by drawing in the wick, and let the part of the tube containing the oxide be held half an inch or an inch above it. By repeated trials sparkling crystals will at length be formed, which are octahedres,—the crystalline form of arsenious acid. The triangular facettes of the octahedres may be sometimes seen with the naked eye, though the original crust was only a fiftieth of a grain or even less; and they may be always seen with a lens of four powers, the tube being held between the eye and a lighted candle, or a ray of sunshine, either of which is preferable to the diffuse daylight for making this observation. For the success of the oxidation test it is indispensable that the inside of the tube be not soiled with the flux, if the flux contained an alkali; because the alkali would unite with the oxide. It is also requisite not to heat the tube suddenly so as to redden it before the oxide is sublimed; because then the oxide unites with the glass, forming a white, opaque enamel.

Such is the best and only process I should recommend for the detection of arsenic when in its solid form. It is proper, however, to notice shortly some other tests which have been proposed for the same purpose, not that it is either necessary or useful for the medical jurist to employ any of them in actual practice, but because he may have to state his opinion regarding their validity when employed by persons of less skill and knowledge.

1. The first is its alliaceous or garlicky odour. The test derived from the strong and peculiar smell of arsenic was at one time much relied on. It appears, indeed, to have been during the third quarter of last century almost the only one in use. From several inspections recorded in *Schuster's Medical Journal* in the years 1767–74, and from a case related by *Professor Metzger**, we learn that it was then the practice to decide as to the existence or non-existence of arsenic in the contents of the stomach, simply by the odour of the dried residuum when burnt. Nay, a respectable author of the same period has even said, that, in the event of other means failing, good evidence might be procured by burning the whole body, and ob-

* Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde, i. 133.

serving the smell which arises *. The garlick odour is evolved by the sublimation of metallic arsenic only, never by the oxide, unless it is at the same time reduced. In consequence of its easy reduction, however, the odour in question is often exhaled, when an inexperienced person would believe it came from the oxide. Thus it is exhaled when the oxide is projected not only on coals, but likewise, as *Dr Paris* remarks †, on red hot copper, or iron, or on melted zinc, or even when it is held on platinum in the spirit-lamp flame, if the flame is allowed to come in contact with the material. In all these cases there is reduction: The oxide placed on iron, copper, glass, or platinum, and then heated, never emits alliaceous fumes.

This test should be altogether discarded. It does not always detect arsenic when present; and the alliaceous odour is not an infallible proof that it is present. Zinc powder projected on burning fuel emits the same odour ‡: Phosphorus, phosphoric acid, and the phosphates give out a similar odour §: and I have frequently remarked one very like it from burning paper. What is of more consequence, however, a very small portion of vegetable or animal matter present in the matter subjected to trial obscures the alliaceous smell entirely. This I have often observed, and the same thing was stated long ago by *Pyl* and *Hahnemann* ||. If any one should nevertheless wish to have recourse to this test, the proper way to try it is to breathe gently with the nostrils into the tube immediately after the metal has been sublimed, and then to smell it.

2. The next test for solid arsenic is the production of a silvery alloy, when the oxide is mixed with carbonaceous matter and heated between two copper plates. This test is now very little used. *Dr Bostock* has stated, that an appearance somewhat similar is caused by charcoal only ¶; and *Dr Beck* observes, on the authority of his countryman, *Dr Macniven*, that oxide of tin has nearly the same effect on copper as the oxide

* *Reissichen*. De Veneficio doloso, in Schlegel's Collectio Opusculorum, iii. 142.

† Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 214.

‡ *Pyl's* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 63.

§ *Hahnemann* ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung, 217.

|| *Pyl*, 63. *Hahnemann*, 218.

¶ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, v. 172.

of arsenic has*. The most material objection, however, is, that a characteristic alloy cannot easily be procured with less than a grain, a quantity which is sufficient for trying much better tests ten times over. The proper method of applying it is to mix the suspected substance with the black flux, to place it on a plate of copper, surround it with a ring of flux, bind another plate of copper over it with iron wire, and expose the whole for three or four minutes to the heat of a common fire. On rubbing the plates with ashes to clean them, the silvery alloy will be seen distinctly.

3. A very simple and satisfactory test for the oxide in its solid state, which might be advantageously used if any other test was necessary besides reduction, is the conversion of the oxide into the arsenite of copper, when it is kept for a few hours in a solution of the ammoniacal sulphate of copper, a fluid reagent which will be described presently. The oxide of arsenic is replaced by an apple-green powder, in consequence of its uniting with the oxide of copper to form the arsenite of that metal, while the blue solution of the cupreous salt becomes colourless. No other substance in nature exhibits the same phenomena with this reagent. The ammoniacal sulphate of copper might likewise be used to determine the nature of a doubtful arsenical crust. If the crust be immersed in a diluted solution of the ammoniacal sulphate, it will either acquire in a few hours a green colour, or, if it is small, it disappears, and a resplendent green film is formed on the surface of the fluid, the metallic arsenic being oxidated, and then combining with the oxide of copper. But the test of oxidation by heat described above is much simpler, and more characteristic.

Of the Tests for the Oxide of Arsenic in a state of solution.

The oxide of arsenic when in solution may be detected in two ways; by a process, the ultimate object of which is to exhibit metallic arsenic; and by what are called the liquid tests.

Reduction-process.—The former of these processes was proposed in a paper which I published in the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal for July 1824. Its advantages over the fluid tests in regard to a solution of pure oxide, or of that mingled

* Medical Jurisprudence, 412.

with other mineral substances, are that it presents the same portion of arsenic successively in three characteristic forms, while the process by the liquid tests requires a separate portion for each; and that, resting on the evidence furnished by the reproduction of the metal and oxide, its indications, while they are at least equally infallible, are more easily appreciated with exactness by the chemist as well as the unprofessional. It will be afterwards seen that for vegetable and animal fluids it possesses other advantages of not inferior importance.

The plan which has appeared to me the most perfect and at the same the most easily managed by an unpractised operator, is to throw down the whole arsenic in the form of sulphuret by means of sulphuretted-hydrogen, to convert the sulphuret by the process of reduction to the metallic state, and to oxidate the metal thus procured. The sulphuretted-hydrogen is preferred to the other liquid reagents, because the precipitate it forms, while possessing a very characteristic colour, is also more bulky than those caused by the other tests, and is therefore more easily collected when minute in quantity,—and because its action, as will be seen presently, is not liable to be prevented or obscured by so many disturbing causes. The steps of the process are the following.

The fluid to be subjected to trial must be neutral, or acidulated with a vegetable acid. If the fluid is alkaline, the sulphuretted-hydrogen will not act, because the precipitate it would otherwise form is soluble in the alkalis. If, on the other hand, a mineral acid, at least nitric or sulphuric acid, be present in excess, an excess of sulphur is thrown down, which would subsequently prevent the process of reduction from succeeding. Hence if the fluid reddens litmus, and the acid is either unknown or a mineral acid, it must be neutralized with potass: If it is alkaline it must be acidulated with acetic acid: and it is well to acidulate with that acid in all cases. Sulphuretted-hydrogen has no action on diluted acetic acid. The fluid being thus prepared, it is to be subjected to a stream of sulphuretted-hydrogen gas for ten or fifteen minutes. This is procured by placing a small quantity of sulphuret of iron along with a little water in the apparatus, Fig. 3, and pouring into the funnel successive portions of sulphuric acid. The first portions of the gas turn the arsenical solution to a bright lemon-yellow colour,

and the subsequent portions throw down a flocculent precipitate of a sulphur-yellow tint, which is the sulphuret of arsenic,—the sulphur of the reagent uniting with the metal of the oxide, while the hydrogen of the former unites with the oxygen of the latter to produce water. If the proportion of oxide in solution is small, no precipitate, but only a yellowness or yellow milkiness is caused, owing to the sulphuret being soluble in an excess of sulphuretted-hydrogen. An essential step in the process, therefore, is to expel that excess by boiling; upon which a distinct precipitate and colourless fluid are produced. The precipitate is then to be collected and dried. When the quantity is minute this is done as follows. The precipitate is allowed to subside, and after the supernatant fluid has been withdrawn, the remainder is poured into a filter. When all the fluid has passed through, the portions of precipitate on the upper part of the filter are washed down to the bottom by means of the instrument represented in Fig. 4. The filter is then gently compressed between folds of bibulous paper, removed with the point of a knife before it dries, and then dried in little masses on a watch-glass by the side of a chamber-fire, or still better in a vapour-bath. In this way it is very easy to collect a twenty-fifth part of a grain of the sulphuret. The little fragments being next dropped into the tube, Fig. 1, they are to be covered by means of the funnel, Fig. 2, with a flux, consisting of an alkaline carbonate and charcoal. That usually employed is the black flux, which should be made by deflagrating in a crucible one part of nitre with two and a half parts of supertartrate of potass; but a more convenient flux for the unpractised, as it is not deliquescent, is a mixture of two parts of ignited carbonate of soda and one of charcoal. The part of the tube containing the flux ought to be heated first. The process in other particulars is the same as that for the reduction of the oxide.

The carbon of the flux is not essential in the process, but it is useful by increasing the quantity of the sublimate: I have found that after the sulphuret of arsenic has been exposed to a full red heat with carbonate of soda, it gives out as much arsenic again when the residue is mixed with charcoal and heated afresh. A similar observation has been made by Mr Phillips. Berzelius, however, has very correctly observed in some cri-

ticisms on the preceding process in his Yearly Retrospect of Chemistry for 1825, that even with the aid of charcoal the whole of the arsenic is not disengaged from the sulphuret. I have found that three grains of the sulphuret prepared by passing sulphuretted hydrogen through a solution of the oxide; yield when reduced by means of black flux with the full red heat of a large blowpipe flame only 0.67 instead of 1.84; or not much more than a third; and that two grains of native orpiment reduced with the soda flux yield 0.424, instead of 1.226. This Berzelius believes to be owing to the arsenic being retained in the form of an arseniuret of potassium or sodium *.

Process by Liquid Reagents.—The second process by which oxide of arsenic may be detected in solution is by the employment of several Liquid Tests, which cause in the solution peculiar precipitates. Many such tests have been proposed; but those which are most characteristic in their action, and which are sufficient for the purpose in view are the *Sulphuretted hydrogen*, the *Ammoniacal Nitrate of Silver*, and the *Ammoniacal Sulphate of Copper*. These three reagents will now be examined particularly as constituting the best process by liquid tests. The other fluid reagents will be shortly noticed afterwards.

* Berzelius has proposed to convert the sulphuret into another compound previous to reduction, the arseniate of lime, which he directs to be reduced by charcoal. This is effected by a process to be mentioned afterwards among the various methods which have been proposed for detecting arsenic in organic fluids. At present it is sufficient to observe, that, independently of the additional complexity of the process, Berzelius appears to be in error when he says, that the arseniate of lime is all decomposed and the whole arsenic expelled by reduction with freshly-ignited charcoal. I find that gr. 1.033 of arseniate of lime treated in this way and heated before a large blowpipe flame till the whole ball was fused and till no more sublimate was evolved, yielded only 0.134 instead of 0.436, or hardly one-third of its actual metal. It is probable, therefore, that an arseniuret of calcium is formed in the present case like the arseniuret of potassium in the former instance. This is a difficulty to which probably all the insoluble salts of the arsenious and arsenic acids are liable, at least the arseniate of lead is similarly circumstanced. A grain of arseniate of lead yields only 0.120 instead of 0.218 of arsenic, when it is reduced with charcoal. There seems no reason, therefore, for altering the process detailed above. Although a considerable part of the metal is retained in the flux, a sufficient quantity will be evolved even from a very minute proportion of the sulphuret.

The indications of each of the three tests must concur, otherwise one can hardly be entitled to speak with certainty to the existence of arsenic. But when they do concur, the evidence they furnish is unimpeachable; at least no other substance or mixture of substances is known which has similar effects on them all. In the following description of them the conditions required for their operation will be noticed particularly. The fallacies to which they are exposed are much less important than is generally pretended, because the employment of the tests in conjunction renders the analyst independent of their fallacies. These fallacies, therefore, though usually dwelt on at great length, will be discussed very cursorily.

Sulphuretted-hydrogen is used as a fluid test in the way described above (p. 187.) An excess of alkali must be neutralized with acetic acid; and an excess of nitric or sulphuric acid with potass. If the solution is much diluted, the precipitate remains dissolved in the excess of sulphuretted-hydrogen, forming a yellow fluid; but it separates after ebullition, or a few hours' exposure to the air. Animal and vegetable principles sometimes enable the fluid to retain a minute portion even after ebullition, so as to acquire a yellow milkiness; but they do not in any case prevent the test from producing the yellow colour. Acidulation with acetic acid favours its subsidence in all cases, and is therefore a useful preparative addition before transmitting the gas. Sulphuretted-hydrogen is an exceedingly delicate test, as it acts on the oxide in a hundred thousand parts of water. The proper colour is lemon or sulphur-yellow. The presence of vegetable or animal matter commonly gives the yellow a whitish or brownish tint.

It is not liable to any material fallacy. The salts of cadmium yield with it precipitates nearly of the same colour: But they are exceedingly rare.—The per-salts of tin are similarly affected: But they too are rarely met with in commerce or the arts.—The salts of antimony do not form, as is commonly said, any source of fallacy, the precipitate caused in them by sulphuretted hydrogen being always orange-red, never lemon or sulphur-yellow: Among the innumerable experiments I have made it has never occurred to me to observe the sulphuret of antimony assume the yellow colour of sulphuret of arsenic; and

the experience of Dr Turner is to the same effect*.—An excess of sulphuric, nitric, or phosphoric acid causes with sulphuretted hydrogen a pale yellowish white precipitate of sulphur, though arsenic is not present: The production of such a precipitate, however, has been provided against above; and besides the precipitate is not like sulphuret of arsenic.

Various other methods besides that now described have been proposed for procuring the precipitated sulphuret of arsenic as an indication of the presence of the oxide. Orfila and the French medical jurists use sulphuretted-hydrogen water. This has no advantage in point of convenience over the gas, as it is with difficulty preserved free from muddiness; and has the disadvantage of diluting the solution. The German medical jurists have made frequent use of the hydrosulphate of ammonia, an acid being also added to the suspected solution, so as to free the sulphuretted-hydrogen when the test comes in contact with the arsenic. But two objections lie against the hydrosulphate of ammonia: If not well charged with sulphuretted-hydrogen, the excess of ammonia keeps the arsenical sulphuret in solution; and the acid which is necessary to the action of the test will cause with it a pale yellow precipitate, though arsenic be not present. The solution of liver of sulphur, sometimes used by the inexperienced, is altogether out of the question: It causes a yellowish-brown precipitate.

The *Ammoniacal Nitrate of Silver* is prepared by precipitating the oxide of silver, from a pretty strong solution of nitrate of silver or lunar caustic, by means of ammonia, and then redissolving the precipitate nearly, but not entirely, by adding gradually an excess of ammonia. When thus prepared, it causes, even in a very diluted solution of the oxide of arsenic, a lively lemon-yellow precipitate, passing to dark brown under exposure to the light. The chemical action is simple; the ammonia unites with the nitric acid, and the two oxides with one another, to form arsenite of silver. The action of this test is prevented by the presence of nitric, acetic, citric, or tartaric acid in excess, particularly by the first and last. It is also prevented by an excess of ammonia. Nay it is even prevented in very diluted solutions by the nitrate of ammonia, though perfectly

* Edin. Medical and Surgical Journal, xxviii. 73.

neutral. These facts will suggest the necessity of certain obvious precautions, which need not be mentioned. Its action is likewise obscured by the co-existence of various salts, in which when pure the nitrate of silver causes a white precipitate; for the yellow colour is then very much lessened in intensity. The only salt requiring special notice, because it occurs in very many of the fluids which are likely to be subjected to the researches of the medical jurist, is common sea-salt, the chloride of sodium. A moderate proportion of this salt gives the arsenical precipitate a pale yellowish-white colour. The best way of getting rid of this difficulty is to use in the first instance, not the ammoniacal nitrate, but the nitrate of silver as long as any white precipitate falls down, to add a slight excess of that test, and then, after subsidence, to drop in ammonia. No arsenic is thrown down by the first steps of this process, but if any be present, it is thrown down in the form of the rich yellow arsenite of silver, on the subsequent addition of ammonia. This very simple mode of getting rid of the chloride of sodium has been lately suggested by Dr Forbes, Professor of Chemistry, Aberdeen*. The ammoniacal nitrate of silver is of no use whatever as a test for a moderately diluted solution of the oxide of arsenic, if vegetable or animal matter is present; either the colour of the precipitate is essentially altered, or no precipitate is formed at all, the organic principles in the solution having a solvent power over it. These facts were first stated by me in 1824†; and I have since had occasion to verify them in every judicial case in which I have been engaged.

If the presence of arsenic is to be inferred only when the full lemon-yellow colour of the precipitate is developed, this test is not liable to any material fallacy. The presence of a phosphate, which was a serious obstacle in the way of the old method of using the silver test, is not a source of fallacy in the instance of the ammoniacal nitrate; for the phosphate of silver is so soluble in the ammonia of the test, that no precipitate is caused unless the phosphate in solution is very abundant. In that case, however, a yellow precipitate is formed.—

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxxii. October 1829.

† See Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal xxii. 60, where the fallacies to which the liquid tests are liable are investigated at great length.

The original way of using the salt of silver as a test for arsenic was by adding potass to the arsenical solution, and then dropping in the nitrate of silver: But with this form of the test a phosphate in solution is a material fallacy, as the yellow phosphate of silver is thrown down by it. Afterwards ammonia was substituted for the potass; and subsequently the ammonia, instead of being added to the arsenical solution, was more conveniently added to the test. In that way the ammonia may be added so as to prevent the risk of an excess, which would keep the arsenite of silver dissolved. The silver test was proposed by Mr Hume, a chemist of London; and in its improved state was suggested by the late Dr Marcet. Orfila *, Hink †, and other foreign authors have fallen into the error of supposing that nitrate of silver without an alkali precipitates oxide of arsenic; and (in consequence, I presume, of their misstatements,) I have met with several instances of the same mistake in medico-legal practice. Without an alkali, pure nitrate of silver gives no precipitate with oxide of arsenic, or at most a bluish-white haze when both are concentrated.

Although the ammoniacal nitrate of silver cannot be relied on when applied to organic fluids, it is even for them an exceedingly convenient trial-test: If on a small quantity placed in a tube this test acts characteristically, the analyst may be sure he will find a large quantity of arsenic by the Reduction process.

The *Ammoniacal Sulphate of Copper* is prepared by the same process as the last test, sulphate of copper being substituted for nitrate of silver. It is a test of very great delicacy. It causes in solutions of the oxide of arsenic a precipitate of an apple-green or grass-green colour. The particular tint is altered apparently by very trifling circumstances; but after the precipitate has stood some hours it always assumes a tint intermediate between apple-green and grass-green. The chemical action consists in the union of the ammonia with the sulphuric acid, and of the oxide of copper with the arsenious acid. The operation of this test is prevented by hydrochloric, nitric, sulphuric, acetic, citric, and tartaric acids in excess. It is likewise prevented by an excess of ammonia. These difficulties are obviated by

* Toxicologie Générale, i. 360.

† Ueber Arsenic, 46.

manifest precautions. It is also prevented, according to *Hünefeldt*, by muriate, nitrate, and sulphate of ammonia*. It is also prevented by almost all vegetable infusions and animal fluids, when the oxide of arsenic is not abundant; and this difficulty cannot be obviated. Even when not prevented by such fluids, its operation is often obscured, the precipitate not possessing its characteristic colour.

The ammoniacal sulphate of copper is more open to fallacies than the silver test. Of these the most important is that in some organic fluids it strikes a green precipitate, like the arsenite of copper, though arsenic is not present†. The solution of Bichromate of potass is turned green, but not precipitated by it.

The cupreous test has been used in various other forms. The first way in which it was used in Britain was by adding potass to the arsenical solution and then dropping in the sulphate of copper: But by that method a blue oxide of copper is thrown down, which in organic fluids has generally a green tint, although arsenic is not present. Another method, and a very neat one, lately suggested by *Mr Phillips*, is to precipitate the sulphate of copper with potass, and to add to it the arsenical fluid: A blue oxide of copper is first thrown down, which is turned green on the addition of the solution of arsenic. Here too, however, an organic fluid is apt to act like an arsenical one, by turning the blue into green. A third method, once used in Germany, is to dissolve the oxide of copper in ammonia: But this solution is decomposed even by distilled water. The acetate of copper has likewise been proposed, and it acts without the aid of an alkali; but it is not so delicate a re-agent as the ammoniacal sulphate.

Such are the most characteristic of the fluid tests for arsenic. On reviewing all that has been stated regarding them, it will appear that there is no single test on which thorough reliance can be placed; but that the fallacies to which they are liable apply each to one test only. Hence, if each of the three re-agents, when applied with due care, gives a precipitate

* *Horn's Archiv für Medicinische Erfahrung*, 1827, i. 230.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxii. 74.

of the characteristic tint, the proof of the presence of arsenic is decisive. This particular view of the indications of the liquid tests, however obvious it may seem, has not occurred, so far as I know, to any of the numerous chemists and medical jurists who have written for and against them. The antagonists of the tests have been content with proving how so many fallacies lie in the way of each, that no dependence can be put in any of them individually: They have not considered that the fallacies attached to one are obviated by the conjunct indications of the others.

The process, however, for detecting arsenic in solution by precipitation with sulphuretted hydrogen, and successive reduction of the sulphuret and oxidation of the metal, although not perhaps more conclusive, possesses many advantages over the method by fluid tests. In the first place, though not more conclusive in the opinion of a chemist, it must obviously be much more satisfactory to the mind of an unpractised operator, and still more to the unscientific minds of a criminal court and jury,—an object which every medical jurist should keep in view, and which no one who has been engaged in medico-legal practice can lose sight of. Then it is more simple, as only a single series of precautions is necessary to be borne in mind and observed. Next, it may often be of signal utility, by enabling the medical inspector to lodge in evidence a portion of the arsenic as administered. And lastly, as will be seen presently, it is applicable, with one or two slight variations, to the detection of the poison in the most complex animal and vegetable fluids, in the examination of which the method by fluid tests is apt to lead to erroneous conclusions.

Some other tests which have been proposed for oxide of arsenic in solution may be noticed here. But they are all unnecessary, and either less convenient, less delicate, or less conclusive than those already described.

Three other liquid tests may in the first place be mentioned, namely, lime-water, chromate of potass, and the compound of iodine and starch.—*Lime-water* precipitates oxide of arsenic white, an arsenite of lime being formed. But it likewise acts similarly on the carbonates, phosphates, oxalates, tartrates, and their

acids, and consequently also on many vegetable infusions and animal fluids. Farther, it does not act on the oxide when the solution contains free hydrochloric, nitric, or acetic acid; it does not act delicately, according to *Hünefeld*, if there is any sulphate, muriate, or nitrate of ammonia present *; and it likewise fails to throw down arsenic from some animal fluids, though they are not acid. In the last place, independently of what has been said, it is quite inapplicable to organic fluids, because when it does throw down the oxide from them, the precipitate is rarely white, but grayish, yellowish, or brownish. Lime-water, then, though in common use, is very ineligible.—The *Chromate of Potass* was proposed not long ago by Dr Cooper of the United States. It causes slowly a green precipitate, the protoxide of chrome, the chromic acid being partially deoxidated by the arsenious acid †. The relations of this test have not been particularly examined.—The blue compound of *iodine and starch* is turned red, according to *Brugnatelli*, by the solution of the oxide of arsenic ‡. This is an insignificant test, which hardly deserves mention.

Besides the Reduction process recommended above, (p. 187,) two other methods have been devised for the same purpose.—Dr *A. T. Thomson*, taking advantage of the property possessed by animal charcoal of absorbing various salts from their solutions, has proposed to remove the oxide of arsenic in this way from fluids containing it, and to reduce and sublime the metallic arsenic by drying and heating the charcoal §. This very simple process, however, will not answer when the proportion of the oxide is small; for the whole of the oxide is not removed from the solution, and the quantity of charcoal required is so great that it cannot be introduced into the small tubes which must be employed for showing minute arsenical crusts characteristically.—The agency of the Galvanic Pile has been resorted to for the same purpose by *Jaeger*, and subsequently by *Fischer*. The method of using it is as follows. The arsenical solution being put into a tube, one

* *Horn's Archiv*, &c. 1827, i. p. 230.

† *Beck's Medical Jurisprudence*, 407

‡ *Annals of Philosophy*, x. 161.

§ *London Dispensatory*, p. 176.

end of which is covered by a piece of bladder, the tube is placed in acidulated water. The positive pole is then immersed in the water, and the negative pole in the arsenical solution, upon which metallic arsenic forms slowly on the latter. If the wire is of copper, it is alloyed; if it is of gold, an arsenical crust is deposited, from which fumes smelling of garlic may be subsequently sublimed*. This elegant mode of separating the metal is unfortunately not delicate; and besides, it is objectionable on the ground of the complexity of the apparatus, and the difficulty which most operators in the country would have in procuring it.

Of the Tests for the Oxide of Arsenic when mingled with organic fluids and solids, and particularly with the contents and tissues of the stomach.

The present is by far the most important of the three conditions under which it may be necessary for the medical jurist to search for the presence of arsenic; for in nine cases out of ten the subject of analysis is the stomach with its contents. It is only of late years, however, that this variety of analysis has received particular attention, especially in Britain, and till very lately it was enveloped in much difficulty and uncertainty. In the succeeding pages a process will be related, (a modification of one published by me in 1824, and of that described above for the detection of arsenic in mineral fluids,) by which in every instance the poison may be detected with as great certainty, and nearly as great ease, as when it is in a state of pure solution.

If what has been said of the modifications which the liquid tests for arsenic undergo in their action when they are applied to vegetable and animal fluids be reconsidered, it will at once be seen that they are quite useless in relation to such fluids. If the solution, indeed, contains a large proportion of arsenic, and is not deeply coloured, all the three will act in the usual manner. But in actual practice the solutions are always diluted; and in them the liquid tests, with the exception of sulphuretted-hydrogen gas, either do not act at all, or throw down preci-

* Schweigger's Journal der Chemie, vi. l. 87, or Horn's Archiv für medizinische Erfahrung, 1827, i. 223.

pitates so materially altered in tint from those which alone are characteristic of their action, that their employment would lead to frequent mistakes. These statements are the result of an extensive set of experiments which I made a few years ago on various articles of food and drink * ; and they have since been amply confirmed in every medico-legal case in which I have been engaged. In five judicial cases in which I have had to search for arsenic among the contents and tissues of the stomach, the ammoniacal nitrate of silver and ammoniacal sulphate of copper did not indicate the presence of the poison ; but in all of them it was detected unequivocally by the process now to be mentioned. In organic fluids, therefore, the liquid re-agents must be entirely discarded except as trial tests.

The first step of the process for detecting arsenic in organic fluids is to procure a transparent solution. For this end it is sufficient to boil the suspected material for half an hour, distilled water being previously added if necessary, and any solid matters being cut into small pieces. The arsenic is thus entirely taken up, even from the contents and tissues of the stomach : I have proved elsewhere that none is left behind when they are cut into small shreds and well boiled †. The coarser solid particles being then separated by a gauze filter, the fluid is to be filtered through paper. In the case of the contents or tissue of the stomach, the filtration is slow, occupying at least thirty-six hours. If greater despatch is necessary, it is useful to boil with it a little caustic potass previous to filtering through paper.

The next step is to free the fluid as much as possible from animal matter, in order to procure subsequently a sulphuret which shall not yield empyreuma when reduced ; for animal matter in solution is very apt to be thrown down along with the sulphuret ; and a very small quantity of animal empyreuma will render the reduction precarious.—The removal of animal matter may sometimes be sufficiently accomplished by acetic acid alone, which coagulates some animal principles, such as casein. In order to ascertain whether after this addition the fluid is

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxii. 60.

† Ibid. xxii. 76.

ready for the sulphuretted hydrogen, neutralize it with ammonia or potass, and test a small portion with ammoniacal nitrate of silver as a trial-test. If it gives a characteristic precipitate, the oxide is pretty abundant, the fluid is free enough of animal matter, and the process for converting the arsenic into sulphuret may be proceeded with. If the silver test does not act characteristically, another step will be required for removing the animal matter.—The simplest and most effectual way of accomplishing this is to throw the animal matter down with the nitrate of silver. The fluid being first rendered neutral (by means of potass or acetic acid, according to circumstances,) or feebly alkaline, it is then to be faintly acidulated with hydrochloric acid; it is next to be precipitated with an excess of nitrate of silver; the excess of silver is then to be thrown down by a slight excess of muriate of soda; and the fluid is finally to be filtered*.—By observing these directions a fluid will be procured, which filters rapidly, and is either colourless or nearly so.

The next steps are the same as those formerly described (188) for detecting the oxide of arsenic in mineral fluids, namely precipitation by sulphuretted-hydrogen, reduction of the sulphuret, and oxidation of the metal. As the fluid, however, usually contains an excess of nitric acid disengaged by the animal matter from the nitrate of silver, it is proper to add potass in slight excess, and then to acidulate with acetic acid. The nitric acid would throw down an excess of sulphur, which would impede or prevent the reduction. The only other precautions I have to particularize are to allow the sulphuret five or six hours to subside if the fluid is muddy after boiling, and to pour off the supernatant fluid, and replace it with water previous to filtration. The filtration is otherwise slow.—By operating according to the plan now laid down, I have never failed to procure from the most complex fluids an arsenical crust with its most

* A short account of the reasons for these manipulations may be useful to the learner. The fluid, before the addition of nitrate of silver, must not be alkaline, otherwise the arsenic is apt to be thrown down in the form of arsenite of silver. It may be well enough to render the fluid quite neutral; but it is much easier to acidulate faintly with hydrochloric acid, and it is equally correct, for the excess of hydrochloric acid is thrown down by the nitrate of silver.

characteristic properties, and have never experienced in the act of reduction any material inconvenience from empyreuma.

Many other processes have been conceived for detecting arsenic in vegetable and animal fluids. The greater number of them have been examined fully in my paper on the analysis of arsenical fluids in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, where will be found a minute account of the reasons for preferring to them the process adopted in this work. It is unnecessary, therefore, to do more in the present place than to notice them succinctly.

Professor Orfila proposed to decolorize the suspected solutions with chlorine, under the expectation that the liquid tests would then act characteristically*. I am not aware whether he has ever seen the objections stated in my paper against this process; but he seems now satisfied of its inadequacy, as it is not reprinted in the last edition of his *Toxicology*.

Mr Phillips proposed to effect the same end by digesting the arsenical fluid with animal charcoal†. In my paper, and in an exchange of criticisms subsequently published by Mr Phillips and myself in the *Annals of Philosophy*, the reader will find the means of judging for himself as to the value of this process. It is certainly much superior to that of Orfila, and also better than, from misunderstanding one of the author's directions, I was at first led to conceive. But my objections still stand good, and are modified by Mr Phillips's defence in degree merely. No one besides will now-a-days think of adopting the process by liquid reagents in preference to that by reduction, when the latter has been rendered equally delicate with the former.

Rose, a German chemist, proposed some time ago the process which is still generally adopted in Germany,—consisting in the formation of an arsenite of lime, and its subsequent reduction with charcoal and boracic acid‡. In my paper will be found some remarks on his process, which on the whole is a good one, though not equal to that by sulphuretted-hydrogen.

Another process, of which *Rapp*, another German chemist,

* *Leçons de Médecine-Légale*, ii. 93.

† *Annals of Philosophy*, N. S. vii. 31.

‡ *Gehlen's Journal für Chemie und Physik*, ii. 665.

was the proposer, and which was adopted till lately by Orfila, consists in deflagrating the organic matter, and peroxidating at the same time the oxide of arsenic by means of fused nitrate of potass *. This process, as will be seen from my paper already quoted, is inferior in certainty to that of Rose.

Dr Paris has proposed to throw down the whole arsenic by the ammoniacal nitrate of silver, and to reduce the precipitate in a tube †. To this proposal two weighty objections exist. The arsenite of silver often remains in solution; and it is thrown down along with so much vegetable or animal matter, that the reduction of the precipitate is very precarious.

The next process to be mentioned is by far the best of those now under consideration, but it has no advantage in point of delicacy or certainty over that which I have adopted, and is much more complicated. It was proposed by *Berzelius* in his *Arsenberättelse* for 1825, as a modification and improvement upon the one published by me in 1824; to which, as formerly observed, he objects that the sulphuret is not all decomposed during the reduction. The suspected substance is boiled in potass, and the solution is then neutralized with hydrochloric acid, treated with a stream of sulphuretted hydrogen, boiled and evaporated till the precipitate subsides. The precipitate is then collected, dried, mixed with nitre in large proportion, and deflagrated in a tube. The product is next dissolved in an excess of lime water, and the arseniate of lime so formed is collected and reduced with charcoal. The inconveniences of this process are the following. The whole sulphuret is not always separated from the solution, because animal matter, as formerly noticed, possesses a solvent or suspending power over it:—The deflagration of the sulphuret, although, as *Berzelius* mentions, it takes place without flame when the proportion of nitre is large, I have found to be a precarious operation in the hands of the unpractised, who should never be lost sight of, at least in Britain, where nineteen-twentieths of medico-legal analyzers are of this description:—The arseniate of lime is partly retained in solution and washed off the filter; for it is by no means insoluble:—As formerly mentioned, the whole of the arsenic in

* Diss. Inaug. circa Methodos veneficium arsenicale detegendi, Tubingæ, 1817.

† Medical Jurisprudence, ii, 263.

the arseniate of lime is not sublimed, but only about one-third of it, even with the full red-heat of the blowpipe.

The only process which remains to be noticed is that adopted by Orfila in the last edition of his Toxicology. It is also a modification of the method by sulphuretted-hydrogen. But he proposes to destroy the animal matter previous to using the sulphuretted-hydrogen, by boiling the suspected solution with nitric acid, then to neutralize with potass, to add hydrochloric acid in slight excess, to pour in sulphuretted-hydrogen water, to boil and allow the precipitate to subside, to throw it on a filter, and, as it contains an excess of sulphur, to wash the sulphuret through with diluted ammonia, and finally to throw down the sulphuret again with hydrochloric acid. The process stops here.—So far as I have examined it appears to be a good one; but I doubt whether the sulphuret ultimately procured is so free from animal matter as by the method with nitrate of silver. It is surprising, however, that he should have been satisfied with procuring the sulphuret, and does not also direct it to be reduced. Assuredly such evidence would not be listened to by the unscientific persons composing a jury as sufficient to decide a case of life and death, at least in this country.

3. *Arsenite of Copper.*

The arsenite of copper, [Scheele's-Green, Mineral-Green] is another preparation of arsenic, which deserves a little notice, because it is well known and in common use as a pigment, and has actually been used as a poison. Dr Duncan Junior informs me that he once detected it in pills which were said to have been given to a pregnant female, with the view of procuring abortion, and in Paris it has been detected in sweetmeats, having been used to give them a fine green colour*.

It is a compound of arsenious acid and deutoxide of copper, is sold in powder or pulverulent cakes, and has a fine grass-green colour. Its nature may be ascertained by the process of reduction in a glass tube. Being mixed with a little charcoal and heated in the tube, metallic arsenic sublimes, and the copper remains. The existence of the copper is proved by acting with diluted nitric acid on the residue after the action of heat, and then

* *Révue Médicale*, 1827, i. 366.

filtering and supersaturating with ammonia,—upon which a fine violet blue solution will be formed. If Mineral-green is heated in a tube without charcoal, a white crystalline sublimate is raised, which is oxide of arsenic.

We must not always expect to find arsenic in the Mineral-Green of the shops. The colour sold in the shops of Edinburgh under that name, although it is believed by colour-men to be a preparation of arsenic, is not the arsenite of copper or mineral-green of Scheele, but, as I have often ascertained by analysis, a mixture of the hydrate of copper and carbonate of lime; which will be mentioned more particularly under the head of the poisons of copper.

4. *Arsenite of Potass.*

This salt is an object of some importance to the medical jurist, as it forms the basis of a common medicine, *Fowler's Solution*, or the *Tasteless Ague Drop*. It has a brownish-red colour and smells of lavender. It contains in every ounce four grains of arsenious acid.

The best method of ascertaining its nature is to subject it to the process for the detection of arsenic in mixed fluids. It will be sufficient, however, to acidulate it at once with acetic acid, and then to transmit the sulphuretted hydrogen gas.

5. *Arsenate of Potass.*

This substance is so rarely met with as to be an object of very little consequence to the medical jurist: Nevertheless I have found in the course of reading two instances of poisoning with it. A very dangerous and tedious case has been related by *Professor Bernt*, which arose from too great a quantity having been given medicinally by an ignorant druggist*; and a case of accidental poisoning with it has been related in the *London Medical Repository*†. It is the preparation of arsenic which has been preferred by the Dublin College of Physicians in their Pharmacopœia.

When solid it forms tetraëdral prismatic crystals, acuminate

* Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde, iv. 221.

† January 1819.

by four planes. It is very soluble in water, fuses at a red heat, and on cooling concretes into a crumbly, foliaceous mass, having a pearly lustre. It is easily known by the effect of the process of reduction—of the nitrate of silver, and of the salts of copper. Heated with charcoal in a tube it gives off metallic arsenic in the usual manner; but a stronger heat is required than for the reduction of the arsenious acid. Dissolved in water and treated with nitrate of silver it yields a brick-red precipitate, the arseniate of silver. With the salts of copper its solution gives a pale bluish-white precipitate, the arseniate of copper.

6. *The Sulphurets of Arsenic.*

In the arts various substances are known which contain a compound of sulphur and arsenic. In the first place, two pure sulphurets are known in chemistry and in painting, the one of a fine orange colour, and known by the name of Realgar, the other of a rich sulphur yellow, and termed Orpiment. Secondly, the name of Orpiment is familiarly given to a pigment in more general use than either of the former, and which has a less lively colour, and consists of pure orpiment with a large admixture of arsenious acid. Lastly, orpiment also forms a large proportion of another common pigment, the King's Yellow.

The orange red sulphuret, (Realgar, Risigallum, Σανδαράχη, Sandaracha.) is chiefly a natural production. It is solid, of a bright orange-red colour, and composed of small shining scales, which may be scratched with the nail. It is composed of thirty-eight parts of metal and sixteen of sulphur. Its best chemical characters are the disengagement of metallic arsenic when it is heated in a tube with potass or the black flux; and its undergoing sublimation unchanged when heated alone in a tube.

The yellow sulphuret, (Orpiment, auripigmentum, αρσενικόν,) is both a natural production, and the result of many chemical operations. The sulphuret thrown down from solutions of arsenic by sulphuretted hydrogen is quite conformable in physical and chemical characters with the natural orpiment. Natural orpiment, when in mass, consists of broad scales of much brilliancy and of a rich yellow colour. It is composed of thirty-eight parts of metal and twenty-four of sulphur. Its most striking

chemical characters are the same with those of realgar, from which it is distinguished chiefly by its colour.

It has been stated by *Hahnemann* in his elaborate work on Arsenic, that the pure sulphurets are somewhat soluble in water,—that the native orpiment is soluble in 5000 parts of water with the aid of ebullition, and that the artificial orpiment by precipitation is soluble in 600 parts of water.* *Hahnemann*, however, was mistaken in supposing that the water dissolved these sulphurets. It does not dissolve, but decomposes them. Very lately *M. Decourdemanche* has found that, by slow action in cold water, and much more quickly with the aid of heat, the arsenical sulphuret is decomposed by virtue of a simultaneous decomposition of the water, sulphuretted hydrogen being evolved, and an oxide of arsenic remaining in solution. And he has farther remarked, that this change is promoted by the presence of animal and vegetable principles dissolved in the water†. These facts are interesting, as they explain certain apparent anomalies to be noticed presently in the physiological properties of the sulphurets.

The common orpiment of the shops is not a pure sulphuret like the natural orpiment, but a much more active substance, a mixture of orpiment and arsenious acid. It is made by subliming in close vessels a mixture of sulphur and common arsenic. It is met with in the shops in two forms, in that of a fine powder possessing a yellow colour with a faint tint of orange, and in that of concave masses composed of layers of various tints of yellow and orange, commonly also lined internally with tetraedral white pyramidal crystals. Till lately it was accounted a variety of sulphuret, and some ingenious conjectures were made as to the cause of its superior energy over the other sulphurets as a poison. But *M. Guibourt* has recently proved that it always contains some oxide of arsenic, and is commonly impregnated with it to a very large amount, some parcels containing so much as 96 per cent ‡. The inner surface of some specimens in my possession is lined with large crystals of pure oxide.

Another impure sulphuret, which is a good deal used in paint-

* Ueber die Arsenic-vergiftung, pp. 14, 15.

† Journal de Pharmacie, xiii. 207.

‡ Journal de Chim. Méd. ii. 113.

ing, and is a favourite poison in this country for killing flies, is the King's Yellow. It is sold in the form of a light powder or in loose conical cakes. It has an intense sulphur-yellow colour. This substance is soluble, though not entirely, in water, both cold and warm, and forms a colourless solution, from which, on cooling, or by evaporation, a yellow powder separates. In this respect it differs essentially from the pure sulphurets. The solution is not acted on by reagents in the same way as the solution of arsenious acid. Lime-water and sulphuretted-hydrogen have no effect on it, the ammoniacal nitrate of silver causes a copious dirty brown, and the ammoniacal sulphate of copper a scanty, dirty lemon-yellow precipitate. I have not seen any account of the mode of preparing it or an analysis of its composition. But according to my own experiments it contains a large proportion of sulphuret of arsenic, a considerable proportion of lime, and about 16 per cent. of sulphur. Its nature is best shown by the following method of analysis. Let the powder be agitated in diluted ammonia till the colour becomes white. The filtered fluid contains the sulphuret of arsenic, which, on the addition of an acid, falls down, and may be separated and reduced in a tube with the black flux. The remaining white powder, well freed from adhering sulphuret by washing, is next to be agitated in diluted acetic or hydrochloric acid and again filtered. The solution on being neutralized precipitates abundantly with oxalate of ammonia and the alkaline carbonates, showing that lime was taken up by the acid: and, as the acid operates without effervescence, the lime must have been in the caustic state. The powder which remains after the action of the acid will be found to fuse with a gentle heat and to burn almost entirely away with a blue flame, emitting sulphureous vapours. These experiments make it obvious that King's yellow contains sulphuret of arsenic, caustic lime, and free sulphur; and in all probability the lime exists in the form of a triple sulphuret of lime and arsenic.

All the preparations containing the sulphuret of arsenic are interesting to the medical jurist, but particularly the two impure sulphurets last mentioned. The King's yellow above all should be carefully studied, because on account of its frequent employment as a fly-poison it has been often the source of fatal accidents. It was likewise taken intentionally a few years ago in

this city, and proved fatal in thirty-six hours. Dr Duncan Junior, also, while he was Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, met with an instance of an attempt to poison by mixing King's yellow with tea; and at the Glasgow spring Circuit of 1823 a woman was tried for poisoning her child with it.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Arsenic and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

It seems pretty evident, and is indeed generally admitted by those who have turned their attention to the subject, that arsenic produces in the living body two classes of phenomena,—or that, like the narcotico-acrids, it has a twofold action. One action is purely irritant, by virtue of which it induces inflammation in the alimentary canal and elsewhere. The other, although it seldom occasions symptoms of narcotism properly so called, yet obviously consists in a disorder of parts or organs remote from the seat of its application.

It is also the general opinion of toxicologists, that arsenic occasions death more frequently through means of its remote effects than in consequence of the local inflammation it excites. In some cases indeed no symptoms of inflammation occur at all; and in many others, although inflammation is obviously produced, death takes place long before it has had time to cause material organic injury. Nevertheless in some, though certainly in comparatively few instances, the local action, it must be admitted, predominates so much, that the morbid changes of the part primarily acted on are alone adequate to account for death.

Its chief operation being on organs remote from the part to which it is applied, a natural object of inquiry is, whether this action is the consequence of the poison entering the blood, and so passing to the remote organs acted on, or simply arises from the organ which is remotely affected sympathizing through the medium of the nerves with the impression made on the organ which is affected primarily. On this question precise experiments are still wanted. The general opinion seems to be that it acts through the blood. Dr Addison and Mr Morgan will, I presume, say, that if it must enter the blood before it acts, this is only because it operates by an impression made on the nervous expansion of the inner coat of the vessels,

and the conveyance of that impression along the nerves. At all events, however, it is generally believed that arsenic enters the blood. Yet no one has hitherto been able to discover it satisfactorily there. The only researches, indeed, that have been lately instituted for the purpose are a few imperfect experiments by *Professor Foderé*. In persons using arsenic medicinally, he twice got indications of its presence in the urine; nitrate of silver, and sulphuretted-hydrogen each producing a pale yellowish-white cloud *. But the observations formerly made on the fallacies to which these tests are exposed render his results inconclusive. The want of conclusive facts of this kind need not excite any surprise, considering the minute quantity in which poisons operate, and the difficulty of detecting such quantities in the blood, (p. 18.)

Our knowledge of the nature of the remote action of arsenic is in some respects as vague as our information regarding the channel through which it is established. Toxicologists have for the most part been satisfied with calling it a disorder of the general nervous system. When employed to designate the state of collapse which accompanies or forms the chief feature of the acute cases of poisoning with arsenic, this term is misapplied. The whole train of symptoms is that not of a general nervous disorder, but simply of depressed action of the heart. That this is the chief organ remotely acted on in such cases farther appears probable from certain physiological experiments, in which it has been remarked, that immediately after rapid death from arsenic the irritability of the heart was exhausted or nearly so, while that of the intestines, gullet, and voluntary muscles continued as usual *. As to the singular symptoms which often arise in the advanced stage of lingering cases, the term disorder of the general nervous system is more appropriately applied to them. They clearly indicate a deranged state sometimes of the brain, sometimes of particular nerves.

* *Journal Complémentaire*, i. 118, 128.

† *Brodie* found in a rabbit killed by arsenic applied to a wound the heart contracting feebly after death; and in a dog there were tremulous contractions incapable of supporting circulation. *Sproegel* found the peristaltic motion of the intestines and gullet vigorous in a dog an hour after death. [*Diss. Inaug. in Hall. Disput. Med. Pract. vi. Exp. 81.*] *Orfila* in some experiments found the heart apparently inflamed and its irritability destroyed. [*Arch. Gén. de Méd. i. 147.*]

Arsenic belongs to those poisons which act with nearly the same energy whatever be the texture or organ to which they are applied. The experiments of *Sproegel* *, which have been repeated by *Jaeger* †, and more recently by *Mr Brodie* ‡, leave no doubt, that when applied to a fresh wound it acts with at least as great rapidity as when swallowed. Although in such circumstances the signs of irritation are often distinct, yet the symptoms are on the other hand sometimes more purely narcotic than by any other mode of administering it, *Mr Brodie* in particular having observed loss of sense and motion to be induced, along with occasional convulsions. Arsenic likewise acts with energy when applied to the conjunctiva of the eye, as was proved by *Dr Campbell*. It farther acts with violence through the mucous membrane of the vagina, producing local inflammation, and the usual constitutional collapse. These facts were determined experimentally by the Medical Inspectors of Copenhagen on the occasion of a singular trial which will be noticed afterwards. Arsenic also acts, as may easily be conceived, when injected into the rectum. And farther, it acts as a poison, when it is applied to the surface of ulcers, yet certainly not under all circumstances. Its power of acting through the unbroken skin has been questioned. *Jaeger* found that, when it was merely applied and not rubbed on the skin of animals, it had no effect §. But some cases will be afterwards mentioned which tend to show that the reverse probably holds in regard to man. According to the last-mentioned author, who is the only experimentalist that has hitherto examined the subject consecutively, arsenic is most active when injected into a vein, or applied to a fresh wound, or introduced into the sac of the peritonæum; it is less powerful when taken into the stomach; it is still less energetic when introduced into the rectum; and it is quite inert when applied to the nerves.

It is a striking fact in the action of this poison, that, whatever be the texture in the body to which it is applied, provided death do not ensue quickly, it almost always produces symptoms of inflammation in the stomach; and on inspection after

* Haller's Disput. Med. Pract. vi. Exp. 35.

† Diss. Inaug. Tubingæ, 1808. De Effectibus Arsenici in var. organismos.

‡ Phil. Trans. cii. 211.

§ *Jaeger*, p. 28.

death traces of inflammation are found in that organ. In some instances of death caused by its outward application, the inflamed appearance of the stomach has been greater than in many cases where it had been swallowed. *Sproegel* met with a good example of this in a dog killed by a drachm applied to wounds. The whole stomach and intestines, outwardly and inwardly, were of a deep-red colour, blood was extravasated between the membranes, and clots were even found in the stomach *.

Of the different preparations of arsenic, it may be said in general terms, that those are most active which are most soluble. In conformity with what appears to be a general law in toxicology, the metal itself is inert. It is difficult to put this fairly to the test, because it is not easy to pulverize the metal without a sufficient quantity being oxidated to cause poisonous effects. *Bayen* and *Deyewa*, however, found, that a drachm carefully prepared might be given in fragments to dogs without injuring them; and they once gave a cat half an ounce without any other consequence than temporary loss of flesh †. Its alloys are also inert. The same experimentalists found it inactive when combined with tin; and *Renault* also found it inactive when united with sulphur and iron in the ore mispickel, or arsenical pyrites ‡.

It is probable that all the other preparations of arsenic are more or less deleterious.

A difference of opinion prevails as to the power of the sulphurets. Various statements have been published on the subject. But it may be sufficient to observe, that in consequence of a French chemist, *M. Guibourt*, having lately denied the poisonous properties of the sulphurets, and imputed their apparently deleterious effects to the admixture of the oxide, with which, as formerly stated, he found them often adulterated §,—*Professor Orfila* made some experiments on dogs with the native orpiment and realgar, and with the sulphuret procured by sulphuretted hydrogen gas, (which are all pure sulphurets); and he found that in doses varying from 40 to 70 grains they all caused death in

* Halleri Disput., &c. Exp. 36.

† *Renault* sur les Contrepoison de l'Arsenic, p. 42.

‡ Ibidem, 46.

§ Journal de Chim. Méd. ii. 113.

two, three, or six days, whether they were applied to a wound, or introduced into the stomach *. It may appear at first view singular that the sulphurets, which contain arsenic in its metallic state, should be poisonous, while metallic arsenic itself is inert; but the apparent anomaly vanishes on considering the experiments of *M. Decourdemanche* formerly noticed; which prove that in animal fluids the sulphurets are rapidly changed into the oxide, (see p. 205.) The sulphurets, although certainly poisonous, are much less active than the preparations in which the metal exists already oxidated. Yet in sufficient doses they will prove rapidly fatal. In the *Acta Germanica* there is the case of a woman who was killed in a few hours by realgar, mixed by her step-daughter in red-cabbage soup †. The common artificial orpiment procured by sublimation is very active, in consequence of the oxide mixed with it. *Renault* found three grains killed a dog in nine hours ‡.

Among the less active preparations of arsenic may also be enumerated such of the arsenites and arseniates as are not soluble in water. They have not indeed been actually tried. But there can be little doubt that they will be poisonous; because, though insoluble in water, they are somewhat soluble in the animal juices:—We may infer from their sparing solubility, even in these menstua, that they will be less active than the preparations now to be mentioned, which are more soluble.

These are the alkaline arsenites and arseniates, arsenic acid, arsenious acid, and the black oxide or fly-powder. With regard to arsenic acid, and the alkaline arseniates and arsenites, it is probable, from their effects in medicinal doses, that they are as active as the white oxide, if not more so. But they have not been particularly examined, as they are not objects of great interest to the medical jurist.

The fly-powder or black oxide is very active. *Renault* found that four grains killed a middle-sized dog in ten hours §. It has been likewise known to prove quickly fatal to man. In a

* *Journal de Chim. Méd.* ii. 153.

† *Acta Germanica*, v. *Observ.* 102.

‡ *Sur les Contrepoisons de l'Arsenic*, p. 57.

§ *Ibidem*, p. 48.

recent French journal there is a case which ended fatally in sixteen hours *; and in the *Acta Germanica* is an account of four persons, who died in consequence of eating a dish of stewed pears poisoned with it, and of whom three died within eighteen hours †. The dose is not mentioned; but it is probable from the collateral circumstances that it was not considerable.

It is of more consequence to settle with precision the power of the white oxide. Witnesses are very often asked on trials, how small a quantity will occasion death? It is obvious that this question admits only of a vague answer: It can be answered at all only in reference to concomitant circumstances, and even then but presumptively. Nevertheless, it is right to be aware what facts are known on the subject.

It has been stated by various authors, that the white oxide will prove fatal to man in the dose of two grains. *Hahnemann* says in more special terms, that in circumstances favourable to its action four grains may cause death within twenty hours, and that even one or two grains may prove fatal in a few days ‡. But neither he nor any of the other authors alluded to have referred to actual cases. *Foderé* knew half a grain cause colic pains in the stomach and dysenteric flux, which continued obstinately for eight days §. The smallest actually fatal dose I have hitherto found recorded is $4\frac{1}{2}$ grains. The subject was a child four years old, and death occurred in six hours ||. In this instance, however, the poison was taken in solution. The smallest fatal dose of solid arsenic I have yet read of is thirty grains. The subject, an adult, died in six days ¶. Although death took place in this instance slowly, we need hardly doubt that a much less dose would prove fatal. The effects of medicinal doses, which seldom exceed a quarter of a grain without causing irritation of the stomach, and the fatal effects of somewhat larger doses on animals, *Renault* having found that a single grain in solution killed a large dog in four hours **, must convince every one that

* *Nouv. Bibliothèque Méd.* 1827. ii. 59.

† *Acta Germanica*, v. *Observ.* 102.

‡ *Ueber Arsenic-Vergiftung*, p. 53-4.

§ *Journal Complémentaire*, i. 107.

|| *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xx. 492.

¶ *Valentini Pandectæ Med. legales*, l. iii. c. 24.

** *Sur les Contrepoisons de l'Arseenic*, p. 62.

the general statement of Hahnemann cannot be very wide of the truth.

It is not improbable that the activity of oxide of arsenic is impaired by admixture with other insoluble powders. *M. Bertrand*, conceiving from some experiments on animals that he had found an antidote for arsenic in charcoal powder, took no less than five grains of the oxide mixed with that substance, and he did not suffer any injury, although his stomach was empty at the time, and he did not vomit *. But *Orfila* afterwards showed, that other insoluble powders, such as clay, had the same effect; that no such powder could be of any use if not introduced into the stomach till after the arsenic was swallowed; and that they appeared to act solely by enveloping the arsenical powder and preventing it from touching the membrane of the alimentary canal †. Although *M. Bertrand's* discovery will not supply the physician with an antidote, the medical jurist will not lose sight of the interesting fact, that, by certain mechanical admixtures, arsenic in moderate doses may be entirely deprived of its poisonous quality.

The tendency of habit to modify the action of arsenic is questionable. So far as authentic facts go, habit has no power of familiarizing the constitution to its use. One no doubt may hear now and then of mountebanks who swallow without injury entire scruples or drachms of arsenic, and vague accounts have reached me of patients who took unusually large doses for medicinal purposes. But as to facts of the former kind, it is clear that no importance can be attached to them, as it is impossible to know how much of the feat is genuine, and how much legerdemain; and with respect to the latter, I have never been able to ascertain any precise fact of the kind. So far as my own experience goes, the habit of taking arsenic in medicinal doses has quite an opposite effect from familiarizing the stomach to it; and the same observation has been made by many practitioners whom I have consulted.

In the following detail of the symptoms caused by arsenic in man, its effects when swallowed will be first noticed; and then

* *Fodéré*, in *Journal Complémentaire*, i. 107, from *Bertrand*, *Manuel Médico-légal des poisons*, p. 185.

† *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 429.

some remarks will be added on the phenomena observed when it is introduced through other channels.

The symptoms of poisoning with arsenic may be advantageously considered under three heads. In one set of cases there are signs of violent irritation of the alimentary canal and sometimes of the other mucous membranes also, accompanied with excessive general depression, but not with distinct disorder of the nervous system. When such cases prove fatal, which they generally do, they terminate for the most part in from twenty-four hours to three days. In a second and very singular set of cases there is little sign of irritation in any part of the alimentary canal; perhaps trivial vomiting or slight pain in the stomach, sometimes neither; the patient is chiefly or solely affected with excessive prostration of strength and frequent fainting; and death is seldom delayed beyond the fifth or sixth hour. In a third set of cases life is commonly prolonged at least six days, sometimes much longer, or recovery may even take place after a tedious illness; and the signs of inflammation in the alimentary canal are succeeded or become accompanied about the second or fourth day or later by symptoms of irritation in the other mucous passages, and more particularly by symptoms indicating a derangement of the nervous system, such as palsy or epilepsy. The distinctions now laid down will be found in practice to be well defined, and useful for estimating in criminal cases the weight of the evidence from symptoms.

1. In one order of cases, then, arsenic produces symptoms of irritation or inflammation along the course of the alimentary canal. Such cases are the most frequent of all. The person commonly survives twenty-four hours, seldom more than three days; but instances of the kind have sometimes proved fatal in a few hours, and others have lasted for weeks. On the whole, however, if the case is much shorter than twenty-four hours, or longer than three days, its complexion is altered. In the mildest examples of the present variety recovery takes place after a few attacks of vomiting, and slight general indisposition for a day or two.

In regard to the ordinary progress of the symptoms, the first of a decisive character are sickness and faintness. It is generally thought indeed that the first symptom is an acrid taste;

but this notion has been already shown to be erroneous. For some account of the sensations felt in the act of swallowing the poison, the reader may refer to what has been stated in p. 176. There is no doubt, that in the way in which arsenic is usually given with a criminal intent, namely mixed with articles of food, it seldom makes any impression at all upon the senses during the act of swallowing. It has been already said that the records of medical jurisprudence do not contain a satisfactory instance of any person having felt in swallowing that burning sensation in the throat or mouth, which is so generally supposed to be produced by this poison.

In some instances the sickness and faintness, particularly when the poison was taken in solution, have begun a few minutes after it was swallowed. Thus in a case mentioned by *Bernt*, in which a solution of arseniate of potass was taken, the symptoms began violently in fifteen minutes *; in another related by *Wildberg*, in which the oxide was given in coffee, the person was affected immediately on taking the second cup †; in another related by *Mr Edwards* the patient was taken ill in eight minutes ‡; nay, in a case of poisoning with orpiment in soup mentioned by *Valentini*, the man felt unwell before he had finished his soup, and set it aside as disagreeable §. In a case which not long ago came under my notice judicially, the symptoms began in twenty minutes. It is a mistake, therefore, to suppose, as I have known some do, that arsenic never begins to operate for at least half an hour. Nevertheless, it must be admitted, that in general arsenic does not act for half an hour after it is swallowed. On the other hand, its operation is rarely delayed beyond an hour. Indeed I have hitherto found in authors only a single well authenticated exception to this rule. It is a case related by *Orfila*, in which there seems to have been hardly any symptom at all for five hours || (See p. 223). In volun-

* Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde, iv. 221.

† Praktisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 298.

‡ London Med. and Phys. Journal, xlix. 117.

§ Pandectæ Medico-legales, P. I. s. iii. cas. xxvi. p. 134, 135.

|| Archives Générales de Médecine, vii. 14.—Another case somewhat analogous has been related by *Tonnelier* in *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine* (iv. 15). The person, a girl nineteen years of age, took the poison at eleven, dined pretty heartily at two, and concealed her sufferings till seven. Even before dinner, however, she had been observed occasionally to change countenance, as if uneasy.

a greater or less degree. They commence on the trunk, afterwards extend over the whole body, are seldom violent, and generally consist of nothing else than tremors and twitches. Another convulsive affection and a very distressing one is cramps of the legs and arms. This symptom may be a concomitant of every kind of diarrhœa; but in that caused by arsenic it is peculiarly severe and frequent.

The general system always sympathises acutely with the local derangement. The pulse commonly becomes very small, feeble and rapid soon after the vomiting sets in; and in no long time it is often imperceptible. This state of the pulse is naturally attended with great coldness, clammy sweats, and even lividity of the feet and hands. Another symptom referrible to the circulation which has been observed, though very rarely, is palpitation*.

The countenance is commonly collapsed from an early period, and almost always expressive of great torture and extreme anxiety; the eyes are red and sparkling; the tongue and mouth parched; and sometimes little white ulcers or aphthæ break out on the velum and palate.

Delirium sometimes accompanies the advanced stage, and stupor also is not unfrequent. Death in general comes on calmly, but is sometimes preceded by a paroxysm of convulsions†.

Various eruptions have at times been observed, especially in those who survive several days; and they are more frequent in the kind of cases to be considered afterwards, in which life is prolonged for a week or more. The eruptions which have occurred have been variously described as resembling petechiæ, or measles, or red miliaria, and in one instance a vesicular eruption, said to resemble small-pox, broke out round the mouth and eyes‡. In the case already quoted from Guilbert a copious eruption of miliary vesicles appeared on the fifth day, and continued to appear for fifteen days afterwards. They were attended with copious perspiration and great abatement of the other symptoms, and were followed with desquamation of the cuticle.

* Pyl's Aufsätze und Beob. i. 55.

† Metzger's Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde, ii. 96.—*Lond. Med. Phys. Journ.* xxviii. 345—and Wildberg's *Praktisches Handbuch*, iii. 235-390.

‡ *Med. Phys. Journ.* xxviii. 345.

Another external affection which may be noticed is general swelling of the body. Several cases of this nature have been described by *Dr Schlegel* of Meiningen; and in one of them the swelling, particularly round the eyes, appears to have been considerable *.

In some cases of the kind now under consideration a remission or even a total intermission of all the distressing symptoms has been witnessed, particularly when death is retarded till the close of the second or third day †. This remission, which is accompanied with dozing stupor, is most generally observed about the beginning of the second day. It is merely temporary, the symptoms speedily returning with equal or increased violence. Sometimes the remission occurs oftener than once, as in a case related in the *London Medical and Physical Journal*. The patient, a child seven years old, lived thirty-six hours in a state of alternate calm and excitement; and during the state of calm no pulse was to be felt at the wrists ‡.

In cases such as those now described death often occurs about twenty-four hours after the poison is swallowed, and generally before the close of the third day. But on the one hand life has been sometimes prolonged, without the supervention of the symptoms belonging to a different variety of cases, for five or six days §, nay perhaps even for several weeks. And, on the other hand, the symptoms of irritation of the alimentary canal are sometimes distinct, although death takes place in a much shorter period than twenty-four hours. *Metsger* has related a striking case, fatal in six hours, in which the symptoms were acute colic pain, violent vomiting, and profuse diarrhœa ||; *Wildberg* has related a similar case fatal in the same time ¶; *Hohnbaum* another fatal in five hours **; and *Pyl* has recorded another, in which all the signs of irritation in the stomach and intestines were present, except vomiting,

* Henke's *Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde*, i. 29.

† Tonnellier's case. *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, iv.—Roget's case. *Med. Chir. Transactions*, ii.

‡ *Med. and Phys. Journal*, xxviii. 347.

§ Henke's *Zeitschrift*, i. 31.

|| *De Veneficio caute dijudicando*. *Schlegel's Opusc.* iv. 22.

¶ *Praktisches Handbuch für Physiker*, iii. 298.

** *Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 307.

and which proved fatal in three hours *. The last is the shortest case of poisoning from arsenic which I have hitherto found in authentic records. *Dr Male* has recorded another, which was fatal in four hours †; *Wepfer* another equally short ‡; *Johnston* another fatal in three hours and a-half §; and I shall presently mention several which ended fatally in five or in six hours ¶.

Such is an account of the symptoms of poisoning by arsenic in their most frequent form. It will of course be understood that they are liable to great variety as to violence. It must likewise be understood that they are liable to great variety in their mode of combination in actual cases,—and that they are by no means all present in every instance. The most remarkable and least variable of them all, pain and vomiting, are sometimes want-

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, v. 106.

† Elements of Juridical Medicine, 68.

‡ Historia Cicutæ, p. 282.

§ Essay on Mineral Poisons, 1795, p. 30.

¶ These facts are important, because they will enable the medical jurist in some circumstances to decide a question which may be started as to the possibility or impossibility of arsenic having been the cause of death when it is very rapid. I have dwelt on them more particularly than at first sight may appear necessary, because some loose statements on the subject were made in a controversy on the occasion of a late trial of some note, that of *Hannah Russell* and *Daniel Leny*, at *Lewes Summer Assizes 1826*, for the murder of the husband of the former. Arsenic was decidedly detected in the stomach, and it was proved that the deceased could not have lived above three hours after the only meal at which the prisoners could have administered the poison. Now during the controversy which arose after the execution of one of the prisoners, it was alleged by one of the parties, among other reasons for believing arsenic not to have been the cause of death, that this poison never proves fatal so soon as three hours,—that *Sir Astley Cooper* and *Mr Stanley* of London had never known a case prove fatal in less than seven hours,—and that *Dr Male's* case mentioned above is the shortest on record. The instances recorded by *Pyl* and *Johnston* overthrow this whole line of statement, and render it more than doubtful whether recorded cases had been examined by the disputant with the assiduity which his proposition demanded. It was stated by *Mr Evans*, the chief crown witness, but I know not on what authority, that, on the trial of *Samuel Smith* for poisoning, held at *Warwick Summer Assizes 1826*, the deceased was proved to have expired in two hours after taking a quarter of an ounce of arsenic. I have examined with some care the documents in the *Lewes* case, which were obligingly communicated to me by *Mr Evans*; and I have been quite unable to discover any reason for questioning the reality of poisoning, or for the ferment which it seems the subsequent controversy excited. The case seems to have been satisfactorily made out by *Mr Evans* in the first instance; and no sound medical jurist would for a moment suffer a shadow of doubt to be thrown over his mind by the criticisms of *Mr Evans's* antagonist.

ing. A case, in which pain was not felt in the stomach, even on pressure, although the other symptoms of inflammation were present, has been briefly described in the Medical Repository *. Another very striking example of this anomalous deficiency has been detailed by *Dr Yelloly*. A lad sixteen years old died twenty-one hours after swallowing half an ounce of the white oxide; and the presence of inflammation was denoted all along by sickness, vomiting, purging, and heat in the tongue; yet he never complained of pain, neither did he ever seem to his friends to suffer any. Another anomaly in the case was, that the pulse, contrary to what is usual, was very slow: Twelve hours after he took the poison, the pulse was 40, and two hours before death it was so low as 30 †. These deviations from the ordinary course of the symptoms are taken notice of merely to put the practitioner on his guard, and prevent the medical jurist from drawing hasty conclusions. Upon the whole, they are rare; and the symptoms of poisoning by arsenic are in general very uniform.

2. The second variety of poisoning with arsenic includes a few cases in which the signs of inflammation are far from violent or even altogether wanting, and in which death ensues in five or six hours or a little more,—at a period too early for inflammation to be always properly developed. The symptoms are then by no means so striking as in the first variety, and are referrible chiefly to the mode of action, which is probably the cause of death in most cases,—an action on some remote organ.

These symptoms occasionally amount to absolute narcotism, as in some of the animals on which Mr Brodie experimented. Thus, when he injected a solution of the oxide into the stomach of a dog, the pulse was rendered slow and intermitting; the animal became palsied in the hind-legs and lethargic; in no long time insensible, and with dilated pupils; and soon afterwards it was seized with convulsions, amidst which it died, fifty minutes after the poison was administered ‡. In man the symptoms very seldom resemble so closely those of the narcotic poisons. A

* London Medical Repository, ii. 270.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, v. 389.

‡ Philos. Transactions, 1812, p. 212.

case, however, will be mentioned afterwards, (p. 237,) in which stupor, coma, and subsequently weakness of memory were caused by the application of arsenic to the nostrils.

In some cases of the kind now under consideration, one or two attacks of vomiting occur at the usual interval after the taking of the poison ; but it seldom continues. The most uniform and remarkable affection is extreme faintness, amounting at times to deliquium. Occasionally there is some stupor, or rather oppression, and often slight convulsions. The pain of the epigastrium is generally present ; but it is slight, and seldom accompanied with the other signs of internal inflammation. Death commonly takes place in a few hours. Yet, even when it is retarded till the beginning of the second day, the symptoms now described are sometimes more striking than those of inflammation in the stomach.

This variety of poisoning has been hitherto observed only under the three following circumstances,—when the dose of poison was large,—when it was in little masses,—or when it was in a state of solution. The mode in which the first and last circumstances operate is evident ; they facilitate the absorption of the arsenic, so that its remote action begins before the local inflammation is fully developed. But it is not easy to see how any such effect can flow from the arsenic being in little masses. It is probable that none of the circumstances here mentioned are invariable in their operation. At least an instance is related in Rust's Magazin, of the customary signs of irritation having been produced even by the solution *.

On the whole, the present variety of poisoning is rather uncommon, and indeed its existence does not seem to be very generally known. It may be right therefore to specify the cases which have been published.

In the Medical and Philosophical Journal of New York, is related the case of a druggist, who swallowed an ounce of powdered arsenic at once, and in whom the chief symptoms, after two or three fits of vomiting, were slight pain and heat in the stomach. He died in eight hours, and the stomach was little inflamed.—A similar case has been related by *Professor Metzger*.

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xxii. 383.

A young woman died in a few hours, after suffering from trivial diarrhoea, pain in the stomach and strangury; her death was immediately preceded by slight convulsions and fits of suffocation; and on dissection the stomach and intestines were found quite healthy. Half an ounce of arsenic was found in the stomach *.—A third case similar in its particulars to the two preceding was submitted to me for investigation by the Sheriff of this county in 1825. The subject, a girl fourteen years of age, took about ninety grains, and died in five hours, having vomited once or twice, complained of some little pain in the belly, and been affected towards the close with great faintness and weakness. The stomach and intestines were healthy †.—A fourth case allied to these is succinctly told in the *Medical and Physical Journal*. The person expired in five hours; and it is remarkable that vomiting never occurred, even though emetics were given to provoke it ‡.—A fifth and very singular case of the same kind has been described by *Orfila*. The individual swallowed three drachms at eight in the morning and went about for two hours bidding adieu to his friends and telling what he had done. He was then prevailed on to take emetics and diluents which caused free, easy vomiting. He suffered very little till one, when he became affected with constricting pain and burning in the stomach, feeble pulse, cold sweats, and cadaverous expression, under which symptoms he died four hours after §. *Orfila* justly designates this case as the most extraordinary instance of poisoning with arsenic that has come under his notice.—*Professor Chaussier* has described a still more striking case than any yet mentioned. A stout middle-aged man swallowed a large quantity of arsenic in fragments and died in a few hours. He experienced no other symptom except great feebleness and frequent tendency to fainting. The stomach and intestines were not in the slightest degree affected during life; and no morbid appearance could be discovered in them after death ||.—Another of the same nature is recorded by *Morgagni*. An old woman stole and ate a cake, which had been poisoned with arsenic for

* *Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 95.

† *Edin. Med. Chir. Transactions*, ii. 293.

‡ *Lond. Med. Phys. Journal*, xxxiv.

§ *Archives Générales de Médecine*, vii. 14.

rats. She died in twelve hours, suffering, says Morgagni, rather from excessive prostration of strength than from pain or convulsions*.—The last I shall mention is described by *M. Laborde*. A young woman was caught in the act of swallowing little fragments of arsenic, and it afterwards appeared, that she had been employed most of the day in literally cracking and chewing lumps of it. When the physician first saw her the countenance expressed chagrin and melancholy, but not suffering. After being forced to drink she vomited a good deal, but without uneasiness. Two hours afterwards her countenance was anxious; but she did not make any complaint, and very soon resumed her tranquillity. Five hours after the last portions of the poison were taken she became drowsy, then remained perfectly calm for four hours more, and at length on trying to sit up in bed, complained of slight pain in the stomach, and expired without agony. A clot of blood was found in the stomach, but no inflammation†.

The cases of which an abstract has here been given will, it is apprehended, be sufficient to correct an erroneous impression which some entertain,—that arsenic, when it proves fatal, always produces violent and well-marked symptoms.

3. The third variety of poisoning with arsenic places in a clear point of view its occasional action on the nervous system. This occurs chiefly in persons who, from having taken but a small quantity, or from having vomited soon after, are eventually rescued from destruction; but it has also been met with in some cases where death has ensued after a protracted illness.

In such cases the progress of the poisoning may be divided into two stages. The first train of symptoms is exactly that of the first or inflammatory variety, and is commonly developed in a very perfect and violent form. In the second stage the symptoms are referrible to nervous irritation.

These generally come on when the former begin to recede; yet sometimes they make their appearance earlier, while the signs of inflammation in the alimentary canal continue violent; and more rarely both classes of symptoms begin about the same

* Epist. Anat. lix. 3.

† Journal de Médecine, lxx. 89.

period. The nervous affection varies in different individuals. The most formidable is coma ; the slightest, a peculiar, imperfect palsy of the arms or legs, resembling what is occasioned by the poison of lead ; and between these extremes have been observed epileptic fits, or tetanus, or an affection resembling hysteria, or mania. As these affections are of much interest, in respect to the evidence of poisoning from symptoms, it may be well to relate in abstract a few characteristic examples of each. They have by no means received of late the notice which they deserve, considering their importance in the decision of questions of poisoning.

A good example of epilepsy supervening on the ordinary symptoms of inflammation has been minutely related by *Dr Roget*. A girl swallowed a drachm of arsenic, and was in consequence attacked violently with the usual symptoms of irritation in the whole alimentary canal. After being ill about twenty-four hours she experienced several distinct remissions and had some repose, attended with fainting. In twelve hours more she began to improve rapidly ; the pain subsided, her strength and spirits returned, and the stomach became capable of retaining liquids. So far this patient laboured under the common effects of arsenic. But a new train of symptoms then gradually approached. Towards the close of the second day she was harassed with frightful dreams, starting from sleep, and tendency to faint ; and next morning she complained of coldness along the spine, giddiness, and intolerance of light. On the fourth day she had also aching of the extremities and tingling of the whole skin. These symptoms continued till the close of the sixth day, when she was suddenly seized with convulsions of the left side, foaming at the mouth, and total insensibility. The convulsions endured two hours, the insensibility throughout the whole night. Next evening she had another and similar fit. A third, but slighter fit occurred on the morning of the tenth ; another next day at noon ; and they continued to return occasionally till the nineteenth day. For some time after that she was affected with a sense of tightness across the chest and with stomach complaints ; but she was eventually restored to perfect health *.

* London Med.-Chir. Transactions, ii. 134.

A characteristic set of similar cases, which occurred in London in 1815, has been related in a treatise on arsenic by Mr Marshall*. They were the subject of investigation on the trial of Eliza Fenning, a maid-servant, who attempted to poison the whole of her master's family by mixing arsenic with a dumpling, and whose condemnation excited an extraordinary sensation at the time, as many persons believed her to be innocent. Five individuals partook of the poisoned dish, and they were all violently seized with the usual inflammatory symptoms. But farther, one had an epileptic fit on the first day, which returned on the second; and he had besides frequent twitches of the muscles of the trunk, a feeling of numbness in one side, and heat and tingling of the feet and hands. Another had tremors of the right arm and leg on the first day, and several epileptic fits in the course of the night. During the next fifteen days he had a paroxysm every evening about the same hour; which, after an intermission of eight days, returned and continued to appear frequently for several months.

In the following set of cases the nervous symptoms exhibited a singular combination of delirium, convulsions, tetanus, and coma, such as is frequently met with in paroxysms of hysteria; but the cases are probably not pure examples of poisoning with arsenic, for liver of sulphur was administered as a remedy to a considerable amount. Three servant girls in one of the Hebrides ate a mixture of lard, sugar, and arsenic, which had been laid for destroying rats. The ordinary signs of irritation in the stomach ensued, but on the following morning were greatly mitigated. They were then ordered twelve grains of liver of sulphur every other hour. Soon afterwards the inflammatory symptoms became more severe, the root of the tongue swelled and inflamed, and in the afternoon two of them lost the power of speech and swallowing, and were attacked with locked-jaw and general convulsions. The third had not locked-jaw, but was otherwise similarly affected. On the morning of the third day one of the two former was found comatose, with continuance of the locked-jaw and occasional return of convulsions; and on being roused by venesection and the cold affusion she complained of headach and heat in the throat. The sulphuret of po-

* See also a full abstract in Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xiii. 507.

tass, which had been discontinued on account of the locked-jaw, was then resumed. On the evening of the fourth day the head-ach increased, and the patient became delirious and unmanageable. The cold affusion, however, soon restored her again to her senses, and from that time her recovery was progressive. In the other patients the symptoms were similar, but less violent. In these instances the evidence of an injury of the nervous system was decisive; but it may be doubted whether the symptoms were not, in part at least, owing to the sulphuret of potass, which has been already described as an active poison, capable of inducing convulsions and tetanus. Its properties were not very generally known in this country at the time the cases in question happened *.

Sometimes the convulsions caused by arsenic assume the form of pure tetanus. At least a case of this affection is noticed by *Portal* †. He has given only a mere announcement of it; and I have not hitherto met with a parallel instance in authors.

A very common nervous affection in the advanced stage of the more tedious cases of poisoning with arsenic is partial palsy. Palsy in the form of incomplete paraplegia is a very common symptom even of the early stage in animals, and has been also sometimes observed during that stage in man. The paralytic affection, however, is more frequent in the advanced stage; and in those persons who recover, an incomplete paralysis of one or more of the extremities, resembling the lead-palsy, is very often the last symptom which continues.

Dehaen relates a distinct example of this disorder occurring in a female who took a small quantity of arsenic by mistake. The ordinary signs of inflammation were soon subdued, and for three days she did well; but on the fourth she was attacked with cramps, tenderness, and weakness of the feet, legs and arms, increasing gradually till the whole extremities became at length almost completely palsied. At the same time the cuticle desquamated. But the other functions continued entire. The power of motion returned first in the hands, then in the arms, and she eventually recovered entirely; but eleven months passed before she could quit the hospital where *Dehaen* treated her ‡.

* *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xv. 553.

† *Traitement des Asphyxiés*, 135.

‡ *Ratio Medendi*, iii. 113.

An excellent account of an entire set of similar cases has been lately given by *Dr Murray* of Alford. They became the subject of judicial inquiry on a noted trial, that of George Thom, who was condemned in 1821 at the Aberdeen Autumn Circuit for poisoning his brother-in-law. Four persons were simultaneously affected about an hour after breakfast with the primary symptoms of poisoning with arsenic, and some in a very violent degree. But besides these symptoms, in all of them the muscular debility was very great; and in two it amounted to true partial palsy. One of them lost altogether the power of the left arm, and six months after, when the account of the cases was published, he was unable to bend the arm at the elbow-joint. The other had also great general debility and long-continued numbness and pains of the legs *.

A well-marked case of the same nature has been noticed by *Professor Berni*. It was the case formerly alluded to as arising from an over-dose of the arseniate of potass. The paralytic affection consisted of the loss of sensation and of the power of motion in the hands, and of the loss of motion in the feet, with contraction of the knee-joints. The issue of the case is not mentioned †.

Dr Falconer observes in his essay on Palsy, that he has repeatedly witnessed local palsy after poisoning with arsenic, and alludes to one instance in which the hands only were affected, and to two others in which the palsy spread gradually from the fingers upwards till the whole arms were affected ‡. On the whole, local palsy appears to be the most frequent of the secondary effects of arsenic.

It is sometimes very obstinate, as the cases related by Dehaen and Murray will show. But it even appears to be sometimes incurable. For in the German Ephemerides there is related the case of a cook, who after suffering from the usual inflammatory symptoms, was attacked with perfect palsy of the limbs, and had not any use of them during the rest of her life, which was not a short one §.

Occasionally, instead of being palsied, the limbs are rigidly

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xviii. 167.

† Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde, iv. 221.

‡ Mem. of London Medical Society, ii. 224.

§ Nova Acta Naturæ Curiosorum, iii. 532.

bent and cannot be extended *. They were contracted, as well as palsied in the case noticed by Bernt.

The last nervous affection to be mentioned is Mania. The only instance I have hitherto found of that disease arising from arsenic is related by *Amatus Lusitanus*. He has not recorded the particulars of the case, but merely observes that the individual became so outrageously mad as to burst his fetters and jump out of the window of his apartment †. According to Zacchias, Amatus was not very scrupulous in his adherence to fact in recording cases.

The preceding remarks contain all that is known with certainty of the effects of arsenic on man when it is swallowed. Independently of the obvious nervous disorders which succeed the acute symptoms, other morbid affections of a more obscure character and chronic in their nature have been sometimes observed or supposed to arise from this poison. Among these the most unequivocal is dyspepsia. Irritability of the stomach, attended with constant vomiting of food, has been occasionally noticed for a long time after. *Wepfer* has described two cases in which the primary symptoms were followed, in one by dyspepsia of three years standing, in the other by emaciation and an anomalous fever, which ended fatally in three years ‡. *Hahnemann* farther adds, that in the advanced stage the hair sometimes drops out, and the cuticle desquamates, accompanied occasionally with great tenderness of the skin §. Desquamation of the cuticle and dropping of the nails are at times produced by the continued use of arsenic in medicinal doses. Other effects have likewise been ascribed to its employment medicinally. Thus, passing over what was stated by its opponents at the time when its introduction into the materia medica was made the subject of controversy over Europe, *Broussais* maintains that it causes chronic inflammation of the stomach or intestines ||; and *Dr Astbury* infers, from an instance

* Hahnemann über die Arsenic-Vergiftung, 59.

† Curationes Medicinales. Cent. ii. Obs. 33.

‡ *Cicutæ Aquaticæ Historia et Noxæ*, 280.

§ Ueber die Arsenic-Vergiftung, 61.

|| Dict. des Sciences Méd. ii. 307.

which fell under his notice, that it may bring on dropsy *. Neither of these ideas is supported by the general experience of the profession ; and although some persons even of late have alleged that those, who have taken it medicinally to any material amount, invariably die soon after of some chronic disease†, there cannot be a doubt, that, under proper restriction, it is both an effectual and a safe remedy.

In the present place may also be considered the supposed effects of the celebrated *Aqua Toffana*, or *Acquetta di Napoli*, a slow poison, which in the sixteenth century was believed to possess the property of causing death at any determinate period, after months for example, or even years of ill health, according to the will of the poisoner.

The most authentic description of the *Aqua Toffana* ascribes its properties to arsenic. According to a letter addressed to Hoffmann by Garelli, physician to Charles the VI. of Austria, that Emperor told Garelli, that, being Governor of Naples at the time the *Aqua Toffana* was the dread of every noble family in the city, and when the subject was investigated legally, he had an opportunity of examining all the documents,—and that he found the poison was a solution of arsenic in *aqua cymbalariae* ‡. The dose was said to be from four to six drops. It was colourless, transparent, tasteless, just like water.

Its alleged effects are thus eloquently described by *Behrends*, a writer in *Uden and Pyl's Magazin*. “ A certain indescribable change is felt in the whole body, which leads the person to complain to his physician. The physician examines and reflects, but finds no symptom, either external or internal,—no constipation, no vomiting, no inflammation, no fever. In short, he can advise only patience, strict regimen, and laxatives. The malady, however, creeps on, and the physician is again sent for. Still he cannot detect any symptom of note. He infers that there is some stagnation or corruption of the humours, and again advises laxatives. Meanwhile the poison takes firmer hold of the system ; languor, wearisomeness, and loathing of food continue ;

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xv. 415.

† *Cadet de Gassicourt*. Article Arsenic in *Dict. des Sc. Méd.*

‡ Hoffmann, *Medicina Rationalis Systematica*, l. 198.

the nobler organs gradually become torpid, and the lungs in particular at length begin to suffer. In a word, the malady is from the first incurable, and the unhappy victim pines away insensibly, even in the hands of the physician; and thus is he brought to a miserable end through months or years, according to his enemy's desire*." An equally vigorous and somewhat clearer account of the symptoms is given by *Hahnemann*. "They are," says he, "a gradual sinking of the powers of life, without any violent symptom,—a nameless feeling of illness, failure of the strength, slight feverishness, want of sleep, an aversion to food and drink and all the other enjoyments of life, lividity of the countenance. Dropsy closes the scene, along with black miliary eruptions and convulsions, or colliquative perspiration and purging†."

Whatever were its real effects, there appears no doubt that it was long used secretly in Italy to a fearful extent, the monster who has given her name to it having confessed that she was instrumental in the death of no less than six hundred persons. It has been already stated, however, that she owed her success rather to the ignorance of the age than to her own dexterity. At all events, the art of secret poisoning cannot now be easily practised. Indeed even the vulgar dread of it is almost extinct. Partly on account of the improvement in general knowledge, and chiefly in consequence of the subtilty and precision, which the refinements of modern physic and chemistry have introduced into medico-legal inquiries, it is rare that the suspicious scrutiny of the world now "recognizes in the accounts of the last illness of popes and princes the effects of poison insidiously introduced into the body.‡"

The effects of arsenic on man, when introduced into the living body through other channels besides the stomach, will now require some observations. It is necessary for the medical jurist to be well acquainted with them, because there is hardly

* *Magazin für die gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, ii. 473.

† *Ueber die Arsenic-Vergiftung*. 63.

‡ *Gmelin's Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte*. Gmelin attempts to show from symptoms, that the Popes Pius Third and Clement Fourteenth died of arsenic secretly and gradually given, p. 107.

an accessible part of the human body to which this poison has not been applied either accidentally or by design. When some account was given of its comparative action on the different tissues of animals, it was observed that arsenic acts when applied to a wound or ulcer, to the peritonæal membrane, to the eye, and to the vagina. On man it has been known to act through an ulcer or wound, the inner membrane of the rectum, the membrane of the vagina, the membrane of the air-tubes, the membrane of the nose, and even the sound skin.

Many persons have been poisoned by the application of arsenic to surfaces deprived of the cuticle, such as eruptions, ulcers, or wounds. When applied in this manner it commonly induces both local inflammation and constitutional symptoms. *Amatus Lusitanus* relates the case of a young man, who, against the advice of his physician, anointed an itchy eruption of the skin with an arsenical ointment, and next day was found dead in bed*. A similar case, not so rapidly fatal, has been recorded by *Wepfer*. A girl, affected with psoriasis of the scalp, had it rubbed with a liniment of butter and arsenic. In a short time she was seized with acute pain and swelling of the whole head, fainting-fits, restlessness, fever, delirium, and she died in six days†. *Zittmann* has noticed the cases of two children, eight and ten years of age, who were killed by the application of an arsenical solution to a similar eruption of the head‡. And *Belloc* relates the case of a woman who, trying to cure an inveterate itch with an arsenical lotion, was attacked in consequence with severe erysipelas of the whole body, succeeded by tremors and gradual exhaustion of the vital powers, ending fatally in two years§. Next as to ulcers; *M. Roux* has noticed the case of a girl, who was killed by the application of the arsenical paste to an ulcer of the breast, and in whom the constitutional symptoms were strongly marked, although the quantity of the poison must have been very small. The preparation used, which contains only a twenty-fourth of its weight of arsenic, was applied for a

* *Curat. Medic. C. ii. Obs. 33.*

† *De Cicuta*, p. 289.

‡ *Hahnemann, über die Arsenic-Vergiftung. p. 41.*

§ *Cours de Médecine Légale*, p. 121.

single night on a surface not exceeding an inch and a half in diameter. Yet she complained next day of violent colic and vomited frequently, the countenance soon became collapsed, and she died two days afterwards in great anguish *.

There is a singular uncertainty in the effects of arsenic when applied to ulcerated surfaces. Some persons, like Roux's patient, are obviously affected by a single application; while others have had it applied for a long time without experiencing any other consequence than the formation of an eschar at the part. Two causes have been assigned for these differences, and probably both are founded on fact. One cause, which has been assigned by *Mr Blackadder*, is the relative quantity of arsenic applied. He says he never witnessed but one instance of its acting constitutionally, although he often applied it to sores; and he imputes this success to his having always used a large quantity. For he considers that by so doing the organization of the part is quickly destroyed, and absorption prevented,—but that if the quantity be small, as in the mode practised by Roux, it will cause little local injury and readily enter the absorbing vessels †. Another unequivocal cause is pointed out by *Harles* in his treatise on arsenic. While treating of its therapeutic properties, and noticing the controversy that prevailed not long ago throughout Europe respecting the propriety of its outward application, he remarks that it may be applied with safety to the abraded skin, to common ulcers, to wounded surfaces, and to malignant, glandular ulcers, even when highly irritable, provided the part be not recently wounded, so as to pour out blood ‡. The reason of this is obvious; the application of the poison to open-mouthed vessels being the next thing to its direct introduction into a vein. It is a curious confirmation of *Harles's* opinion, that Roux, whose patient was so easily affected, recommends that before arsenic is applied to an ulcer, a fresh surface be made by paring away the granulations.

In the cases related above it will be remarked that the

* *Elémens de Médecine Opératoire.*

† *On Phagedæna Gangrænosa, or Med. Phys. Journal, xl. 238.*

‡ *De Arsenici usu in Medicina, p. 158.*

symptoms vary in their nature. Sometimes the chief disorder is inflammation, spreading over and around the eruption or ulcer, sometimes inflammation of the alimentary canal, sometimes an affection of the nervous system. In general the sufferings of the patient both from the local inflammation and constitutional symptoms are very severe. But this rule has its exceptions. In *Pyll's* Memoirs there is the history of a child who died four days after an itchy eruption of the whole body had been washed with an arsenical solution, and signs of vivid inflammation were found after death in many parts; yet she appears to have complained only of headach *. Occasionally too, without exciting either inflammation of the part, or disorder of the stomach, or a general injury of the nervous system, it seems to give rise to partial palsy of the muscles adjoining the seat of its application. An extraordinary case is noticed in an American Journal, in which the prolonged use of an arsenical preparation for destroying a tumour on the right side of the neck, was followed by complete palsy of the muscles of the neck and arm of that side.

In the next place, poisoning has been perpetrated by introducing arsenic into the fundament with an injection †. *Professor Foderé* has noticed a recent case of this kind, which happened in France, and was communicated to him by a physician of Thoulouse. A lady was under medical treatment for some trifling illness, but died very unexpectedly under symptoms of poisoning; and it was discovered that her servant, after unsuccessfully attempting to despatch her by dissolving arsenic in her soup, had ultimately succeeded by administering arsenic repeatedly in injections ‡. There is no doubt that by this mode of administering it all the usual effects of arsenic may be induced; and on account of the facility with which the colon and rectum may be evacuated, it is not very likely that the poison will be found in the body after death, if the individual did not die in a few hours after its administration.

In the third place, women have also died of poisoning by

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 43.

† Paris and Fonblanque, ii. 222.

‡ Médecine Légale, iv. 226.

arsenic introduced into the vagina. Two examples of this revolting crime are on record. One of them occurred in 1799, in the department of the Ourthe in France. A middle-aged female was seized with vomiting, diarrhoea, swelling of the genitals and uterine discharge, and she expired not long after. Before her death she told two of her neighbours, that her husband had some time before tried to poison her by putting arsenic in her coffee, and had at length succeeded by introducing a powder into her vagina while in the act of enjoying his nuptial rights. The vulva and vagina were gangrenous, the belly distended with gases, and the intestines inflamed*.

The other case, which happened in Finland in 1786, gave rise to an excellent dissertation on the subject by *Dr Mangor*, at that time medical inspector for Copenhagen. A farmer near Copenhagen lost his wife suddenly under suspicious circumstances, and six weeks afterwards married his maid-servant. In a few years he transferred his affections to another maid-servant, with whose aid he endeavoured to poison his second wife. For some time his attempts proved abortive; till at last one morning, after coition, he introduced a mixture of arsenic and flour on the point of his finger into the vagina. She took ill at mid-day and expired next morning; and the murderer soon after married his guilty paramour. But a few years had not elapsed before he got tired of her also; and one morning, after the conjugal embrace, he administered arsenic to her in the same way as to her predecessor. About three in the afternoon, while enjoying good health, she was suddenly seized with shivering and heat in the vagina. The remembrance of her former wickedness soon awoke the suspicions of the unfortunate woman, and she wrung from her husband a confession of his crime. Means were resorted to for saving her life, but in vain: She was attacked with acute pain in the stomach and incessant vomiting, then became delirious, and died in twenty-one hours. After death grains of arsenic were found in the vagina, although frequent lotions had been used in the treatment. The labia were swollen and red, the vagina gaping and flaccid,

* *Ansaux Clinique Chirurgicale*, and *Henke's Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 188.

the os uteri gangrenous, the duodenum inflamed, the stomach natural. In the course of the judicial proceedings which arose out of these two cases, Dr Mangor made experiments on mares, with the view of settling the doubts which were entertained as to the likelihood of arsenic proving fatal in the manner alleged; and the results clearly showed that when applied to the vagina of these animals, it produces violent local inflammation and fatal constitutional derangement*.

In the fourth place, poisoning by arsenic through the bronchial membrane or membrane of the air-passages is a rare accident, which can take place only in consequence of arsenical vapours being incautiously breathed. The effects of the poison when introduced in this way are well described from personal experience by *Otto Tachenius*, a chemist of the sixteenth century. "Once," says he, "when I happened to breathe incautiously the fumes of arsenic, I was surprised to find my palate impressed with a sweet, mild, grateful taste, such as I never experienced before. But in half an hour I was attacked with pain and tightness in the stomach, then with general convulsions, difficult breathing, an unspeakable sense of heat, bloody and painful micturition, and finally with such an acute colic as contracted my whole body for half an hour." By the use of oleaginous drinks he recovered from these alarming symptoms; but during all the succeeding winter he had a low, hectic fever†.

Balthazar Timæus relates a similar case, which came under his notice. An apothecary of Colberg, while subliming arsenic, had not been careful enough to avoid the fumes; and was soon after seized with frequent fainting, tightness in the præcordia, difficult breathing, inextinguishable thirst, parched throat, great restlessness, watching, and pains in the feet. He had afterwards profuse daily perspiration and palsy of the legs; and several months elapsed before he got entirely well‡. The same author says that the famous Paracelsus, being one day put out of temper by an acquaintance, made him hold his nose over an alembic in which arsenic was subliming; and that the object of this severe joke nearly lost his life in consequence. It

* Acta Hafniensia, iii. 178.

† Hippocrates Chymicus, c. 24, p. 213.

‡ Casus Medicinales, lib. vii. cas. 11.

would appear that the poison acts with great rapidity when its fumes are respired.

Poisoning through the lining membrane of the nostrils is a still rarer accident than the last mentioned. There is a distinct example of it in the German Ephemerides, which arose from an arsenical solution having been used by mistake as a lotion for a chronic discharge from the nostrils. The individual was attacked with a profuse mucous discharge from the nostrils, and then with stupor approaching to coma. Weakness of sight and of memory continued after sensibility returned; and he died two years afterwards, death having been preceded for some time by convulsions*.

Arsenic when applied to the sound skin of animals does not easily affect them. The experiments of *Jaeger* formerly noticed prove that no effect is produced, if the poison is simply placed in contact with the skin. Nay even when rubbed into it with fatty matters it does not operate with energy; for in that case, according to the experiments of *Renault*, it causes sometimes a pustular eruption, sometimes an eschar, but never any constitutional disorder†. It may be more energetic, however, when applied to the more delicate skin of the human subject. Some experiments were made by Mr Sherwen on himself with the view of proving this‡; but they are not satisfactory. The following facts, however, will show that it may produce through the sound skin all the ordinary signs of poisoning. *Desgranges*, a good authority, relates the case of a woman who anointed her head with an arsenical ointment to kill lice, and, after using it several days, was attacked with erysipelas of the head and face, attended with ulceration of the scalp, swelling of the salivary and cervical glands, and inflammation of the eyes. There were likewise violent constitutional symptoms,—much fever, fainting, giddiness, vomiting and pain in the stomach, tenesmus, and ardor urinæ, tremors of the limbs, and even occasional delirium. Afterwards an eruption of white papulæ broke out over the whole body, which dried and dropt off in forty-eight hours. She recovered gradually; but appears to have made a narrow

* Eph. Curios. Naturæ, Dec. iii. An. 9 and 10, Obs. 220.

† Sur les Contrepoisons de l'Arsenic, p. 112.

‡ Mem. of London Medical Society, ii. 397.

escape. Her hair fell out during convalescence *. A similar instance is recorded in the *Acta Germanica* for 1730. A student having found in the street a parcel of arsenic, his mother mistook it for hair-powder; and as he had to deliver a valedictory speech at school next day, she advised him to powder himself well with it in the morning. This he accordingly did. In the middle of his speech he was attacked with acute pain of the face; and a fertile crop of pustules soon broke out upon it. The head afterwards swelled much, and the pustules spread all round it; he was tormented with intolerable heat in the scalp, and the hair became matted with the discharge into a thick scabby crust. This crust separated in a few weeks, and he soon recovered completely †. *Schulze*, a German physician, has related no fewer than five cases of the same description, all arising from arsenic having been mistaken for hair-powder; and one of them proved fatal. Two of the cases were slight. The other persons had the same violent inflammation of the head as *Desgrange's* patient and the German school-boy. In the fatal case death took place in twenty-one days; and on dissection, besides other morbid appearances, the scalp was found gangrenous and infiltrated with fluid blood, and the stomach much inflamed ‡. The two survivors, who were severely ill, it is well to add, were not attacked with the erysipelas of the scalp till six days after they powdered themselves.

From the statements now made, it is evident that arsenic, applied to various parts of the external surface and natural apertures of the body, will prove poisonous, and will often act with a certainty and rapidity not surpassed by its effects when taken internally. Many of the cases furnish a striking confirmation of a circumstance formerly noticed with respect to its action,—namely, that it produces signs of irritation in the stomach, in whatever manner it is introduced into the system. In some instances, indeed, the signs of inflammation in the stomach were quite as distinct as in the cases previously described, where the poison was taken internally.

* *Recueil Period. de la Société de Med.* vi. 22.

† *Acta Germanica*, ii. 33.

‡ *Knape und Hecker's Kritische Annalen der Staatsarzneikunde*, i. 143–150.

The subject of the symptoms caused by arsenic will now be concluded with a few remarks on the strength of the evidence which they supply.

The present doctrine of toxicologists and medical jurists seems universally to be, that symptoms alone can never supply decisive proof of the administration of arsenic. This opinion is certainly quite correct when applied to what may be called a common case of poisoning with arsenic, the symptoms of which are little else than burning pain in the stomach and bowels, vomiting and purging, feeble circulation, excessive debility and speedy death. All these symptoms may be caused by natural disease, more particularly by cholera; and consequently every sound medical jurist will join in condemning unreservedly the practice which prevailed last century of deciding questions of poisoning in such circumstances from symptoms alone. But modern authors appear to have overstepped the mark, when they hold that the rule against deciding from symptoms does not admit of any exceptions. For there are cases of poisoning with arsenic, not numerous certainly, yet not very uncommon neither, which can hardly be confounded with natural disease; and, what is of some consequence, they are precisely those in which the power of deciding from symptoms alone is most required, because the chemical evidence is almost always wanting. Either the peculiar combination of the symptoms is such as cannot arise from natural causes, so far at least as physicians are acquainted with them. Or these symptoms occur under collateral circumstances, which put natural causes almost or altogether out of the question.

Thus, let the medical jurist consider in the first place, the symptoms occasionally observed in those who survive five, six, or ten days; let him exclude for the present the secondary nervous affections; and instead of a compounded description, which may be objected to as apt to convey a false and exaggerated idea of the facts, let him take an actual example. In a paper by Dr Bachmann on some cases of poisoning with arsenic, there is a minute account of the case of a lady who was poisoned by her maid with fly-powder and white arsenic, and whose symptoms were those of universal inflammation of the mucous membranes. After suffering two days from retching

and vomiting, colic pains and purging, these symptoms suddenly became more violent, and attended with oppressed breathing and hoarseness so that she could hardly make herself be heard,—with vesicles on the palate, burning pain in the throat, and excessive difficulty in swallowing,—with spasm and pain of the bladder in passing water,—and with extreme feebleness of the pulse. Three days afterwards the symptoms increased still more. She complained of intolerable burning and spasms of the throat, which, as well as the mouth, was excessively inflamed,—of violent burning pain in the stomach and bowels,—of burning in the fundament and genitals, both of which were inflamed even to gangrene,—of indescribable anxiety and anguish about the heart; and she died the following day, death being preceded by subsultus, delirium, and insensibility *. Or take the case in the trial of Miss Blandy. On two successive evenings, immediately after taking some gruel which had been prepared by the prisoner, Mr Blandy was attacked with pricking and burning of the tongue, throat, stomach, and bowels, and with vomiting and purging. Five days after, when the symptoms were fully formed, he had inflamed pimples round the lips, and a sense of burning in the mouth; the nostrils were similarly affected; the eyes were bloodshot and affected with burning pain; the tongue was swollen, the throat red and excoriated, and in both there was a tormenting sense of burning; he had likewise swelling, with pricking and burning pain of the belly; excoriations and ulcers around the anus, and intolerable burning there; vomiting and bloody diarrhœa; a low, tremulous pulse, laborious respiration, and great difficulty in speaking and swallowing. In this state he lingered several days, death supervening nine days after the first suspected basin of gruel was taken †. Can the symptoms, in these two cases, attacking, as they did, at one and the same time, the whole mucous membranes, be imitated by any natural combination of symptoms? Viewing the endless variety and wonderful complexity of the phenomena of disease, the practitioner will probably, and with justice, reply that a natural combination of the kind is

* Einige auserlesene Medizinisch-gerichtliche abhandlungen von Schmitt, Bachmann, &c. p. 40.

† State Trials, xviii.

possible. But if his attention is confined, as in strictness it ought, to real occurrences,—if he is required to speak only from actual experience, personal or derived, it is exceedingly questionable whether any one could say he had ever seen or read of such a case. At all events, if a medical witness had to give his opinion from symptoms only in such a case as that of Mr Blandy, or that described by Bachmann, he would certainly be justified in declaring that poisoning was highly probable; and, admitting general poisoning to be proved, he would, it is likely, fix on arsenic as the substance which could most easily produce the effects.

Let him next, however, take also into consideration the nervous affections that sometimes either immediately follow the inflammation of the mucous membranes, or become united with it, when it has existed a few days; and, confining his attention still to actual occurrences, let him reflect on the symptoms in *Dr Rogel's* case, in which there was first violent inflammation of the whole alimentary canal, and then regular and obstinate epilepsy, (p. 225,) or on those in Dehaen's patient, in whom the nervous disorder was partial palsy, (p. 227.) On reconsidering these narratives, still greater reason will appear for doubting whether such a combination of simultaneous, and in the present instances also consecutive symptoms, ever arises from natural causes. It is difficult to conceive a fortuitous concurrence of natural diseases producing at the same moment that variety and complexity of disorders which occur in the primary stage of the cases alluded to; and it would surely be a still more extraordinary combination which should farther add the supervention of epilepsy or partial palsy from a natural cause, at the exact period at which it appears as the secondary stage of poisoning with arsenic. All that any practitioner could say is, that a concurrence of the kind is within the bounds of possibility. He must be compelled to admit that it is in the highest degree improbable, and likewise that it could hardly take place from natural causes without the real causes of the symptoms being clearly indicated.

But to conclude, there are likewise collateral circumstances connected with the symptoms, which, taken along with the symptoms themselves, will sometimes place the fact of poisoning with arsenic beyond the reach of a doubt. Thus, if a person should

be taken several times ill with symptoms of general inflammation of the mucous membranes, after partaking each time of a suspected article of food or drink, the proof of the administration of arsenic would be very strong indeed ; and it would be unimpeachable if at length a nervous affection succeeded at the usual period. Or above all, suppose several persons, who have partaken of the same dish, are seized about the same time with nearly the same symptoms of irritation of the mucous membranes. The proof of general poisoning would then be unequivocal. And if one or more of them should afterwards suffer from a nervous disorder, little hesitation ought to be felt in declaring that arsenic is the only poison which could have caused their complaints.

These views, relative to instances of simultaneous attack, are of more practical consequence than may at first sight be thought ; for as the poisoner, in order to accomplish his purpose, must sometimes run the risk of involving others in the fate of his victim, it has happened not unfrequently, that several persons have suffered at the same time from the effects of poison. The doctrine which has been here espoused might have been applied to decide two criminal cases which lately made a great noise in this country. One was the case of Eliza Fenning (see p. 226.) Here five persons were simultaneously attacked with symptoms, more or less violent, of inflammation of the whole alimentary canal ; and in two of them epileptic convulsions appeared before the inflammatory symptoms departed. The other was the case of George Thom (see p. 228.) Here four persons were at one and the same time seized with the primary symptoms in an aggravated form ; and in two of them, as these symptoms abated, obstinate partial palsy came on. On both trials, then, it might have been stated from the symptoms alone that poison had been given, and that arsenic was the only poison hitherto known to be capable of producing such effects.

In applying this doctrine to parallel instances two precautions must be attended to. On the one hand, care must be taken to ascertain, as may always be done, that the simultaneous symptoms of general irritation in the alimentary canal, arising soon after a meal, are not owing to unsound meat having been used in preparing it. And on the other hand, which is of more con-

sequence, the symptoms on which so important an opinion is founded, must be strongly marked and well ascertained by a competent person. The signs of irritation in the mucous membranes must be really general and unequivocal; and those of a disorder of the nervous system must be likewise developed characteristically. Care must be taken in particular to distinguish symptoms of the latter class from others which approach to them in nature, and are the ordinary sequels of natural disease: For example the true palsy caused by arsenic must not be confounded with the numbness and racking pains in the limbs, which occasionally succeed cholera.

With these precautions the evidence from symptoms may in certain cases be decisive of the question of poisoning with arsenic. And it is of moment to observe, as has been already hinted, that, although these cases are not numerous, they are precisely of the kind in which it is most essential to the ends of justice that the symptoms should, if possible, supply evidence enough to direct the judgment; for the characteristic symptoms referred to occur chiefly when the patient either recovers or survives many days, and when consequently the chemical evidence, usually procured from the examination of the contents of the stomach, is almost always wanting.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Arsenic.*

The morbid appearances caused by Arsenic will next require some details. In treating of them the same plan will be pursued as in the preceding section: The various morbid appearances left by it will first be mentioned in their order; and the subject will then be wound up with some remarks on the force of the evidence from these appearances, as they are usually combined in actual cases.

In the first instance, there are some cases in which little or no morbid appearance is to be seen at all. These all belong to the second variety of poisoning, which is characterized by the absence of local inflammation, and the presence of symptoms indicating an action on the heart, or some other remote organ. In such circumstances death takes place before a sufficient interval has elapsed for the inflammation to be developed.

Several examples of the absence of diseased appearances in the dead body are to be found in authors. Thus in *Chaussier's* case, formerly quoted, (p. 223), in that related by *Metsger* (p. 222), and in another related by *Etmüller*, which was fatal in twelve hours *, there was positively no morbid alteration at all. Such was also the state of the whole alimentary canal in the extraordinary case related by *Orfila*. In the case quoted from the Medical and Physical Journal (p. 223), there was merely a slight redness at the pyloric end of the stomach. In that which fell under my own notice (p. 223), the villous coat of the stomach was of natural firmness, and had an exceedingly faint mottled-cherry-red tint, barely perceptible in a strong light; and the rest of the alimentary canal, as well as the body generally, was quite healthy.

Although in these examples the morbid appearances were trifling or undistinguishable, it must not be supposed that the same happens in all cases of very rapid death from arsenic. There is an instance related by *Pyl* of this poison proving fatal in ten hours, and leaving nevertheless in the dead body distinct signs of violent irritation; nay in another case related by the same author there were signs of inflammation in the stomach, though death took place in three hours only †. Whenever the symptoms have clearly indicated inflammation, corresponding appearances may be detected in the dead body.

In the ordinary cases in which death is delayed till the second day or later, a considerable variety of diseased appearances has been observed. They are the different changes of structure arising from inflammation in the alimentary canal, in the organs of the chest, and in the organs of generation—together with certain alterations in the state of the blood and condition of the body generally.

The first set of appearances to be mentioned are those indicating inflammation of the alimentary canal, viz. redness of the throat and gullet,—redness of the villous and peritonæal coats of the stomach, blackness of its villous coat from extravasation of blood into it, softening of the villous coat, ulceration of that as well as of the other coats, effusion of coagulable lymph on the

* Ephém. Academ. Cæsareo-Leopoldinæ, 1715. Obs. cxxvi.

† Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 53, and v. 107.

inner surface of the stomach, extravasation of blood among its contents,—finally, redness and ulceration of the duodenum and other parts of the intestinal canal, and more particularly of the rectum; to which may also be added, though not properly a morbid phenomenon, certain appearances put on by the arsenic which remains undischarged.

Redness of the throat and gullet is not common, at least it does not often occur in the descriptions of cases. *Jaeger*, however, says that in his experiments he usually found redness at the upper and purplish stripes at the lower end of the gullet *; and *Dr Campbell* likewise found the gullet red in animals †. Similar appearances have also been remarked in man. In the case of the man Mitchell, who lived eight days, *Mr Murray* found the gullet very red (p. 226); and *Wildberg* has reported two cases of the same nature, in one of which it is worthy of remark that the poisoning lasted only six hours ‡. On the whole, it appears probable that inflammation of the throat and gullet would be found more frequently in the reports of cases, if it was more carefully looked for.

Redness of the inner coat of the stomach is a pretty constant effect of arsenic, when the case is not very rapid. All the varieties of redness, formerly mentioned as the effects of the irritant poisons generally, may be produced by arsenic. There is nothing, however, in the redness caused by this poison, any more than in the redness of inflammation generally, by which it is to be distinguished from the pseudo-morbid varieties. (see p. 103.)

It is singular, that, however severe the inflammation of the inner membrane of the stomach may be, inflammatory redness of the peritonæal coat is seldom found. Yet inflammatory vascularity does occur sometimes on the peritonæal coat. *Sproegel* found it in animals §; and it was present in the case of the girl Warden, whose death gave rise to the trial of *Mrs Smith* ||. *Dr Nissen*, a Danish physician, has related another

* Diss. Inaug. Tubingæ, 1808, de Effectibus Arsenici in varios organismos, p. 39.

† Diss. Inaug. Edin. 1813, de Venen. Mineralibus, pp. 5, 6, 12.

‡ Practisches Handbuch, iii. 232 and 304.

§ Dissert. Exp. 36.

|| Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxvii. 453.

case in which the external coat of the stomach appeared as if minutely injected with wax. But the patient had been attacked with incarcerated hernia during the progress of his illness, and the whole peritoneal membrane was in consequence inflamed*. A common appearance when the internal inflammation is great, and one which is often unwarily put down as inflammation of the peritonæum, is turgescence of the external veins, sometimes so great as to make the stomach look livid.

Blackness of the villous coat from effusion of altered blood into its texture is sometimes met with. When the colour is brownish-black or grayish-black, not merely reddish-black, when the inner membrane is elevated into knots by the effusion, and the black spots are surrounded by vascularity or other signs of reaction, the appearances strongly indicate violent irritation. I have already said that I hardly think they are ever imitated by any pseudo-morbid phenomenon.

The next appearance which may be mentioned is unnatural softness of the villous coat of the stomach. This coat has certainly been often found, after death from arsenic, unusually soft, brittle, and easily separable with the nail†. But this state occurs in dead bodies so often and so completely unconnected with previous symptoms of irritation in the stomach, that it cannot with any certainty be assumed as the effect of irritation when it is found subsequently to such symptoms. So far from softening and brittleness being a necessary effect of the irritation produced by arsenic, it is a fact that a state precisely the reverse has often been noticed. In a case which I examined, the villous coat, except where it had been disintegrated by the effusion of blood and by ulceration, was strong and firm, and the rugæ were thickened, raised, and corrugated, as if seared with a hot iron‡. *Metzger* once found the mucous membrane dense, thickened, and the rugæ like thick cords§; *Pyl* too once met with the same appearance, and ascribes the thickening to gorging of vessels||; and *Remer*, in his edition of *Metzger's Medical Jurisprudence*, says he once met with a case in which

* Nordisches Archiv. i. 334.

† Jaeger, p. 40.

‡ Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxvii. 453.

§ Schlegel, Collect. Opusc. &c. iv. 23.

|| Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 58.

the stomach was shrivelled like a bladder after being put into boiling water *.

Sometimes the villous and also more rarely the other coats of the stomach are found actually destroyed and removed in scattered spots and patches. In such cases the loss of substance is occasionally owing to the same action which causes softening and brittleness of the villous coat,—the action, however, having been so intense as to cause gelatinization. That this is the nature of the process appears from the breach in the membrane being surrounded by gelatinized tissue and not by an areola of inflammatory redness. Of this species of destruction of the coats I have seen a characteristic example †. But in other cases the loss of substance is owing to a process of ordinary ulceration, as is proved by the little cavities having a notched irregular shape, and being surrounded both by a red areola and a margin of firm tissue. This was the character of the ulcers in the case of Warden, which I have described elsewhere ‡. Destruction of the coats of the stomach by ulceration is not a very common consequence of poisoning with arsenic, as death frequently takes place before that process can be established. For the most part it is hardly to be looked for unless the patient survived nearly two days. In many general works on Medical Jurisprudence, and in some express treatises on arsenic, it is stated that this poison may cause complete perforation of the stomach §. But this effect is exceedingly rare. I have related one distinct example of it ||; *Professor Foderé* has briefly alluded to a case he witnessed which proved fatal in two days and a-half ¶; I have likewise found in an account of a recent trial in N. America, an instance in which the stomach was perforated by numerous small holes, so that when held before the light it appeared as if riddled like a sieve **; but I have not been able to find in medical authors any farther authority for the general statement. Destruction of the coats of

* Metzger's System der gerichtlichen Arzneikunde, von Remer, 1820. p. 257.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix. 25.

‡ Ib. xxvii.

§ Gmelin's Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte, 124. *Foderé*, Médecine-Légale iv. 127. *Sallin*, Journal Général de Médecine, iv.

|| Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix.

¶ Journal Complémentaire, i. 106.

** Trial of Medad Mackay at Allegany, 1821. The prisoner was found not guilty. But the presence of arsenic in the stomach was proved by several tests.

the stomach as produced by arsenic, has been variously described by authors under the terms erosion, corrosion, dissolution, ulceration. But the correct mode of describing it appears to be by the terms gelatinization, or ulceration, according to the nature of the diseased action by which it is induced. At all events it is necessary to beware of being misled by the terms erosion, corrosion, and the like, which all convey the idea of a chemical action, while it is well ascertained that a chemical action either does not exist at all between arsenic and the animal tissues, or, if it has existence, tends to harden and condense rather than to dissolve or corrode them. Arsenic is not a corrosive.

Another species of destruction of the coats of the stomach, which will require a little notice, is sloughing or Gangrene. This appearance occurs frequently in the narratives of the older writers; but it has not been enumerated in the list of morbid appearances at the commencement of this section, because its existence as one of the effects of arsenic is problematical. It has not been witnessed so far as I know in any recent case, or by any late authority. Those who have mentioned it have probably been misled by the appearance put on by the black extravasated patches, when they are accompanied by disintegration of the villous coat and effusion of clots of black blood on its surface,—an appearance which resembles gangrene closely in every thing but the fœtor. *Mr Brodie* has stated that *Mr John Hunter* had preserved in his museum as an example of a slough of the villous coat caused by arsenic what turned out on examination to be nothing else than an adhering clot*.

Various secretions have been found on the inner surface of the stomach. The mucous secretion of the inner membrane is almost always increased greatly in quantity. Frequently it is thin and glairy as in its natural state; but sometimes it is both abundant and solid, as if coagulated; and then it forms either a uniform attached pellicle, or loose shreds floating among the contents†. In both forms it has been mistaken for the mucous membrane itself. I believe this increased secretion and preternatural firmness of the gastric mucus cannot take place without some irritating agent being applied to the sto-

* Philosophical Transactions, cii. 216.

† *Harles de Arsenico*, 163, and *Renault* sur les Contrepoisons de l'Arseenic.

mach. Both may occur without any other sign of inflammation in the mucous membrane.—Sometimes, however, the matter effused is true coagulable lymph. This is rarely seen as the effect of arsenic. I have remarked it, however, very distinctly in dogs, and *Dr Baillie* saw it once in the human subject *. It is of course quite decisive of the presence of inflammation. It is known from tough mucus, to which it bears some resemblance, by its reticulated disposition and by the threads of the reticulation corresponding with inflamed lines on the stomach beneath.

Another and a very common appearance is the presence of a sanguinolent fluid, or even of actual blood in the cavity of the stomach. In several of the cases which have come under my own notice, the subject of analysis was a thick, dirty brownish-red fluid, evidently containing a large proportion of blood; and many other cases of the same nature are on record †. In *Laborde's* case formerly mentioned actual clots were found among the contents, and in another mentioned by *Professor Bernt* the stomach contained no less than three pounds of black ichor mixed with clots of blood ‡. A good deal of reliance has been placed on bloody effusion in proof of the administration of arsenic or some other active irritant. It is of some importance, as it appears not to be an effect of that irritation which causes cholera.

Among the appearances observed in the stomach the presence of arsenic may be included, though not properly speaking a morbid appearance. Under the head of the medical evidence of poisoning generally it was stated, that many causes conspire to remove from the stomach during life poisons which have actually caused death. In the instance of arsenic, however, their operation is prevented by various circumstances, in particular by its insolubility and firm adhesion to the stomach. Hence it happens, that even after long continued vomiting a portion still very generally remains behind. In the whole of five cases which have been submitted to me for examination, and in four of which vomiting had continued at least thirty-six hours,

* *Morbid Anatomy*, p. 128.

† *Metzger* in *Schlegel's Opuscula*, iv. 23. *Pyl's Aufs. und Beob.* i. 60. *Platner, Questiones Medicinæ Forenses*, 206.

‡ *Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, iv. 221.

I detected arsenic. Several other instances were mentioned formerly (p. 50) of the detection of arsenic in persons who survived its administration a considerable length of time. The following, however, is a more remarkable example than any then specified. A woman was poisoned with arsenic given in a mess of potatoes and beans at dinner, and she survived till the night of the sixth day; she had frequent vomiting and purging during her whole illness; yet *Dr Borges*, the inspector, procured from the contents of the stomach and intestines a fluid which yielded the characteristic precipitates with lime water, ammoniacal sulphate of copper and sulphuretted-hydrogen, and succeeded in subliming from the tissue of the stomach and intestines by Rose's process no less than three grains of metallic arsenic *. Sometimes the arsenic exists dissolved in the contents; more commonly it is present there in the solid form; and is then either in loose particles, or is enveloped in coagulated mucus †, or in little clots of blood ‡, or is wrapped up in the more solid parts of the contents §. Frequently it adheres to the coats of the stomach, and is then either scattered in the form of fine dust or collected in little knots. Care must be taken, however, not hastily to consider as arsenic every white powder which may be found lining the inside of the stomach. Many other white powders may obtain entrance from without; and besides, small, white, shining, pulverulent scales, not unlike finely powdered arsenic, but really composed of animal matter, are sometimes formed on the mucous coat of the stomach and intestines. In a medico-legal report published a few years ago, *Professor Orfila* has noticed two instances in which these scales were mistaken for arsenic ||; in another published not long after he mentions that he found white particles which crackled when bruised, and appeared brilliant before the microscope, and which nevertheless were not arsenic ¶; and in the case of Warden I remarked a similar appearance, which, as arsenic was found in the stomach, I was disposed to consider a sprinkling of that poison, until the contrary was as-

* *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, v. 64.

† *Bernt, Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, iv. 221.

‡ *Sprægel's Dissert. Exp.* xxxi.

§ *Metzger's Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 95.

|| *Archives Génér. de Méd.* vii. 1.

¶ *Ibidem*, vii. 285.

certained by analysis. The present caution, therefore, is not superfluous. The particles of arsenic adhering to the villous coat of the stomach are always covered by mucus; they are often surrounded by redness of the membrane or by effused blood; and sometimes, as in the case of Warden, they are imbedded in little ulcers. A remarkable appearance which the arsenic sometimes puts on is a brilliant yellowness of its surface, owing to its conversion into the sulphuret. This appearance does not seem to have hitherto attracted much attention: yet I should think it must occur frequently; for it existed in three of the cases which have come under my own notice, first in one related in the *Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Transactions* *, next in the instance of Margaret Warden †, and again in the case of a young woman whose death gave rise to the trial of John Lovie held at Aberdeen in the Autumn Circuit of 1827. In all I found the oxide as well as the sulphuret of arsenic, and in the last I found sulphuretted-hydrogen among the gases of the stomach. ‡. In the case related by *Dr Nissen*, (p. 246), the same yellow appearance was observed on the surface of the arsenic, and was ascribed with justice to the action of sulphuretted-hydrogen water, which had been given as an antidote during life §.

Redness of the mucous membrane of the intestines is often present when the stomach is much inflamed. Dissolution of the mucous coat is much less frequent in the intestines than in the stomach. Ulceration occasionally occurs in lingering cases. In the case of Mitchell which has been several times alluded to, the inner coat of the duodenum was dark-red, pulpy, thickened, easily separable; and on a spot as big as a crown-piece, both the inner and the muscular coats were wanting ||.

The signs of inflammation are seldom distinct in the small intestines much lower down than the extremity of the duodenum; and they do not often affect the colon. But it is a curious fact, that the rectum is sometimes much inflamed, though the colon and more particularly the small intestines are not. Dr Male mentions, that in man he has found the rectum abraded, ulcerated,

* ii. 284.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxvii. 457.

‡ *Ibid.* xxix. 415, or *Syme's Justiciary Reports*, i.

§ *Pfaff and Scheele's Nordisches Archiv*, i. 345.

|| *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xviii. 171.

and even redder than the stomach itself* ; and *Dr Baillie* also notices two cases in which the lower end of the rectum was ulcerated †. A common appearance in lingering cases is excoriation or ulceration of the anus ‡, and in some cases it is said that even gangrene has been produced §.

The chief appearances in the alimentary canal have now been mentioned. The next quarter in which diseased appearances are to be met with is the cavity of the chest. Here are sometimes seen redness of the pleura, redness and congestion of the lungs, redness of the inner surface of the heart, and redness of the lining membrane of the windpipe.

Redness of the diaphragmatic part of the pleura, or even of the whole of that membrane, has been at times observed, as one would expect, indeed, from the pectoral symptoms which occasionally manifest themselves during life. Inflammation of the lungs themselves has also been noticed. *Dr Campbell* twice found great congestion of blood in the lungs of animals poisoned by the application of arsenic outwardly ||. *Sproegel* likewise found the pleura, pericardium, and whole lungs deeply inflamed in animals ¶. A very distinct example of advanced peripneumony in man is related in *Pyls* new Magazine: The patient died after vomiting and purging incessantly for eight days; and on dissection the lungs were found “in the highest state of inflammation, and so congested as to resemble a lump of clotted blood **.” A very good case of the same nature is related in *Henke's Journal*: this patient had obvious peripneumonic symptoms during life; and in the dead body the lungs were found so gorged, that on being cut into nothing could be seen but clotted blood in their cellular structure ††.”

It has been lately stated that the inner surface of the heart has been found red from inflammation. In a case examined judicially at Paris by *Orfila*, the left cavities of the heart were of a mottled red hue, and in the ventricle were seen many small

* Elements of Juridical Medicine, 76.

† Morbid Anatomy, p. 128.

‡ Case of Mr Blandy, State Trials, xviii.

§ Bachmann's Essay, (see p. 240.)

|| Diss. Inaug. Edin. 1813, pp. 11 and 12.

¶ Diss. in Haller's Disp. de Morbis, vi. Exp. xxxvi.

** Neues Magazin, I. iii. 508.

†† Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde, i. 32.

crimson specks which penetrated into the muscular part of the parietes. The right cavities had a deep reddish-black tint, and the ventricle of that side contained specks like those in the other, but more faint. Orfila adds, that he had previously seen the same appearance in animals*. These observations are not quite satisfactory. There is no evidence that the observer drew the distinction between the redness of inflammation, and that produced by the dyeing of the membrane with the blood after death. The subject was lately brought before the Royal Academy of Medicine at Paris by *M. Godard*, who observed the appearance in question in a person killed by arsenic, and who dwelt strongly on it as characteristic of this species of poisoning. It was distinctly proved, however, by many members present that the appearance arises from many other causes†.

The inner membrane of the windpipe is said to be sometimes affected with inflammatory redness. *Jaeger* found it so in animals‡; and the symptoms referrible to the windpipe during life would lead us to expect the same thing in man.

The organs of generation are occasionally affected. The penis in the male and the labia in the female have been found distended and black; in an interesting case related by *Bachmann* the external parts of generation (in a female) were surrounded by gangrene§; and in a case related in *Pyl's* collection the inside of the uterus and Fallopian tubes was inflamed||. It is probable that signs of inflammation in the internal organs of generation would be found in those cases in which there have been corresponding symptoms during life. But in truth this part of the pathology of poisoning with arsenic has not been particularly attended to.

It now only remains, under the head of the morbid appearances produced by arsenic, to mention certain alterations that are said to take place in the state of the blood and general condition of the body.

With regard to the state of the blood *Mr Brodie* observes in general terms, that in animals killed by arsenic it is commonly

* Archives Générales, i. 147.

† Nouvelle Bibliothèque Médicale, 1829, i. 395.

‡ *Jaeger*, de Effectibus Arsenici, p. 40.

§ *Bachmann's* Essay, p. 41.

|| Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 50.

fluid *; and *Harles*, on the authority of *Wepfer*, *Sproegel*, and *Jaeger*, says it is black, semigelatinous, and sometimes pultaceous †. In a fatal case related by *Wildberg* the blood was everywhere fluid ‡. This condition, however, is not 'uniform; for *Dr Campbell* found the blood coagulated in the heart of a rabbit §; and *Wepfer* also found it coagulated in the dog ||.

It has been stated by some authors in medical jurisprudence that the dead body occasionally exhales an alliaceous odour resembling that of sublimed arsenic. This is a very questionable statement. The only fact of the kind worth mentioning is one brought forward by *Dr Klanck*, as occurring in the course of certain experiments, which will presently be noticed, on the antiseptic virtues of arsenic. Several animals which had been killed with arsenic are said to have exhaled an odour like that of sublimed arsenic from three to eight weeks after death ¶.

A great discordance of opinion and statements has prevailed among authors, as to the influence of arsenic on the putrefactive process in the bodies of those poisoned with it. The vulgar idea, borrowed, I presume, from the ancient classics, that the bodies of those who have been poisoned decay rapidly, was till lately the prevalent doctrine of medical men, and even of medical jurists; and it was applied to arsenic as well as other poisons. Even so lately as 1776 we find *Gmelin* stating in his *History of Mineral Poisons*, that the bodies of those who have died of arsenic pass rapidly into putrefaction, that the nails and hair often fall off the day after death, and that almost the whole body quickly liquefies into a pulp **. Nay, a similar statement has been made in 1795 by a respectable author, *Dr John Johnstone* ††. It certainly appears that this rapid or premature decay does really occur in some instances. Thus in a case related by *Plattner* of death from arsenic administered as a seasoning for mushrooms, the body had a very pu-

* Phil. Trans. cii. 214.

† De Arsenici usu in Medicina, 1811, p. 154.

‡ Practisches Handbuch, iii. 229.

§ De Venenis Mineralibus.

|| Historia Cicutæ, 288.

¶ Augustin's Repertorium neue Entdeckungen betreffend die Kennzeichen der Arsenick-vergiftung, I. i. 30.

** Geschichte der Mineral Gifte.

†† Essay on Mineral Poisons, 36.

trid odour the day after death *. *Loebel* also asserts he found by experiments on animals, that after death from arsenic putrefaction took place rapidly, even in very cold weather †.

In other instances the body probably decays in the usual manner. For example, in *Rust's Magazin* is related the case of a child who died in six hours of poisoning with arsenic, and in whose body, fourteen days after death, the integuments were found considerably advanced in putrefaction, and the liver and kidneys beginning to soften ‡.

But of late it has been suspected that in general arsenic has rather the contrary tendency,—that besides the antiseptic virtues which it has been long known to possess when directly applied in moderate quantity to animal substances, it also possesses the singular property of enabling the bodies of men and animals poisoned with it both to resist decay unusually long, and to decay in an unusual manner. The investigations which have been made abroad on this subject being little known in Britain, or indeed anywhere else than in Germany, and the subject being really one of vast consequence to the medical jurist, a full abstract of these inquiries cannot fail to interest the English reader.

The first occasion on which this property of arsenic was brought under public notice was about the beginning of the present century, in the course of the trial of the widow of a certain state-councillor, *Ursinus* of Berlin. Some time before that *Dr Welper*, then medical inspector in the Prussian capital, having remarked that the body of a person poisoned with arsenic remained quite fresh for a whole week in summer, he attended carefully to the subject at every opportunity, and invariably, he says, found that the body resisted putrefaction. Not long after making this remark, he was concerned in 1803, by virtue of his office, in the investigations with regard to the case of the widow *Ursinus*. This lady having been discovered in an attempt to poison her servant, suspicions arose regarding the previous sudden death of three persons in her family, her husband, a young officer who had carried on an amour with her, and an aunt from whom she derived an inheritance. They had all died in mys-

* *Quæst. Medicinæ Forenses*, 206.

† *Jaeger*, de Effectibus Arsenici, p. 47.

‡ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xx. 485.

teristic and delicate have been used by medical jurists. These will now be shortly mentioned.

1. *Lime-Water* throws down the peroxide of mercury in the form of a heavy yellow powder. The precipitate first thrown down is lemon-yellow, an additional quantity of the test gives it a reddish-yellow tint, and a still larger quantity restores the lemon yellow. This test is very characteristic, but not so delicate as those already mentioned.—2. *Caustic Potass* has precisely the same effect as lime-water, except that the tint of the precipitate is always yellow. It is not more delicate than lime-water.—3. *Caustic Ammonia* causes a fine, white, flocculent precipitate, which is a triple compound of ammonia, chlorine, and mercury. It is a very delicate test ; but ammonia likewise causes a white precipitate in other metallic solutions.—4. *Carbonate of Potass* causes a brick-red precipitate, by virtue of a double decomposition, the precipitate being carbonate of mercury.—5. The *Ferro-cyanate of Potass* causes at first a white precipitate, the ferro-cyanate of mercury. The precipitate becomes slowly yellowish, and at length pale blue, owing, it is believed, to the admixture of a small quantity of iron with the corrosive sublimate.—6. *A polished Plate of Copper* immersed in a solution of corrosive sublimate becomes in a few seconds tarnished and brownish ; and in the course of half an hour a grayish-white powder is formed on its surface. This powder, according to *Orfila* *, is a mixture of calomel, mercury, and a copper amalgam. If it is wiped off, and the plate is then rubbed briskly where tarnished, it assumes a white argentine appearance.—7. *A little mercury* put into a solution of corrosive sublimate is instantly tarnished on the surface ; the solution in a few seconds becomes turbid, a heavy grayish precipitate is formed, and in no long time with the aid of agitation the whole corrosive sublimate is removed from the solution. The powdery precipitate is a mixture of finely divided mercury and calomel ; the former being derived from the surface of the mercury, and the latter produced by the corrosive sublimate uniting with a larger proportion of the metal to form the protochloride.—8. *A solution of Albumen* causes a white precipitate, which is soluble in a considerable excess of the reagent. The

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 241.

A similar set of facts was again brought before the public between 1809 and 1811, during the criminal proceedings in a case like that of the widow Ursinus, tried first at Bayreuth and afterwards by appeal at Munich. A lady near Bayreuth died of five days' illness, under symptoms of violent general irritation of the alimentary canal. Some months afterwards a variety of circumstances having raised a suspicion that she had been poisoned by her maid, a judicial investigation was set on foot, the consequence of which was, that the same woman came under suspicion of having also previously poisoned another lady and a gentleman with whom she had been successively in service. The bodies of the three people were accordingly disinterred, one of them five months, another six months, and the third fourteen months after death. In all of them the external parts were not properly speaking putrid, but hard, cheesy, or adipocirous; in the two last the stomach and intestines were so entire as to allow of their being tied, taken out, cut up, and handled; and in one a sloughy spot was found in the region of the pylorus. Arsenic was detected in two of the bodies by Rose's process of analysis *.

The last example to the same effect which will be mentioned is perhaps the most satisfactory of all, because it was the result of an express experiment on the human subject. *Dr Kelch* of Königsberg buried the internal organs of a man who had died of arsenic, and whose body had remained without burial till the external parts had begun to decay; and on examining the stomach and intestines five months after, he found that the hamper in which they were contained was very rotten; but that "they had a peculiar smell, quite different from that of putrid bowels, were not yet acted on by putrefaction, but as fresh as when first taken from the body, and might have served to make preparations. They had lost nothing of their colour, glimmer, or firmness. The inflamed spots on the stomach had not disappeared; and the small intestines also showed in some places the inflammatory redness unaltered †."

In the case of the girl Warden, which has been several times

* *Bachmann*, Einige ausserlesene gerichtlich-medizinische abhandlungen, von Schmidt, Bachmann, und Kütlinger. Nürnberg, 1813.

† *Hufeland's Journal*, xix. iv. 11, and xxii. i. 166.

change at once, others not for some hours, others not for days, and only when aided by a temperature approaching that of ebullition *. For example, a strong infusion of tea, mixed with a solution of a few grains of corrosive sublimate, becomes immediately muddy, and an insoluble cloud separates in half an hour. But the remaining fluid slowly becomes muddy again, and in eight days a considerable precipitate is formed. Both precipitates contain mercury; the former, I find, contains 31 per cent. On the other hand, an infusion of galls in like circumstances does not become muddy for six or seven hours. A solution of sugar does not undergo any change after being mixed with a solution of corrosive sublimate for months at the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere.

The experiments of *Professor Taddei* of Florence have farther shown, that the property of decomposing corrosive sublimate is possessed in an eminent degree by one of the vegetable solids, gluten. If the salt in solution is properly mixed with a due proportion of gluten of wheat, that is, about four times its weight, the water will be found no longer to contain any mercury, while the gluten becomes whitish, brittle, hard; and not prone to putrefaction. A ternary compound is formed, the protochloride of gluten †. This change is effected with rapidity.

The researches of *Berthollet* ‡, lately repeated and extended by *Professor Orfila* §, have also shown that the same property is possessed by most animal fluids and solids. Among the soluble animal principles, albumen, casein, osmazome, and gelatin possess it in a high degree, but above all albumen, the action of which has been examined with some care, as it supplies the physician with the most convenient and effectual antidote against the effects of the poison.

If a solution of albumen, for example that procured by beating white of eggs in water, is dropped by degrees into a solution of corrosive sublimate, a white, flaky precipitate is immediately thrown down, which when separated and dried forms horny

* *Orfila*, Toxic. Gén. i. 243.

† *Taddei*, Recherches sur un nouvel Antidote contre le subl. corrosif.

‡ *Berthollet*, sur la Causticité des sels Metalliques. Mém. de l'Acad. 1780.

§ Toxic. Gén. i. 245.

tic on the stomach at least, perhaps on the intestines also ; while the rest of the body may decay in the usual manner. This is very well shown in a case examined by *Dr Borges*, medical inspector at Minden, fourteen weeks after death. The stomach and intestines were firm, of a grayish-white colour, and contained evident crumbs of bread, while all the other organs in the belly were pulpy, and the external parts adipocirous *. It is also equally well exemplified in a case that happened at Chemnitz so early as 1726, and which was examined five weeks after burial. The skin was every where very putrid, but the stomach and intestines were perfectly fresh †. In the case of Warden the appearances were precisely the same. Three weeks after burial the Dundee inspectors found the external parts much decayed, and three weeks later the stomach and intestines were found by myself in a state of almost perfect preservation. A striking experiment performed by *Dr Borges* on a rabbit will likewise illustrate admirably the fact now under consideration. The rabbit was killed in less than a day with ten grains of arsenic, and its body was buried for thirteen months in a moist place under the eaves of a house. At the end of this period it was found, that “ the skin, muscles, cellular tissue, ligaments, and all the viscera, except the alimentary canal, had disappeared, without leaving a trace ; but the alimentary canal from the throat to the anus, along with the hair and the bare bones, was quite entire (*fand sich völlig unversehrt vor ‡.*)”

In all of these cases arsenic was found in the body. In the rabbit experimented on by *Dr Borges*, above five grains of arsenic were separated in the form of a metallic sublimate.

But, on the contrary, if the arsenic is all or nearly all discharged by vomiting, not only the body generally, but likewise even the stomach and intestines, may follow the usual course of decay. Accordingly, in the case of the child formerly quoted, where the body putrefied in the usual manner, only four grains and a-half of arsenic had been taken ; and as it was swallowed in a state of solution and caused violent vomiting, it must have

* *Kopp's Jahrbuch*, ii 226.

† *Bernt's Beiträge zur gerichtlichen Arzneikunde*, iv. 219.

‡ Ueber eine Vergiftung durch weissen Arsenic in *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, v. 61.

been almost all ejected. Nay, in such circumstances, the alimentary canal, in consequence of its unnatural supply of moisture and incipient disorganization, may decay somewhat faster than other parts. Thus in the case of the man Mitchell, who lived under violent gastric symptoms for seven days, and vomited much, the stomach, which Mr Murray removed for more minute examination, decayed so rapidly, that in twenty-four hours an examination was impracticable, while the body in general rather resisted putrefaction *.

The preceding statements on the differences in the state of preservation of the body after poisoning with arsenic are not then incapable of some explanation. Nevertheless, it must be granted that the reasons assigned will not account for all the apparent cases of the preservative powers of arsenic. And especially they will not explain how the whole body has sometimes resisted decay altogether, and become as it were mummified. It is impossible to ascribe this preservation to the antiseptic power of the arsenic diffused throughout the body in the blood; the quantity there, as was formerly seen, being almost inappreciably small. Consequently, if the preservation of the bodies is not occasioned by some accidental collateral cause, (a mode of accounting for the phenomena which is hardly admissible,) this property of arsenic must depend on its causing by some operation on the living body a different disposition and affinity among the ultimate elements of organized matter, and so altering the operation of physical laws on it. There appears no sound reason for rejecting this supposition, especially as it is necessary to admit an analogous change of affinities as the only mode of accounting for a still more incomprehensible though better established violation of the ordinary laws of nature,—the spontaneous combustion, or more properly speaking the preternatural combustibility of the human body.

The following judicious observations by *Harles* on this subject are worthy of attention:—"In regard," says he, "to this singular property of arsenic, now no longer doubtful, it should be remembered that certain circumstances will limit or impair it, while others will favour or increase it;—circumstances, for example, connected with the soil of the burying-ground, or the

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xviii. 172.

air of the vaults where the bodies are deposited. Different soils and different conditions of the air will materially affect the decomposition of all bodies indiscriminately, and will therefore affect likewise the antiseptic properties of arsenic. For it would be absurd to ascribe to arsenic the power of preventing putrefaction in all circumstances whatsoever,—a power which those who make use of it for preserving skins know very well it does not possess, and a power possessed by no antiseptic whatever, not even by alcohol *.”

Whatever credit is given to the opinion of the German medical jurists in favour of the preservative power of arsenic, the English medical jurist will not lose sight of the fact, that in many instances the body in this kind of poisoning has been found long after death in so perfect a state as to admit of an accurate medico-legal inspection and a successful chemical analysis. In one of his cases Dr Bachmann detected arsenic in the stomach fourteen months after interment; and Dr Borges had no difficulty in detecting it in an animal after thirteen months.

Under the head of the diseased appearances left by arsenic in the dead body, every change of structure has now been described which has been mentioned by authors and supported by trust-worthy statements. Another set of appearances, however, may still be noticed; but they are here separated from the rest, because the author who notices them has not hitherto been supported in the statement by any direct facts of his own, or by the observations of others. In an elaborate essay on a case of poisoning by *Professor Seiler* of Wittemberg, it is said in general terms that arsenic may cause gorging of the vessels of the brain, effusion of serum into the ventricles, inflammation of the brain, and even extravasation of blood †. I have not seen any confirmation of this remark in the records of medical jurisprudence, except in regard to turgescence of vessels, which I have myself witnessed.

It is quite unnecessary to notice lividity of the skin among the signs of poisoning with arsenic, except for the mere purpose of reminding the medical jurist, that, although it has been sometimes much relied on as a sign of death from arsenic, it is

* De usu Arsenici, 164.

† *Knappe und Hecker's Kritische Jahrbücher*, ii. 76.

not of the slightest importance as a sign either of that or of any other kind of poisoning. (See p. 43.)

A few remarks will now be required relative to the action of arsenic on the alimentary canal after death. The object of these remarks is to prepare the medical inspector for investigating attempts to impute the crime of poisoning to innocent persons, by introducing arsenic into the dead body. Such attempts, according to Orfila, have been made; but I am not acquainted with any actual instance.

The action of arsenic on dead intestine has been fully examined by the last mentioned author. If it is introduced into the anus immediately after death, and allowed to remain there twenty-four hours, the mucous membrane in contact with it becomes of a lively red colour, with darker interspersed patches as if from extravasation. The other coats are natural; and so is the mucous membrane itself wherever the poison does not actually touch it. Consequently the margin of the coloration is abrupt and well-defined. When the arsenic is not introduced till twenty-four hours after death, the part to which it is actually applied presents dark patches, while the rest of the membrane is quite healthy*.

The appearance of redness in the former case is probably the result of lingering vitality. The cause of the dark appearance in the latter I do not comprehend.

When arsenic has been applied during life, the redness, if it has had time to begin at all, extends to some distance from the points with which the poison has been in contact, and passes by degrees into the healthy colour of the surrounding membrane.

On reviewing what has been said of the pathological appearances caused by arsenic, it must appear that the medical jurist can never be supplied from this source alone with satisfactory evidence of the cause of death. But in some circumstances the evidence may amount to a strong probability of one variety or other of irritant poisoning. Mere redness, conjoined or not with softening of the mucous membrane, may justify suspicion only. But if there should be found in the body of a per-

* Toxicologie Générale, ii.

son who has died of a few days' illness, redness, black warty extravasation, and circumscribed ulcers of the villous coat of the stomach,—effusion of blood or bloody clots among the contents of that organ,—redness of the intestines, more especially redness and ulceration of the colon and rectum, and redness of the pharynx, or of this along with the gullet; the proof of poisoning with some irritant will amount to a strong presumption. At least it is difficult to mention any natural disease which could produce in so short a time such a conjunction of appearances as are produced by arsenic and other analogous poisons.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Arsenic.*

It was formerly proved that arsenic acts through all its forms of chemical combination, which have been hitherto tried, and nearly in the ratio of their solubility. This general fact is conformable with the law laid down as to the influence of chemical changes on the energy of poisons which enter the blood (p. 20). We are therefore prepared to expect that every supposed chemical antidote will prove useless, which does not render the arsenic insoluble not only in water, but likewise in the contents and secretions of the stomach. Now no compound of the kind is known which can be formed by the action of other substances on oxide of arsenic in the stomach. The arsenites, which are insoluble in water, are all sufficiently soluble in the juices of the stomach to allow of the introduction of a sufficient quantity of the poison into the blood to prove fatal. Hence the absolute inutility of vinegar, sugar, butter, and other oily substances, lime-water, bitter decoctions, and many other antidotes once vaunted, and now justly forgotten.

The sulphuret of potass or liver of sulphur maintained its place for some time at the head of the list. But the experiments of *Renault* on the counter-poisons of arsenic, and the later researches of *Orfila* have shown satisfactorily, that the arsenical sulphuret formed by solutions of the liver of sulphur is nearly as dangerous as the oxide of arsenic itself. Renault found, indeed, that a solution of sulphuretted-hydrogen gas impaired the activity of a solution of the oxide; but its poisonous agency was by no means destroyed altogether, obviously because the sulphuret formed is not insoluble in the gastric fluids. Sul-

gastro-intestinal discharges were given along with the oxide in the solid state and in effect whatever remains the gas acts on the solid state very slowly.*

Another antidote which has been more recently proposed, but without sufficient proof of its medicinal effects, is magnesia. Mr. Brown, the chemist of London, was suggested the use of the anhydrous nitrate of silver as an antacid, and he has treated a dangerous case with repeated large doses of magnesia.† Since the publication of his statement, Mr. Buchanan has confirmed it by the particulars of another successful case which was treated in the manner . . . and Mr. Edwards has added another, in which, however, vomiting was also freely employed.‡ It is difficult to see how this inert substance, which does not act chemically on acids of arsenic, and has little action itself on the animal economy, should prove so useful; and it is therefore probable that collateral circumstances contributed mainly to the cure. Mr. Buchanan's case in particular is far from supplying satisfactory evidence of the virtues of magnesia. The patient, indeed, took no less than an ounce of the oxide and retained it half an hour in his stomach. But he took it along with a large quantity of milk, the coagulation of which would prevent its diffusion over the surface of the stomach; and profuse repeated vomiting was induced at an early period by sulphate of zinc, in consequence of which the powder of arsenic had completely disappeared from the discharges before the magnesia was given. It is right to add that in less than a day his patient was free of complaint.

The only other antidote worthy of being specified is charcoal. M. Bertrand inferred from some experiments on animals, that powder of charcoal is a useful antidote; and was so convinced of its efficacy that he himself swallowed at once five grains of arsenic in a charcoal emulsion. He experienced a sensation of warmth in the epigastrium and considerable thirst, but no other bad consequences resulted, although he did not vomit ||. The

* Sur les Contre-poisons de l'Arsenic, pp. 33, 35.

† London Med. and Phys. Journal, xlv. 466 and 545.

‡ London Med. Repository, xix. 288.

§ London Med. and Phys. Journal, xlix. 117.

|| Journal Général de Médecine, 1813 and 1816, p. 363.

same remarks apply to this substance as to magnesia. Being an inert substance, totally destitute of chemical action on arsenic, it cannot materially impair the operation of the poison on the economy; and accordingly, as was formerly stated (p. 213), *Orfila*, who has examined the pretensions of this antidote at great length, found it to have no sensible power in preventing the action of arsenic on animals*.

So much for the chemical antidotes for arsenic. If no such antidote really has existence, much less are we acquainted with any belonging to the rarer class of counter-poisons which operate by exciting a counter-action on the system.

A good deal, however, may be done by general medical treatment to improve the chance of recovery. If vomiting should be delayed, as often happens, for half an hour or more, advantage ought to be taken of the opportunity to administer an emetic of the sulphate of zinc, with the view of withdrawing the powder in mass before it is diffused over the stomach; and for the same purpose milk should be drunk liberally both before and after vomiting has begun, as it appears to be the best substance for enveloping the powder, and so procuring its discharge. The patient should never be allowed to exhaust his strength in retching, without some milk or other fluid in his stomach to act on. The stomach-pump, although it has been applied to cases of poisoning with arsenic, does not seem to possess any advantage whatever over the natural efforts of nature, if seconded by copious draughts of liquids. Even emetics are unnecessary, when vomiting has commenced in consequence of the operation of the poison. When milk in sufficient quantity cannot be procured, strong farinaceous decoctions will probably prove useful.

Supposing the poison to have been removed from the stomach, or that the patient has been put on the course which appears best fitted to accomplish that end,—two indications of cure remain to be fulfilled, namely to allay the inflammation of the alimentary canal, and to support the system under that extraordinary depression which it undergoes in the generality of cases. Were it not for the latter of these objects the treatment would be both obvious and frequently successful.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 429.

But it is highly probable that the active remedies, to which the physician trusts in internal inflammations generally, and which are urgently called for by the inflammation caused by arsenic, cannot be enforced with the requisite vigour on account of the remote depressing effects also produced by this poison on the system.

Nevertheless, it is certain that in a few even very aggravated cases the purest and most vigorous antiphlogistic treatment has been resorted to with success. *Dr Roget's* patient, whose case was formerly referred to for another purpose, seems to have been saved by venesection; and at all events, the amelioration effected was unequivocal. In the *Medical Repository* there is another good example of the beneficial effects of blood-letting carried even to a greater extent than in *Roget's* case *; and in the *Medical and Physical Journal* † a third instance will be found, which after the first twenty-four hours assumed the form of pure gastritis and was treated as such with success.

It is not probable that any material advantage will be derived from topical blood-letting, at least in the early stage, because if depletion is to be of use at all, it must be carried at once to a far greater extent than it is possible to attain by local evacuants. Blisters on the abdomen will prove useful auxiliaries in the advanced stage.

Opium in repeated doses will without doubt prove useful, when the poison has been removed, and the inflammation subdued by blood-letting. And I conceive that to the form of gastritis, as caused by arsenic, may be applied a variety of treatment by anodynes, which has of late been a good deal used in acute inflammations generally,—the free administration of opium immediately after copious depletion. For the safe employment of this method, however, it is essential that the arsenic be completely removed from the stomach and intestines. And from the results of many cases there must always be great reason to apprehend, that, before the treatment can be with propriety resorted to, the patient's strength will be exhausted.

The use of laxatives is particularly required in all cases in which there is tenesmus instead of diarrhoea, or where, in the

* *Lond. Med. Repository*, ix. 456.

† *Med. and Phys. Journal*, xxix.

latter stages, diarrhoea is succeeded by constipation ; and castor oil is the laxative generally preferred. While diarrhoea is present and the evacuations are profuse or the intestines have been thoroughly emptied, laxatives are unnecessary or even hurtful ; but emollient clysters are advisable. When the anodyne system of treatment is resorted to, the opium may be given in the form of enema, or rather as a suppository. In short, so far as regards the intestinal affection, the treatment of the acute stage of dysentery is to be enforced.

Little need be said of the practice to be pursued in the advanced stages of poisoning with arsenic, when convalescence has begun. The principal object is to support the system by mild nourishment, avoiding at the same time stimulant diet of every kind, but especially spirituous and vinous liquors. Whatever may be the difference of results obtained with the antiphlogistic mode of cure, the opposite system has been invariably detrimental.

The treatment of the nervous and dyspeptic affections, which may supervene after the symptoms of local inflammation have ceased, is not a fit object of review in this work, as it would lead to great details.

CHAPTER XII.

OF POISONING WITH MERCURY.

THE next genus of the Metallic Poisons includes the preparations of Mercury. Some of these are hardly less important than the arsenical compounds. They act with equal energy, produce the same violent symptoms, and cause death with the same rapidity. They have therefore been often given with a criminal intent; and have thus become the subject of inquiry upon trials. In another respect, too, they claim the regard of the medical jurist: Their effects on the body, when insidiously introduced in the practice of the arts in which mercury is used, form a branch of that department of medical police, which treats of the influence of trades on the health.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical History and Tests for the preparations of Mercury.*

Mercury is a fluid metal, exceedingly brilliant, of a silver-white colour, and of the specific gravity 13.568.

When heated to about 660° F. it sublimes, and on cooling it condenses unchanged. If this experiment is made in a small glass tube, the metal forms a white ring of brilliant globules, which may be made to coalesce into a single large one. In this way its physical properties may be recognized, though the quantity is exceedingly minute.

Two oxides of this metal, a protoxide and peroxide, exist in combination with acids. A bluish-gray or grayish-black powder is separated from the salts of the protoxide by the fixed alkalis. But many chemists regard this as a mere mixture of metallic mercury with the peroxide. The peroxide has an orange-red colour, and is the common red precipitate of the apothecary. Mercury unites with sulphur in two proportions. The protosulphuret, which is black, is formed from the salts of the protoxide by the action of sulphuretted hydrogen: The bisulphuret is the well known pigment, cinnabar or vermilion. Mercury likewise unites with chlorine in two proportions, form-

ing an insoluble protochloride and a soluble bichloride, the former calomel, the latter corrosive sublimate. It likewise unites with cyanogen. Mercury also unites in the state of protoxide and peroxide with the acids. Several compound salts are known to the chemist, but few occur in commerce or the arts.

Among the compounds resulting from the action of this metal with other substances, those which require notice in a toxicological treatise are the following :—1. The peroxide or *Red Precipitate* ; 2. The bisulphuret or *Vermilion* ; 3. The protochloride or *Calomel* ; 4. The bichloride or *Corrosive Sublimate* ; 5. The sub-bisulphate or *Turbith Mineral* ; and 6. The *Cyanide* or Prussiate of Mercury. Its other compounds are of little consequence to the toxicologist.

1. *Of the Red Precipitate.*

The Red Precipitate, when well prepared, is in the form of small, brilliant, heavy scales of a scarlet or orange colour. It consists of 100 mercury and 8 oxygen. It is insoluble in water.

It is easily distinguished from all other substances by the action of heat. If a little of it is heated in a small glass tube, metallic globules are sublimed, and oxygen gas is disengaged. The escape of oxygen may be ascertained by plunging to the bottom a small bit of burning wood, when the combustion will be observed to be enlivened.

2. *Of Cinnabar.*

Cinnabar or Vermilion, the bisulphuret of mercury, usually exists in the arts in the form of a fine, heavy, red powder, of a peculiar tint, which is termed from this substance vermilion-red. In mass its structure is coarsely-fibrous, and its colour reddish-brown ; and it has some lustre. When thrown down by sulphuretted-hydrogen, or the alkaline hydrosulphates, it forms a black powder, which acquires a red tint by being sublimed. It is composed of 100 metal and 16 sulphur.

It is distinguished from other substances by the operation of heat, and by the effects of reduction with potass. Heated alone in a tube it sublimes without change. Its colour, indeed, which is fugacious under heat, unless particular manipulations are used, becomes darker and dingy ; but its lustre and crystalline texture

are retained. Heated with potass in a tube, it gives off globules of mercury: and the existence of sulphur in the flux may be proved by the escape of sulphuretted-hydrogen on the addition of a mineral acid.

3. *Of Turbith Mineral.*

The Turbith Mineral, or subsulphate of the peroxide of mercury, exists in the form of a bright lemon-yellow, heavy powder. It is soluble in 2000 parts of water, and has an acrid taste.

It may be known by the effects of heat. When heated in a tube, globules of mercury are sublimed, and at the same time sulphurous acid gas is disengaged, as may be ascertained by the smell. But a better method of proving the existence of sulphuric acid in it is to expose it to the action of a solution of caustic potass: The potass separates from it the brownish-yellow peroxide, and appropriates the sulphuric acid, which may be found in the solution by acidulating with nitric acid, and then adding hydrochlorate of baryta, when a heavy, snow-white precipitate will form, namely, the sulphate of baryta. The nitric acid used in this process must be quite pure, and free from sulphuric acid, which the acid of commerce usually contains.

4. *Of Calomel.*

Calomel, (muriate, mild muriate, protochloride of mercury,) is commonly met with in the shops in the form of a heavy powder, having a faint yellowish-white colour, and no taste or smell. In mass it forms compact, fibrous, translucent, shining cakes, of great density. It is insoluble in water.

It is distinguished by the effects of heat and those of the solution of caustic potass. Heated in a tube it sublimes unchanged, and condenses in a crystalline or crumbly mass. The solution of caustic potass, as well as the other caustic alkalis, turns it at once black, disengaging the protoxide of mercury and appropriating hydrochloric acid, the presence of which is proved by neutralizing the solution with nitric acid, and then adding nitrate of silver, when a heavy white precipitate is formed, the chloride of silver. In applying this process, care must be taken to employ potass quite free from muriates and nitric acid free from muriatic acid. In this action of the potass some water is decomposed,

the oxygen of which unites with the mercury, and the hydrogen with the chlorine to form hydrochloric acid.

5. Of Corrosive Sublimate.

Corrosive Sublimate, (oxymuriate, corrosive muriate, bichloride of mercury,) is by far the most important of the mercurial poisons, as it is both the most active of them, and that which is most frequently used for criminal purposes. It is commonly met with in the form of a heavy, snow-white powder, or of small, broken crystals, or in white, compact, concave, crystalline cakes. It readily crystallizes, and the common form of the crystals is the quadrangular prism. Its specific gravity is 5.2. Its taste is strongly styptic, metallic, acrid, and persistent; and its dust powerfully irritates the nostrils. It is soluble, according to Thenard, in 20, according to Orfila, in 11 parts of temperate water, and in thrice its weight of boiling water. Its solution faintly reddens litmus. It is more soluble in alcohol than in water, boiling alcohol dissolving its own weight, and retaining, when it cools, a fourth part. It is also very soluble in ether, so that ether will remove it from its aqueous solution. Corrosive sublimate may become the subject of a medico-legal analysis in three situations. It may be in the solid form; it may be dissolved in water along with other mineral substances; and it may be mixed with vegetable and animal fluids or solids.

Of the Tests for Corrosive Sublimate in the solid state.

Corrosive Sublimate in the solid state is distinguished from other substances by the action of heat, and the effects of the solution of caustic potass. Subjected to heat alone it sublimes in white acrid fumes, and if the experiment is made in a little tube, it condenses again unaltered in a crystalline cake. Treated with the solution of caustic potass, it becomes yellow, the peroxide being disengaged, and hydrochloric acid uniting with the potass, as may be proved by nitrate of silver, after neutralization with nitric acid. The fine yellow colour of the peroxide which is separated in this process distinguishes the corrosive sublimate from calomel, which is also decomposed by the potass solution, but yields a black protoxide. In this action of the potass water is decomposed, as when calomel is acted on by the

same agent. Caustic Soda has the same effect. Not so caustic ammonia. Ammonia blackens calomel, but does not change the colour of corrosive sublimate, as it forms with it a white triple salt.

The process here described is the best and simplest method of determining chemically the nature of corrosive sublimate in its solid state. But two other tests may also be mentioned, as they have been a good deal used. A very good test is the process of reduction with potass, by which globules of mercury are sublimed, and a chloride of potassium left in the flux, as may be proved by the action of nitrate of silver on the solution of the flux previously neutralized with nitric acid. This test alone will not distinguish corrosive sublimate from calomel: The solubility of the former must also be taken into account.—Another very elegant test is the solution of the Protochloride of Tin. Corrosive sublimate, when left for some time in this solution, first becomes grayish-black, and in no long time its place is supplied by globules of mercury,—the chlorine being entirely abstracted by the protochloride of tin, which consequently passes to the state of a bichloride*. Calomel is similarly affected.

Of the Tests for Corrosive Sublimate in a state of Solution.

Two processes, as in the instance of arsenic, may here also be mentioned for the detection of corrosive sublimate in mineral solutions,—a process by reduction, and a process by liquid tests.

Reduction process.—In order to procure mercury in its characteristic metallic state from a solution of corrosive sublimate the following plan of procedure will be found the most delicate and convenient. Add to the solution a little of the protochloride of tin, which will be seen presently to be a liquid reagent of very great delicacy. If the solution is not darkened there is not present an appreciable quantity of mercury. If mercury is present, a bluish-gray or grayish-black precipitate falls down,

* In this view of the chemical changes which take place during the action of the test, both the corrosive sublimate and the salt of tin are supposed to be dissolved in the form of chlorides. The explanation required on the supposition that these salts, when dissolved, become hydrochlorates of the oxides, as many chemists conceive, is obvious.

owing to the chemical action already particularized. After ebullition, this precipitate is to be allowed to subside first in a tall glass vessel suited to the quantity of the solution, and afterwards in the small glass tube, Fig 5, the superincumbent fluid being previously decanted off as far as possible. After it has subsided in the tube, the remaining fluid is withdrawn with the pipette, Fig. 6, water is poured over it, and withdrawn again after the precipitate has subsided a third time. The bottom of the tube is then cut off with a file, and the moisture which remains is driven off with a gentle heat. When this is accomplished, the powder, which is nothing else than metallic mercury, sometimes runs into globules. If it does not, the bit of tube is to be broken in pieces and heated in the tube, Fig. 1, when a brilliant ring of fine globules will be formed. If the globules are too minute to be visible to the naked eye, the tube is to be cut off with the file close to the ring; and the globules may then be easily made to coalesce into one or more of visible magnitude by scraping the inside of the tube with the point of a pen-knife.

This process is not recommended as preferable to the plan by liquid reagents which is next to be mentioned, and which is both more easily put in practice, and is at the same time quite as satisfactory. It is related chiefly because it forms the groundwork of the process to be afterwards proposed for detecting mercury in mixed animal or vegetable fluids.—It will be remarked that the process does not prove with what acid the mercury was combined in the solution. But this is a defect of very little consequence; for the only other soluble salts of mercury ever met with in the arts, namely, the nitrate, acetate, and cyanide, are too rare to be the source of any material fallacy; and are besides all equally poisonous with the corrosive sublimate.

Process by Liquid Tests.—The process by Liquid Reagents consists in the application of several tests to separate portions of the solution. The tests which appear to me the most satisfactory are the four following,—sulphuretted-hydrogen gas, hydriodate of potass, protochloride of tin, and nitrate of silver.

1. *Sulphuretted-Hydrogen Gas* transmitted in a stream through a solution of corrosive sublimate causes a black precipitate, the sulphuret of mercury. When the solution is not

very dilute, the gas forms a whitish or yellowish precipitate before the blackening commences,—an effect which, according to Pfaff, distinguishes the salts of the peroxide of mercury from all other metals that are thrown down black from their solutions by sulphuretted-hydrogen *. Sulphuretted-hydrogen is a very delicate test of the presence of mercury.

This test is not alone sufficient, unless reliance be placed on Pfaff's criterion, which is rather a trivial one; for sulphuretted-hydrogen causes a black precipitate in other metallic solutions, for example, in solutions of lead, copper, bismuth, and silver. In mixed organic fluids its action is not liable to be prevented; but the precipitate formed is often kept intimately suspended, for example in milk.

The *Hydriodate of Potass* causes in solutions of corrosive sublimate a beautiful pale scarlet precipitate, which rapidly deepens in tint. The precipitate is the iodide of mercury. This is a test of very great delicacy when skilfully used. Care must be taken, however, not to add too much of the test, because the precipitate is very soluble in an excess of the hydriodate, or too little, because the precipitate is soluble in a considerable excess of corrosive sublimate.

The action of the hydriodate of potass is not liable to any important ambiguity: No other iodide resembles in colour the biniodide of mercury. It is not a very certain test, however, when other salts exist in solution along with the corrosive sublimate. Hydrochlorate of soda, nitrate of potass, and probably also other neutral salts possess the power of dissolving the precipitate. Sulphuric and nitric acids, even considerably diluted, oxidate and dissolve the mercury, and disengage the iodine which colours the fluid reddish-brown. When the corrosive sublimate is dissolved in coloured vegetable infusions or animal fluids, the hydriodate of potass cannot be relied on, the colour of the precipitate being altered, as in infusion of galls, or the action of the test being suspended altogether, as by milk.

The *Protochloride of Tin* causes first a white precipitate, which, when more of the test is added, gives place to a grayish-black one. In very diluted solutions the colour struck is grayish or grayish-black from the beginning. The chemical action

* Kopp's Jahrbuch der Staatsarzneikunde, iv. 354.

here is peculiar. The white powder thrown down at first is the protochloride of mercury; a part of the chlorine of the bichloride of mercury having been abstracted by the protochloride of tin, which becomes in consequence the bichloride. On more of the test being added these changes are repeated, the chlorine is removed from the protochloride of mercury, and metallic mercury falls down. This test is one of very great delicacy. It is prepared by acting on tin powder with strong muriatic acid aided by a gentle heat. The solution must be kept carefully excluded from the air. The bichloride of tin is otherwise formed, which does not act at all on the solution of corrosive sublimate.

The protochloride of tin is not liable to any fallacy. Neither is it liable to be suspended in its action by the co-existence of other saline substances. It causes precipitates with almost all animal and most vegetable fluids. But when corrosive sublimate is present, even in very small proportion, the precipitate is always darker than when no mercurial salt exists in solution, and frequently has its proper grayish-black tint*. This property, as will presently be seen, is the foundation of a process for the detection of mercury in all states of admixture with organic matters.

Nitrate of Silver causes a heavy white precipitate, the chloride of silver, which darkens under exposure to light. This is a test for the chlorine of the corrosive sublimate, but not for the mercury, and is a necessary addition to the three former tests in order to determine how the mercury is kept in solution. It acts with very great delicacy.

It is of no use, however, when chlorine or hydrochloric acid is present either free or combined with other bases. It is not of use, therefore, in animal fluids and vegetable infusions, because very many of them, besides organic principles which form white precipitates with this test, contain a sensible proportion of hydrochlorate of soda.

Although the preceding liquid reagents when employed conjunctly are amply sufficient for determining the presence of corrosive sublimate in a fluid, many other tests hardly less charac-

* Lond. Med. Chirurg. Trans.

teristic and delicate have been used by medical jurists. These will now be shortly mentioned.

1. *Lime-Water* throws down the peroxide of mercury in the form of a heavy yellow powder. The precipitate first thrown down is lemon-yellow, an additional quantity of the test gives it a reddish-yellow tint, and a still larger quantity restores the lemon yellow. This test is very characteristic, but not so delicate as those already mentioned.—2. *Caustic Potass* has precisely the same effect as lime-water, except that the tint of the precipitate is always yellow. It is not more delicate than lime-water.—3. *Caustic Ammonia* causes a fine, white, flocculent precipitate, which is a triple compound of ammonia, chlorine, and mercury. It is a very delicate test; but ammonia likewise causes a white precipitate in other metallic solutions.—4. *Carbonate of Potass* causes a brick-red precipitate, by virtue of a double decomposition, the precipitate being carbonate of mercury.—5. The *Ferro-cyanate of Potass* causes at first a white precipitate, the ferro-cyanate of mercury. The precipitate becomes slowly yellowish, and at length pale blue, owing, it is believed, to the admixture of a small quantity of iron with the corrosive sublimate.—6. *A polished Plate of Copper* immersed in a solution of corrosive sublimate becomes in a few seconds tarnished and brownish; and in the course of half an hour a grayish-white powder is formed on its surface. This powder, according to *Orfila* *, is a mixture of calomel, mercury, and a copper amalgam. If it is wiped off, and the plate is then rubbed briskly where tarnished, it assumes a white argentine appearance.—7. *A little mercury* put into a solution of corrosive sublimate is instantly tarnished on the surface; the solution in a few seconds becomes turbid, a heavy grayish precipitate is formed, and in no long time with the aid of agitation the whole corrosive sublimate is removed from the solution. The powdery precipitate is a mixture of finely divided mercury and calomel; the former being derived from the surface of the mercury, and the latter produced by the corrosive sublimate uniting with a larger proportion of the metal to form the protochloride.—8. *A solution of Albumen* causes a white precipitate, which is soluble in a considerable excess of the reagent. The

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 241.

precipitate is a compound of calomel and albumen,—a chloride of albumen and mercury. The nature of this compound, and of the chemical action by which it is formed, will be examined presently.—9. Lastly, *a piece of Gold*, moistened with the solution, and placed in the course of the galvanic circle, becomes silvery white, in consequence of the formation of an amalgam. The simplest way of applying this elegant test is to put a drop of the mercurial solution on a polished plate of gold, and then to touch the gold, through the solution, with the point of a small iron-wire. A sufficient galvanic action is excited to produce an amalgam round the iron point in a few seconds. This elegant test was proposed by Mr Silvester, and perfected by Dr Paris *.

Of the Tests for Corrosive Sublimate when mixed with Organic Fluids and Solids.

The process for detecting corrosive sublimate in mixtures of organic fluids and solids, such as the contents of the stomach, is to be now described. But some remarks are previously required on the chemical relations subsisting between this poison and various principles of the vegetable and animal kingdoms.

These relations are important in a medico-legal point of view on several grounds. On the one hand, the chemical changes which corrosive sublimate undergoes often alter so much the action of its tests, as to render necessary a process of analysis materially different from any hitherto described. And on the other hand, these chemical changes, of which some take place rapidly, others slowly, will hinder the corrosive sublimate, more or less completely, from exerting its usual operation on the animal system ; so that it may thus either accidentally fail to act as intended, or be checked in its operation by antidotes administered for the purpose.

It appears from the researches of *M. Boullay*, that various vegetable fluids possess the power of decomposing corrosive sublimate, a part of its chlorine being set free, while the protochloride of mercury unites with the vegetable matter to form an insoluble ternary compound. Some infusions produce this

* Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 208.

change at once, others not for some hours, others not for days, and only when aided by a temperature approaching that of ebullition *. For example, a strong infusion of tea, mixed with a solution of a few grains of corrosive sublimate, becomes immediately muddy, and an insoluble cloud separates in half an hour. But the remaining fluid slowly becomes muddy again, and in eight days a considerable precipitate is formed. Both precipitates contain mercury; the former, I find, contains 31 per cent. On the other hand, an infusion of galls in like circumstances does not become muddy for six or seven hours. A solution of sugar does not undergo any change after being mixed with a solution of corrosive sublimate for months at the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere.

The experiments of *Professor Taddei* of Florence have farther shown, that the property of decomposing corrosive sublimate is possessed in an eminent degree by one of the vegetable solids, gluten. If the salt in solution is properly mixed with a due proportion of gluten of wheat, that is, about four times its weight, the water will be found no longer to contain any mercury, while the gluten becomes whitish, brittle, hard, and not prone to putrefaction. A ternary compound is formed, the protochloride of gluten †. This change is effected with rapidity.

The researches of *Berthollet* ‡, lately repeated and extended by *Professor Orfila* §, have also shown that the same property is possessed by most animal fluids and solids. Among the soluble animal principles, albumen, casein, osmazome, and gelatin possess it in a high degree, but above all albumen, the action of which has been examined with some care, as it supplies the physician with the most convenient and effectual antidote against the effects of the poison.

If a solution of albumen, for example that procured by beating white of eggs in water, is dropped by degrees into a solution of corrosive sublimate, a white, flaky precipitate is immediately thrown down, which when separated and dried forms horny

* Orfila, Toxic. Gén. i. 243.

† *Taddei*, Recherches sur un nouvel Antidote contre le subl. corrosif.

‡ *Berthollet*, sur la Causticité des sels Metalliques. Mém. de l'Acad. 1780.
 §c. Gén. i. 246.

masses, hard, brittle, and pulverizable. The precipitate is soluble in a considerable excess of albumen; so that whenever albumen abounds in any fluid, to which corrosive sublimate has been added, a portion of the mercury will always be found in solution. The precipitate is also soluble in a considerable excess of corrosive sublimate. The dry precipitate I have found to contain 6 per cent. of metallic mercury.

The action of casein as it exists in milk is precisely the same. If a solution of corrosive sublimate is poured into a large quantity of milk, no change ensues; but if the proportion of salt be considerable, a flaky coagulum is formed, and the milk becomes clear. The principles, *osmazôme* and *gelatin*, are similar in their effects, though not quite so powerful. Urea has no chemical action with corrosive sublimate. Of the compound animal fluids, blood and serum have the same effects as albumen.

Many insoluble animal principles, as well as all the soft solids of the animal body, act in the same manner as vegetable gluten. Fibrin, for example, coagulated albumen, or coagulated casein, acts precisely in the same manner. Muscular fibre, the mucous and serous membranes, the fibrous textures, and the brain, have all the same effect: They become firmer, brittle, white, and a white powder detaches itself from their surface, which is a protochloride of the animal matter with which the corrosive sublimate is in contact. This chemical action, which Taddei has proved to take place in the living * as well as in the dead body, is in fact the source of the corrosive property of the poison, as was first pointed out by Berthollet in his essay formerly quoted.

In all of the compounds thus formed by vegetable and animal substances, the presence of mercury is easily proved by boiling the powder in a solution of caustic potass. The organized matter is dissolved; a heavy, grayish-black powder is formed, which is the protoxide of mercury; and if this be collected in the way formerly described, it forms running quicksilver when heated. As the potass thus separates the mercury in the form of protoxide, it follows that it existed in the compound in the form of protochloride. If it existed in the form of bichloride,

* Recherches, &c. p. 60.

as some have imagined *, the powder would have been the yellow deutoxide.

With regard to the changes induced by these effects of organized matter on the operation of the liquid tests for corrosive sublimate, it will in the first place be manifest that the poison may thus be wholly removed from their sphere of action : It may be thrown down as an insoluble substance, on which any process by liquid tests hitherto mentioned will of course fail to act. But secondly, even when a moderate quantity does remain in solution, the operation of the liquid tests, as formerly noticed under the head of each, will be materially modified.—It is of some moment for the medical jurist to remember that by reason of the slowness with which the changes in question sometimes take place, the poison may exist abundantly in solution at one time, and yet be present only in small quantity after an interval of some hours or days.

Process for Organic Mixtures.—I have experienced considerable difficulty in fixing on a satisfactory process for detecting corrosive sublimate, when it exists in mixtures of the kind now described, and in such minute proportions as the medical jurist will generally have to search for. I have satisfied myself that none of the methods in common use are sufficient in these circumstances ;—even the otherwise well designed processes of Professor Orfila being in some essential respects defective. On the whole, the following plan has appeared to me the most simple and most generally applicable. It is a double process, of which sometimes the first part, sometimes the second, sometimes both may be required. The first removes the corrosive sublimate undecomposed from the mixture, which may be accomplished when its proportion is not minute ; the second, when the proportion of corrosive sublimate is too small to admit of being so removed, separates from the mixture metallic mercury ; and the analyst will know which of the two to employ by using the protochloride of tin as a trial-test in the following manner.

A fluid mixture being in the first instance made, if neces-

* Chantourelle, Journ. Gén. de Médecine, Octobre 1822.

sary, by dividing all soft solids into small fragments, and boiling the mass in distilled water, a small portion is to be filtered for the trial. If the protochloride of tin causes a pretty deep ash-gray or grayish-black colour, the first process will probably be successful; if the shade acquired is not deep, that process may be neglected, and the second put in practice at once.

First branch of the Process.—In order to remove the corrosive sublimate undecomposed, the mixture, without filtration, is to be agitated for a few minutes with about a fourth part of its volume of sulphuric ether; which possesses the property of abstracting the salt from its aqueous solution. On remaining at rest for half a minute or a little more, the ethereal solution rises to the surface, and may then be removed with the pipette, (Fig. 6.) It is next to be filtered if requisite, evaporated to dryness, and the residue treated with boiling water; upon which a solution is procured that will present the properties formerly mentioned as belonging to corrosive sublimate in its dissolved state.

Second branch of the Process.—If the preceding method should fail, or shall have been judged inapplicable, the mixture is to be treated in the following manner. In the first place, all particles of seeds, leaves, and other fibrous matter of a vegetable nature are to be removed as carefully as possible. This being done, the mixture, without undergoing filtration, is to be treated with protochloride of tin as long as any precipitate or coagulum is formed. This precipitate, even if it contains but a very minute proportion of mercury, will have a slate-gray tint. It is to be collected, washed and drained on a filter; from which it is then to be removed without being dried; and care should be taken not to tear away with it any fibres of the paper, as these would obstruct the succeeding operations. The mercury exists in it in the metallic state for reasons formerly mentioned. (p. 272.)

The precipitate is next to be boiled in a moderately strong solution of caustic potass contained in a glass flask, or still better in a smooth porcelain vessel glazed with porcelain; and the ebullition is to be continued till all the lumps disappear. The animal and vegetable matter will thus be dissolved; and on the solution being allowed to remain at rest, a heavy grayish-black

powder will begin to fall down in a few seconds. This is chiefly metallic mercury, of which, indeed, globules may sometimes be discerned with the naked eye or with a small magnifier.

In order to separate it, leave the solution at rest under a temperature a little short of ebullition for fifteen or twenty minutes. Fill up the vessel gently with hot water without disturbing the precipitate, so that a fatty matter, which rises to the surface in the case of most animal mixtures, may be skimmed off first with a spoon, and afterwards with filtering paper. Then withdraw the whole supernatant fluid, which is easily done on account of the great density of the black powder. Transfer the powder into a small glass tube, and wash it by the process of affusion and subsidence till the washings do not taste alkaline. Any fibrous matter which may have escaped notice at the commencement of the process, and any lumpy matter which may have escaped solution by the potass should now be picked out. The black powder is the only part which should be preserved. If the quantity of powder is very minute, an interval of twelve hours should be allowed for each subsidence, and the tube represented in Fig. 5 should be used.

Lastly, the powder is to be removed, heated, and sublimed, as in the last stage of the process described in page 272, for detecting corrosive sublimate in a pure solution.

The second branch of this process is very delicate. I have detected by it a quarter of a grain of corrosive sublimate mixed with two ounces of beef, or with five ounces of new milk, or porter, or tea made with a liberal allowance of cream and sugar. I have also detected a tenth part of a grain in four ounces of the last mixture, that is in 19,200 times its weight.

It may be applied successfully and without difficulty to a very large majority of medico-legal cases. The only difficulty in the way of applying it to all organic mixtures whatever arises from the occasional presence of some vegetable matters, such as seeds, leaves, ligneous fibre and the like, which are insoluble in caustic potass, and which may therefore be left behind with the mercurial precipitate and obstruct the subsequent sublimation of the metal. This difficulty may be sometimes got rid of, as recommended above, by picking such matters out of the mixture before the protochloride of tin is added to it. No

mercury is lost by so doing, for none of it is united with these vegetable matters : corrosive sublimate does not form any chemical compound with them as it does with the soft animal solids. When the particles are too small to admit of being thus removed, or cannot be afterwards removed during the process of washing the black powder, which is left after the action of potass,—the analyst must be content with the increased facility of sublimation derived from the abstraction of the other vegetable and animal admixtures, and take care to use a tube of greater length and with a larger ball than usual. If the sublimate is too much obscured by empyreumatized matter to exhibit distinctly its metallic, globular appearance, the portion of the tube is to be broken off, and scraped, washed, and boiled with a little distilled water in a tube. If the globules do not then become visible, a second sublimation will render them distinct. This supplemental operation, however, will be very rarely required ; and the process given above will be found to apply to a very great majority of instances.

A variety of processes have been proposed by different toxicologists for detecting mercury ; but they are all inferior, so far as my experiments go, to that now described.

The first branch of my process is borrowed from Professor Orfila, who, in the case of mixtures that are partly fluid, proposes to act on the soluble part with ether, and to calcine any precipitate or insoluble part in a tube*. The ether, however, will only answer its purpose when the proportion of the poison is considerable ; and the subsequent step of calcination is precarious, as sometimes, notwithstanding the greatest care, the material froths up and fills the whole tube before any metallic globules are sublimed. Besides, when the quantity of solid material is considerable, a retort becomes necessary for the process of calcination ; and then, as the surface on which the sublimed mercury is condensed must be proportionately large, an additional step is required for collecting it, which consists in dissolving the mercury in diluted nitric acid, and subjecting the solution to the proper tests for mercury. This, however,

* Toxicologie Générale, i. 291.

is a complex mode of analysis, which only the practised chemist could follow with security; and even he would in the end be often disappointed, when the proportion of the poison is very small.

More lately the same author has, in conjunction with *M. Lesueur*, suggested another and more simple method of separating the mercury from organized solids with which it is combined or mingled. It consists in merely boiling the whole at once in solution of caustic potass, with the view of dissolving the organic matter and separating the protoxide of mercury *. This mode of procedure I tried some years ago when in search of a proper process; and it answered very well when the proportion of corrosive sublimate was considerable. But it failed completely when the proportion was small; because the protoxide remained either chemically combined, or mechanically suspended in the solution effected by the potass. If, before the action of the potass, the mercurial salt is reduced by the protochloride of tin, mechanical suspension is not nearly so apt to take place, the powder being not the oxide but the metal.

I have tried other methods, particularly one with sulphuretted-hydrogen as the separating agent; but they all appeared liable to the same inconvenience as the method by caustic potass.

The only other process which requires mention is one very lately proposed by *M. Devergie* †. It is much superior to the process of Orfila or to that of Orfila and Lesueur; but it has certain imperfections, which appear to render it inferior to the one recommended above. It is as follows. Treat the mixture supposed to contain mercury with diluted hydrochloric acid till all the solid matter is dissolved. Evaporate, in order to expel the greater part of the acid employed. Add water to the remainder, and transmit chlorine to coagulate and remove the animal matter. Filter, boil, and concentrate. Then immerse for ten minutes a small plate of pure tin ‡, which, if mercury is present, will immediately be whitened; immerse another

* *Revue Médicale*, 1828.

† *Nouvelle Bibliothèque Médicale*, 1828, iv. 14.

‡ A bit of gas-tube answers very well if flattened out, as it is made of nearly pure tin.

plate of tin for ten minutes ; and continue this part of the process till the plates cease to be whitened. Dry the tarnished plates, scrape off the tarnished surfaces, put the scrapings in a proper tube, and heat it over a spirit-lamp : The mercury will be driven off from the amalgam and condense in a ring of globules. By this plan Devergie says he detected a quarter of a grain of corrosive sublimate in four ounces of blood, nay a sixteenth and even a thirty-second part of a grain in eight ounces. I have repeated it and found it in most circumstances convenient and accurate. But doubts may be entertained whether it is universal in its application. I have not been able to subject it to many trials ; but so far as I have gone it appears not to be so applicable to vegetable as to animal mixtures. The solid compounds formed by corrosive sublimate with animal principles are either soluble in the hydrochloric acid, or part with all their mercury to it. The matter left does not yield a particle of mercury by reduction. But this is not the case with the compounds formed with vegetable principles. Diluted hydrochloric acid, boiled gently for two hours on the compound formed in tea, dissolves little of it and leaves much undissolved powder, which yields by destructive distillation a large quantity of mercury.

6. *Of Cyanide of Mercury.*

The Cyanide of Mercury, the last of the preparations of this metal which will be noticed, is a compound of mercury and cyanogen. It is usually sold in the form of white opaque, heavy, crystals, which are rhomboidal prisms. It has a disagreeable metallic taste. It is easily known from every other substance by the effects of heat. If a small quantity of it, previously well dried, be introduced into a glass phial to which a small tube is fitted by means of a cork, on the application of heat the salt chars, mercury is sublimed, and condenses in globules on the upper part of the phial, and a gas escapes from the tube, which has the odour of prussic acid, and burns with a beautiful rose-red flame.

fuse. It did not last above twenty-four hours; but the symptoms during that period resembled a commencing mercurial salivation in every thing but the want of fetor and redness of the gums.

In general, mercurial salivation may be easily distinguished from all the preceding varieties by an experienced practitioner. If its progress has been traced from the first appearance of brassy taste and fetor to the formation of ulcers and supervention of ptyalism, no attentive person can run any risk of mistaking it. Its characters are also quite distinct at the time salivation just begins: The fetor of the breath and sponginess and ulceration of the gums at this stage distinguish it from every other affection. But if the state of the mouth is not examined till the ulcers have existed several days, the characters of the mercurial disorder are much more equivocal. They cannot be distinguished, for example, from some forms of idiopathic ulceration of the mouth connected with unsoundness of constitution, and characterized by extensive sloughing, ptyalism, and gangrenous fetor*.

The next point to be noticed regarding mercurial salivation is, that a long interval may elapse after the administration of the mercury has been abandoned, before the effect on the salivary organ begins,—mercury in small doses being what is called a cumulative poison, or a poison whose influence accumulates silently for some time in the body before its symptoms break forth. *Swédiaur* has met with instances where the interval was several months †, *Cullerier* with a case in which it was three months ‡. It will at once be seen how strongly such facts may bear on the evidence in a criminal case, where the administration of mercury in medicinal doses, which have been long abandoned, is brought forward to account for salivation, appearing weeks or months after, and giving rise, in conjunction with other circumstances, to a suspicion of mercurial poisoning of a much more recent date.

Another question which is sometimes the subject of discussion is the duration of mercurial ptyalism. The medical witness may be required to give his opinion how long this affection may

* See Evidence of *Mr Bromfield* on the Trial of Miss Butterfield for the murder of Mr *Scawen*, p. 40.

† *Swédiaur* on Venereal Diseases, ii. 251.

‡ *Coulson* in Arch. Gén. de Méd. xii. 99.

bits and cats, from six to twenty grains, injected in a state of solution into the stomach, produced in a few minutes insensibility and laborious breathing, then convulsions, and death immediately afterwards,—the whole duration of the poisoning varying from five to twenty-five minutes. After death the inner membrane of the stomach was found gray, brittle, and here and there pulpy,—changes precisely the same as those produced by corrosive sublimate on the dead stomach. When the chest was opened immediately after death, the heart was found either motionless or contracting feebly; and in both circumstances the blood in its left cavities was arterial*.

It is evident that in these experiments the brain was acted on as well as the heart, and that the immediate cause of death was stoppage of the heart's action. Mr Brodie thinks that these organs could not have been affected through the medium of the blood, because he considers the chemical alteration produced on the villous coat of the stomach to be incompatible with the exercise of the function of absorption there. But the accuracy of this opinion may be doubted. For on the one hand, the chemical action of corrosive sublimate on the external surface of the human body, in other words, its operation as an escharotic, is not incompatible with its being also absorbed; and on the other hand, Mr Brodie found, that its effects when introduced into the stomach are not altered by the previous division of the eighth pair of nerves, as we should expect, did the poison act through sympathy, without entering the blood-vessels.

I am not acquainted with any other experiments of consequence on the operation of corrosive sublimate when introduced into the alimentary canal. But some very interesting observations have been made by Campbell, Smith, Gaspard, and Orfila severally as to its effects when applied to the cellular tissue or injected at once into the blood of a vein. It follows from their researches, taken along with those of Mr Brodie, that, like arsenic, corrosive sublimate is an active poison, to whatever part or tissue in the body it is applied.

Campbell, Smith, and Orfila all agree in assigning to it dangerous properties, when it is applied to a wound or the cellular

* Philos. Transact. cii.

his patients was attacked periodically with salivation at intervals of six weeks or a month for a whole year. *Mr Howard*, another surgeon of the Lock Hospital, deposed to the same effect; and the prisoner was acquitted apparently upon their evidence *.

Notwithstanding what was said by these gentlemen, I believe the recurrence of salivation after so long an interval, without the repetition of mercury, is exceedingly uncommon. *Dr Gordon Smith*, in alluding to the trial of Miss Butterfield, has mentioned a case which he considers the most satisfactory of all he has been able to collect. It occurred to *Dr Hamilton* of this University, and used to be related by him in his lectures. The interval was so great as four months †. *Dr Mead* says he met with an instance where the interval was six months ‡; and *Dr Male* mentions another where mercury was taken to moderate salivation in March, and after a long interval excited a fresh salivation in October, of which his patient died in a few weeks §. Some other cases even more wonderful have been recorded by *M. Colson* in his paper on the effects of mercury. He quotes *Dr Fordyce* for the case of a man who had repeated attacks of salivation, with metallic taste, which lasted for three weeks, although mercury had not been taken for twelve years; and *Colson* himself knew a surgeon who had a regular and violent attack of all the symptoms of mercurialism eight years after he had ceased to take mercury ||. It is impossible to attach credit to such marvellous stories as these last. Granting the ptyalism to be in every instance really mercurial, it would require much better evidence than any practitioner could procure to determine the fact that mercury had not been given again during the supposed interval. This objection indeed will apply more or less even to the instances where the alleged interval did not exceed a few months.

The last point to be noticed regarding mercurial salivation is the manner in which it proves fatal. Death may ensue from the mildest preparations, and from the smallest doses, in consequence of severe salivation being produced by them in peculiar

* Trial by Gurney and Blanchard, pp. 39, 47.

† Principles of Forensic Medicine, 2d Ed. 118.

‡ Mead's Medical Works, p. 202.

§ Male's Juridical Medicine, 89.

|| Archives Gén. de Méd. xii. 100.

inflamed, others gangrenous, others suppurated, or finally, regular abscesses separated from one another by healthy pulmonary tissue *.

Besides the effects mentioned in the preceding abstract, two of the experimentalists referred to have likewise observed in animals the same remarkable operation on the salivary organs which forms so conspicuous a feature in the action of the compounds of mercury on man. Dr Campbell observed mercurial futor, and M. Gaspard mercurial salivation. Another writer, *Zeller*, found that dogs might be made to salivate, but not graminivorous animals †.

The result of the preceding inquiry is, that corrosive sublimate causes when swallowed, corrosion of the stomach, and, in whatever way it obtains entrance into the body, irritation of that organ and of the rectum, inflammation of the lungs, depressed action and perhaps also inflammation of the heart, oppression of the functions of the brain, inflammation of the salivary glands. These phenomena are diversified enough. But it will presently be found that other organs still are implicated in its effects on man.

Before proceeding, however, to its effects on man, some notice may be taken of a question, connected with its mode of action, which has long been and still is the subject of controversy. The experiments already quoted, although certainly not decisive of the point, nevertheless render it probable that corrosive sublimate, before it can exert its remote action, must enter the blood; and the facts to be enumerated under the next head of the present section will render it probable that the milder compounds of mercury used in medicine also act in a similar manner. Physicians and chemists have therefore endeavoured to discover this metal in the solids and fluids of the body while under its influence; and the failure of some attempts to detect it has naturally led to its presence throughout the system being called in question by many. This inquiry, besides its interest in a physiological point of view, is highly important in respect to medico-legal practice, since it forms a material branch of the general questions which at present occupy

* *Journal de Physiologie*, i. 165.

† *Autenrieth und Zeller, über das Daseyn von Quecksilber in der Blutmasse der Thiere. Reil's Archiv für die Physiologie*, viii. 216.

the attention of medical jurists,—whether poisons that act through the blood should be sought for by chemical analysis in other parts of the body besides the stomach, intestines, or other organ to which they have been directly applied,—and in what particular quarters the search should be principally made. As no poison seems better calculated for throwing light on these questions than mercury, and as the proofs of its presence in the bodies of men and animals under its influence do not appear to have been fairly stated by some modern authors, the chief facts which have been published on the subject may be here shortly enumerated.

They are derived from observations and experiments made on man and animals after the long-continued use of the milder preparations of mercury; it being imagined that if the poison enters the blood at all, the greatest quantity will be found under these circumstances. The facts thus procured may be arranged under three heads. Some relate to the discharge of metallic mercury from the living body during a mercurial course for medicinal purposes; others to the discovery of metallic mercury in the dead body in the like circumstances; and others to the detection of mercury by chemical analysis in the fluids and solids during life or after death.

Many stories are related by the older authors of the discharge of running quicksilver from the living body during a mercurial course. Some of the most authentic of them have been collected by *Zeller*. In his list of cases it is stated that *Schenkius* met with an instance of the discharge of a spoonful of quicksilver by vomiting; that *Rhodius* twice remarked quicksilver pass with the urine; and that *Hochstetter* once saw it exhaled with the sweat*. *Fallopious* likewise states, that in people who had used mercurial inunction for three years, and who had the bones of the leg laid bare by suppurating nodes, he has seen quicksilver collected in globules on the tibia; and he speaks of its being the practice in his day to draw the mercury from the body, when overloaded with it, by successively amalgamating a bit of gold in the mouth and heating the amalgam to expel the mercury†.

* *Disa. Inaug. Tubingæ, 1808, sistens experimenta quædam circa effectus hygyri in animalia viva, pp. 25, 31, also Reil's Archiv, ut supra.*

† *Tract. de Morb. Gall. in Opera Omnia, p. 728, 729.*

With regard to these statements of the older authors it may be observed that, although their singularity renders them questionable, they ought not to be rejected at once, as some have done, merely because corresponding facts have not been witnessed in modern times; for no one can now-a-days have such opportunities for observation as were enjoyed by Fallopius and his contemporaries. It is true that the experiment of amalgamating gold in the mouth of a person under a course of mercury has always failed in modern times. But who is there now that can have an opportunity of making the experiment during a mercurial course of three years? Besides, the statements quoted above are not all destitute of modern confirmation. Thus *Fourcroy* has noticed the case of a gilder attacked with an eruption of little boils, in each of which was contained a globule of quicksilver. And *Dr Jourda* has described in a late French periodical a case where fluid mercury was passed by the urine. The last fact appears to me satisfactory in all its circumstances. A patient had been taking corrosive sublimate for a month in the dose of a grain, besides using for the first sixteen days a gargle containing metallic mercury finely divided. Towards the close of the month he observed on the sill of the window, on which he used to turn up his chamber-pot after using it, many little globules of mercury, amounting in all to four grains. Dr Jourda on learning this observation of his patient collected some of his urine with care, and after it had stood some time found in it a black, powdery sediment, which, when separated and dried, formed little globules of mercury *.

The next class of facts in favour of the entrance of mercury into the blood are derived from the discovery of metallic mercury in the bodies of persons who had undergone a long mercurial course recently before death. In the German Ephemerides it is said that no less than a pound of it was found in the brain and two ounces in the skull-cap of one who had been long salivated †. This is certainly too marvellous a story to obtain much credit. Nevertheless analogous observations have been made very lately. In *Hufeland's Journal* it is mentioned that a skull found in a churchyard contained running quicksilver in

* Corvisart's Journ. de Méd. xxvii. 244.

† Dec. I. Ann. i. Obs. 8.

the texture of its bones, and that there is preserved in the Lubben cabinet of midwifery a pelvis infiltrated with mercury, and taken from a young woman who died of syphilis *. An unequivocal fact of the same nature has been related by *Mr Rigby Brodbelt*. In a body of which he could not learn the history he found mercurial globules as big as a pin-head lying on the os hyoides, laryngeal cartilages, frontal bone, sternum, and tibia †.

The third and most satisfactory class of facts are the results of actual chemical analysis. These results, however, have unfortunately been variable. On the one hand, *Mayer* not long ago lately subjected to a careful examination the chief solids and fluids of a person who died while taking mercury, but without finding any mercury in them; *Marabelli*, an Italian physiologist, was not more fortunate in some experiments performed with the fluids of living persons ‡; and very lately *M. Devergie*, by means of the process described above, (p. 284), and which he considers delicate enough to detect a 122,680th part of corrosive sublimate in blood, endeavoured to discover mercury in the blood, saliva and urine of persons under a mercurial course, but without success §. On the other hand, *Zeller* has detected it after death in the blood and bile, and *Cantu* has likewise procured it from the urine. The former experimentalist, in the course of his researches, which were carried on under the guidance of Professor Autenrieth of Tubingen, found that in the blood and bile of animals killed by mercurial inunction, mercury could be detected by destructive distillation, but not by any fluid tests ||. The latter, by operating on sixty pounds of urine, taken from persons under the action of mercury, procured no less than twenty grains of the metal; and he remarks that it was all contained in the sediment, and that the residuum procured when the liquid part was evaporated to dryness, yielded none ¶. While these apparently pointed facts are quoted, it is right to mention, at the same time, that the researches of *Cantu* are open to fallacy, on account of the obvious difficulty

* Journ. der Prakt. Heilkunde, li. 5, p. 117.

† Mem. of Lond. Med. Soc. v. 112.

‡ *Zeller*, in *Reil's Archiv*, viii. 233.

§ Nouvelle Bibliothèque Médicale, 1828, iv. 17 and 18.

|| *Reil's Archiv*, viii. 228.

¶ Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde, lx. 115.

of collecting so large a quantity of urine, from persons who are taking mercury, without the risk of mercury having been accidentally mixed with it; and that since Zeller published his thesis, he repeated his experiments, and sent the blood to Klaproth, and the bile to Bergemann for analysis, neither of whom could detect any mercury; and that his whole train of researches have been more lately repeated by *Rhades*, with the aid both of Meissner and of Schweigger, but with no better success*.

Such are the arguments which chemistry has supplied in favour of the absorption of mercury into the circulating system. On the whole, notwithstanding the contradictory facts which have been noticed, they furnish at least a presumption that it is present in some circumstances in the animal fluids.

In reference, however, to the questions in medico-legal analysis mentioned above, it will be evident, on a moment's consideration, that, even if mercury is always present in the fluids of those poisoned with it, the chemist may not be always able to detect it. The experiments of Gaspard, Orfila, and other physiologists, have proved, that a grain of corrosive sublimate, injected into the blood, or thrust into a wound, in a middle-sized dog, will cause death in two or three days; and consequently, if it acts through absorption, it is quite possible, nay probable, that although a larger quantity is applied to an absorbing surface, a larger proportion may not exist in the blood after death. Now, the whole blood which can be collected from a middle sized dog will hardly exceed twenty-four ounces, being about a third of the whole blood in its body. Hence, supposing the whole mercury which originally entered the blood to remain in it at the time of death, (a supposition favourable to the analyst, but which, we may be pretty sure, does not hold true), he would have to search for a third of a grain of corrosive sublimate, or, more properly speaking, a quarter of a grain of mercury, mixed with about 50,000 times its weight of blood, —an analysis which could not be brought to a successful issue without very great care and dexterity, and certainly not by any process known prior to the very recent publication of Devergie's method. If, notwithstanding the difficulty and uncertainty of

* Journal Complémentaire, xi. 87.

the analysis, any one should feel disposed to pursue the subject practically, the most likely quarter for finding the mercury in persons poisoned with it appears to be the blood, or the urine, more especially the latter.

The cases of poisoning with mercury which have been observed in the human subject may be conveniently arranged under three varieties. In one variety the sole or leading symptoms are those of violent irritation of the alimentary canal. In another variety the symptoms are at first the same as in the former, but subsequently become conjoined with salivation and inflammation of the mouth, or some of the other disorders which indicate mercurial erethism, as it is called. In a third variety the preliminary stage of the last is wanting, and the symptoms are from the beginning those of mercurial erethism, in one or other of its multifarious forms.

The first variety of poisoning with mercury is remarked only in those who have taken considerable doses of its soluble salts, particularly corrosive sublimate. The second is caused by the same preparations. The third may be caused by any of the compounds of mercury.

1. The symptoms in the first variety are very like those already described as occurring in the ordinary cases of poisoning with arsenic,—namely vomiting, especially when any thing is swallowed, violent pain in the pit of the stomach, as well as over the whole belly, and profuse diarrhœa. But there exist between the effects of the two poisons some shades of difference which it is right to mention.

In the first place,—taking corrosive sublimate as the best example of the preparations which cause this variety of poisoning with mercury,—the symptoms begin much sooner than those caused by arsenic. The symptoms of irritation in the throat may begin immediately, nay even during the very act of swallowing *; and those in the stomach may appear either immediately †, or within five minutes ‡.

* Hodgson's Trial, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxii. 439.

† Case by Ollivier in Archives Gen. de Méd. ix. 100; also one by Mr Valentine, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xiv. 471.

‡ Case by Fontenelle, Arch. Gen. de Méd. v. 345; also Hodgson's Trial.

Secondly, the taste is much more unequivocal and strong. Even a small quantity of corrosive sublimate, either in the solid or fluid state, and considerably diluted, has so strong and so horrible a taste, that I should think no one could swallow it in a form capable of causing much irritation in the stomach without being at once made sensible by the taste that he had taken something unusual and injurious. People have in fact been occasionally thus warned of their danger while in the act of swallowing the poison, and have consequently stopped in time to prevent fatal consequences *.

Thirdly, the sense of acridity which it excites in the gullet during the act of deglutition, and throughout the whole course of the subsequent inflammation of the alimentary canal, is usually much stronger. If the dose is not inconsiderable, or very largely diluted, or in the solid form, the sense of tightness, acridity, or burning in the throat and gullet during deglutition is often far greater than ever occurs in the instance of arsenic; and sometimes it is very severe even when corrosive sublimate is taken in the solid form †. The tightness and burning in the throat often continue throughout the whole duration of the poisoning; and may be so excessive as to cause complete inability to swallow ‡, or even to speak §. Occasionally the affection of the throat is the only material injury inflicted by the poison, as in a case related by *Dr J. Johnstone* of a young woman, who tried to swallow two drachms of corrosive sublimate in the solid state, but was unable to force it down on account of the constriction it caused in the gullet. She died in six days of mortification of the throat ||. The greater violence of the action of corrosive sublimate on the throat, than that of arsenic, is evidently owing to its greater solubility and more powerful chemical operation on the animal textures.

Fourthly, instead of the contracted ghastly countenance observed in cases of poisoning with arsenic, (but which it will be remembered is not invariable in that kind of poisoning), those

* Hodgson's Trial; also Orfila, *Tox. Gén.* i. 263; and Mr Valentine's 5th case, the only survivor.

† Hodgson's Trial; also Mr Buchanan's case in *Lond. Med. Repos.* xix. 374.

‡ Mr Valentine's Cases, *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xiv. 470.

§ Mr Anderson's case in *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.* xiv. 474.

|| *Essay on Mineral Poisons*, p. 52.

who are suffering under the primary effects of corrosive sublimate have frequently the countenance much flushed, and even swelled*.

Corrosive sublimate seems also to occasion more frequently than arsenic the discharge of blood by vomiting and purging, —obviously because it is a more powerful irritant.

It likewise gives rise perhaps more frequently to irritation of the urinary passages. This irritation generally consists in frequent and painful micturition; but sometimes the secretion of urine is suppressed altogether. Instances of this kind have been related by *Mr Valentine* †, by an anonymous writer in the *Medical and Physical Journal* ‡, and by *M. Ollivier*, in whose case, however, the poison was the cyanide of mercury. In this last case the suppression was total, and continued till death, which did not ensue till nine days after the poison was taken §. Sometimes, as in this instance, the urinary irritation is attended with symptoms of excitement of the external parts, such as swelling and blackness of the scrotum and erection of the penis.

Another distinction seems to be that corrosive sublimate is more apt than arsenic to cause nervous affections during the first inflammatory stage. The tendency to doze, which sometimes interrupts the inflammatory symptoms caused by arsenic, has been more frequently observed in cases of poisoning with corrosive sublimate ||. The same may be said of the tremors and twitches of the extremities. Sometimes the stupor approaches even to absolute coma ¶; and the twitches occasionally amount to distinct, nay violent convulsions **. In other instances paraplegia has been witnessed ††.

Another difference is, that the effects of the mercurial irritants are fully more curable than those of arsenic. This may depend in part on the greater solubility of these preparations, so that they are more easily discharged than arsenic, which

* Dumouceau in *Journ. de Méd.* lxi. 36; and Orfila, *Tox. Gén.* i. 264.

† See his five cases in *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xiv. 468.

‡ xli. 204.

§ *Archives Gén. de Méd.* ix. 99.

|| Orfila, *Tox. Gén.* i. 265.

¶ *Mr Valentine's cases.*

** Ollivier's case, and Fontenelle's.

†† Case by Devergie in *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* ix. 463.

often remains in the stomach after days of continued vomiting, and in part on corrosive sublimate and the other soluble salts of mercury being in no long time converted into comparatively innocuous compounds, either by antidotes intentionally given for that purpose, or by animal principles in the secretions and accidental contents of the alimentary canal.

Lastly, deviations from the ordinary course and combination of the symptoms appear to be more rare in the instance of corrosive sublimate than in that of arsenic.

To these general statements, it may be right to add the heads of one or two actual cases, lest an exaggerated idea be conveyed of the combination of the symptoms as they usually occur. For this purpose it will be sufficient to refer to a fatal case related by *M. Devergie*, and to an instance of recovery, without salivation having supervened, which is contained in *Orfila's Toxicology*.—In *Devergie's* case, the patient, a female, swallowed three drachms of corrosive sublimate in solution, and was soon after seized with vomiting, purging, and pain in the belly. In five hours, when she was first seen by *Devergie*, the skin was cold and damp, the limbs relaxed, the face pale, the eyes dull, and expressive of horror and anxiety. The lips and tongue were white and shrivelled, and she had dreadful fits of pain and spasm in the throat whenever she attempted to swallow liquids, also burning and pricking along the course of the gullet, and pressure on the sides of the neck caused increase of pain. There were likewise frequent vomiting of mucous and bilious matter, burning pain in the stomach, and tenderness of the epigastrium on the slightest pressure. She farther had profuse diarrhoea, with pricking pain and tenesmus. The pulsation of the heart was deep and slow, the pulse at the wrist almost imperceptible, and the breathing very slow. In eighteen hours these symptoms continued without any material change; but the limbs were also then insensible. In twenty-three hours she died in a fit of fainting, the mind having been entire to the last*.—*Orfila's* case was that of a gentleman who drank by mistake an alcoholic solution of corrosive sublimate, but fortunately was so much

* Arch. Gén. de Méd. ix. 463.

alarmed in the act of swallowing by its taste, that he ceased drinking before he finished the poisonous draught. Nevertheless, he was instantly attacked with a sense of tightness in the throat and burning in the stomach, and soon after with vomiting and purging. Two hours after the accident Orfila found him with the face very full and red, the eyes sparkling and restless, the pupils contracted, and the lips dry and cracked. There was also acute pain along the whole course of the alimentary canal, particularly in the throat. The belly was swelled, and so tender, that he could not bear the weight of fomentation-cloths. The pulse was 112, small and sharp; the skin intensely hot and pungent; micturition scanty, frequent and difficult; the breathing very much oppressed; the purging bilious. The patient had likewise a tendency to doze, and was affected with occasional convulsive twitches of the face and extremities, and with constant cramps in the limbs. Next morning all the symptoms were sensibly mitigated, and they went on decreasing till convalescence was established in eight days. In the course of a few weeks he recovered his usual health, without suffering salivation *.

The only material and common symptom which was wanting in the two cases now related was blood in the stools and in the matter vomited. In other respects they are good examples of the ordinary train of symptoms in cases of the present variety. For other examples of the same nature the reader may refer particularly to the paper of Mr Valentine, who has described five cases that happened at one time in the same family, the mother having attempted to poison herself and four children †.

It may sometimes be necessary to know the usual duration of this variety of mercurial poisoning, and also the extremes of its duration. On these points I have not hitherto had opportunities of consulting a sufficient number of cases to be able to lay down the general rule with precision. But, so far as my inquiries go, the ordinary duration in fatal cases is from twenty-four to thirty-six hours, the longest three days ‡, and the

* Toxicol. Gén. i. 263.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xiv. 468.

‡ Mr Valentine's 4th case.

shortest eleven hours *. It is probable, however, that an adequate dose might cause death in a much shorter time, for the patient in the case last alluded to took only her share with other four people of 210 grains of corrosive sublimate. On the other hand, when it is said that three days form the longest duration which can be assigned from actual facts to the present variety of mercurial poisoning, it must be kept in view that the statement is confined to fatal cases. In cases of recovery the symptoms may continue a great deal longer, and nevertheless not pass into the second variety of this kind of poisoning,—a transition, however, which on the whole is exceedingly common. In the case of which an analysis has been given from Orfila's narrative, and likewise in one of Mr Valentine's patients, who recovered, the symptoms all along were those of irritation in the alimentary canal; there was not any ptyalism, or other symptom of the proper mercurial erethysm.

2. The second variety of poisoning with mercury comprehends the cases, which begin, like the former, with irritation in the alimentary canal, but in which the symptoms of what is called mercurial erethysm gradually supervene.

It is unnecessary to describe here the several forms of mercurial erethysm which may thus be developed, because they will immediately be considered under the third variety of mercurial poisoning. It is sufficient to remind the reader in passing that the leading affection is inflammation of the organs in and adjoining the mouth, and more particularly of the salivary glands.

But it may be right to endeavour in the present place to fix the period of the poisoning at which these secondary affections may and usually do commence. This cannot be done so satisfactorily as might be wished, because the cases already published which I have been able to examine do not form a large enough induction. Among the recorded cases I have hitherto seen, salivation has never been retarded beyond the third day †; but in an instance of suicide by corrosive sublimate which happened in the Castle of Edinburgh in 1826,

* Mr Valentine's case 1st.

† Case in Med. and Phys. Journal. xli.

and for the particulars of which I am indebted to my friend Dr Shortt, the salivation did not begin till the fourth. It may be doubted whether salivation has ever occurred sooner than the beginning of the second *; and the most usual date of its commencement is towards the close of the second day. There is no doubt that it may be retarded till a period considerably later than I have yet found recorded; but I question whether it can well begin much sooner than after the first twenty-four hours. It has been said, indeed, that ptyalism may supervene when the inflammatory stage has lasted less than that interval; and an instance has been described by *Mr H. Anderson* of Belfast, in which this appeared to him to have taken place only nineteen hours after the poison was swallowed †. Hitherto I have met with no other fact which supports the general statement; and there is some reason for suspecting that Mr Anderson's narrative is not quite correct, and that he mistook for mercurial ptyalism the common salivation caused by inability to swallow from the soreness of the throat. (p. 304.)

As to the total duration of this variety in fatal cases, I have found an instance fatal on the fourth day, salivation having begun on the second ‡; and Orfila quotes a case from Degner, in which the gastro-enteritic symptoms were succeeded by ptyalism about the same period, and which proved fatal in fifteen days §. These periods, however, probably do not form the extremes. For in such cases as the former death is the consequence of the primary affection, and may therefore ensue immediately after the secondary stage has begun to develop itself; and when death arises from profuse salivation, as in Degner's patient, or from the ravages committed by ulceration and gangrene, it may be delayed almost as long as in cases of the third variety of mercurial poisoning, in which there is no precursory stage of inflammation in the alimentary canal.

The present variety of poisoning with corrosive sublimate may be concluded with the heads of a very excellent example

* Case by Dr Anderson in *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, vii. 437.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xiv. 474.

‡ *Lond. Med. and Phys. Journal*, xli.

§ *Toxic. Générale*, i. 282, from Degneri *Historia Med. de Dysent. Bilios. Contag.* 250.

related in the Medical and Physical Journal. The patient, a stout young girl, swallowed soon after supper a drachm of corrosive sublimate dissolved in beer; and in a few minutes she was found on her knees in great torture. All the primary symptoms of this kind of poisoning were present in their most violent form,—burning in the stomach, extending towards the throat and mouth; followed in no long time by violent vomiting of a matter at first mucous, afterwards bilious and bloody; by purging of a brownish, fetid fluid; suppression of urine and much tenderness of the urethra and bladder; small, contracted, frequent pulse, anxious countenance, and considerable stupor, interrupted frequently by fits of increased pain. All these symptoms were developed in four hours. Subsequently the pain in the stomach became much easier, but that in the throat much worse. At length in the course of the second day the teeth became loose, the gums tender, the saliva more abundant than natural; profuse ptyalism and great fetor of the breath ensued, and the patient expired towards the close of the fourth day*.

3. The third variety of poisoning with mercury comprehends all the forms of what is called mercurial erethism. Without endeavouring to settle the precise meaning of this term, which is now used in rather a vague sense, I shall consider under the present head all the secondary and chronic effects of mercury. These may be caused by any of its preparations, but are most frequently seen as the consequence of its milder compounds either given medicinally in frequent small doses, or applied continuously to the bodies of workmen who are exposed by their trade to its fumes.

The secondary and chronic effects of mercury are multifarious enough in reality; but if credit were given to all that has been written and is still sometimes maintained on this subject, almost every disease in the Nosology might be enumerated under the present head; for there is hardly a disease of common occurrence which has not been imputed by one author or another to the direct or indirect operation of mercury. The present remarks, however, will be confined as much as possible to what is well ascertained, and bears on the medical evidence of poisoning with mercury, or is important in regard to

* Lond. Med. and Phys. Journal, xli. 204.

medical police. With this view, salivation and its concomitants, the most usual of the secondary effects of mercury, will first be treated of. Some observations will then be made on the shaking palsy, or *tremblement mercuriel*, which is caused by mercury in those who work with it. And in conclusion, a short view will be taken of the other diseases which are more indirectly induced by this poison, as well as of some which have been ascribed to it on insufficient grounds. This being done, the mode of action of the mercurial poisons will be resumed, and a description given of their relative effects when introduced by different channels and in different chemical forms.

Mercurial salivation may be caused by any of the preparations of mercury, and either by a single dose or by frequently repeated small doses. It may be caused by corrosive sublimate as the secondary stage of a case which commenced with inflammation in the alimentary canal; or it may be the first sign of mercurial action, as in the medicinal mode of administering calomel and blue pill. Even in the latter case a single dose, and that not large, may be sufficient to induce ptyalism of the most violent kind. It commences with a brassy taste and tenderness of the mouth, swelling, redness and subsequently ulceration of the gums, peculiar fetor of the breath; and at last an augmentation is observed in the flow of the saliva. These symptoms increase more or less rapidly. Sometimes they are very mild; nay this form of the secondary effects of mercury may consist in nothing else than brassy taste, tenderness of the mouth, redness of the gums and fetor. On the other hand, the symptoms are often very violent, the salivation being profuse, the face swelled so as to close the eyes and almost fill up the space between the jaw and clavicles, the tongue swollen so as to threaten suffocation, the inside of the mouth ulcerated, nay gangrenous; and at times the gangrene extends over the face.

These local affections are almost always accompanied with more or less constitutional disorder. If severe, they are attended with the symptomatic fever proper to inflammation and gangrene, from whatever cause they spring. But independently of that, mercurial salivation is accompanied and indeed commonly preceded by a constitutional disorder or symptomatic fever of its own, which occasionally exhibits some peculiarities. The mildest affection of the mouth and salivary glands is very

generally preceded by some exaltation of the pulse and temperature, and other symptoms of fever. But when the local disorder begins violently, and above all when this takes place by idiosyncrasy from small doses of mild preparations, there is often great rapidity of the pulse, irregular action of the heart, and various nervous disorders possessing the hysteric character, —all of which, except the quick pulse, will sometimes gradually abate or even disappear, when the salivation is fairly established.

As the phenomena of mercurial salivation have been often known to yield important evidence, and have led to a contrariety of opinions upon trials, it will be necessary to dwell on them at some length, at least upon those which it is proper for the medical jurist to know.

In the first instance, then, the dose which is required to cause salivation may be noticed. It is needless to mention the ordinary quantity required in mercurial courses. A more useful object of consideration is the deviations from the ordinary rule. One of the most common and important of these deviations is excessive sensibility to the action of mercury, in consequence of which the individuals who have this idiosyncrasy may be profusely salivated by one or two small doses even of the mildest preparations. Three grains of corrosive sublimate divided into three doses have caused violent ptyalism*. Fifteen grains of blue pill, taken in three doses, one every night, have excited fatal salivation†. Nay, two grains of calomel have caused ptyalism, extensive ulceration of the throat, exfoliation of the lower jaw and death‡. Three drachms of mercurial ointment applied externally have caused violent ptyalism and death in eight days. On the other hand, it is well known that some constitutions resist the action of mercurials very obstinately, so as even sometimes to appear incapable of being salivated at all. I have more than once met with cases of the last description, where mercurial courses had been continued for three months and upwards without avail. It may be added, that, except in constitutions naturally predisposed to suffer from a few small doses, a few large doses do not appear apt to excite severe sali-

* M. Colson in *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* xii. 84.

† Dr Ramsbotham in *Lond. Med. Gazette*, i. 775.

‡ Dr Crampton, *Trans. Dublin College of Physicians*, iv. 91.

vation, or even to cause any at all. This has been clearly shown in the course of the practice lately introduced of administering calomel in doses of a scruple. On that subject more will be said hereafter. (p. 319.) At present I may mention, that, in conformity with the practice alluded to, I have several times, and in various diseases, given eight or ten grains of calomel five or six times a-day for two or three days together, without observing that ptyalism was apt to ensue.

The next point to be considered is, whether mercurial salivation can be confounded with any other affection. In a very difficult case of poisoning which was tried here in 1817, that of William Paterson for murdering his wife*, it appeared probable that he had given her repeatedly large doses of calomel. But the proof of this was circumstantial only, and an important circumstance in the chain of evidence was a deposition to the occurrence of salivation during the woman's illness. This fact, however, rested on the skill and testimony of a quack-doctor only; and the admissibility of such a person to decide on a point of this nature, will depend on the facility with which the true mercurial form of salivation can be recognized. This statement will show the practical object of what is to follow.

Now many other causes may excite a preternatural flow of saliva. Several other poisons may have that effect, for example preparations of gold, preparations of copper, antimony, croton, oil, foxglove: Foxglove has been known to cause violent salivation for three weeks†. Opium has occasionally had the same effect‡.

Even a common sore throat, if the swelling and pain are so great as to render swallowing very difficult and distressing, may be accompanied, as I have often remarked, with a profuse flow of saliva. It is probable that the salivation observed by Mr Anderson in the first day of a case of mercurial poisoning, as formerly mentioned, (p. 300,) was simply produced by dysphagia; for he has noticed it only once in his report, and speaks of his patient being quite convalescent in three days; whereas a mercurial salivation, when it takes place early in such cases, is always severe, if the patient survives a few days. In the

* See page 320.

† Rust's Magazin, xxv. 578.

‡ Journal der praktischen Heilkunde, ix. ii. 201.

salivation which sometimes accompanies a severe attack of sore throat, there is also often a fetor that is hardly distinguishable from the mercurial kind.

Salivation likewise forms an idiopathic disease, and may then be both profuse and obstinate. *Mr Davies* has described a case of spontaneous ptyalism which had lasted for a fortnight before he was called to see the patient; and during all that time the quantity of saliva discharged was two or three pints daily. How long it endured afterwards he does not mention; but it must have continued for some time, because during his attendance first one physician and then another were called in to consultation with him. Laxatives slowly removed it. *Mr Davies* has not described the state of the mouth; but the first physician mistook the salivation for a mercurial one *. In the same journal which contains this case another has been related which lasted four months †. Another and a very remarkable case has been recorded by *Mr Power*. The patient, a young lady, discharged for more than two years from sixteen to forty ounces of saliva daily. In the two last cases the mouth was not affected ‡. Two other instances have been related by *M. Bayle*, in one of which the patient was cured after spitting five pounds daily for nine years and a-half; the other continued to be affected after spitting profusely for three years. In neither was there any ulceration of the mouth §.

Salivation may likewise be produced by the influence of the imagination. I have seen a singular example of this. A woman who had a great aversion to calomel was taking it with digitalis for a dropsical complaint. Some one imprudently told her what she was taking; when, although she had used only two grains, she immediately began to complain of soreness of the mouth, salivated profusely, and even put on the expression of countenance of a salivating person. On being persuaded, however, that she had been misinformed, the discharge ceased gradually in the course of one night. Two days afterwards she was again told on good authority that calomel was contained in her medicines, upon which the salivation began again and was pro-

* *Lond. Med. and Phys. Journal*, xxvi. 452.

† *Ibid.* xxvii. 275.

‡ *Trans. of Lond. Coll. Physicians*, i. 34.

§ *Revue Médicale*, 1828, iv. 76.

fuse. It did not last above twenty-four hours; but the symptoms during that period resembled a commencing mercurial salivation in every thing but the want of fetor and redness of the gums.

In general, mercurial salivation may be easily distinguished from all the preceding varieties by an experienced practitioner. If its progress has been traced from the first appearance of brassy taste and fetor to the formation of ulcers and supervention of ptyalism, no attentive person can run any risk of mistaking it. Its characters are also quite distinct at the time salivation just begins: The fetor of the breath and sponginess and ulceration of the gums at this stage distinguish it from every other affection. But if the state of the mouth is not examined till the ulcers have existed several days, the characters of the mercurial disorder are much more equivocal. They cannot be distinguished, for example, from some forms of idiopathic ulceration of the mouth connected with unsoundness of constitution, and characterized by extensive sloughing, ptyalism, and gangrenous fetor *.

The next point to be noticed regarding mercurial salivation is, that a long interval may elapse after the administration of the mercury has been abandoned, before the effect on the salivary organ begins,—mercury in small doses being what is called a cumulative poison, or a poison whose influence accumulates silently for some time in the body before its symptoms break forth. *Swédiaur* has met with instances where the interval was several months †, *Cullerier* with a case in which it was three months ‡. It will at once be seen how strongly such facts may bear on the evidence in a criminal case, where the administration of mercury in medicinal doses, which have been long abandoned, is brought forward to account for salivation, appearing weeks or months after, and giving rise, in conjunction with other circumstances, to a suspicion of mercurial poisoning of a much more recent date.

Another question which is sometimes the subject of discussion is the duration of mercurial ptyalism. The medical witness may be required to give his opinion how long this affection may

* See Evidence of *Mr Bromfield* on the Trial of *Miss Butterfield* for the murder of *Mr Scawen*, p. 40.

† *Swédiaur* on Venereal Diseases, ii. 251.

‡ *Colson* in *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* xii. 99.

last, supposing of course the administration of mercury to have been abandoned. The present question may be cut short by stating, that there appears to be hardly any limit to its possible duration. *Linnaeus* met with an instance of its continuing inveterately for a whole year*; *Swédiaur* says he has known persons languish for months and years from its effects†; and *M. Colson* knew an individual who had been salivated for six years‡. After an ordinary mercurial course the mouth and salivary glands generally return to the healthy state in the course of a fortnight or three weeks.

A fifth question, whether the ptyalism, or, speaking in general terms, the erethism of mercury, is susceptible of a complete intermission, formed a material subject of inquiry, and the cause of much contradictory statement on a well-known criminal trial. At the Trial of Miss Butterfield in 1775 for the murder of her master, Mr Scawen, by administering corrosive sublimate, it was alleged in her defence, that the salivation and consequent sloughing of which he died might have arisen, without the fresh administration of mercury, from the renewal of a previous ptyalism, which had been brought on by a common mercurial course, and had ceased two months before the second salivation began. It appeared that Mr Scawen was salivated with a quack medicine from the beginning till the middle of April, and that about the middle of June he was again seized with violent salivation, of which he died. It was rendered very improbable, that during the interval between the two salivations any more mercury had been taken medicinally. The question then was, whether the original ptyalism could have reappeared after so long an interval without the fresh administration of mercury? The witnesses for the prosecution, gentlemen in extensive practice, said it could not. But one of the prisoner's witnesses, *Mr Bromfield* of the London Lock Hospital, said he had repeatedly known salivation reappear after a long intermission; that it was quite common for the hospital patients to have a second salivation when thought well enough to go out the next dismissal day§; that in one case the interval was three months; and that one of

* *Flora Suecica*.

† On the Venereal Disease, ii. 143.

‡ Colson in Arch. Gén. xii. 99.

§ The exact time is not mentioned.

his patients was attacked periodically with salivation at intervals of six weeks or a month for a whole year. *Mr Howard*, another surgeon of the Lock Hospital, deposed to the same effect; and the prisoner was acquitted apparently upon their evidence *.

Notwithstanding what was said by these gentlemen, I believe the recurrence of salivation after so long an interval, without the repetition of mercury, is exceedingly uncommon. *Dr Gordon Smith*, in alluding to the trial of Miss Butterfield, has mentioned a case which he considers the most satisfactory of all he has been able to collect. It occurred to Dr Hamilton of this University, and used to be related by him in his lectures. The interval was so great as four months †. *Dr Mead* says he met with an instance where the interval was six months ‡; and *Dr Male* mentions another where mercury was taken to moderate salivation in March, and after a long interval excited a fresh salivation in October, of which his patient died in a few weeks §. Some other cases even more wonderful have been recorded by *M. Colson* in his paper on the effects of mercury. He quotes Dr Fordyce for the case of a man who had repeated attacks of salivation, with metallic taste, which lasted for three weeks, although mercury had not been taken for twelve years; and Colson himself knew a surgeon who had a regular and violent attack of all the symptoms of mercurialism eight years after he had ceased to take mercury ||. It is impossible to attach credit to such marvellous stories as these last. Granting the ptyalism to be in every instance really mercurial, it would require much better evidence than any practitioner could procure to determine the fact that mercury had not been given again during the supposed interval. This objection indeed will apply more or less even to the instances where the alleged interval did not exceed a few months.

The last point to be noticed regarding mercurial salivation is the manner in which it proves fatal. Death may ensue from the mildest preparations, and from the smallest doses, in consequence of severe salivation being produced by them in peculiar

* Trial by Gurney and Blanchard, pp. 39, 47.

† Principles of Forensic Medicine, 2d Ed. 118.

‡ Mead's Medical Works, p. 202.

§ Male's Juridical Medicine, 89.

|| Archives Gén. de Méd. xii. 100.

habits. Two instances have been already mentioned which illustrate both of these statements, and others might easily be mentioned, if the fact were not familiar.

Death may be owing to a variety of causes. Some of those which have been assigned are direct and unquestionable in their operation ; others indirect and more doubtful.

The most direct and obvious manner in which death takes place is by extensive spreading gangrene of the throat, mouth, face, and neck. The late happy changes introduced into the treatment of syphilis and other diseases which are benefited by mercury, render this mode of death very rare in the present day. Yet I may mention that I have seen an example of it in a woman who was salivated to death, because her medical attendant, a firm believer in the powers of mercury as an antidote, did not consider that the antidote is itself a poison, if not given in moderation. In general, when gangrene is the cause of death, it begins within the mouth or in the throat, and spreads from that till it even reaches the face. But sometimes it begins at once on the external surface, at a distance from the primary ulcers. An example of such a progress of the symptoms has been related by *Dr Grattan*. A child ten years old was violently salivated by twenty grains of calomel given in six days. On the fifth day of the salivation, a little vesicle appeared on the skin near the mouth on each side, and was the commencement of a gangrenous ulcer, which spread over the whole cheek, and proved fatal eight days after its appearance *.

Another cause of death appears to be exhaustion from profuse and protracted discharge of saliva without material injury of the mouth or adjoining organs.

A third manner of death which I have witnessed is exhaustion from laryngeal phthisis ; and from the circumstances of the case, I have little doubt but, in the state to which patients are then sometimes reduced, death may also take place suddenly from suffocation. My patient had undergone before I saw him five long salivations for a venereal complaint, and had latterly been attacked with symptoms of ulceration of the glottis. This affection went on slowly increasing, and he died of exhaustion after many weeks of suffering. During this pe-

* Trans. Dublin Coll. Physicians, iii. 236.

riod he was repeatedly attacked with alarming fits of suffocation, which were relieved by the hawking of mucous flakes. The symptoms were explained on dissection by the appearance of extensive ulceration and thickening of the glottis, and almost total destruction of the epiglottis.

The other causes of death are more indirect, and will be mentioned presently. They depend on the pre-existence of other diseases, on which mercury acts deleteriously during the state of erethysm excited by it in the constitution.

The second division of the secondary effects of mercury comprehends the *Shaking Palsy* or *Tremblement Mercuriel*, with the collateral disorders induced in miners, gilders, and other workmen whose trade exposes them to the operation of this poison. Under the present head, which might be treated at considerable length as an important branch of medical police, I shall confine myself to an analysis of an interesting essay by *Mérat* on the *Tremblement Metallique*, and to some remarks by *Jussieu* on the health of the quicksilver miners of Almaden in Spain.

Mérat's account of the *tremblement metallique* is very interesting*. The disease, he states, may sometimes begin suddenly; but in general it makes its approaches by slow steps. The first symptom is unsteadiness of the arms, then quivering, finally tremors, the several movements of which become more and more extensive till they resemble convulsions, and render it difficult or impossible for the patient to walk, to speak, or even to chew. All voluntary motions, such as carrying a morsel to the mouth, are effected by several violent starts. The arms are generally attacked first and also most severely. If the man does not now quit work, loss of memory, sleeplessness, delirium, and death ensue. But as the nature of the disease soon renders working almost impossible, he cannot well continue; and in that case death is rare. The concomitant symptoms of the trembling are a peculiar brown tint of the whole body, dry skin, flatus, but no colic, no disorder of respiration, and, except in very old cases, no wasting or impaired digestion. The pulse is almost always slow.

* Appendix to his *Traité de la Colique Metallique*, p. 275.

In general the tremors are cured easily, though slowly, several months being required. Sometimes, however, they are incurable. I have said the disease is rarely fatal. Mérat quotes three cases only, in one of which death was owing to profuse salivation and gangrene, in the others to marasmus. On the whole, those who are liable to the shaking palsy do not appear liable to salivation. Gilders, miners, and barometer-makers are all subject to the disease. Even those who undergo mercurial frictions may have it, according to Mérat; and *M. Colson*, who confirms this statement, quotes Swédiaur as another authority for it *. It is not merely long-continued exposure to mercurial preparations that causes the shaking palsy: A single strong exposure may be sufficient; and the same exposure may cause tremors in one and salivation in another. My friend *Mr Haidinger* has mentioned to me an accident a barometer-maker of his acquaintance met with, which illustrates both of these statements. This man and one of his workmen were exposed one night during sleep to the vapours of mercury from a pot on a stove, in which a fire had been accidentally kindled. They were both most severely affected, the latter with salivation, which caused the loss of all his teeth, the former with shaking palsy, which lasted his whole life.

With regard to all such workmen, it is exceedingly probable that with proper care the evils of their trade may be materially diminished. This appears at least to be the result of the observations made long ago by *Jussieu* on the miners of Almaden in La Mancha. Most quicksilver mines are noted for the mortality among the workmen. But *Jussieu* maintains that the trade is not by any means so necessarily or so dreadfully unhealthy as is represented, or as it really is in some places. The free workmen at Almaden, he says, by taking care on leaving the mine to change their whole dress, particularly their shoes, preserved their health, and lived as long as other people; but the poor slaves, who could not afford a change of raiment, and who took their meals in the mine, generally without even washing their hands, were subject to swelling of the parotids, aphthous sore throat, salivation, pustular eruptions, and tremors †.

* Arch. Gén. de Méd. xiv. 109. † Mém. de l'Acad. des Sciences, 1719, p. 474.

The last division of the secondary effects of mercury relates to its indirect and obscure action in conjunction with other diseases or predispositions to disease.

Of these effects there are some of which the poison appears to be the chief, if not even the sole cause. Thus during the symptomatic fever which precedes salivation there are sometimes remarked imitative inflammations, or coma, or affections of the heart, which go off as the salivation is established.

Other effects require the distinct co-operation of collateral causes. Many inflammatory diseases not easily excited in ordinary circumstances arise very readily from improper exposures during salivation, for example dropsy, peripneumony, phrenitis, iritis, erysipelas, and chronic eruptions.

Other effects again require the co-operation of disease, such as sloughing gangrene supervening on ordinary ulcers during the action of mercury,—a very common accident. This appears most likely to happen when the ulcers are constitutional.

Lastly, in conjunction with other diseased morbid actions either going on at the same time, or immediately preceding mercurial erethism, this poison is apt to occasion some modifications of disease which are rarely otherwise witnessed. Modifications of the kind have already been traced in the instances of lues venerea and scrofula; but there is reason to believe that the same singular property may also exist in relation to other constitutional disorders.

These observations conclude the inquiry into the symptoms caused in man by mercurial poisons generally. Returning now to its mode of action we have to examine its relative effects through the different animal textures, and in its various chemical forms.

The result of the previous remarks as to its action on animals, it will be remembered, was, that its soluble preparations cause when swallowed corrosion of the stomach, and in whatever way it enters the body irritation of the stomach and rectum, inflammation of the lungs, depressed action and perhaps inflammation of the heart, oppression of the functions of the brain, inflammation of the salivary glands. All of these effects have likewise been mentioned in the preceding sketch,

as occurring in a greater or less degree in consequence of its operation on man.

Mercury acts as a poison on man in whatever way it is introduced into the body,—whether it is swallowed, or inhaled in the form of vapour, or applied to a wound, or even simply rubbed or placed on the sound skin. But the kind of action excited differs according to the channel by which it is introduced.

The most ordinary and dangerous cases of poisoning arise from the introduction of corrosive sublimate into the stomach. The poison then kills by corroding or inflaming the alimentary canal, or by causing salivation and its concomitants.

When applied to a wound or ulcer corrosive sublimate does not often occasion dangerous symptoms. Yet it is sometimes a hazardous remedy. It is not a convenient escharotic even in a concentrated state; for its escharotic action is not incompatible with its absorption; at all events it certainly sometimes acts constitutionally through the surface of wounds and ulcers, and the symptoms brought on in this way are generally violent. They are the symptoms of mercurial salivation, accompanied at times with well-marked inflammation of the alimentary canal. When applied to sores in a diluted state it has also been known to cause dangerous effects if too long persevered in. A case of the kind has been related by *Mr Robertson*, an army-surgeon. After anointing an itchy eruption of the arms for seven days with a solution of corrosive sublimate containing five grains to the ounce, his patient was attacked with fever, inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and in two days more with violent salivation*. A case of the same nature has been related by *Mr Sutcliffe*†. His patient, a child, in consequence of having an eruption of the head washed with a solution of corrosive sublimate, was attacked with violent salivation which proved fatal in a few days.

One of the readiest modes of bringing the system under the poisonous action of mercury is by introducing its preparations into the lungs. It appears from some experiments by *Schläpfer* that the fluid preparations act rapidly through the lining

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, viii. 195.

† London Medical Repository, xvi.

membrane of the air-passages. Six grains of corrosive sublimate in solution will thus kill a rabbit in five minutes*. But the effects of mercury through this channel are much better exemplified when its preparations have been inhaled in the form of vapour. Corrosive sublimate when incautiously sublimed in chemical experiments has been often known to cause serious effects. *Dr Coldstream* of Leith, lately one of my pupils, informs me, that not long ago, while subliming about twenty-four grains of it with the blowpipe, he and several of his fellow-apprentices were seized with painful constriction of the throat, several had headach, and one had sickness and vomiting. The phenomena produced by the various preparations of mercury in more violent cases, are sometimes protracted tremors†, sometimes severe ptyalism and protracted dysentery‡, sometimes salivation and gangrene of the mouth ending fatally§. This last form was produced very remarkably in a chimney-sweeper, after cleaning a gilder's chimney, during which operation he felt a disagreeable sense of tightness in the throat.

Several extraordinary instances have happened of poisoning from long-continued inhalation of the vapours which arise from metallic mercury. That vapours do arise from metallic mercury at the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere has been fully proved by *Mr Faraday*, who found, that when a bit of gold was suspended from the top of a phial, the bottom being covered with a little mercury, the gold soon became amalgamated||. The vapours thus discharged may produce the worst species of mercurialism, if they are diffused through an apartment insufficiently ventilated. One of the most striking examples known of the baneful effects of mercury thus gradually insinuated into the system occurred in the well-known accident which befel his Majesty's ships *Triumph* and *Phipps*. These vessels were carrying home in 1810 a large quantity of quicksilver saved from the wreck of a ship near Cadiz, when by some ac-

* Diss. Inaug. de Effectibus Liquidorum in vias aeríferas applicitorum, p. 35.

† Hufeland's Journal, xlii.

‡ Mr Hill in Edin. Med. Ess. iv. 38.

§ Corvisart's Journal, xxv. 209.

|| London Journal of Science, x. 354.

cident several of the bags were burst and the mercury spilled. On the voyage home the whole crews of both vessels were more or less severely salivated, two died, many were dangerously ill, all the copper articles on board became amalgamated, all the rats, mice, cock-roaches, and other insects, as well as a canary-bird and several fowls, and all the larger animals, such as cats, dogs, goats, and sheep were destroyed *.

The action of mercury is often violently excited when it is applied to the skin even not deprived of the cuticle. The effects of mercurial inunction form a well-known and satisfactory proof of this. But it is not perhaps so generally known that the more active preparations, such as corrosive sublimate, may, like arsenic, cause through the sound skin effects almost as violent as through the alimentary canal. The following pointed case of this kind is related by *Dr Anderson*. A gentleman affected with rheumatism was persuaded by a friend to use a nostrum, which was nothing else than a solution of half a drachm of corrosive sublimate in an ounce of rum. This was rubbed on the affected part for several minutes before going to bed. Before the friction was ended he felt a sensation of heat in the part, to which, however, he paid little attention. But during the night he was attacked with pain in the stomach, sickness and vomiting, and soon after with purging and tenesmus. In the morning Dr Anderson found him very weak and vomiting incessantly. The arm up to the shoulder was prodigiously swelled, red, and blistered. Next day he complained of brassy taste, and tenderness of the gums; and regular salivation soon succeeded †.

The effects of mercury as a poison differ with the chemical form in which it is introduced into the system.

In its metallic state it is probably inactive. This fact is a material one for the medical jurist to determine precisely; for running quicksilver has been given with a criminal intent. A case of the kind forms the subject of a medico-legal report in

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, vi. 513, and London Medical and Physical Journal, xxvi. 29.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, vii. 437.

Pyl's Repertory *; and another is mentioned in Klein's Annals †.

It is well ascertained that large quantities of fluid mercury have been repeatedly swallowed, without any injury or peculiar effect having followed. In neither of the German cases now referred to was any bad effect produced; and it has proved equally harmless when given medicinally to remove obstruction in the intestines. Farther, *M. Gaspard* mentions in his paper quoted in a former page, that he has left large quantities shut up for many hours, in the various cavities of the body in animals, without observing any other result than at times inflammation, which was evidently owing to the mere presence of a foreign body, and not to the action of an irritant poison ‡.

It has been already stated, however, that the vapours of metallic mercury, even at the temperature of the air, produce mercurialism when inhaled. But then, in all likelihood, some of the metal is oxidated before being inhaled. At least the chemist knows that the surface of a mercurial trough soon tarnishes, especially when the mercury is not pure.

But it may be said that the blue ointment, which is made with running quicksilver, will act as a mercurial when rubbed upon the skin. Here too, however, some oxidation takes place in the making of the ointment. On this subject a valuable essay has been published not long ago by *Mr Donovan*, who makes it appear, that the protoxide of mercury may be always found in blue ointment, and that, although its proportion is very small, compared with the mercury which is not oxidated, the oxide nevertheless is the only active ingredient §.

It has been farther said, in proof of the poisonous action of quicksilver in its metallic state,—that patients, who have taken it for obstructed bowels, have sometimes been salivated. This accident, though exceedingly rare, has nevertheless, I believe, happened in a few instances in which the mercury was retained long in the body. Fluid mercury, then, is probably not altogether inactive, speaking medico-legally. But this admission

* *Repertorium für die öffentl. und gerichtl. Arzneiwissenschaft*, i. 223.

† *Annalen der Gesetzgebung*, iii. 55.

‡ *Journ. de Physiologie*, i.

§ *Ann. of Philos.* xiv. 241, 321.

is no argument in favour of the metal being physiologically a poison ; because in the course of the cases referred to, a part is in all likelihood oxidated by the oxygen in the intestinal gases.

The question regarding the poisonous qualities of running quicksilver seems to have been fully set at rest by the Berlin College of Physicians in a report on the case in Pyl's Repertory *. They observe that the opinion of *Pliny*, *Galen*, *Hippocrates*, *Dioscorides*, and many of the earlier moderns, including even *Zacchias*, had led to the popular belief in the deadly properties of fluid mercury ; but that this belief is erroneous ; for many surgeons, and among the rest *Ambrose Paré*, had given without injury to their patients several pounds of it to cure obstructed bowels ; and in 1515 the Margrave of Brandenburg, overheated on his marriage night with love and wine, and rising to quench his thirst, drank by mistake a large draught of quicksilver without suffering any harm. *Fallopious* mentions that he had known instances of women swallowing pounds of mercury, for the purpose of procuring miscarriage, and who did not suffer any injury †

The sulphurets of mercury, like the metal, are not possessed of any deleterious action on the animal body. *Orfila* has very lately found, that half an ounce of the black sulphuret, formed in a solution of corrosive sublimate by sulphuretted hydrogen, and half an ounce or six drachms of cinnabar, had no effect whatever on dogs ‡. The sulphurets which have appeared injurious in the hands of previous experimentalists must therefore have been impure.

Of the compounds of mercury, the Red Precipitate and Turbith Mineral act as irritants, besides possessing the property common to all mercurial compounds, of causing mercurial erythysm. But they are not escharotics, though generally termed such. That is, they do not chemically corrode the animal textures.

The Bichloride or Corrosive sublimate is a powerful corrosive or irritant, according to the dose and state of concentration ; and it also excites mercurial erythysm in a violent degree. The nitrates are also corrosive.

The Cyanide or Prussiate of mercury, from the researches of

* I. 240.

† *Opera Omnia*, p. 729.

‡ *Arch. Gén. de Médecine*, xix. 330.

Ollivier, and an interesting case he has published of poisoning with it in the human subject, appears to resemble corrosive sublimate closely in all its effects, except that it does not corrode chemically. Twenty-three grains and a half proved fatal in nine days *.

The Protochloride or calomel, and probably also the protoxide, are the most manageable of the preparations of mercury for inducing ptyalism. Calomel is also an irritant; that is, it causes irritation and inflammation in the alimentary canal when swallowed. This part of its properties as a poison will require a word or two of explanation.

Calomel is universally employed as a laxative, but to secure this effect being produced it is commonly combined with other purgatives. When given alone a few grains will in some constitutions induce a violent hypercatharsis, and larger, but still moderate, doses have with most people such a tendency to cause severe griping and diarrhoea as to have led to the practice of combining it with opium when the object is to salivate. These considerations clearly establish that calomel in a moderate dose, for example five grains, is an irritant.

It farther appears that in larger doses it has occasionally produced very violent effects, nay, even death itself by its irritant operation. I have not been able to find any recent accident of this nature recorded. But *Hoffmann* has mentioned two instances in which fifteen grains of calomel proved fatal to boys between the ages of twelve and fifteen. One of them had vomiting, anxiety, tremors of the hands and feet, restlessness and anxiety, and died on the sixth day. The other, he merely mentions, died after suffering from extreme anxiety and black vomiting †. Another fatal case has been related by a writer in the German Ephemerides, which was caused by a dose of half an ounce taken accidentally. Vomiting soon ensued and a sense of acridity in the throat; then profuse diarrhoea to the extent of twenty evacuations in the day; excessive prostration of strength and torpor of the external senses. Death took place in little more than twenty-four hours ‡.

These observations being kept in view, what explanation will

* Arch. Gén. ix. 102.

† De Medicamentis insecuris et infidis, vi. 314.

‡ *Ledelius*, *Miscellanea Curiosa*, 1692. Dec. ii. Ann. x. p. 34.

the toxicologist give of the effects which in modern times have been ascribed to large doses of calomel? It was stated not many years ago by several East India surgeons, apparently with the universal assent of all their brethren in later times, that this drug in the dose of a scruple, administered even several times a-day, is not only not an irritant, but even on the contrary a sedative *; and that in some diseases, for example yellow fever, it has been given in the dose of five, ten, or twenty grains, four or six times a-day, till several hundred grains were accumulated in the body, yet without causing hypercatharsis, nay, with the effect of checking the irritation which gives rise to black vomit in yellow fever, and to the vomiting and diarrhoea observed in the cholera of the East. It is quite impossible for a European physician to deny these statements of his eastern brethren; for all practitioners in hot climates concur in them to a man, and, now that analogous practices are beginning to be transferred to Britain, repeated opportunities have occurred for establishing the fidelity of the original reporters. I have myself several times tried the method in question; and, even although the calomel was not combined with opium, I never saw it cause diarrhoea or even any material pain, or in short any physiological effect whatever. The practice appears not to have been altogether unknown in former times. *Ledelius*, the author formerly quoted, states, that he had been accustomed to give doses of a scruple, and that *Zwolffer* even gave a drachm in one dose †.

It is impossible in the present place to enter into the physiological action of calomel as a remedy; but every one must be satisfied that, with all which has been already written, much still remains to be done before the facts now mentioned can be explained satisfactorily. Can the violent effects mentioned by *Hoffmann* and *Ledelius* have arisen from the calomel having been imperfectly prepared and adulterated with a little corrosive sublimate?

Meanwhile, taking the facts as they stand, it is plain that much greater caution must be used than formerly in ascribing irritant

* Johnson on Tropical Climates, pp. 45, 151, 267.—Annesley on the Diseases of India.—Musgrave on Mercury, in Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxviii. 42.

† *Miscellanea Curiosa*, l. c.

properties generally, or even symptoms of irritant poisoning in a particular case to large doses of calomel.

With the view of illustrating the importance of the preceding observations, it is useful to mention here the heads of a case already briefly alluded to for another purpose, the trial of William Paterson for murder, (p. 304.) * His wife during the month previous to her death had two attacks of diarrhoea, with an interval of a fortnight between them. On the second occasion it became profuse and exhausting, but without any material pain or considerable vomiting; looseness of the teeth and salivation ensued; and she died in nine days. On examination of the body, the anus was found excoriated, the whole intestines checkered with dark patches, and the stomach red, ulcerated, and spotted with black, warty excrescences; but the late Dr Cleghorn of Glasgow could not detect any poison by chemical analysis. It was proved that the prisoner, besides procuring, a few months before his wife's death, a variety of poisons, such as muriatic acid, cantharides and arsenic, had also on different occasions during her last illness purchased in a suspicious manner four doses of calomel varying from 30 to 60 grains each. Among the various ways, in which he was charged with having poisoned the deceased, that which was best borne out by the general as well as medical facts consisted in his taking advantage of an existing inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bowels,—whether arising from a natural cause or from poison it was in this view of the case immaterial to inquire,—and keeping up and aggravating the inflammation by purposely administering at intervals large doses of calomel. On the trial Dr Cleghorn and other witnesses gave their opinion that the doses purchased by the prisoner, if administered, would cause the symptoms and morbid appearances observed in the case. On the other hand, the late Dr Gordon deposed to the effect, that all the symptoms of the case might arise under the operation of natural disease, and that such doses of calomel were by no means necessarily injurious; the late Mr John Bell deposed, that it had even been given in much larger doses without injury; and the profession are now well aware, though not at

* For the documents in this case, I am indebted to my colleague, Dr Duncan, who was concerned in it.

the time of this trial, that in the very malady, which was supposed to have carried off the deceased, the administration of calomel in repeated large doses, is accounted by many a proper method of cure. The doses purchased by the prisoner were considerably larger, it is true. But there was not any evidence of his having administered his purchases in single doses as he got them; and even though there had been evidence to that effect, it would not remove altogether the difficulty of deciding the question, as to the irritating action of calomel, on which the issue of the trial in one view of the case chiefly depended.

It is probable that all the compounds formed by corrosive sublimate with animal and vegetable substances are either not poisonous, or at least very much inferior in activity to corrosive sublimate itself. This has been shown by Orfila to be the case with the compound formed by albumen. Sixty grains of the protochloride of mercury and albumen, equivalent to nearly five grains of corrosive sublimate, produced no bad effect whatever on a dog or a rabbit *. The same has been satisfactorily proved by Taddei as to the compound formed by gluten. Twelve grains of corrosive sublimate decomposed by his emulsion of gluten had no effect whatever on a dog †. It is important to remark, however, that if there is an excess of the decomposing principle, so that the precipitate is partly redissolved, the irritant action of the corrosive sublimate is not so much reduced, though it is still certainly diminished. Orfila has settled this point in regard to albumen ‡. The power of producing mercurial erythysm is possessed by all mercurial compounds whatever, and among the rest by the compounds now under consideration. For it is possessed by the protochloride of mercury and gluten, which, from the experiments of Taddei, appears to be the least active of them all §.

The present section may now be concluded with a few remarks on the strength of the evidence derived from the symptoms which are produced by the compounds of mercury.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 310.

† *Recherches sur un Nouvel Antidote contre le sublimé corrosif*, p. 34.

‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* p. 311.

§ *Recherches*, &c. p. 92.

If the medical jurist should meet with a case of sudden death like that of the animals experimented on by Mr Brodie, the symptoms alone could not constitute any evidence of poisoning with corrosive sublimate. All he could say would be that this variety of poisoning was possible, but that various natural diseases might have the same effect. This feebleness in the evidence from symptoms, however, is of little moment; because the dose must be great to cause such symptoms, and little can be vomited before death; so that the poison will be certainly found in the stomach.

Should the patient die under symptoms of general irritation in the alimentary canal, poisoning may be suspected. But it would be impossible to derive from them more than presumptive evidence. The suspicion must become strong, however, if the ordinary signs of irritation in the alimentary canal are attended with the discharge of blood upwards and downwards. And the presumption will, I apprehend, approach very near to certainty,—at least of the administration of some active irritant poison,—if, at the moment of swallowing a suspected article, and but a short time before the symptoms of irritation began in the stomach and bowels, the patient should have remarked a strong, acrid, metallic taste, and constriction or burning in the throat.

When upon all these symptoms salivation is superinduced, the evidence of poisoning with corrosive sublimate or some other soluble salt of mercury is almost unequivocal. That is, if, after something has been taken which tasted acrid, and caused a sense of heat, pricking, or tightness in the throat, the characteristic signs of poisoning with the irritants make their appearance in the usual time, and are soon after accompanied or followed by true mercurial salivation,—it may be safely inferred that some soluble compound of mercury has been taken. Before drawing this inference, however, it will be necessary to determine with precision all the classes of symptoms, more particularly the nature of the salivation. It should also be remembered that salivation may accompany or follow the symptoms of inflammation in the stomach, in consequence of calomel having been used as a remedy. But if proper attention be paid to the falla-

cies in the way of judgment, I conceive that an opinion on the question of poisoning with corrosive sublimate may be sometimes rested on the symptoms alone. This is another exception to the rule laid down by almost all modern toxicologists and medical jurists respecting the validity of the evidence of poisoning from symptoms.

For a good example of the practical application of these precepts, the reader may consult the Trial of Mr Hodgson, for attempting to poison his wife. In the instance which gave rise to the trial in question the patient complained of a violent burning sensation in the throat during the act of swallowing some pills; in the course of ten minutes violent vomiting ensued, afterwards severe burning pain along the whole course of the gullet down to the stomach, next morning diarrhoea, and on the third day pyalism. There were many other points of medical evidence which left no doubt that corrosive sublimate was swallowed in the pills. But even the history of the symptoms alone would have led to that inference*.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Mercury.*

The morbid appearances observed in the bodies of persons killed by corrosive sublimate will not require many details; since most of the remarks formerly made under the head of the pathology of the irritants generally, and of arsenic in particular, are applicable with equal force to the present species of poisoning. Still there are some peculiarities which deserve notice, and which arise from the greater solubility or stronger irritant action of corrosive sublimate.

The mouth and throat are more frequently affected than by arsenic; and a singular appearance sometimes remarked, and not excited, so far as I know, by arsenic, is shrivelling of the tongue, with great enlargement of the papillæ at its root†.

The disorder of the alimentary canal is also usually more general, and reaches a greater height before death takes place. Sometimes the irritation and organic injury are confined to the

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxii. 438.

† As in Devorgie's Case (Arch. Gén. ix. 468,) in which they were as big as peas.

stomach*; but more commonly the throat, stomach, gullet, rectum, nay even also the colon are affected†. The black or melanotic extravasation into the mucous membrane of the stomach, which has been already several times described as a common effect of the more violent irritants, is often produced by corrosive sublimate. In Devergie's case it was present to a very great degree‡.

The coats of the stomach, and also those of the intestines, more particularly the colon and rectum, have frequently been found destroyed. So far as I have been able to ascertain, two kinds of destruction of the coats may be met with,—corrosion and ulceration.

The first is the result of chemical decomposition of the tissues. This kind is evidently to be looked for only when the quantity has been considerable and the dose concentrated. Nay even then it is rare. For on account of the solubility of corrosive sublimate, the facility with which it is decomposed by the secretions or accidental contents of the stomach, and the violence and frequency of the vomiting, this poison is peculiarly liable to be prevented from exerting its corrosive action on the membranes. Hence it is that the proper chemical corrosion of the coats of the stomach is seldom witnessed in man.

The appearance of the chemical corrosion differs according to the rapidity of the poisoning. In very rapid cases, for example in the animals killed by Mr Brodie, which seldom outlived twenty-five minutes, the villous coat had a dark-gray appearance, without any sign of vital reaction§. But this variety has never been witnessed in man, where the cases have been hitherto much less rapid. In the most rapid cases, such as those related by Mr Valentine, of which one ended fatally in eleven and another in twenty-four hours, the corrosion was black, like the charring of "leather with a red-hot coal, and the rest of the stomach scarlet-red;—showing that inflammation had set in."

* Devergie's Case, *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* ix.

† In a case communicated to me by my friend Dr Shortt the stomach was extensively ulcerated, the small intestines pretty free from injury, and the whole colon studded with gangrenous ulcers.

‡ Loc. cit. p. 468.

§ *Philos. Trans.* 1812.

In the former of these two cases the corrosion was as big as half-a-crown, in the latter three inches in diameter. In a third case, where the patient lived thirty-one hours, the stomach was perforated *.

When the poisoning has been slow, the disorganized matter sloughs away, leaving an ulcerated cavity. But this does not happen very rapidly; for in Mr Valentine's fourth case, that did not prove fatal for seventy hours, the slough was not entirely removed.

The corrosion caused by mercury, if examined before the slough is thrown off, will be found to possess a striking peculiarity: The disorganized tissue yields mercury by chemical analysis. Professor Taddei has repeatedly ascertained the existence of mercury in the membranes of animals which he had poisoned with corrosive sublimate †. On this point two rules may be laid down, by means of which corrosions of the kind may be distinguished from most forms of spontaneous erosion. If death takes place too soon for reaction to have begun, the injured membrane will not have sloughed away, and yields mercury by analysis. If, on the other hand, in consequence of life having been prolonged for some time, the disorganized part sloughs off and is discharged by vomiting, it is probable that mercury will no longer be found; but the ulcer left is distinguished from most varieties of spontaneous erosion by unequivocal signs of surrounding reaction ‡. From what has just been said of Mr Valentine's cases it would appear, both that reaction begins very soon, and that the separation of the slough is but slowly completed.

Although it is sometimes possible to find the poison in the stomach, the medical jurist must not expect to find it so often in the present instance as in that of poisoning with arsenic. For on account of its greater solubility corrosive sublimate cannot adhere with such obstinacy to the villous coat, and is therefore much more subject to be discharged by vomiting. Nevertheless, when antidotes have been used, the insoluble compound

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. xiv.

† Recherches sur un Nouvel Antidote, &c. p. 61.

‡ The reader may apply these statements to what has been already said on the trial of Mr Angus under the head of Spontaneous Perforation, p. 110.

formed by them may adhere to the coats like arsenic, and so resist the tendency of vomiting to displace them. This happened in *Devergie's* case, notwithstanding twenty-three hours of incessant vomiting. No poison could be detected in the fluid contents of the stomach; but he found it in small whitish masses that lay between the folds of the rugæ*.

The other form of destruction of the coats of the alimentary canal is common ulceration, either such from the beginning, or what was originally corrosion converted into an ulcer in consequence of the disorganized spot being thrown off by sloughing.

All the other effects of inflammation may be produced by corrosive sublimate, as by arsenic and other irritants. More frequently here than in the case of arsenic peritoneal inflammation is met with. In *Devergie's* case the external surface of the stomach along both its curvatures presented the appearance of red points on a violet ground. In *Mr Valentine's* cases there was much minute vascularity, not only of the outside of the stomach but also of the whole peritonæum lining the viscera and inside of the abdomen; and there was even some serous effusion into the cavity.

The urinary organs, and particularly the kidneys, are often much inflamed by poisoning with corrosive sublimate. *Dr Henry* of Manchester has related a case in which this poison proved fatal on the ninth day, and where the left kidney was found to contain an abscess†. In all of *Mr Valentine's* cases the kidneys were inflamed, and the bladder excessively contracted, so as not to exceed the size of a walnut. In *Ollivier's* case, caused by the cyanide of mercury, the scrotum was gorged and black, the penis erected, and the kidneys a third larger than natural.

Orfila has observed that the internal membrane of the heart is sometimes inflamed and checkered with brownish-black spots. Some remarks have been already made on the light in which this appearance ought to be viewed by the pathologist (p. 288).

Whatever may be the real state of the fact as to the alleged power of arsenic to preserve from decay the bodies of those poisoned with it, all authors agree that corrosive sublimate pos-

* Archives Gén. de Méd. ix. 470.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, vii. 151.

sesses no such property. Yet it is well known to be a very good antiseptic, when applied topically. The experiments of *Klanck* noticed under the head of arsenic prove that corrosive sublimate at all events does not retard putrefaction in the bodies of those poisoned with it; and *Augustin* in his analysis of *Klanck*'s researches infers that it even promotes decay *. I have met with one example in the human subject which seems to confirm *Augustin*'s opinion. In the case formerly quoted from the Medical and Physical Journal, which was fatal in four days, the relater found the body forty-two hours after death so putrid, though in the month of January, that the examination of it was very unpleasant, the belly being black, and a very offensive odour being exhaled †. Little importance, however, can be attached to a solitary case.

It is unnecessary to detail the proofs to be found in the dead body of mercurial salivation having existed during life. They are of course to be looked for in the mouth, and in the adjoining organs.

Professor Orfila has made some useful experiments on the effects of corrosive sublimate on dead intestine, which it may be proper to notice in a few words. When applied in the form of powder to the rectum of an animal newly killed, the part with which it is in contact becomes wrinkled, and as it were granulated, harder than natural, and of alabaster whiteness, intermingled with rose-red streaks, apparently the ramifications of vessels. When the membrane is stretched upon the finger, the wrinkling disappears. The muscular coat is of a snow-white colour, and even the serous coat is white, opaque, and thickened. The parts not in contact with the powder retain their natural appearance, and the line of demarcation between the affected and unaffected portions is abrupt. If the powder is not applied till twenty-four hours after death, the parts it touches become thick, white, hard; but no red lines are visible. It is easy to draw the line of distinction between these appearances and the effects of corrosive sublimate during life.

Little need be said of the force of the evidence of poisoning

* *Augustin's Repertorium*, B. i. H. ii. 11. † xli. 207.

with corrosive sublimate, derived from the morbid appearances. If the gullet, stomach, and colon be all inflamed and ulcerated, and these injuries have taken place during a short illness, the presumption in favour of some form of irritant poisoning will be strong. And the presumption of poisoning with corrosive sublimate will be strong, if the usual marks of salivation are also found in the mouth and throat. But such evidence can never amount to more than a strong presumption or probability.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Mercury.*

The treatment of poisoning by the compounds of mercury may be referred to two heads,—that which is required when irritation of the alimentary canal is the prominent disorder, and that which is calculated to remove mercurial salivation.

Irritation and inflammation of the alimentary canal are to be treated nearly in the same way as when arsenic has been the poison swallowed. But in the instance of corrosive sublimate we possess, what is much wanted in that of arsenic, a convenient and effectual antidote.

Several substances may be used as antidotes ; but those which have hitherto been most employed are albumen and gluten.

It has been already several times hinted that albumen, in the form of white of eggs beat up with water, impairs or destroys the corrosive properties of the bichloride of mercury, by converting it into a protochloride of mercury and albumen. For this discovery, and the establishment of albumen as an antidote, the physician is indebted to *Professor Orfila*. He has related many satisfactory experiments in proof of its virtues. The following will serve as an example of the whole. Twelve grains of corrosive sublimate were given to a little dog, and allowed to act for eight minutes, so that its usual effects might fairly begin before the antidote was administered. The white of eight eggs was then given ; and after several fits of vomiting the animal became apparently free from pain, and in five days was quite well *. According to *Peschier* the white of one egg is required to render four grains of the poison innocuous †. The expe-

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 313.

† *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxxviii. 77.

riments of the Parisian toxicologist have been repeated and confirmed by others and particularly by *Schlaepfer*; who found that when a dose was given to a rabbit sufficient to kill it in seven minutes if allowed to act uncontrolled, the administration of albumen, just as the signs of uneasiness appeared, prevented every serious symptom*.

Its virtues have also been put to the proof in the human subject with equally favourable results. The recovery of the patient, whose case was quoted formerly (p. 297,) from Orfila's *Toxicology*, seems to have been owing in great measure to this remedy. In the *Medical Repository* another case is related, in which it was also very serviceable†. A third very apposite example of its good effects is related by *Dr Lendrick*. His patient had taken about half a drachm of corrosive sublimate, and was attacked with most of the usual symptoms, except vomiting. The white of eggs was administered a considerable time afterwards, the beneficial effects of which were instantaneous and well marked. The patient recovered‡. A few years ago Orfila's discovery was the means of saving the life of *M. Thenard* the chemist. While at lecture, this gentleman inadvertently swallowed, instead of water, a mouthful of a concentrated solution of corrosive sublimate; but having immediately perceived the fatal error, he sent for the white of eggs, which he was fortunate enough to procure in five minutes. Although at this time he had not vomited, he suffered no material harm. Without the prompt use of the albumen, he would almost infallibly have perished§.

Albumen is chiefly useful in the early stage of poisoning with corrosive sublimate, and is particularly called for when vomiting does not take place. But it farther appears to be an excellent demulcent in the advanced stages.

On a previous occasion, mention was made of a few of the facts brought forward by *Professor Taddei*, to prove the virtues of the gluten of wheat as an antidote for poisoning with corrosive sublimate, so that nothing more need be said on the sub-

* *Dissert. Inaug.* p. 36.

† *London Med. Repository*, xix. 408.

‡ *Trans. of Dublin Coll. of Phys.* iii. 310.

§ *Journal de Chim. Méd.* Mars 1825.

ject in the present place. As it is difficult to bring the whole of a fluid containing corrosive sublimate into speedy contact with pulverized gluten, which when put into water becomes agglutinated into a mass, the discoverer of this antidote proposes to give it in the form of emulsion with soft soap. This is made by mixing, partly in a mortar and partly with the hand, five or six parts of fresh gluten with fifty parts of a solution of soft soap. And in order to have a store always at hand, this emulsion, after standing and being frequently stirred for twenty-four hours, is to be evaporated to dryness in shallow vessels, and reduced to powder. The powder may be converted into a frothy emulsion in a few minutes *.

When neither albumen nor gluten is at hand, milk is a convenient antidote of the same kind.

As to the old antidotes for poisoning with corrosive sublimate, such as the alkaline carbonates, the alkaline hydrosulphates, cinchona, mercury, charcoal, Orfila has given them all a fair trial, and found them all inefficacious.

The treatment of mercurial salivation consists in exposure to a cool pure air, nourishing diet, and purgatives, if the intestinal canal is not already irritated. In some of the inflammatory affections it induces, venesection is required; in others it is hurtful. In some complaints induced by mercury, as in iritis, the poison appears to be its own antidote; for nothing checks the inflammation so soon and so certainly as mercurial salivation.

Very lately, *Dr Finlay* of the United States has proposed to check mercurial salivation by small doses of tartar emetic frequently repeated, so as to act on the skin †; and *Mr Daniell* has recommended large doses of the acetate of lead as an effectual antidote for the same purpose ‡. I have tried the former of these plans several times with apparent success.

A great deal might be said on the treatment of the secondary effects of poisoning with mercury. But a thorough investigation of the subject would lead to such details as would be inconsistent with the other objects of this work.

* *Recherches sur un Nouvel Antidote*, &c. p. 26.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxix. 218.

‡ *London Med. Repos.* N. S. vi. 368.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF POISONING WITH COPPER.

POISONING with the salts of copper was not long ago a very common accident, in consequence of the metal being much used in the fabrication of vessels for culinary and other domestic purposes, or ignorantly resorted to by confectioners and others to impart a good colour to sweetmeats and preserves. Such accidents have been materially diminished in frequency since the poisonous qualities of the metal, and the circumstances under which it is acted on by articles of food have become known; yet nevertheless they are still frequent enough *. The diffusion among the common people of the knowledge of the properties of copper has naturally led some persons to have recourse to its preparations for the purpose of self-destruction. And, in this point of view, indeed, it holds out several reasons of preference; for one of its compounds, verdigris, is both rapid and sure in its effects, and is so much at hand that no one can have any difficulty in procuring it without suspicion. Poisoning with copper has seldom been caused by the wilful act of another person; for the deep colour of its compounds and their strong disagreeable taste render it a difficult matter to administer them secretly. This, however, though difficult, is not impossible: whatever may be swallowed accidentally, may be administered wilfully, without suspicion. The only instance I have yet met with of a charge of wilful administration, is the case of Anne Inglis tried at Aberdeen in 1795. She was accused of administering the sulphate with intent to poison; but the charge was not proved †.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical History and Tests of the Preparations of Copper.*

Metallic copper has a peculiar red colour, to which it gives

* A very extraordinary kind of adulteration with copper has been lately taken notice of in a French Journal. From a letter addressed to Professor Orfila by the Burgo-master of Bruges, the sulphate appears to have been very extensively used in that town instead of yeast, for the fermentation of bread.—(*Arch. Gén. de Méd.* xix. 471.)

† Burnett on Criminal Law, 547.

its own name. Its specific gravity is nearly 9, its hardness considerable, its tenacity great, its point of fusion about 27° W. or at a full-white heat.

It unites with oxygen in two proportions, forming a yellowish-red protoxide, and a peroxide, which, when dry, is brownish-black, when hydrated, azure-blue. It unites also with sulphur in two corresponding proportions, forming a gold-yellow proto-sulphuret, the natural copper-pyrites, and a black persulphuret, which is formed by sulphuretted-hydrogen in all the solutions of this metal. Of the alkalis it unites only with ammonia, that alkali possessing the property of dissolving the peroxide. The acids all unite with the oxide and form salts of a blue or green colour, some of which are soluble, some insoluble. The oxide is frequently mixed with other matters to form various pigments; but in such compounds the union is mechanical, not chemical. Of the substances thus formed and existing in nature and the arts the following only require notice here. 1. *Mineral green*, and other pigments formed with the hydrated oxide. 2. *Natural verdigris*, or the carbonate. 3. *Blue vitriol*, or the sulphate. 4. *Artificial verdigris*, or the mixed acetates.

1. *Mineral Green.*

The description of this substance and its chemical properties must be introduced with a short account of the tests for the un-mixed *Peroxide*. When free of water the peroxide is a brownish-black powder or granular mass, which is usually procured by decomposing the nitrate of copper at a low red heat. It is easily known by the solvent power of nitric acid, the blue colour of the filtered solution, and the deep, beautiful, violet tint communicated to the solution by an excess of ammonia. The last property is considered by chemists the most delicate proof of the presence of oxide of copper in a fluid. It is alone quite infallible, and may be applied to all the soluble and also many insoluble compounds of copper, provided they are not mixed with a large proportion of vegetable or animal fluids. In that case the colour is often greenish.

In the case of the peroxide and the copper poisons generally, the process of reduction, which has been applied with such

singular delicacy and precision to arsenical and mercurial poisons, loses all its advantages. The metal remains in the flux, and intimately diffused; so that of its physical qualities the colour only can be estimated, and even that but inaccurately, except in the instance of one compound, verdigris.

The *hydrated peroxide of copper* has, when newly formed and well prepared, a fine azure-blue colour; but on exposure to the air, or to a gentle heat, it parts with its water, and becomes the anhydrous peroxide. It is procured by precipitating any of the soluble salts of copper by means of caustic potash. It is at once known by the action of ammonia, which immediately forms with it a deep violet-blue solution.

Mineral-green, as already mentioned under the head of arsenic (p. 203,) was originally an arsenical pigment introduced into the art of colour-making by Scheele. But the mineral-green kept in all the shops of this town contains no arsenic, being a hydrate of the peroxide of copper intimately mixed with a little lime, which is generally carbonated. This variety of mineral-green probably differs a little as to composition in different manufactories. Some parcels I have found to contain the lime in the state of carbonate; in others the lime was chiefly caustic. It appears not to differ essentially from verditer.

The best method of determining its nature is to dissolve it in diluted hydrochloric acid, which leaves only a slight cloudiness from accidental impurities; and then to transmit through the filtered solution a stream of sulphuretted-hydrogen gas. The copper on boiling is all thrown down in the form of a black bisulphuret, and hydrochlorate of lime remains in solution. The lime is then to be detected by its proper tests, after the solution has been filtered and neutralized. (See p. 165.) In general this long process is unnecessary, as the medical jurist may be simply required to say whether the suspected substance contains copper. In that case it is only requisite to subject the substance to the action of ammonia, as if it was the anhydrous peroxide.

Verditer, another green pigment, the basis of which is always oxide of copper, does not appear to differ essentially in compo-

sition from mineral-green. The samples I have examined consist of a large proportion of hydrated oxide of copper, and a small proportion of carbonate of lime.

2. *Natural Verdigris.*

This is a compound of no great importance in a medico-legal point of view. The carbonate of copper exists naturally in two states. In one form it constitutes the rust of copper, or natural verdigris, and is produced as a powdery crust on metallic copper, which has been long exposed to moist air. It is insipid and quite insoluble, so that pure water left in vessels encrusted with it does not become poisonous. It dissolves with effervescence in sulphuric acid, and without effervescence in ammonia, forming the usual violet solution. In another form it exists in the mineral kingdom, constituting the chief part of a very beautiful ore, the malachite, and also a considerable proportion of some blue copper ores.

3. *Blue Vitriol.*

Blue vitriol, blue copperas, blue stone, vitriol of copper, as it is variously called in common speech, is the sulphate of copper. In the solid form it constitutes large crystals of a deep blue colour, and an acrid, astringent, metallic taste, efflorescent in dry air, and very soluble in water. Under the action of heat it first parts with its water of crystallization without undergoing the watery effusion; then its sulphuric acid is driven off partly unchanged, partly decomposed; and at last the brown deutoxide is left behind in a state of considerable purity. If carbonaceous matter be previously mixed with the sulphate, the oxide is decomposed at a low red heat, so that the process of reduction may be performed in a glass tube. For the reasons formerly stated, this process does not constitute a convenient or characteristic test for the sulphate of copper. The best mode of ascertaining its nature is to dissolve it, and then to apply the tests for the solution.

There are many excellent tests for copper in solution. But the four following are the most delicate and characteristic,—ammonia, sulphuretted-hydrogen, ferro-cyanate of potass, and metallic iron.

1. *Ammonia* causes a pale azure-coloured precipitate, which is redissolved by an excess of the test, forming a deep violet-blue transparent fluid. If the solution is very diluted, there is no previous precipitation; the fluid becomes violet without its transparency being disturbed. This is a perfectly characteristic test of copper, and one of great delicacy.

2. *Sulphuretted-hydrogen gas* causes a dark brownish-black precipitate, the sulphuret of copper. This test is one of very great delicacy; but it is not alone decisive of the presence of copper, since lead, bismuth, mercury, and silver, are similarly affected by it. A method, however, will be presently described, by which the precise nature of the sulphuret may be determined.

The alkaline hydrosulphates, for example the hydrosulphate of ammonia, answer equally well with the sulphuretted-hydrogen. The sulphuretted hydrosulphates, such as the common liver of sulphur, throw down, not a black, but a chesnut precipitate.

3. *Ferro-cyanate of potass* causes a fine hair-brown precipitate, the ferro-cyanate of copper. This test is also exceedingly delicate and very characteristic.

4. A polished rod or plate of *metallic iron*, held in a solution of sulphate of copper, soon becomes covered with a red powdery crust, which is the copper in its metallic state; and ere long the solution is changed in colour from blue to green. The action is simple; the iron merely displaces the copper in the solution, in which a sulphate of iron is formed. This test is characteristic enough, and even of considerable delicacy. At the same time other substances may cause a reddish encrustation on iron by simply rusting it, so that the test ought not to be relied on alone.

The four preceding reagents taken together are amply sufficient to prove the existence of copper in a solution. Two other tests, however, may be here briefly alluded to.

Caustic potass in a solution not too diluted causes a fine azure-blue precipitate, the hydrated peroxide of copper.

Oxide of arsenic, with the previous addition of a few drops of ammonia, causes a fine apple-green or grass-green precipi-

tate, the arsenite of copper. This test, which is both very delicate and characteristic, has been already fully considered under the head of arsenic.

The process by fluid reagents as hitherto laid down merely proves the presence of copper; but does not indicate the acid with which the oxide is combined. In order to determine whether it is the sulphuric acid, the fluid must also be tested with nitrate of baryta followed by nitric acid: A heavy white precipitate is thus produced, which the excess of nitric acid does not redissolve.

4. *Artificial Verdigris.*

Artificial Verdigris is a common pigment, which in this country is met with in the form of a light powder of a greenish-blue colour, and peculiar disagreeable smell, approaching to that of vinegar. Like blue vitriol it has a strong metallic, astringent taste. The effect of heat is peculiar. Some acetic acid is in the first place distilled over; a portion of the acid, however, remains, which is decomposed and reduces the oxide; and a low red heat is sufficient to make the outer crust of the verdigris distinctly copper-red, when the material is contained in a glass tube.

Artificial verdigris differs in composition according to the mode of manufacture. Foreign verdigris contains the neutral acetate, the subacetate, a little carbonate, oxide, and even metallic copper, along with particles of the fruit and fruit-stalks of the grape. British verdigris consists chiefly of a mixture of the neutral acetate and subacetate, the former of which is soluble, and the latter insoluble in cold water. This difference enables the chemist to separate these substances from one another. If hot water is used, a part of the subacetate is decomposed, a brown peroxide is consequently formed, while the disengaged acetic acid unites with another portion of the subacetate, rendering it neutral and soluble. The solution has a deep greenish-blue tint.

The best mode of proving the nature of verdigris is to convert it into a solution and treat it with the liquid reagents mentioned under the head of the sulphate of copper. The only difference is, that nitrate of baryta does not cause any precipi-

tation, as there is no sulphuric acid present. The effects which have been already described of heat afford a very good criterion by which the nature of the acid in verdigris may be determined, provided the material is in the solid state.

It may be right to notice shortly three other salts of copper, the nitrate, the ammoniacal sulphate, and the muriate. The *Nitrate* forms a violet solution, which is acted on by reagents in the same way as the dissolved acetate, but has not any odour of vinegar. The *Ammoniacal sulphate*, or ammoniuret of copper, as it is called in the Pharmacopœias, has been occasionally used in medicine. It forms, when solid, small scaly crystals of an intense violet colour, and strong ammoniacal odour; and when dissolved it retains its peculiar colour even when very much diluted. It is by the formation of the ammoniacal sulphate that the chemist is furnished with the most characteristic test of copper in solution.—The *Muriate* of copper has a lively grass-green colour, and is acted on by reagents in the same way as the solution of verdigris.

Of the corrosion of Copper by articles of food and drink.—To these observations on the chemical history of copper a few remarks must be added relative to the action of various articles of food or drink upon the metal. Unpleasant accidents have often happened from the use of copper vessels in the preparation of food; and it is therefore necessary for the medical jurist to know the circumstances, so far as they have been investigated, under which the poison may be dissolved.

Dr Falconer found, that distilled water kept several weeks on a polished plate of copper, neither injured its lustre, nor acquired any taste, nor became coloured with ammonia*; and *Drouard* more recently observed, that distilled water, kept for a month on copper filings, did not contain any of the metal†. *Eller* of Berlin, however, remarked, that water, if it contains a considerable quantity of common salt, as four ounces in five pounds, or a twentieth part, will give slight traces of copper

* Falconer on the Poison of Copper, p. 23.

† Expériences sur l'Empoisonnement par l'oxyde de Cuivre. Diss. Inaug. Paris. 1802. Quoted in Orfila's Toxicol. i. 502.

after being boiled in a brass pan ; and that if the pan be made of copper, a powder is procured by evaporation, which when treated with acetic acid yields so much as 20 grains of acetate of copper *. But it is a singular circumstance, also observed by the same experimentalist, that if beef or fish be boiled with the usual allowance of salt, and with the addition also of various vegetable substances, the liquid does not yield any copper. This observation has been confirmed by Professor Orfila †. Hence copper vessels, although they have often been the source of fatal accidents if carelessly used in the preparation of food, have appeared under careful management to be quite harmless. An excellent practical confirmation of this will be found in Michaelis' Commentaries. He states, that in the Orphan Hospital of Halle, the food was in his time prepared in large copper vessels, which were kept remarkably clean, and that out of a population of eight or nine hundred he never heard of any one having suffered from symptoms of poisoning with copper ‡. Several other saline matters promote the solution of copper in water. Thus *Dr Falconer* found that alum had this effect when aided by heat ; and probably nitre and Epsom salt possess the same quality §. Their mode of action is not very well known.

It is a common though erroneous idea, that milk, heated or allowed to stand in a copper vessel, becomes impregnated with the metal. Eller has shown, that, on the contrary, if the vessel be well cleaned, milk, tea, coffee, beer, and rain water, kept in a state of ebullition for two hours, do not contract the slightest impurity from copper || ; and the same remark has been also made by *Dr Falconer* with respect to cabbage, potatoes, turnips, carrots, onions, rice, and barley ¶.

But Eller farther remarked, that, if the vessel is not thoroughly clean, then all acid substances dissolve the carbonate

* Sur l'usage prétendu dangereux de la vaisselle de cuivre dans nos cuisines. Histoire de l'Acad. Roy. des Sciences de Berlin, 1756, p. 12.

† Orfila's Toxicol. Gen. i. 502. Orfila's experiments are more satisfactory than those of Eller as to these negative results, because Eller's method of analysis does not appear to be free from fallacy.

‡ Beck's Medical Jurisprudence, 460.

§ Falconer, &c. pp. 48, 98, 110.

|| Sur l'usage, &c. p. 12.

¶ Falconer, &c. p. 63.

that encrusts it, especially if left in it for some time. Nay, it appears that some acid matters, though they do not dissolve clean copper by being merely boiled in it a few minutes, nevertheless, if allowed to cool and stand some time in it, will acquire a sensible impregnation *. Dr Falconer also observed, that syrup of lemons boiled fifteen minutes in copper or brass pans, did not acquire a sensible impregnation; but if it was allowed to cool and remain in the pans for twenty-four hours, the impregnation was perceptible even to the taste, and was discovered by the test of metallic iron †. This fact has been farther confirmed by the researches of *Proust* ‡, who states, that, in preparing food or preserves in copper, it is not till the fluid ceases to cover the metal, and is reduced in temperature, that the solution of the metal begins. Inattention to this difference has been the cause of many fatal accidents, of which the following case from *Wildberg's Practical Manual* will serve as a good example. A servant left some sour kroust for only a couple of hours in a copper pan which had lost the tinning. Her mistress and a daughter, who took the cabbage to dinner, died of twelve hours' illness; and Wildberg found the cabbage so strongly impregnated with copper, that it was detected by the test of metallic iron §.

Wines, at least some wines, have the same power, by reason of the acid they contain. Hence Eller found twenty-one grains of the acetate in five pounds of French white wine, which had been boiled in a copper vessel. An epidemic disease, mentioned by *Fabricius*, which broke out in 1592 among the senators of Bern, and a number of their guests who had been invited to a great entertainment, was supposed to have arisen from a poisonous impregnation of this kind. The wine used at the feast had been kept cool in copper vessels immersed in a very cold well. Many of the company were attacked with dysenteric symptoms, and some died ||.

Vinegar also dissolves metallic copper. *Dupuytren* observes that the vinegar sold by hawkers in the streets of Paris generally contains copper from the action of the acetic acid on the

* Histoire de l'Acad. de Berlin, 1756, p. 16.

† Falconer, &c. p. 79.

‡ Annales de Chimie, lvii 79, 81.

§ Practisches Handb. für Physiker, iii. 312. Case 49.

|| Fabricii Hildani Opera omnia. Genevæ, 1682. De Dysenteria, p. 669.

stop-cocks of the little vessels in which it is contained*. Others in like manner have found copper in vinegar pickles prepared in copper vessels. Thus *Dr Percival* found a strong impregnation of copper in pickled samphire, of which a young lady ate one morning two breakfast platefuls, and which proved fatal to her in nine days†. And *Dr Falconer* once detected so large a quantity in some pickled cucumbers bought at a great London grocer's, that it was deposited on a plate of iron, and imparted its peculiar taste and smell to the pickles‡. It seems indeed to have been at one time the custom to make a point of adulterating pickles with copper; for in many old cookery books the cook is told to make her pickles in a copper pan, or to put some halfpence among the pickles to give them a fine green colour§.

The action of the vegetable acids, and more particularly of vinegar on copper, depends on the co-operation of the atmospheric air held in solution by the fluid, and in contact with its surface. Without such co-operation the copper cannot be oxidated. This fact, which was determined experimentally by *Proust*||, will explain the observations of *Eller* and *Falconer*,—that it is not dangerous to boil acidulous liquids in copper vessels, while it is very unsafe to keep these fluids cold in the same vessels. In the latter instance the liquid is impregnated with atmospheric air, while in the former the usual aeriform contents are driven off by the heat. I must observe, however, in limitation of *Proust's* statement, that strong vinegar, such as the pyroligneous acetic acid, will become impregnated to a certain extent if boiled in copper vessels. The action which takes place is the same as that remarked by him in the case of cold vinegar: The copper, which is always covered, remains quite bright; but at the edge of the fluid it becomes oxidated, and the oxide is dissolved by the occasional bubbling up of the acid.

In the last place, the property of oxidating and uniting with copper is likewise possessed by fatty matters and oils. Accord-

* *Orfila*, Toxicol. Générale, i. 507.

† Trans. London College of Physicians, iii. 80.

‡ On the Poison of Copper, 86.

§ Ibid. 88; also *Paris* and *Fonblanque's* Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 289.

|| *Annales de Chimie*, lvii. 80.

ing to *Falconer*, fatty substances do not act on metallic copper unless they are rancid *. But *Proust* is probably more correct when he states, that they will act, though fresh, provided they are aided by the co-operation of atmospheric air †. I have found, that, if a plate of copper be thrust into a mass of fresh butter, its surface becomes dark in twenty-four hours, and the butter becomes green wherever it is in contact both with the copper and the air, but not where it covers the metal closely. In fresh hog's lard, however, I have found that the whole lard in contact with the copper becomes blue even at a depth to which the air cannot reach. The action of oils is similar. It is even probable that they act when hot ; for *Mr Travis* found that hot oil became green when kept for only four or five minutes in a copper vessel ‡. *Dr Falconer* mentions, that the property of acting on copper is possessed in an eminent degree by volatile oils, and especially by oil of cloves and oil of cinnamon §.

The general result of the preceding observations is, that there is hardly any article of food or drink which may not become impregnated with copper if kept in copper vessels, as there is hardly any article which does not contain either an acid or some fatty matter ; and it farther appears, that the impregnation will scarcely ever take place during the boiling of such articles, but only during the preservation of them in a cold state. It must be considered, however, that, independently of these chemical impregnations, articles of food may be mixed mechanically with copper, in consequence of the vessels being allowed, through the carelessness of the cook, to become covered with rust or carbonate, which is subsequently removed by the friction of the solid parts of any article that is boiled in them.

In order to prevent accidental impregnations, copper vessels are usually tinned. The tinning consists of an alloy of tin and lead, which is much less easily attacked than the copper, and the safety of which is farther insured by the circumstance, that the substances endowed with the property of dissolving lead, cannot attack that metal before the whole tin of

* On the Poison of Copper, p. 18.

† Annales, &c. p. 80.

‡ Medical Observations and Inquiries, ii. 11.

§ On the Poison of Copper, 106.

the alloy is oxidated *. The tinning of copper, however, has been found to be but a partial protection, as the tinning is apt to be worn away without attracting the attention of servants. Hence the use of copper in the fabrication of kitchen utensils is becoming every day more and more limited, especially since the manufacture of cast iron vessels was brought to perfection in this country.

Many instances might be adduced of the ignorance and carelessness which prevailed, even not far back in the last century, as to the employment of copper vessels for culinary purposes. In addition to the instances already quoted, the following is well deserving of notice. *Gmelin* was consulted by the abbot of a monastery, on account of a violent disease which prevailed throughout the whole brotherhood of monks. The symptoms were obstinate and severe colic, retching and bilious vomiting, costiveness, flatus, burning pain in the pit of the stomach, under the sternum, in the kidneys and in the extremities, and paralytic weakness in the arms. On inquiring into the cause of this singular combination of symptoms, *Gmelin* found, that every vessel in the kitchen, the pots and pans, and even the milk pails and butter dishes for storing the butter, were made of copper †.

Of the detection of Copper in vegetable and animal mixtures. The chemical action of blue vitriol and verdigris with the common articles of food and drink, or the contents of the alimentary canal, and the differences produced by these substances on the operation of the reagents, have not been so satisfactorily examined as could be wished.

Some substances, such as albumen, milk, tea, and coffee, decompose the solutions of copper; while others, such as red wine, bile, matter vomited from the human stomach, and the coats of the stomach, although they do not decompose the salts of copper, or at least but partially, will, nevertheless, alter materially the action of the tests in the process of analysis described above. It is quite unnecessary to enter into a detailed proof of this statement, the accuracy of which has been established by *Orfila* ‡.

* *Proust*, *Annales de Chimie*, lvii. 83.

† *Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte*, p. 77.

‡ *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 510.

When vegetable and animal fluids, therefore, are suspected to contain copper, a different method of analysis must be followed. The process which has appeared to me the most convenient, is analogous to that for the detection of arsenic in like circumstances. But sometimes two examinations are required, one for the soluble, the other for the insoluble matter.

In order to throw as much of the copper as possible into the first branch of the analysis, the substance for examination, after being boiled, is to be treated with diluted acetic acid. The acid dissolves out the copper from the organic principles with which it has been united in the form of insoluble compounds.

[It may be well to explain shortly the operation of the acetic acid in this preliminary step; and as examples of its operation on compounds of copper with organic principles, tea, milk, and albumen may be taken.

When sulphate of copper is added to an infusion of tea, a dark precipitate is formed,—consisting of oxide of copper and vegetable matter, without sulphuric acid. Acetic acid now added dissolves out the oxide of copper almost entirely; for if the insoluble matter which then remains be collected and thoroughly washed, it will be found to contain only the merest trace of copper by the second branch of the present process of analysis.

Milk is similarly circumstanced with tea. When mixed with a solution of sulphate of copper, the casein falls down with the oxide, in the form of a bluish-white, curdy precipitate; from which (as I have repeatedly ascertained) acetic acid dissolves out the whole oxide, leaving the curdy casein undissolved but whitened.

With albumen the action of the acetic acid is a little different. Albumen dropped into a solution of the copper-salt, causes a dense bluish-white coagulum, which dries into deep bluish-green, vitreous masses, consisting of albumen and oxide of copper. If the precipitate has not been exposed to a temperature about 212° , it is entirely redissolved on the addition of a little acetic acid. But if the albuminated oxide has been either boiled in the water or dried in the vapour-bath, it is acted on in the same way as the precipitate formed by solutions of copper in milk. The latter action is very distinctly shown by immersing little masses of the dry albuminate in diluted acetic

acid. In a few hours the blue colour is entirely removed, nothing being left but coagulated albumen.]

The suspected mixture thus prepared by the addition of acetic acid is to be subjected to filtration, and any matter left on the filter is to be washed, collected and dried, the washings being of course added to the fluid which first passed through. The process here divides itself into two ; for the oxide of copper may be left on the filter in the form of an insoluble salt, or it may have passed through in solution. But it may be observed in passing, that very few of the salts of copper are insoluble in diluted acetic acid, so that if copper is present at all in a suspected mixture, there are many chances in favour of its being found by the first branch of the analysis.

First branch.—The solution is to be examined first, both because it is the more likely quarter in which to find the copper, and because the analysis is more easy than that of the solid matter. The solution then is to be treated in the usual way with a stream of sulphuretted hydrogen, (p. 335), and immediately boiled to expel the excess of gas. If a brownish-black or even pale brown precipitate is then thrown down, there is a presumption in favour of the existence of copper : If there is no precipitate, there is no copper in the fluid. In order to ascertain precisely the nature of the precipitate, which is some metallic sulphuret, the superincumbent fluid, after subsidence of the precipitate, is to be cautiously withdrawn, and its place supplied with water ; and when the washing has been several times repeated in the same manner, the precipitate is to be transferred into a watch-glass, or, still better, into a white porcelain cup, and dried. It is next to be collected, and incinerated in a glass tube, to destroy any adhering vegetable or animal matter. The last step in this branch of the process is to convert the sulphuret into the sulphate by the action of a few drops of nitric acid, aided by a gentle heat,—and then to add an excess of ammonia, either without or with previous filtration, according to the degree of muddiness in the nitrous solution. If copper is present the usual deep violet-blue tint will be struck.

Second branch.—If copper is not detected in the filtered part of the suspected matter, it will be necessary to examine also what

remained on the filter. This proceeding, which constitutes the second branch of the analysis, will be rarely required in ordinary medico-legal researches, being rendered necessary only by the possibility of the oxide of copper having, either originally or after mixture with the suspected matter, assumed the form of an inorganic salt, insoluble in water or acetic acid.

The matter on the filter is first to be well dried, and then heated to redness in a crucible so as to be completely charred. The copper which is thus reduced to the metallic state, is next to be treated with nitric acid, diluted with its weight of water, and aided in its action by gentle heat. A solution is then procured, which is to be removed by filtration and tested with ammonia, and the other liquid tests.

The process for detecting copper, as now described, is one of great delicacy, and the first part sufficiently simple and easy. I have detected by means of it, and without having had recourse to the second branch, a tenth of a grain of sulphate of copper, or more properly speaking a 35th of a grain of oxide of copper in five ounces, that is in 84000 times its weight, of tea made with cream and sugar. The sulphuretted hydrogen caused a pale-brown muddiness, which under exposure to the air gave place to a darker brown precipitate; and when this was heated to redness, and acted on by nitric acid, ammonia caused a deep blue colour in the solution.

This process possesses several advantages over the one proposed by Orfila; of which, however, it is only a slight modification. The preliminary addition of the acetic acid is an important improvement, because in many cases, indeed in all the common medico-legal cases, such as when the search is to be made in the contents of the stomach, vomited matters, or articles of food and drink, the second branch of the analysis,—a difficult one for the inexperienced to conduct without error,—is rendered unnecessary. The incineration of the sulphuret before treating it with nitric acid is an essential precaution, which Professor Orfila has inadvertently omitted. For if the poison is only in moderate or small proportion, the sulphuret is combined with so much animal and vegetable matter, that the final test of ammonia does not act characteristically, without the previous ignition of the sulphuret, but produces a green instead of a blue tint. This has happened to me often, first in analyzing a li-

queur in which the presence of copper was suspected, and frequently in express experiments with tea containing sulphate of copper.

Of course neither Orfila's process nor that recommended in the present work will tell with what acid the oxide of copper is in combination. This defect, however, is of small consequence.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Copper, and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

The symptoms caused by copper have at least two varieties in their character. One class arises from its local action on the alimentary canal; the other from its operation on distant organs.

This double influence is proved by the experiments of Drouard on animals, published in his Inaugural Dissertation at Paris in 1802; and by those of Orfila in his Toxicology.

When Drouard gave twelve grains of verdigris to a strong dog fasting, he observed that it caused aversion to food, efforts to vomit, diarrhoea, listlessness, and death in twenty-two hours; and that the stomach was but little inflamed. When two grains dissolved in water were injected into the jugular vein of another dog, it caused vomiting and discharge of fæces in seven minutes, then rattling in the throat, and death in half an hour; and there was no particular morbid appearance in the body. Half a grain killed another in four days; and in addition to the preceding symptoms, there was palsy of the hind-legs for a day before death. Six grains of the sulphate introduced into the stomach killed a dog in half an hour, without producing any appearance of inflammation*.

These experiments prove that it is not by causing local irritation that this poison proves fatal. But its mode of action is more distinctly shown in the later and more accurate experiments of Orfila. He found that twelve or fifteen grains of the neutral acetate generally killed dogs within an hour; and that besides the usual symptoms of irritation in the stomach, they often had insensibility, almost always convulsions, and immediately before death rigidity, or even absolute tetanus. He likewise remarked violent convulsions and insensibility when a

* Orfila, Toxic. Gén. i. 511.

grain of this salt was injected into the veins; and death was then seldom delayed beyond ten minutes. In no case was there any particular morbid appearance, except loss of contractility in the voluntary muscles*.

Allied to these results, are those obtained by my present colleague, Dr Duncan, when the sulphate was applied to a wound. The animal died in twenty-two hours, and the body was every where in a healthy state. But it is singular that, according to the experiments of *M. Smith*, repeated by Orfila, the acetate has no such effects when applied to wounds. One or two drachms applied to a wound of the thigh in a dog caused only local inflammation, and no constitutional symptoms†.

It follows from the researches now detailed, that the salts of copper act in whatever way they are introduced into the system, and the more energetically, the more directly they enter the blood.

Copper has been sought, with variable success, in the blood of animals poisoned with its salts. Drouard was unable to detect it in the blood. But this need not excite surprise, because the same physiologist could not detect it, even when he had injected it into a vein. More lately, *Lebküchner*, who published a thesis at Tübingen in 1819, on the permeability of the living membranes, has succeeded in discovering it. He introduced four grains of the ammoniacal sulphate into the bronchial tubes of a cat, and five minutes afterwards, when the animal was under the action of the poison, he drew some blood from the carotid artery and jugular vein; and he detected copper in the serum of the former, but not in the latter, by the sulphuretted hydrogen and hydrosulphate of ammonia‡.

Dr Duncan's experiment on its effect, when applied to a wound, shows that it may prove fatal when applied externally. Yet in small quantities, the sulphate is daily used with safety for dressing ulcers.

As to the preparations of copper which are poisonous, it is

* Toxicol. Générale, i. 513.

† Ibidem, i. 515.

‡ Utrum per vivum adhuc anim. membr. et arter. pariet. mat. ponderab. permeare queant, 13.

pretty certain that, like all other metals, it is not deleterious unless oxidated, and that its soluble salts are by far the most energetic. *Portal*, indeed, has related the case of a woman who, while taking from half a grain to four grains of copper filings daily, was seized with symptoms of poisoning*. But it is probable the filings were oxidated; for *Drouard* gave an ounce to dogs without injuring them at all†. Hence many persons have swallowed copper coins and retained them for weeks without having any symptoms of poisoning with copper.

The sulphuret is equally innocuous with the metal if pure; but it appears probable that it becomes oxidated by long exposure to the air, and passes into the state of sulphate. *Orfila* found that an ounce of recently prepared sulphuret had no effect on a dog; but half an ounce of a parcel which had been long kept caused vomiting, and yielded a little sulphate to water‡. The power of the oxides has not been ascertained. They are certainly poisonous; but they are probably not very active, on account of their great insolubility. The hydrated deutoxide is probably more active. From some experiments made at the hospital of St Louis in Paris, it appears that twelve grains will cause nausea, pain in the stomach and bowels, vomiting and diarrhoea§. But it is chiefly in the soluble salts that we are to look for the full developement of the action of this poison. A very small quantity of the sulphate will prove fatal; for, as already noticed, *Drouard* found that six grains killed a dog in half an hour.

The symptoms caused by the soluble salts of copper in man are, in a general point of view, the same as those caused by arsenic and corrosive sublimate. But there are likewise some peculiarities. According to the cases related by *Orfila* in his *Toxicology*, the first symptom was violent headach, then vomiting and cutting pains in the bowels, and afterwards cramps in the legs and pains in the thighs. Sometimes throughout the whole course of the symptoms there is a peculiar coppery taste

* Observations sur les effets des vapeurs méphitiques, 437.

† *Orfila*, Toxicol. Générale, i. 500.

‡ Arch. Gén. de Médecine, xix. 329.

§ Corvisart's Journal de Médecine, xviii. 54.

in the mouth, and a singular aversion to the smell of copper. *Drouard* notices this in his thesis, and says, that, having himself been once poisoned with verdigris, the smell of copper used for a long time after to excite nausea *. Another symptom, which occasionally occurs in this kind of poisoning, and never, so far as I know, in poisoning with arsenic or corrosive sublimate, is jaundice. It likewise appears that, when the case ends fatally, convulsions and insensibility very generally precede death.

The following case communicated to Professor Orfila by one of his friends will convey a good idea of the symptoms when they do not prove fatal. A jeweller's workman swallowed intentionally half an ounce of verdigris, suspended in water. In fifteen minutes he was attacked with colic pains and profuse vomiting and purging. When seen by the physician eight hours afterwards there was not much vomiting, but frequent eructation of a matter containing verdigris, some salivation, a small pulse and blueness about the eyes. In sixteen hours jaundice began to appear. In the course of the night he was a good deal relieved from the colic pains by three alvine discharges; and next morning he had ceased to vomit, and the pain had disappeared. But he complained of a taste of copper in his mouth, and the jaundice had increased. From this time he recovered rapidly, and on the fourth day his convalescence was confirmed †.

When the poisoning ends fatally, convulsions, palsy, and insensibility, the signs in short of some injury done to the brain, are very generally present. This is illustrated by a good example in *Pyl's* Essays and Observations. It was the case of a confectioner's daughter, who took two ounces of verdigris, and died on the third day under incessant vomiting and diarrhoea, attended towards the close with convulsions, and then with palsy of the limbs. This case, however, is chiefly valuable for the dissection, which will be noticed presently ‡. But two cases of the same description are related in greater detail by *Wildberg* in his Practical Manual, which clearly show the action of this

* Corvisart's Journ. xviii. 56.

† Toxicol. Générale, i. 519.

‡ Aufsätze und Beobacht. aus der gerichtl. Arzneiwiss. viii. 85.

poison on the brain. They are the cases formerly alluded to of a lady and her daughter who were poisoned by sour-kroust kept in a copper pan. Soon after dinner they were attacked first with pain in the stomach, then with nausea and anxiety, and next with eructation and vomiting of a green, bitter, sour, astringent matter. The pain afterwards shot downwards throughout the belly, and was then followed by diarrhœa; afterwards by convulsions, at first transient, then continued; and finally by insensibility. The daughter died in twelve hours, the mother an hour later*. In these three cases, although there was not any jaundice noticed during life, the skin was very yellow after death.—An extraordinary instance in which the narcotic symptoms formed the commencement and the irritant symptoms the termination of the poisoning, has been lately described by *M. Julia-Fontenelle*. The person took a solution of copper in vinegar, prepared by keeping several sous-pieces seven days in that fluid. In three hours he was found in a state of insensibility, with the jaws locked, the muscles rigid and frequently convulsed, the breathing interrupted, and the pulse small and slow. In half an hour he was so far roused that he could tell what he had done; and soon after taking white of eggs the convulsions ceased; but next day the belly was hard and tender, and the repeated application of leeches was required to subdue the abdominal irritation which ensued†. A case where convulsions were produced by two drachms of blue vitriol is mentioned by *Dr Percival*‡.

Besides these effects when introduced in considerable doses and in the form of soluble salts, copper is said to produce other disorders when applied to the body for a long time in minute quantities and in its metallic or oxidized state. Among those artisans who work much with copper various affections are thought to be gradually engendered by merely handling the metal. *Patissier* in his treatise on the diseases of artisans says, that copper-workers have a peculiar appearance which distinguishes them from other tradesmen,—that they have a greenish complexion,—that the same colour tinges their eyes, tongue,

* *Practisches Handbuch für Physiker*, iii. 308.

† *Journ de Chimie Médicale*, v. 413.

‡ *Trans. London Coll. Phys.* iii. 88.

and hair, their excretions and even their clothes through the medium of the perspiration,—that they are spare, short in stature, bent, their offspring rickety, and they themselves old and even decrepit at their fortieth or fiftieth year*. *Mérat* also asserts that they are liable to the painter's colic, that peculiar disease soon to be noticed as a common effect of the long continued application of lead†.

But these notions must be received with some limitation. At least the alleged effects on the copper-workers are by no means invariable. For the copper-workers now-a-days in this country and elsewhere are by no means the unhealthy persons *Patissier* represents them to be. As to *colica pictorum*, it is very rare among them; and probably the cases noticed by *Mérat* were produced by the secret introduction of lead into the body, or perhaps were cases of common colic.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Copper.*

The appearances found in the body after death by poisoning with copper are chiefly the signs of inflammation.

If death takes place very rapidly, however, it is probable that no diseased appearance whatever will be perceptible. At least this was the case in the animals experimented on by *Drouard* and *Orfila*; and little doubt can therefore be entertained that the result would be the same with man also in similar circumstances.

When death ensues more slowly, as in the only fatal cases yet recorded of its action on man, the marks of inflammation will coincide with the signs of irritation during life. The best account I have seen of the morbid appearances under such circumstances is in the case related by *Pyl*, and in those described by *Wildberg*.

In *Pyl*'s case the whole skin was yellow. The intestines, particularly the lesser intestines, were of an unusual green colour, inflamed, and here and there gangrenous. The stomach was also green; its inner coat was excessively inflamed; and near the pylorus there was a spot as big as a crown, where the villous coat was thick, hard, and covered with firmly ad-

* *Traité des Maladies des Artizans*, p. 78.

† *Traité de la Colique Métallique*, p. 103.

hering verdigris. The lungs are likewise said to have been inflamed. The blood was firmly coagulated.

In the cases related by Wildberg, which are very like each other, the skin on various parts, and particularly on the face, was yellow; but on the depending parts it was livid. The outer coat of the stomach and intestines was here and there inflamed; and the inner coat of the former was very much inflamed, and even gangrenous * near the pylorus and cardia. The duodenum and jejunum, and likewise the gullet, were in a similar state. The blood in the heart and great vessels was black and fluid.

The intestines have been found perforated by ulceration, and their contents thrown out into the sac of the peritonæum. *Portal* has related one case where the small intestines were perforated and several where the perforation was in the rectum, which portion of the intestines, as well as the duodenum, jejunum, and ilium were also extensively ulcerated †.

The existence of verdigris in the form of powder lining the inside of the stomach is of course an important circumstance in the inspection of the body. But too much reliance ought not to be placed on this appearance, and still less on the mere bluish or greenish colouring of the membranes. For *Orfila* ‡ and *Guersent* § have both observed, that the inside of the stomach as well as its contents may acquire these tints in a very remarkable degree in consequence of natural disease.

SECTION IV.—Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Copper.

The treatment of poisoning with the salts of copper has been examined in relation to the antidotes by M. Drouard, M. Marcelin-Duval, and Professor Orfila.

The Alkaline Sulphurets were at one time thought to be antidotes for the poisons of copper, but without any reason. *Drouard* found that fifteen grains of verdigris killed a dog in thirty hours, notwithstanding the free use of the liver of sulphur ||.

* Gangrene could not have taken place in thirteen hours. The appearance must have been black extravasation, which has often been mistaken for gangrene. See page 248.

† *Portal* sur les effets des vapeurs méphitiques, 436, 439.

‡ *Orfila*, Tox. Gén. i. 530.

§ Dict. des Sciences Médicales, vii. 564.

|| *Orfila*, Toxic. Gén. i. 534.

More recently *M. Marcelin-Duval* was led from his experiments to infer that sugar was an antidote*, and in the first editions of his Toxicology Professor Orfila agreed with him, and related some experiments of his own, which, along with those of Duval, seemed to place the fact beyond all doubt. It certainly always appeared extraordinary that this substance, which acts on the salts of copper only at the point of ebullition, should prove an antidote. And accordingly later and more careful experiments have satisfied Orfila, as he has announced in the last edition of his Toxicology, that it only acts as an emollient after the poison has been removed from the stomach, and that it has no effect at all if the poison is retained by a ligature on the gullet†. Sugar being thus rejected as well as the sulphurets, he was led to try the effects of albumen; and his experiments have induced him to recommend that substance as an antidote in preference to every thing else. He found that when twenty-five or thirty-six grains of verdigris were mixed with the white of six eggs, the poison, which, if pure, would have caused death in three hours, did not cause it for seven days, and had no effect at all for five days, although the gullet was tied to prevent the mixture from being expelled‡. As the alimentary canal was found quite healthy after death, it is fair to infer that the animals died of the injury to the gullet and starvation; and consequently that white of eggs is the best antidote for the poisonous preparations of copper. Orfila has likewise found the ferrocyanate of potass to be an equally good antidote§.

Before quitting the subject of the treatment, it is necessary to caution the practitioner particularly against the employment of a substance used for this, in common with many other, species of poisoning,—vinegar. On account of its solvent power over the insoluble compounds formed by the salts of copper with animal and vegetable matters, it must be injurious rather than useful.

* Orfila, Toxic. Gén. i. 535.

† Ibidem, i. 539.

‡ Ibidem, i. 540.

§ Ibidem, i. 541.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF POISONING WITH ANTIMONY.

THE Fourth genus of the Metallic Irritants includes the preparations of Antimony. Poisoning with antimonial preparations is not very common. They are employed extensively in medicine, however, and consequently accidents have sometimes occurred with them. One of them is also often foolishly used, in the way of amusement, to cause sickness and purging, and likewise to detect servants who are suspected of making free with their mistress's tea-box or whiskey-bottle; and in both of these ways alarming effects have sometimes been produced. In large doses some of the antimonial compounds may cause death; and one of them, the Butter of Antimony, now very little or never put to use, is a violent corrosive.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical History and Tests for the preparations of Antimony.*

Metallic antimony has a bluish-white colour, not liable to tarnish. Its specific gravity is 6.7. It is easily fused, but is not very volatile. In certain circumstances, however, it undergoes a spurious sublimation, by being carried along with the gases disengaged while it is in the act of being reduced. This curious phenomenon will be exemplified presently.

A great number of preparations of antimony were at one time to be found in the shop of the apothecary; but they are now reduced to a few. Those which require notice here are the prepared sulphuret, the precipitated sulphuret, and tartar emetic.

The *Prepared Sulphuret* is sold in brownish-black cakes or powder; it dissolves in diluted muriatic acid with the aid of heat, sulphuretted-hydrogen being evolved. The best mode of showing the presence of antimony in it is the method of *Dr Turner*, who proposes to place a little in a horizontal tube, to transmit hydrogen gas through the tube by means of the apparatus represented in Figure 7; and, when all the air of the

apparatus is expelled, to apply heat to the sulphuret with a spirit-lamp. Sulphuretted-hydrogen is evolved, and metallic antimony is left if the current of hydrogen is gentle, or it is sublimed if the current is rapid *. I have very seldom been able to procure metallic globules with a small tube by heating the sulphuret with potass, according to the process recommended by Orfila. His process rarely succeeds on the small scale.

The *Precipitated Sulphuret* is always in the form of a dirty scarlet or reddish-brown powder. It yields metallic antimony by the process of reduction with hydrogen; but not on a small scale with potass.

Tartar Emetic.

In its solid state Tartar Emetic forms regular tetraedral crystals of a yellowish white colour, efflorescent, and of an acid and slightly metallic taste. As commonly seen in the shops it is in the form of a pale yellowish white powder.

When heated it decrepitates and then chars; and if the heat be increased the oxide of antimony is reduced by the carbonaceous matter, and little globules like those of quicksilver in point of colour are found in the mass. The best way of reducing tartar-emic is to char it in a porcelain vessel or a watch glass, and then to increase the heat till the charred mass takes fire. Or the charred mass may be introduced into a tube and heated strongly with the blowpipe, after which globules of antimony will be found lining the bottom of the glass where the material has been. None of it is ever sublimed. It is not easy to procure distinct globules by heating tartar emetic at once in a small tube.

According to *Dr Duncan*, Tartar Emetic is soluble in three parts of boiling and fifteen of temperate water. The solution presents with reagents various peculiar appearances, which have been lately examined with great care by *Dr Turner* *.

1. *Caustic potass* precipitates it white, but only if the solution is tolerably concentrated. The first portions of the test have no effect, as the tartrate contains an excess of acid which must be neutralized. The precipitate thrown down, which is the oxide of antimony, is redissolved by an excess of the potass.

2. *Lime water* precipitates the solution white, and with some-

* On the Detection of Antimony in mixed fluids. Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxviii. 71.

what greater delicacy than caustic potass. It does not act, however, when the solution contains only half a grain to an ounce.

3. *Subcarbonate of potass* acts with still greater delicacy,—throwing also down a white precipitate. It does not act if the solution contains only a quarter of a grain to an ounce.

4. *Muriatic and sulphuric acids* throw down a white precipitate, and take it up again when added in excess. The sulphuric acid requires to be added in large excess to accomplish the solution of the precipitate. Their delicacy is equal to that of carbonate of potass.

5. The *infusion of gall-nuts* when fresh and strong causes a dirty, yellowish white precipitate; but it is a very ineligible test, as it will not act on a solution which contains much less than two grains per ounce.

6. By far the best reagent is *sulphuretted hydrogen*. In a solution containing only an eighth part of a grain per ounce, it strikes an orange-red colour, which, when the excess of gas is expelled by heat, becomes an orange-red precipitate; and if the proportion of salt is greater, the precipitate is thrown down at once.—The colour of the precipitate is so peculiar as to distinguish it from every other sulphuret; but if any doubt regarding its nature should occur, it may be known at once by the process of reduction with hydrogen gas.

Tartar Emetic, like the soluble salts of mercury and copper, is decomposed by various organic principles. All vegetable substances that contain a considerable quantity of tannin have this effect; of which an example has been already mentioned in the action of infusion of galls. Decoctions of cinchona bark decompose it still more effectually. The animal principles do not act on tartar emetic, with the exception of milk, which is slightly coagulated by a concentrated solution. Many vegetable and animal substances, though they do not decompose it, alter the operation of the fluid tests. Thus tea, though it does not effect any distinct decomposition of the salt, will prevent the action of the gall-nut-infusion; and French wine gives a violet tint to the precipitates with that test and with sulphuric acid*. The sulphuretted-hydrogen gas, however, acts, according to Dr Turner, under all circumstances, and always characteristically,

* *Orfila, Toxicol. Générale, i. 466.*

whatever the colour of the fluid may be. He found that when transmitted through a diluted solution in tea, porter, broth, and milk, with certain precautions to be mentioned presently, he procured a precipitate which either showed its proper colour at once, or did so at the margin of the filter on which it was collected.

A single test, however, not being sufficient for medico-legal purposes, it is necessary to apply some process which will give more complete evidence.

Professor Orfila recommends the following compound process. Either the antimony exists in solution, or it has been rendered insoluble by vegetable principles. The suspected matter being filtered, therefore, both the fluid and the matter remaining on the filter must be submitted to analysis. The fluid is to be treated with sulphuretted hydrogen, and the precipitate collected and reduced with potass in a crucible. The solid part is to be incinerated, and reduced also. In both cases globules of metallic antimony are procured if that metal was present in the mixture*.

This method is liable to some material objections. In the first place, if the fluid is alkaline, the sulphuretted hydrogen will not act; secondly, I have frequently found that the process of reduction does not answer on the small scale; and lastly, the double process may be dispensed with.

A much better method of analysis is the following very simple and satisfactory process proposed by *Dr Turner*. The subject of analysis is to be acidulated with a little muriatic and tartaric acids. The former will coagulate various animal principles which may be present. The latter *Dr Turner* has found to possess the property of readily dissolving all precipitates whatsoever formed by reagents with tartar emetic, except that caused by sulphuretted-hydrogen. Hence the addition of tartaric acid brings the whole antimony into the fluid, and consequently one-half of Orfila's process is dispensed with. The fluid so prepared is to be filtered, and a sulphuret formed and collected in the usual way. *Dr Turner* found that the next step, the reduction of the sulphuret, cannot be effected on the small scale even in a crucible, much less of course in a tube; and on examining

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 481.

the fact is discovered that a part of the sulphuret escapes decomposition, and that the metal which is reduced is too finely divided to be distinguishable. He was therefore led to propose the process of reduction by hydrogen, p. 154, which will dissolve antimony characteristically from only a tenth part of a grain of the sulphuret. If the stream of gas is slow, the metal remains where the sulphuret was; if the stream is rapid, it undergoes a spurious sublimation, and condenses on the tube either in detached crystals or in the form of a shining crust. When there is much animal or vegetable matter present in the sulphuret, the metal is not always distinctly visible. In that case Dr Turner recommends that it be heated in an open tube, when it oxidates and sublimes in the form of a white powder, which gummata, but is not crystalline and adamantine like the oxide of arsenic*. A better method, however, is to dissolve the antimony by the action of nitric acid on the mixed material and broken fragments of the tube, and to throw down the orange sulphuret again from the neutralised solution by means of sulphuretted-hydrogen.

Dr Turner's method I have repeatedly found to be successful and manageable. But some practice is required to transmit the hydrogen gas with the proper rapidity. The gas ought to be allowed to pass for some time before the spirit-lamp flame is applied, otherwise the oxygen remaining in the apparatus may cause an explosion, or will oxidate the metallic antimony, formed by the reduction of the sulphuret. Whenever the reduction of the sulphuret begins, the tube is blackened on account of the action of the sulphuretted-hydrogen on the lead contained in the glass. This obscures the operations within the tube; but on subsequently breaking it, the metallic button or sublimate will be easily seen. I have generally found that when the sulphuret was considerable in quantity and the gaseous current slow, the metal remained where the sulphuret was; but if the mass of sulphuret was small and the current rapid, then the metal was sublimed and condensed in minute scaly crystals of great brilliancy.

In a late paper Orfila has defended his process against Dr Turner's criticisms, and states, that either in a crucible or (if

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxviii. 75.

the quantity of sulphuret is small) in a tube heated by the blow-pipe with a “*lampe à quatre mèches*” globules may be procured; and that he has procured them in this manner from a sixth part of a grain with the black flux, or with a mixture of charcoal and a little potass *. I can only say that I have often tried Orfila's process and always failed to procure distinct globules, unless the heat was intense, and then I have only sometimes succeeded. This process of reduction is certainly precarious; and, notwithstanding what Orfila has said in favour of his own method and against that of Dr Turner, the latter has appeared to me much superior.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Antimony, and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

There is little peculiarity in what is hitherto known of the symptoms of poisoning with tartar emetic in man. Cases in which it has been taken to the requisite extent by man are seldom met with; and it has rarely remained long enough in the stomach to act deleteriously. But its action on animals would appear from late experiments by *Magendie* to be in some respects peculiar.

He found that dogs, like man, may take a large dose with impunity, for example half an ounce, if they are allowed to vomit; but that if the gullet is tied, from four to eight grains will kill them in a few hours. His subsequent experiments go to prove that death is owing to the poison causing inflammation in the lungs. When six or eight grains dissolved in water were injected into a vein, the animal was attacked with vomiting and purging, and death ensued commonly within an hour. In the dead body he found not only redness of the whole villous coat of the stomach and intestines, but also that the lungs were of an orange-red or violet colour throughout, destitute of crepitation, gorged with blood, dense like the spleen, and here and there even hepatized. A larger quantity caused death more rapidly without affecting the alimentary canal; a smaller quantity caused intense inflammation there and death in twenty-four hours; but the lungs were always more or less affected †.

It is a fact, too, worthy of notice, that in whatever way this

* Arch. Gén. de Médecine, xvi. 85.

† Mémoire sur l'Émétique, or *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gén. i. 469.

poison enters the body its effects are nearly the same. This is shown by the experiments of Schieffer, who found that a scruple dissolved in twelve parts of water and injected into the wind-pipe, caused violent vomiting, difficult breathing, and death in three days; and in the dead body the lungs and stomach were seen much inflamed, particularly the former*. It further appears from an experiment related by *Dr Compton*, that, when applied to a wound, it acts with almost equal energy as when injected into a vein. Five grains killed a cat in this way in three hours, causing inflammation of the wound, and vivid redness of the stomach†. He did not find the lungs inflamed.

Magendie infers from his own researches that tartar emetic causes death when swallowed, not by inflaming the stomach, but through means of a general inflammatory state of the whole system subsequent to its absorption,—of which disorder the affection of the stomach and intestines and even that of the lungs are merely parts or symptoms.

When Tartar Emetic has been swallowed by man it generally causes vomiting very soon and is all discharged; and then no other effect follows. But if it remains long in the stomach before it excites vomiting, or if the dose be large, more permanent symptoms are sometimes induced. The vomiting recurs frequently, and is attended with burning pain in the pit of the stomach, and followed by purging and colic pains. There is also sometimes a sense of tightness in the throat, which may be so great as to prevent swallowing. The patient is likewise tormented with violent cramps. Among the cases hitherto recorded none is to be found in which notice is taken of pulmonary symptoms, which might be expected to occur if Magendie's experiments on animals are free of fallacy.

As the late introduction of large doses of Tartar Emetic into medical practice has excited some doubt as to its poisonous properties, and it is therefore a matter of some moment to procure positive facts on the subject, the following cases may be quoted, which will satisfy every one that this substance is sometimes an active irritant.

* *De Effectibus liquidorum, &c.* p. 32.

† *Diss. Inaug. de Venenis Mineral.* Edin. 1813. P. 23.

The first case is particularly interesting from its close resemblance to cholera. It occurred in consequence of an apothecary having sold tartar emetic by mistake for cream of tartar. The quantity taken was about a scruple. A few moments afterwards the patient complained of pain in the stomach, then of a tendency to faint, and at last he was seized with violent bilious vomiting. Soon after that he felt colic pains extending throughout the whole bowels, and these were ere long attended with profuse and unceasing diarrhoea. The pulse at the same time was small and contracted, and his strength failed completely; but the symptom which distressed him most was frequent rending cramps in the legs. He remained in this state for about six hours, and then recovered gradually under the use of cinchona and opium; but for some time afterwards he was liable to weakness of digestion*.

The next case to be mentioned, where the dose was forty grains, proved fatal, although the person vomited soon after taking it. The symptoms illustrate well the compound, narcotico-acrid action of the tartar emetic, as is often observed in animals. The poison was taken voluntarily. Before the person was seen by *M. Récamier*, who relates the case, he had been nearly two days ill with vomiting, excessive purging and convulsions. On the third day he had great pain and tension in the region of the stomach, and appeared like a man in a state of intoxication. In the course of the day the whole belly became swelled, and at night delirium supervened. Next day all the symptoms were aggravated, towards evening the delirium became furious, convulsions followed, and he died during the night, not quite five days after taking the poison†.

Severe effects have also been caused by so small a dose as six grains. A woman, who swallowed this quantity wrapped in paper, was seized in half an hour with violent vomiting, which soon became bloody. In two hours the decoction of cinchona was administered with much relief. But she had severe colic, diarrhoea, pain in the stomach, and some fever, of which symptoms she was not completely cured for five days‡.

* Orfila, Toxicol. i. 474.

† Ibid. i. 478.

‡ Bulletin des Sciences Médicales, Mai 1829, p. 243.

Under the head of the treatment another case will be noticed where half a drachm excited severe symptoms, and was probably prevented from proving fatal only by the timely use of antidotes.

While these examples prove, that tartar emetic is occasionally an active irritant when taken in the dose of a scruple, it must at the same time be admitted to be uncertain in its action as a poison. This appears from the late employment of it in large doses as a remedy for inflammation of the lungs. The administration of tartar emetic in large doses was a common enough practice so early as the seventeenth century, and was also occasionally resorted to by physicians between that and the present time. But it is only in late years that, by the recommendations of Professor Rasori of Milan * and M. Laennec of Paris, it has again become a general method of treatment. According to this method, tartar emetic is given to the extent of twelve, twenty, and even thirty grains a day in divided doses; and not only without producing any dangerous irritation of the alimentary canal, but even also not infrequently without any physiological effect whatever. Serious doubts were at one time entertained of the accuracy of the statements to this effect published by foreign physicians; but these doubts are now completely dissipated, as the same practice has been tried, with the same results, by many practitioners in Britain. *Professor Rasori* ascribes the power the body possesses of enduring these large doses of tartar emetic without injury, to a peculiar diathesis which accompanies the disease and ceases along with it. And it is said, that the same patients, who, while the disorder continues, may take large doses with impunity, are affected in the usual way, if the doses are not rapidly lessened after the disease has begun to give way. The testimony of *Laennec* on the subject is impartial and decisive. He observes he has given as much as two grains and a-half every two hours till twenty grains were taken daily, and once gave forty grains in twenty-four hours by mistake; that he never saw any harm result; and that vomiting or diarrhœa was seldom produced, and never after the first day. The power of endurance he found to diminish, but not as *Rasori* alleges, to cease altogether, when the fever ceases; for some of his patients took six, twelve, or eighteen grains daily when in

* Edin. Medical and Surgical Journal, xxii. 227.

full convalescence *. My own observations correspond completely with Laennec's, except as to the effects of large doses during convalescence, of which effects I have had no experience. I have certainly seen from six to twenty grains, when given daily in several doses of one or two grains, check bad cases of peripneumony and bronchitis, without causing vomiting or diarrhoea after the first day, and also without increasing the perspiration. I have never witnessed any good result from this treatment in the continued fever of Edinburgh; but I have repeatedly found that the doses mentioned above did not in that disease cause any symptoms of irritation in the stomach or intestines.

The large quantities now mentioned have even been sometimes given in a single dose with nearly the same results. *Dr Christie* mentions in his Treatise on Cholera that he has given a scruple in one dose with the effect of exciting merely some vomiting and several watery stools. But he admits that in one instance symptoms were induced like those of a case of violent cholera †.

The preceding facts, unless Rasori's explanation be admitted, are very perplexing and completely at variance with the facts previously quoted in support of the poisonous effects of tartar emetic. On a full consideration of the whole circumstances, however, I conceive the conclusion which will be drawn is, that this substance is not so active a poison as was till lately supposed;—that in the dose of four, six, or ten grains it may cause severe symptoms, but is very uncertain in its action,—and that although there appears to be some uncertainty in the effects of even much larger doses, such as a scruple, yet in general violent irritation will be then induced and sometimes death itself.

An instance is related in the *Journal Universel* of a man who, while in a state of health, swallowed seventeen grains and then tried to suffocate himself with the fumes of burning charcoal. He recovered, though not without suffering severely from the charcoal fumes; but he could hardly be said to have been affected at all by the tartar emetic ‡. Here the inactivity of

* *Laennec*, *Auscultation Médiate*, i. 493.

† On the Nature and Treatment of Cholera, p. 24.

‡ *Renauld* in *Journ. Univ. des Sciences Médicales*, xvii. 120.

the poison was probably owing to the narcotic effects of the fumes.

The effects of tartar emetic on the skin are worthy of notice; but they have not yet been carefully studied. Some facts tend to show that even its constitutional action may be developed through the sound skin. *Mr Sherwen* attempted to prove by experiments on himself and two pupils, that five or seven grains in solution will, when rubbed on the palms, produce in a few hours nausea and copious perspiration *. His observations have been confirmed by *Mr Hutchinson* †. But *Savary*, a French physician, on repeating these experiments, could remark nothing more than a faint flat taste and slight salivation ‡; and *Mr Gaitskell* could not remark any constitutional effect at all §. Sometimes it has appeared to cause severe symptoms of irritant poisoning when used in the form of ointment to excite a pustular eruption. An instance of this has been described in a late French Journal ||. Nay, in the Medical Repository there is a case, in which the external use of tartar emetic ointment is supposed to have been the cause of death. The subject was an infant, two years old, who, soon after having the spine rubbed with this ointment, was seized with great sickness and frequent fainting, which in forty-eight hours proved fatal ¶. Considering the numerous opportunities which medical men have had of witnessing the effects of tartar emetic when applied in the same manner, and that these are solitary cases, doubts may be entertained whether the irritant symptoms in the one case, and the child's death in the other, were occasioned in the way supposed.

Although the constitutional action of tartar emetic is not easily developed through the sound skin, its local effects are severe and unequivocal. When applied to the skin, it does not corrode, but excites inflammation, on which account it is much used instead of cantharides. It does not blister; but after being a few days applied, it brings out a number of

* Mem. of Lond. Med. Soc. ii. 386.

† Ibidem, v. 81.

‡ Corv. Journ. de Méd. xxvi. 221.

§ Mem. of Lond. Med. Soc. iv. 79.

|| Journal de Chimie Médicale, iv.

¶ Lond. Med. Repos. xvi. 357.

painful pustules; if it be persevered in, the skin ulcerates; and if it be applied to an ulcerated surface it causes profuse suppuration, or sometimes even sloughing.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances produced by Antimony.*

The morbid appearances caused by Tartar Emetic have not been often witnessed in man.

In M. Récamier's case there were some equivocal signs of reaction in the brain. The organs in the chest were healthy. The villous coat of the stomach, except near the gullet, where it was healthy, was everywhere red, thickened, and covered with tough mucus. The whole intestines were completely empty. The duodenum was in the same state as the stomach; but the other intestines were in their natural condition.

M. Jules-Cloquet observed in the body of a man who died of apoplexy, and who in the course of five days had taken forty grains of tartar emetic, without vomiting or purging,—that the villous coat of the stomach had a deep reddish-violet colour with cherry-red spots interspersed; and that the whole small intestines were of a rose-red tint spotted cherry-red*.

The only other dissection I have seen noticed is one by Hoffmann. He says that in a woman poisoned by tartar emetic he found the stomach gangrenous, and the lungs, diaphragm, and spleen as it were in a state of putrefaction†. Little credit can be given to this description.

In animals Schloepfer found the blood always fluid‡.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Antimony.*

The treatment of poisoning by tartar emetic is simple.—If vomiting has not taken place before the physician reaches the patient, he should make him swallow large draughts of warm water, and tickle the throat. But while that is doing, he should also prepare without loss of time some vegetable decoction which possesses the power of decomposing the poison; and none is better or more likely to be at hand than a decoction of bark, par-

* *Orfila*, Toxicol. Générale, i. 480.

† De Medicamentis Venenorum vim habentibus. Opera Omnia, T. 1. p. ii. 213.

‡ Dis. Inaug. de Effectibus liquidorum, &c. p. 32.

ferentia yellow-bark. The tincture is also a good form for administering this antidote. The administration of bark has been found useful even after vomiting has continued for some length of time, probably because a part of the poison has notwithstanding remained undischarged. Before the decoction is ready, it is useful to administer the bark in powder.—When there is reason to believe that the patient has vomited enough, and that a sufficient quantity of the bark has been taken, opium is evidently indicated and has been found useful: but venesection may be rendered previously necessary if the signs of inflammation in the stomach are obstinate.

The following case related by *M. Serres* was probably cured by the cinchona. At all events, the effect of the antidote was very striking—A man purchased half a drachm in divided doses at different shops and swallowed the whole in a cup of coffee. Very soon afterwards he was attacked with burning pain in the stomach, convulsive tremors, impaired sensibility,—afterwards with cold clamminess of the skin, hiccup, and some swelling of the epigastrium, but not with vomiting. Decoction of cinchona was given freely. From the first moment almost of its administration he felt relief, and began to sweat and purge. Next morning, however, he vomited, and for some days had evident signs of slight inflammation in the stomach; nay for a month afterwards he had occasional pricking pains in that region; but he eventually recovered*. Another and more pointed case has been related by *Dr Sauveton* of Lyons. A lady swallowed by mistake for whey a solution of sixty grains of tartar emetic. In ten minutes she was seen by her physician, and at this time vomiting had not commenced. Tincture of bark was immediately given in large doses. No unpleasant symptom occurred except nausea and slight colic†.

* *Orfila*, Toxicol. Générale, i. 475.

† *Bulletin des Sciences Médicales*, vi. 259.

CHAPTER XV

OF POISONING WITH THE SILVER AND COPPER SALTS, AND IRON.

SEVERAL OTHER METALLIC COMPOUNDS produce effects analogous to those of the preparations of arsenic, copper, mercury, and antimony. But they may be passed over shortly, because they are little known as poisons, and it is therefore only necessary that their existence and leading properties be mentioned. They are the compounds of tin, silver, gold, bismuth, chrome, and zinc.

Of Poisoning with Tin.

The muriates of Tin are used in the arts of colour-making and dyeing, and the oxide of tin forms part of the putty powder used for staining glass and polishing silver plate.

There are two muriates, the proto-muriate and permuriate, or protochloride and bichloride, as they are sometimes called. They both form acicular crystals, which are very soluble. It is needless to notice their tests or chemical history; but in order that the following account of their effects on man and animals may be understood, it is necessary to mention, that they are decomposed by almost all vegetable infusions and animal fluids.

With regard to the action of the hydrochlorate of tin, Orfila found, that a solution of six grains injected into the jugular vein of a dog killed it in one minute,—that two grains caused death by tetanus in fifteen minutes,—and that so small a quantity as half a grain caused death in twelve hours, the only symptoms being somnolency and catalepsy or fixedness of position.

To these dreadful effects when introduced into the blood, its effects when swallowed are not nearly proportionate. From eighteen to forty-four grains killed dogs in one, two, or three days, efforts to vomit and great depression being the only symptoms; and after death the stomach was found excessively inflamed, and sometimes ulcerated.—Its effects when applied externally are still less violent. Two drachms applied to a

wound merely caused violent inflammation and sloughing of the part, and death in twelve days, without any internal symptom during life or appearance after death *.

These phenomena, considered along with the violent symptoms excited when the poison is injected into the veins, show that when swallowed or applied outwardly, it acts only as a local irritant.

The oxide of tin is also poisonous when swallowed, but is not so active as the hydrochlorates.

The metal has been proved by Bayen and Charlard to be inactive. It has been given expressly to dogs without any effect being observed; and it is given in pretty large doses to man for worms, without detriment.

The only cases of poisoning with the preparations of tin which I have yet seen, are a set furnished to Orfila by one of his friends, and briefly related in his Toxicology. Several persons in a family took the hydrochlorate, in consequence of the cook having mistaken a packet of it for salt and dressed their dinner with it. They had all colic, some of them diarrhoea; none vomited; and all recovered in a few days *.

Little need be said of the morbid appearances. Besides the signs of violent irritation caused by the poisons of tin in common with other irritants, Orfila always found in dogs a peculiar tanned appearance of the villous coat of the stomach.

Of Poisoning with Silver.

Of the preparations of *Silver*, the only one which requires notice is the Nitrate or Lunar Caustic.

It exists in two forms,—crystallized in broad, transparent, colourless tables,—and fused into cylindrical, crystalline, grayish pencils. Both forms are essentially the same in chemical nature.—The most convenient tests are, 1. *Hydrochloric acid*, or any hydrochlorate, which even in a state of extreme dilution causes with it a dense white precipitate, passing, under exposure to light, into dark brown; and 2. *Ammonia*, followed by the solution of oxide of arsenic: If the nitrate of silver is not too much diluted it gives a dark brown precipitate with ammonia, soluble, however, in an excess of that alkali; and when the

* Toxicologie Générale, i. 555.

† Ibid. i. 559.

solution has thus been restored arsenic throws down a lively yellow precipitate, passing rapidly to brown, if left exposed to the light.

Most organic substances, but in particular all animal fluids, with the exception of gelatin, decompose the nitrate of silver, as they do the hydrochlorate of tin.

It appears from the experiments of Orfila, that, like the hydrochlorate of tin, the nitrate of silver is a deadly poison when introduced into the veins, but by reason of its facility of decomposition it cannot enter the blood through any of the ordinary channels in a quantity sufficient to develop its remote action. When two grains in solution were injected into the jugular vein of a dog it died in six minutes, difficult respiration being the chief symptom; the third part of a grain caused death in four hours and a half, violent tetanus having preceded death; and in both animals the blood in the heart was found very black and the lungs gorged, or vivid red. To this violent action its effects through the medium of the stomach bear no proportion or resemblance; and consequently the poison cannot enter the blood through that channel. When twelve grains were introduced into the stomach in the solid state, its effects were so slight as not to be distinguishable from those of the ligature on the gullet practised to prevent its discharge by vomiting. When introduced in a state of solution, however, and in a larger dose, in the dose of 36 grains, for example, it is more energetic. Death ensued in thirty-six hours, but without any particular symptoms; and in the dead body the villous coat of the stomach was found generally softened, and corroded near the pylorus by little grayish eschars like those formed by this poison on the skin*.

Hence it appears that nitrate of silver does not act remotely, but simply as a local irritant and corrosive; the corrosion it produces is incompatible with its absorption. This inference is farther confirmed by the experiments of *Schloepfer*, on its effects when introduced into the trachea: He found that it caused inflammation of the windpipe, and pneumonia passing on to hepatization of the lungs, but no symptom referrible to a remote action†. Its pure corrosive properties have long pointed it out to the surgeon as the most convenient of all escharotics.

* Toxicol. Générale, i. 581.

† De Effect. Liquid. ad vias Aeriferas applic. 1816. Tübingen, p. 33.

Although when swallowed in large doses the nitrate of silver cannot be absorbed into the system, it probably enters the blood when taken in frequent small quantities. At least it is not easy to account otherwise for the singular blueness of the skin, sometimes observed after the protracted use of lunar caustic as a remedy for epilepsy and other diseases. The effects of the poison on the constitution in such cases are not very well known. It appears, however, that considerable doses may be taken for a great length of time without injury, and that the first and only unpleasant effects produced by its too free administration are such as indicate simply an injury of the stomach.

Boerhaave has noticed a case of poisoning with this substance, but in very brief terms. He says it caused gangrene. *Schloepfer* in his thesis notices a case by *Dr Albers* of Bremen in which true croup was brought on by a bit of lunar caustic dropping into the windpipe.

The *treatment* of poisoning with the nitrate of silver is obvious. The muriate of soda by decomposing it will act as an antidote; and any signs of irritation left will be subdued by opium.

Of Poisoning with Gold.

Gold in various states of combination was at one time much used in medicine, and an attempt has been lately made to revive its employment.

Its poisonous properties are powerful, and closely allied to those of the hydrochlorates of tin and nitrate of silver. In the state of hydrochlorate it occasions death in three or four minutes when injected into the veins, even in very minute doses; and the lungs are found after death so turgid as to sink in water. But if swallowed, corrosion takes place; the salt is so rapidly decomposed, that none is taken up by the absorbents; and death ensues simply from the local injury*.

In the form of fulminating gold, this metal has given rise to some cases of alarming poisoning, when it used to be employed in medicine. *Plenck* in his *Toxicologia* says it excites griping, diarrhœa, vomiting, convulsions, fainting, salivation; and sometimes has proved fatal. *Hoffmann* likewise saw it prove fatal, and the most remarkable symptoms were vomiting,

* *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Générale*, i. 593.

great anxiety and fainting. These compounds are now so little met with that they need not be noticed in greater detail.

Of Poisoning with Bismuth.

Bismuth, in its saline combinations, is also an active poison. One of its compounds, the subnitrate or magistery of bismuth, is a good deal used in medicine and the arts; and the pearl white, one of the paints used in the cosmetic art, is the tartrate of this metal.

The former substance is an active poison. It is got by dissolving bismuth in nitric acid, and pouring hot water over the crystals; a supernitrate being left in solution, and the subnitrate thrown down in the form of a white powder.

Orfila found that the soluble part of fifteen grains of the nitrate, when injected into the jugular vein of a dog, caused immediate giddiness and staggering, and death in eight minutes. He also remarked, that forty grains mixed with water and introduced into the stomach caused all the customary signs of irritation and death in twenty-four hours; and that a great part of the villous coat of the stomach was reduced to a pulpy mass, and likewise exhibited several ulcers*.

Similar effects were produced by the subnitrate; but a larger dose was required. Two drachms and a half killed a dog in twenty-four hours; and redness and eroded spots were found in the stomach.

Orfila farther remarks, that *Camerarius* of Tübingen once detected the adulteration of wine with the oxide of bismuth, and that the bakers in some parts of England used to render their bread white and heavy by mixing the subnitrate with flour; but he has not stated his authority for this accusation. It may be discovered in any such mixture by calcining the suspected substance in a crucible, and then separating the metallic bismuth by means of nitric acid. The metal may then be detected by reagents. These it is unnecessary to mention in this work: The compounds of bismuth are so little known in commerce and the arts, that it is not probable the medical jurist will ever have to investigate such cases. The adulteration of bread,

* *Toxicol. Générale*, i. 501.

mentioned by Orfila, is very questionable, as there are many methods for effecting the purpose specified by him much more cheaply, and without adding any thing positively deleterious.

Of Poisoning with Chrome.

The next metal whose properties I shall notice is *Chrome*. As it is now coming into extensive use in the arts, particularly in the art of dyeing, it is necessary to mention its effects, more especially as they are very singular. They have been ascertained experimentally with great care by *Professor Gmelin* of Tübingen. He found that in the dose of a grain the *chromate of potass* has no effect when injected into the jugular vein of a dog,—that four grains produced constant vomiting, and death in six days without any other striking symptom,—and that ten grains caused instant death by paralyzing the heart. Its effects, when introduced under the skin, are still more remarkable. It seems to cause general inflammation of the lining membrane of the air-passages. When a drachm was thrust in the state of powder under the skin of the neck of a dog, the first symptoms were weariness and a disinclination to eat. But on the second day the animal vomited, and a purulent matter was discharged from the eyes. On the third day it became palsied in the hind-legs; on the fourth it could not breathe or swallow but with great difficulty; and on the sixth it died. The wound was not much inflamed; but the larynx, bronchi, and minute ramifications of the air tubes contained fragments of fibrinous effusion, the nostrils were full of similar matter, and the conjunctiva of the eyes was covered with mucus. In another dog, an eruption appeared on the back, and the hair fell off*.

When swallowed, the salts of chrome cause inflammation, but not of a violent kind.

To these facts I may add another not less singular, which Dr Duncan informs me has been observed by the workmen in Glasgow, who use the bi-chromate in dyeing. When this salt was first introduced into the art of dyeing, the workmen who had their hands often immersed in its solution were attacked with troublesome sores on the parts touched by it; and the sores gradually extended deeper and deeper, without spreading,

* Versuche über die Wirkungen, &c. 1824.

till they sometimes actually made their way through the arm or hand altogether *.

Of Poisoning with Zinc.

The compounds of *Zinc*, which have been long used in considerable doses in medicine, have sometimes caused serious and even fatal effects. Partly on this account, and partly because one of them, the sulphate of zinc, being the emetic most commonly used in the treatment of poisoning, is apt to complicate various medico-legal analyses, it will be proper to notice both its physiological properties and the mode of detecting it by chemical means.

The only important compound of this metal is the sulphate or *white vitriol*. As usually sold in the shops, it forms small, prismatic crystals, transparent, colourless, of a very styptic metallic taste, and exceedingly soluble in water. That which is kept by the apothecary is generally pure; but the salt of commerce commonly contains an admixture of sulphate of iron, by the presence of which, the natural action of the tests for zinc is materially modified.

The solution of the pure salt is precipitated white by the *caustic alkalis*, an oxide being thrown down, which is soluble in an excess of ammonia. The *alkaline carbonates* also precipitate it white, the carbonate of ammonia being the most delicate of these re-agents. The precipitate is soluble in an excess of carbonate of ammonia, and is not thrown down again by boiling. The precipitate produced both by the alkalis and by their carbonates becomes yellow, when heated nearly to redness; and on cooling it becomes again white. This is a very characteristic property, by which the oxide of zinc may be known from every other white powder. The *ferro-cyanate of potass* also causes a white precipitate. A stream of *sulphuretted hydrogen* likewise causes a white precipitate, the sulphuret of zinc, the colour of which distinguishes the present genus of poisons from all those previously mentioned, as well as from the next genus, the poisons of lead. The precipitate is apt to be suspended till the excess of gas is expelled by ebullition.

When the sulphate of zinc contains iron, the alkalis throw down a greenish-white precipitate, the alkaline carbonates a

* Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxvi. 133.

grayish or reddish-white, the ferro-cyanate of potass a light blue, but sulphuretted-hydrogen the usual white precipitate. Tincture of galls, which merely renders the pure salt hazy, causes a deep violet coagulum if there is any ferruginous impurity.

The sulphate of zinc is acted on by albumen and milk precisely in the same manner as the sulphate of copper. The salt is decomposed, and the metallic oxide forms an insoluble compound with the animal matter.

When the sulphate of zinc has been mixed with vegetable and animal substances, the action of the tests mentioned above is modified. In such circumstances I have found the following process convenient.

The mixture being strained through gauze, is to be acidulated with acetic acid, and filtered through paper. The acetic acid dissolves any oxide of zinc that may have been thrown down in union with animal matter. The filtered fluid is then to be evaporated to a convenient extent, and treated when cool with sulphuretted-hydrogen gas,—upon which a grayish or white milkiness or precipitate will be formed. The excess of gas must now be expelled by boiling, and the precipitate washed by the process of subsidence and affusion, and collected on a filter. It is then to be dried and heated to redness in a tube. When it has cooled, it is to be acted on by strong nitric acid, which dissolves the zinc, and leaves the sulphur. The nitrous solution should next be diluted, and neutralized with carbonate of ammonia; after which the liquid tests formerly mentioned will act characteristically. The effect of carbonate of ammonia, and that of heat, on the carbonate of zinc, which is thrown down, ought to be particularly relied on.

I have tried this process with the matter vomited after the administration of sulphate of zinc, in a case of pretended poisoning, and found it to answer exceedingly well.

Professor Orfila has furnished the only accurate information hitherto possessed regarding the effects of sulphate of zinc on the animal system*.—He found that dogs might be made to swallow $7\frac{1}{2}$ drachms without any permanent harm being sustained, provided they were allowed to vomit; for in a few seconds the whole poison was invariably discharged, and the animals, after

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 569.

appearing to suffer for four or five hours, gradually recovered their usual liveliness. But the result is different if the gullet be tied: violent efforts to vomit ensue, and death follows in three days, the intermediate phenomena being those of local irritation chiefly, and the appearances in the dead body those of incipient inflammation of the stomach, without corrosion.—When injected into the veins, the effect of sulphate of zinc is much more violent, in an inferior dose. Forty-eight grains occasioned almost instant death; and half the quantity proved fatal in three minutes. Orfila does not appear to have ascertained the cause of death in the two last experiments; for no particular symptom was remarked, except efforts to vomit in the former of the two animals; and in neither was any morbid appearance to be seen.—His experiments, however, when taken together, show that sulphate of zinc, though a moderately active irritant, is more indebted for its activity to a remote operation on some vital organ. The difference between its effects through a mucous membrane and through a vein would have been still greater, if the phenomena in the former instance could have been observed without the ligature on the gullet; but the difference, even as it stands, establishes clearly a remote action of an unascertained nature.

The effects of the preparations of zinc on man, when given in large doses, have not been particularly studied. In the dose of a scruple or a drachm, the sulphate is the most immediate emetic we possess; and it is to be inferred, that if larger doses are rejected, as is the fact, with equal rapidity, they will in general cause no more harm than the medicinal dose.

Nevertheless, some people have suffered severely from overdoses of sulphate of zinc, and a few have even perished. Instead of presenting here a general view of the symptoms, it will be preferable to relate the heads of such cases as have been published.

The first I shall mention is related by *Foderé*, who, in consequence of the violent symptoms produced, assigns to the present poison very active properties. “A patient of mine,” says he, “a custom-house officer, having got from a druggist six grains of sulphate of zinc to cure a gonorrhœa, was attacked with inflammation in the lower belly, attended by retraction of

the navel and severe colic, which yielded only to repeated blood-letting, general as well as local, oleaginous emollients, opiates, and the warm bath *." This case is noticed here chiefly to prevent any one from being misled by it, as it has been quoted by other medico-legal authors. For assuredly some other cause must have co-operated before such symptoms could arise; since I have several times given the same dose thrice daily for several days, without ever observing more than slight sickness.

Parmentier, the chemist, met with an instance, in which about two ounces of white vitriol in solution were swallowed by mistake. The countenance became immediately pale, the extremities cold, the eyes dull, the pulse fluttering. The patient, a young lady, then complained of a burning pain in the stomach, and vomited violently. But potass being now administered in syrup, the pain ceased, the vomiting gradually abated, and the lady soon recovered completely †.

In the *Journal de Médecine*, another instance is related by *M. Schueler*, in which a very large dose did not produce material injury. The symptoms were pain in the stomach and bowels, with vomiting and diarrhoea. They were dispelled in a few hours by the administration of cream, butter, and chalk ‡.

The following is a fatal case recorded by *Metzger*, but it is not a pure example of poisoning with zinc, though accounted such by the relater; for a small quantity of sulphate of copper was mixed with the sulphate of zinc. Three persons in a family took this mixture, which had been given them by a grocer in mistake for pounded sugar. They were all seized with violent vomiting; and a boy twelve years of age died in less than twelve hours §.

Another and an unequivocal case has been lately recorded in *Horn's Archiv* from *Mertzdorff's* experience. No part of the history of the symptoms is mentioned, except that there had been vomiting. But *Mertzdorff* has described carefully the morbid appearances, which are interesting; and he detected the poison in the stomach by a satisfactory analysis ||.

* *Médecine Légale*, iv. 165.

† *Orfila*, *Tox.* i. 573.

‡ *Journal Général de Médecine*, lvi. 22.

§ *Materialien für die Staatsarzneikunde*, i. 122.

|| *Horn's Archiv*. 1824, ii. 259.

It does not appear that workmen who are exposed to the fumes of zinc ever suffer materially. But there is a case in Rust's Magazin, which shows that these fumes are not quite harmless. An apothecary's assistant, while preparing philosopher's wool, incautiously filled the whole laboratory with it. The same day he was seized with tightness in the chest, headache, and giddiness; next morning with violent cough, vomiting, and stiffness of the limbs; on the third day with a coppery taste in the mouth, some salivation, gripes, and such an increase of giddiness that he could not stand. He was then freely purged, after which a fever set in, ending in perspiration; and he got well in three weeks *.

From these cases, and the experimental researches of Orfila, it is clear that the preparations of zinc, though not very active poisons, are nevertheless far from being innocuous. We are not acquainted with their effects when long and habitually introduced into the body in small quantities. About the time when physicians began to study with care the dangerous consequences of employing lead and copper in the manufacture of culinary vessels, it was conceived by some that zinc might prove a safe substitute. It was farther imagined by some military economists in France, that zinc might be profitably used instead of tinned iron in the manufacture of canteens and other articles of camp equipage, because the worn and damaged vessels would sell as old metal at little short of their original price, while tinned iron as old metal bears no value at all. But from the experiments of *Deyeux* and *Vauquelin* it subsequently appeared, that in the course of many culinary operations zinc is more liable to be attacked than either copper or lead;—that water left for some time in zinc vessels oxidates them, and acquires a metallic taste;—that if water acidulated with vinegar or lemon-juice is boiled in zinc, a solution is formed, in which the metal may be detected by its tests;—and that sea-salt, sal ammoniac, and even butter, have the power of dissolving it also †. Some singular inquiries, however, were afterwards prosecuted by *Bayen* and *Dejaer* among the Spanish prisoners at Liége, with the view of proving, that frequent small quantities

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xxi. 563.

† Annales de Chimie, lxxxvi. 59.

of zinc dissolved in the manner mentioned, and habitually taken with the food, have no injurious tendency: that even in large doses it can hardly be accounted poisonous, as it merely gives rise to vomiting and slight diarrhoea; and that an adulteration to such an amount would always betray itself by its strong disagreeable taste *. These are certainly curious facts, though not quite satisfactory. But it is unnecessary to inquire minutely into their validity; for independently of all other considerations, vessels constructed of zinc are a great deal too brittle for domestic purposes. With regard to the effects of frequent small doses of sulphate of zinc, the only positive information I can communicate is, that I have given medicinally from three to six grains thrice every 24 hours for eight, twelve, or fourteen days, without observing any particular effect excepting slight sickness when the largest doses were taken.

Sulphate of zinc has been said to have proved fatal when applied externally. In Pyl's Memoirs there is a case of this nature, which was attributed to sulphate of zinc having been used as a lotion for a scabby eruption on the head. The subject was a child, six years old, and otherwise healthy. The wash, which was a vinous solution, had not been long applied before the child complained of acute burning pain of the head, which was followed by vomiting, purging, convulsions, and death in five hours. The cause of these symptoms, though the particulars of the case were ascertained judicially by an able medical jurist, *Dr Opitz* of Minden, is nevertheless very doubtful, as daily use is made of the salt for similar purposes without any such effect. Appearances of congestive apoplexy were found within the skull; and the reporter ascribes death to the wash having caused repulsion of the cutaneous disease, and determination of blood to the head †.

The only opportunities which have occurred of observing the morbid appearances after poisoning with sulphate of zinc taken internally, are the cases of *Metzger* and *Mertzsdorff*.

In the former, which was a mixed case, the only appearances of note were slight inflammation in the stomach, and excessive

* *Orfila's Toxicologie*, i. 567, from the *Procès-verbal* of the public meeting of the Society of Liège in 1813.

† *Aufa. und Beob.* ii. 12.

gorging of the lungs with fluid blood, from which *Metzger* oddly enough concludes that the child was suffocated by the vomiting.

In the latter case, *Mertzdorff* found the stomach and intestines, but particularly the intestines, contracted,—their outer surface healthy,—the inner membrane of the stomach grayish-green, with several spots of effused blood, and greenish fluid contents,—the inner membrane of the small intestines similarly spotted,—the rest of the body quite natural. It has been already mentioned that *Mertzdorff* detected the poison in the body. He found it not only in the contents, but likewise in the coats of the stomach and intestines. His process of analysis was somewhat similar to that which is recommended above, but is unnecessarily complicated.

CHAPTER XVI.

OF POISONING WITH LEAD.

POISONING with Lead is a subject of great consequence in Medical Police, as well as Medical Jurisprudence. Its preparations have been used for the purpose of intentional poisoning. At the Taunton Assizes in March 1827 a servant-girl was tried for attempting to administer sugar of lead to her mistress in an arrow-root pudding; and although the charge was not made out, it appeared from the prisoner's confession, that she really had made the attempt. Sugar of lead has also been often taken by accident.

In relation to Medical Police lead is a subject of great importance. This metal is used in so many forms, and in so many of the arts, and its effects when gradually introduced into the body are so slow and insidious, that instances of its deleterious operation are frequently met with. Such accidents, indeed, are much less common now, than they used to be before the late improvements in chemistry. But they are still sufficiently frequent to render it necessary for the toxicologist to investigate the properties of lead attentively.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical History and Tests for the Preparations of Lead.*

The physical characters of lead in its metallic state are familiar to every one. It is easily known by the dull bluish-gray colour it assumes when exposed some time to the air, by the brilliant bluish-gray colour of a fresh surface, and by the facility with which it may be cut. The compounds which require particular notice are four in number, Litharge, Red Lead, White Lead, and Sugar of Lead. The three first are very much used by house painters and glaziers, and the last is extensively employed in surgery and many of the arts.

1. *Of Litharge and Red Lead.*

Litharge is the protoxide of lead in a state of semivitrification. *Red Lead* is the deutoxide. The former is generally seen in the form of a grayish-red heavy powder; the latter in the form of a bright red powder approaching in colour to vermilion. They may be known by their colour;—by their becoming black when suspended in water and treated with a stream of sulphuretted-hydrogen gas;—and by the former being entirely, the latter partly soluble in nitric acid, and forming a solution which possesses the properties to be mentioned presently. The chemical actions concerned in these changes are obvious, except in the instance of nitric acid on red lead. Here a part of the deutoxide parts with some of its oxygen to become the protoxide which is dissolved; and the disengaged oxygen unites with the remaining deutoxide, converting it into a brown tritoxide, which is not soluble in the acid.

2. *Of White Lead.*

White Lead, which is the carbonate of the metal, is in the form of a heavy snow-white powder, or in white chalk-like masses; and may be known by its being blackened like the two former compounds by sulphuretted-hydrogen,—by being soluble with effervescence in nitric acid,—and by becoming permanently yellow when heated to redness, in consequence of the expulsion of its carbonic acid, and its conversion into protoxide. These tests, however, apply with exactness only to the pure carbonate, in which state white lead is not often met with in the shops. It is very generally adulterated with some sulphates, in consequence of which it is only partially acted on by nitric acid, and does not become distinctly yellow under a strong red heat.

3 *Of Sugar of Lead.*

The *Sugar of Lead* is the acetate of the metal. It is sold in the form either of a white heavy powder, or of aggregated masses of long four-sided prismatic crystals. It has a sweetish and astringent taste, and a slight acetous odour. It is very soluble.

When in the solid state, it may be known by its solubility in water, and by the effects of heat. It first undergoes the aqueous fusion, then abandons a part of its acid empyreumatized, as may be perceived by the smell, next becomes charred, and finally the oxide of lead is reduced to the metallic state by the charcoal of the acid. The best way of effecting its reduction on the small scale is to char it, and then direct on the mass the point of a blowpipe-flame: in an instant globules of lead are developed. It is not easily reduced in a tube; at least I have never been able to succeed in that way.

In the fluid state the acetate of lead, as well as all of its soluble salts, may be detected by the following system of reagents, —*sulphuretted-hydrogen, chromate of potass, hydriodate of potass, and metallic zinc*,—which are the best of the numerous reagents which have been proposed.

1. *Sulphuretted-hydrogen gas* causes a black precipitate, the sulphuret of lead. This is a test of extreme delicacy; and it acts in whatever state of combination the lead exists, whether fluid or solid.

It is preferable to the hydrosulphate of ammonia as a medico-legal test; for, as Fourcroy observed, the hydrosulphate of ammonia acts on many sound wines as if they contained lead*, while the sulphuretted-hydrogen never causes with them a black precipitate, unless they contain either lead or some other metallic impregnation.—It must be remembered that many other metallic solutions yield a black precipitate with this test. (p. 335.)

2. *Chromate of potass*, both in the state of proto-chromate and bichromate, causes a fine gamboge-yellow precipitate, the chromate of lead. For the characteristic action of this reagent, it is desirable that the suspected liquid be neutral.—It forms with solutions of the sulphate of copper a precipitate nearly of the same colour as the chromate of lead.

3. *Hydriodate of potass* causes also a lively gamboge-yellow precipitate, the iodide of lead. The action of this test is impaired in delicacy by a considerable excess of nitric acid, or acetic acid. These acids cause a yellow coloration with the test, though no lead be present.

* Mém. de l'Acad. des Sc. 1787, 281, sur les vins lithargyriés.

4. If the solution of lead is not too dilute, a *piece of zinc* held for some time in it displaces the lead, taking its place in the solution ; and the lead is deposited in the form of a crystalline arborescence. This is a very characteristic and even a delicate test. It acts also on the nitrate of lead.

These tests are amply sufficient for determining the presence of lead in a solution, provided they act characteristically. Others have been also used, however ; and it is therefore right to notice them cursorily.

The *alkaline carbonates* throw down a white precipitate in a very diluted solution of lead. This test is ineligible, because the alkaline carbonates precipitate many other salts white. It might be rendered decisive, however, by washing the precipitate thoroughly, suspending it in pure water and transmitting sulphuretted-hydrogen, which blackens it. No other white carbonate is similarly altered.

The *Soluble Sulphates* likewise cause with solutions of lead a white precipitate, the sulphate of lead. To this test the same objections apply as to the carbonates of the alkalis.

The *Ferrocyanate of potass* causes a white precipitate, the ferrocyanate of lead. This is an objectionable test, as many other substances besides lead are similarly acted on by it.

The presence of vegetable or animal matters may either decompose the salts of lead, or materially alter the action of the preceding reagents.

It appears from the experiments of Orfila, that most vegetable infusions possess the power of decomposing them more or less. The acetate furnishes, for example, an abundant precipitate with infusion of galls, or with infusion of tea. Almost all animal fluids, with the exception of gelatin, possess the same property : albumen, milk, bile, beef-tea, all give with it a copious precipitate. In fluids which do not decompose it altogether the colour of the precipitates formed by the tests is so materially altered, that they cannot be relied on for the detection of lead. The test, however, which undergoes least alteration is the sulphuretted-hydrogen. It will presently be seen that sulphuret-

ted-hydrogen may be applied so as to detect lead in all possible states of mixture.

Before proceeding to that subject, however, some remarks will be required on lead in relation to medical police. Here the various ways in which it is apt to be insidiously introduced into the body, chiefly by the action of chemical agents on metallic lead itself, will come under consideration.

Of the Action of Air and pure Water on Lead.

It has been already said, that when lead is exposed to the air it becomes tarnished. This arises, not from oxidation, as some have imagined, but from a thin crust of carbonate of lead being formed, as will be seen satisfactorily on scraping off the crust, and immersing it in acetic acid, when it will be dissolved with brisk effervescence. The formation of carbonate is accelerated by moisture and probably by the presence of extra carbonic acid in the air.

The action of water on lead, which is of much greater consequence, has been made the subject of observation by the curious for many ages. The Roman architect, *Vitruvius*, who, it is believed, flourished in the time of Cæsar and Augustus, forbids the use of this metal for conducting water, because cerusse, he says, is formed on it, which is hurtful to the human body *. *Galen* also condemns the use of lead pipes, because, he was aware, that water transmitted through them contracted a muddiness from the lead, and that those who drank such water were subject to dysentery †. If we trace the sciences of architecture, chemistry, and medicine downwards from these periods, nothing more will be found than a repetition of the statements of *Vitruvius* and *Galen*, with but a few particular facts in support of them, till we arrive at the close of the last and beginning of the present century.

The first person that examined the subject minutely was *Dr Lambe* of Warwick ; who inferred from his researches, that

* *Vitruv. de Architectura*, l. viii. c. 7. Quot modis ducantur aquæ. Editio Dan. Barbari, 1567, pp. 262, 265.

† *De Medic. secundum locos*, lvii.

most, if not all, spring waters possess the power of corroding and dissolving lead to such an extent as to be rendered unfit for the use of man, and that this solvent power is imparted to them by some of their saline ingredients*. The inquiry was afterwards undertaken more scientifically by *Guyton-Morveau*; who, in opposition to Dr Lambe, arrived at the conclusion, that distilled water, the purest of all waters, acts rapidly on lead by converting it into a hydrated oxide, and that some natural waters, which hardly attack lead at all, are prevented doing so by the salts they hold in solution†. Lastly, *Dr Thomson* of Glasgow has examined the subject in later times, and, assenting to Dr Lambe's proposition, that most spring waters attack lead, maintains nevertheless that the lead is only held in suspension, not in solution; and that the quantity suspended in such waters, after they have passed through lead pipes, pumps, or cisterns, is far too minute to prove injurious to those who make habitual use of them‡. As it appeared to me, that further researches were required to elucidate those contradictory statements, I have investigated carefully some branches of the subject; and the following is a summary of the facts at which I have arrived.

Distilled water, deprived of its gases by ebullition, and excluded from contact with the air, has no action whatever on lead. If the water contains the customary gases in solution, the surface of the metal, freshly polished, becomes rapidly dull and white. But if the surface of the water be not at the same time exposed to the air, the action soon comes to a close. When the air, on the other hand, is allowed free access to the water, a white powder appears in a few minutes around the lead; and this goes on increasing till in the course of a few days there is formed a large quantity of white, pearly scales, which partly float in the water, but are chiefly deposited on the bottom of the vessel. In twelve ounces of distilled water, contained in a shallow glass basin, loosely covered to exclude the dust, twelve brightly polished lead rods weighing 340 grains, will lose two

* Researches into the Properties of Spring Waters, 1803, p. 193.

† Annales de Chim. lxxi. 197. l'an 1809.

‡ Experiments in Scudamore's analysis of Tunbridge Water, 1816.

grains and a half in eight days; and the lead will then show evident marks of corrosion. The process of corrosion goes on so long as atmospheric air is allowed to play freely on the surface of the water, but gradually becomes less and less, provided the water be not occasionally shaken, to prevent the adhesion of the powder to the surface of the lead.

During these changes, a minute quantity of lead is dissolved. This is best proved by carefully filtering the water, then acidulating with a drop or two of nitric acid, and evaporating to dryness. A solid and sometimes crystalline residue is thus procured, in which, after expelling the excess of nitric acid by heat, I have never failed to detect lead by dissolving the residue in distilled water, and applying sulphuretted hydrogen, hydriodate of potass, and chromate of potass to the solution.

The lead which is dissolved by the aerated water is in the form of carbonate. From the twelve ounces of water in the experiment mentioned in the last paragraph, there was procured, by evaporation to dryness in a small glass cup, a tenth of a grain of white crystalline powder, which was permanent in the air, dissolved with effervescence in acetic acid, and did not effervesce with that acid, if previously heated to redness. A considerable proportion of the powder is organized matter, as it chars under the action of heat. But the effect of acetic acid before and after ignition, is satisfactory evidence that the residue of evaporation contains the lead in the form of carbonate.

By far the greatest part of the lead, however, which has disappeared will be found in the white pearly crystals. This crystalline powder is not,—as stated by Guyton-Morveau, and after him by some systematic writers,—a hydrated oxide of lead, but the pure carbonate. It dissolves with brisk effervescence in acetic acid, becomes yellow when heated to redness, and the loss of weight then sustained by it corresponds with the atomic proportions assigned for the carbonate of lead.

Of the Action of Solutions of Neutral Salts on Lead.

The property which pure aerated water possesses of thus corroding lead is variously affected by foreign ingredients which it may hold in solution.

Of these modifying substances none are more remarkable in their action than the neutral salts, which all impair the corrosive power of the water. Considering the important practical consequences which flow from that action,—for it involves no less than the possibility of employing lead for most of the economical purposes to which the ingenuity of man has applied that useful metal,—it is singular that our information on the subject is so vague and meagre. Indeed the only experimentalist, who so far as I know has made it an object of attention is *Guyton-Morveau*; and his experiments are imperfect and in some respects erroneous. Having found that distilled water corrodes lead, converting it rapidly into the carbonate, or, as he thought, a hydrated oxide, he proceeded to inquire why no change of the kind takes place in some natural waters; and being aware that most spring and river waters differ from that which has been distilled, chiefly in containing sulphate of lime and muriate of soda, he tried a solution of each of these salts, and discovered that the addition of a certain quantity of either to distilled water takes away from it the power of attacking lead,—that this preservative power is possessed by so small a proportion as a 500th part of sulphate of lime in the water,—and that the nitrates are also probably endowed with the same singular property *. Here his researches terminated.

Extending *Guyton-Morveau's* inquiries to other proportions of the same salts, and likewise to many other neutral salts, I have been led to the conclusion, that all of them without exception possess the power of impairing the action of distilled water on lead. At least I have found it to exist in the case of sulphates, muriates, carbonates, hydriodates, phosphates, nitrates, acetates, tartrates, arseniates,—which are all the neutral salts I have yet tried.

The degree of this preservative power differs much in different salts. The acetate of soda is but an imperfect preventative when dissolved in the proportion of a hundredth part of the water: carbonate of lead is formed, and the lead loses about a fourth of what is lost in distilled water in the same time. On

* *Annales de Chimie*, lxxi. 197.

the contrary, arseniate of soda is a complete preservative when dissolved in the proportion of a 12,000th; and phosphate of soda and hydriodate of potass are almost effectual preservatives in the proportion of a 30,000th part only of the water *. Muriate of soda and sulphate of lime hold a middle place between these extremes, and are both of them much more powerful preservatives than Guyton-Morveau imagined: the former preserves in the proportion of a 2000th to the water, the latter in the proportion of nearly a 4000th. Nitrate of potass is a more feeble preservative than the same author supposed; in fact is little superior to the acetate of soda: In the proportion of a hundredth it prevents the action of the water almost entirely; but if the proportion be diminished to a 160th, the loss sustained by the lead is fully a third of the loss in distilled water.

The preservative power depends on the acid, not on the base of the salt. The acetate, muriate, arseniate, and phosphate of soda differ exceedingly in power. On the other hand, the sulphates of soda, magnesia, lime; as well as the triple sulphate of alumina and potass, preserve as nearly as can be determined in the same proportion.

When we attempt to ascertain the relative preserving power of the neutral salts, it will appear that those, whose acid forms with the lead a soluble salt of lead, are the least energetic; while those, whose acid forms an insoluble salt of lead, are most energetic. The protecting powers of acetate of soda, nitrate of potass, muriate of soda, sulphate of lime, arseniate of soda, and phosphate of soda, are inversely as the solubility of the acetate, nitrate, muriate, sulphate, arseniate, and phosphate of lead. The existence of this ratio might naturally lead us to infer that the protecting power depends simply on the salts in solution being decomposed, so that there is formed on the surface of the lead a thin crust consisting of the oxide of the metal in union with the acid of the decomposed salt, and

* In distilled water containing a 12,000th of anhydrous *arseniate of soda* three lead rods weighing 71.235 grains became in thirty-three days 71.240; in a solution of a 15,000th the lead, though slightly whitened, retained its weight exactly, weighing at the end as at the beginning of the experiment 62.622 grains. In distilled water containing a 35,000th of anhydrous *phosphate of soda*, three lead rods, which weighed together 73.949 grains became in thirty-two days 73.946; and in a comparative experiment with a solution containing a 27,000th they gained 0.015.

constituting an insoluble film which is impermeable to aerated water: For example, that phosphate of soda acts in the small proportion of a 30,000th part by forming on the surface of the metal an impermeable film of phosphate of lead, which is known to be one of the most insoluble of all the neutral salts. But this is not altogether a correct statement of the fact.

When the protection afforded is complete, as for example by a 27,000th of phosphate of soda, a 12,000th of arseniate of soda, or a 4000th of sulphate of soda, the lead undergoes no change in appearance or in weight for several hours, or even days. At length the surface becomes dull, then white, and gradually a uniform film is formed over it. This film, examined at an early period, is found to consist of carbonate of lead,—being entirely soluble in diluted acetic acid, although the salt in solution is a sulphate or phosphate. But after a few weeks the carbonate is mixed with a salt of lead, containing the acid of a part of the neutral salt dissolved in the water: If, after five or six weeks' immersion in a preservative solution of phosphate or sulphate of soda, the film on the lead be scraped off and immersed in diluted acetic acid, effervescence and solution take place, but a part of the powder remains undissolved; and if the protecting salt has been the muriate of soda, the whole powder is dissolved, but muriatic acid will be found in solution by its proper test, the nitrate of silver.—In all such protecting solutions the lead gains weight for some weeks; but at length it ceases to undergo farther change, and is not even acted on if removed into distilled water. The crust, when formed thus slowly, adheres with great firmness. The most careful analysis cannot detect any lead, either dissolved in the water, or floating in it, or united with the insoluble matter left on the side of the glass by evaporation. In short, the preservation of the lead from corrosion, and of the water from impregnation with lead, is complete*.

When the protection afforded is not quite complete,—for example in distilled water containing a 4000th of muriate of soda, a 6000th of sulphate of soda, a 15,000th of arseniate of soda, or

* Sometimes, however, a minute trace of white powder is attached to the bottom of the glass wherever the lead touches it. This is carbonate of lead at first, and afterwards a mixture like that described in the text.

a 35,000th of phosphate of soda,—besides a powdery crust, small crystals, with several facettes, are sometimes formed on the lead, while, at the same time, a minute white film will very slowly appear on the bottom of the glass, on its side where it is left dry by the evaporation of the water, and likewise on the surface of the water itself. These detached films are composed of the carbonate of lead, with a little of the muriate, sulphate, arseniate, or phosphate of lead, according to the nature of the acid in the alkaline salt which is dissolved in the water. In the course of the changes now described, the lead in general no longer gains, but loses weight. The loss, however, is exceedingly small. No lead can be discovered in solution, if the water before evaporation is carefully filtered.

On progressively trying solutions of weaker and weaker preservative power, it will be remarked, that the quantity of the detached powder, and the proportion of carbonate in it, progressively increase; and likewise, that what is formed on the lead adheres more and more loosely. In distilled water and weak solutions of acetate of soda, or nitrate of potass, the lead never becomes so firmly encrusted, but that gentle agitation of the water will shake off the powder. In solutions even very weakly preservative I never could detect any lead dissolved. Thus, in distilled water containing a 4000th of muriate of soda, or a 160th of nitre, the lead lost weight, and loose crystals of carbonate were formed; yet even after thirty days no lead could be found in solution by the process with which I have always detected it in pure distilled water. (p. 386.)

The general result of these experiments appears to be, that neutral salts in various, and for the most part minute, proportions, retard or prevent the corrosive action of water on lead,—allowing the carbonate to deposit itself slowly, and adhere with such firmness to the lead as not to be afterwards removable by moderate agitation,—adding subsequently to this crust other insoluble salts of lead, the acids of which are derived from the neutral salts in solution,—and thus at length forming a permanent and impermeable skreen, through which the action of the water cannot any longer be carried on.

An important subject of inquiry regards the natural causes by which the preservative power of the neutral salts is impaired.

This topic I have not hitherto been able to examine in all its branches.

It appears, however, that one of the most common counteracting causes in natural waters must be the co-existence of an unusual quantity of carbonic acid. It is not easy to determine this point by a comparative experiment with those formerly described, without having access to a natural carbonated water. But the following fact shows that the counteracting power of carbonic acid is considerable. If Edinburgh water charged with carbonic acid be corked up with some lead rods in a phial half filled with water, and half with atmospheric air, the lead, which in common Edinburgh water, as will presently be mentioned, hardly loses any of its brilliancy for six or seven days, becomes quite white in twelve or sixteen hours.

Of the Action of Natural Waters on Lead.

The preceding observations on the action of water on lead may be resorted to for explaining many interesting facts, and correcting some erroneous statements, which have been published by authors as to the corrosion of lead by natural processes.

It has been stated by Dr Lambe that *Rain water* does not corrode lead, that "its effect is so slight as not to be discernible within a moderate compass of time*." But this observation is far from being correct. Rain or snow water, collected in the country at a distance from houses, and before it touches the earth, being nearly as pure as distilled water, ought to act with almost equal rapidity on lead. I have accordingly found by a comparative experiment with that mentioned in p. 386, that in twelve ounces of snow water, collected ten miles west from Edinburgh, and at some distance from any house, twelve lead rods weighing 340 grains lost two grains in eight days; and the usual crystals began to form in less than an hour. But when collected in a great city, rain or snow water is much impaired in activity. Thus in an experiment made with eaves'-droppings collected from the roof of my house in Edinburgh after half an hour of gentle rain from the south-south-east,—the first rain which had fallen for several weeks,—there was no action at all.

* On Spring Waters, p. 23.

Yet even when collected in a great city, and in circumstances which at first sight would appear not very favourable to its action,—for example from eaves'-droppings a few hours after the beginning of a shower,—it retains a little of its corroding power; and when collected in like manner after twelve or twenty-four hours' rain, it corrodes almost as rapidly as distilled water. Thus with four ounces of eaves'-droppings collected after the shower last alluded to had continued four hours, the crystalline powder began to cover the bottom of the glass in five hours, and in nine days three lead rods weighing fifty-seven grains lost a fifth of a grain. And in another experiment made with eaves'-droppings after a day's steady rain from the north-east, the powder began to form in half-an-hour, and the loss sustained by the lead in thirty-three days was a grain and a third, being as nearly as possible what is lost in distilled water during the same time.

We must obviously be prepared to look for an explanation of these differences in the relative purity of the different waters. Accordingly, in the eaves'-droppings at the beginning of the shower the nitrate of baryta and silver caused, the former a distinct, the latter a faint precipitation, which, as oxalate of ammonia had no effect, arose from the presence of alkaline sulphates and muriates: In the eaves'-droppings after a four hours' shower nitrate of baryta alone acted, and caused merely a faint haze: In eaves'-droppings after a twenty-four hours' shower, as well as in the snow-water from the country, none of the three tests had any effect whatever.

Hence, perhaps even in a town, but at all events certainly in the country, it would be wrong to use for culinary purposes rain or snow-water which has run from lead roofs or spouts recently erected. When the roof or spout has been exposed for some time to the weather the danger is of course much lessened, if not entirely removed; because exposure to the weather encrusts it with a firmly adhering coat of carbonate, through which, as already observed, even distilled water will not act. But I believe it would be right to condemn the turning even old leaden roofs to the purpose of collecting water for the kitchen. Although the purest rain water cannot act on them when it is once fairly at repose, we do not know what may be

the effect of the impetus of the falling rain on the crust of carbonate; and if the crust should happen to be thus worn considerably, or detached by more obvious accidents, the corrosion would then go on with rapidity as long as the shower lasted.

These remarks on the effect of rain water on lead are pointedly illustrated by what *Tronchin* has recorded of the circumstances connected with the spreading of the lead colic at Amsterdam, about the time he wrote his valuable essay on that disease. Till that period lead colic was very rarely met with in the Dutch capital. But soon after the citizens began to substitute lead for tiles on the roofs of their dwelling-houses, the disease broke out with violence and committed great ravages. *Tronchin* very properly ascribed its increase to lead entering the body insidiously along with the water, which for culinary purposes was chiefly collected from the roofs during rain. He farther attempts to account for the rain water having acquired the power of corroding the lead, by supposing that it was rendered acid in consequence of the roofs having been covered with decaying leaves from the trees which abounded in the city; and without a doubt this explanation accords with the season at which the lead colic was observed to be most frequent,—namely the autumn. But he does not seem to have been aware that rain-water itself possesses the corroding property, independently of any extrinsic ingredient except the gases it receives in its passage through the atmosphere*.

Mérot has referred to a Dutch author, *Wanstroostwyk*, for an account of a similar incident which happened at Haarlem†.

Most *Spring-waters*, unlike rain or snow water, have little or no action on lead, because they generally contain a considerable proportion of muriates and sulphates.

As an example of a spring water which does not act on lead at all, the mineral water of Airthrey may be mentioned. In four ounces of water from the strongest spring at Airthrey I kept for thirty-five days three bright rods of lead weighing 47.007 grains; and at the end of that period the rods were very nearly

* *Tronchin* de Col. Pict. 66.—1757.

† De la Colique Métallique, 99, from *Wanstroostwyk* de l'Electric. Médicale, p. 224.

as brilliant as when they were first put in, and weighed 47.004 grains. This result is easily explained on considering the nature of the water: It contains no less than a seventy-seventh part of its weight of saline matters, which are chiefly sulphates and muriates.

The water of Edinburgh is another example of spring water nearly destitute of action on lead. But it is not so completely inactive as the water of Airthrey. In four ounces of water three bright rods weighing fifty-seven grains lost in seven days a 250th of a grain, in twenty-one days a 100th, in thirty-five days a 66th, and in sixty-three days a 59th of a grain. In seven days the lead was hardly tarnished at all, and not a speck of powder could be seen in the water or on the glass. In twenty-one days, but still more in thirty-five or sixty-three days, the lead was uniformly dull; and on the surface of the water, as well as on the bottom of the glass, and on the side where left dry by the evaporation of the water, there were many white, filmy specks, which became black with the hydrosulphate of ammonia. In another experiment 145 grains of lead kept for six months in six ounces of Edinburgh water, which was filled up as it evaporated, lost a fifteenth of a grain; and the white encrustation on the bottom and sides of the glass gave a large proportion of black precipitate when scraped together and treated with hydrosulphate of ammonia. These experiments are of some practical importance. For they show that the impregnation which the water of Edinburgh can receive in a few days from being kept in lead is so small as to be barely perceptible by the nicest analysis; but that the impregnation may be material if the same portion of water is kept in lead for a considerable length of time. Hence the perfect safety of the leaden cisterns and service-pipes used in this city. The same portion of water rarely remains in them above a single day, and therefore cannot become impregnated in a degree that is appreciable by the nicest examination. *Dr Thomson* of Glasgow, in an interesting inquiry made in 1815 into the purity of the water which supplies Tunbridge, has stated that, when he lived in Edinburgh some years before, he could always detect a minute trace of lead suspended in the water, which at that time

was brought six miles in leaden pipes *. I presume it is owing to the main pipes being now made of iron that this impregnation no longer exists. For I have found that the residue of two gallons of water, very carefully collected by gentle evaporation of successive portions in a small vessel, did not furnish the slightest trace of lead, when strongly heated with black flux and then acted on by nitric acid †. The feeble action of the Edinburgh water on lead arises from the salts it holds in solution. It contains about a 12,000th part of its weight of solid matter, of which about two-thirds are carbonate of lime, and one-third consists of the sulphates and muriates of soda, lime, and magnesia.

Of spring waters which act with inconvenient or dangerous rapidity on lead, several instances might be quoted. But it is hardly worth while mentioning more than one or two by way of illustration, because the nature of the waters has been very seldom described so carefully as to supply the means of explaining their operation.

A striking example was related some years ago by *Dr Wall* of Worcester. A family in that town, consisting of the parents and twenty-one children, were constantly liable to stomach and bowel complaints; and eight of the children and both parents died in consequence. Their house being sold after their death, the purchaser found it necessary to repair the pump; because the cylinder and cistern were riddled with holes and as thin as a sieve. The plumber who renewed it informed *Dr Wall* that he had repaired it several times before, and in particular had done so not four years before the former occupant died ‡. The nature of the water was not determined. Most of the water around Worcester is very hard; but this will not account for its operation in the instance now described. I presume it must have contained either an unusually small proportion of salts, or a large proportion of carbonic acid.

Another example of the same kind, but hardly so unequivocal

* Appendix to *Dr Scudamore's* Analysis of the Mineral Water of Tunbridge, p. 51.

† Some effect may perhaps be also owing to a difference between the proportion of saline matter contained in the water of the Crawley spring, which has been introduced into the city since *Dr Thomson* resided in it, and the proportion in the water with which the city was at that time supplied. I am not aware, however, of the difference between them, or that any material difference does exist.

‡ *Trans. of London College of Physicians*, ii. 400.

cal in its circumstances, was related in 1823 by *Dr Yeats* of Tunbridge. A plumber undertook to supply that town with water for domestic purposes, and in 1814 laid a course of leaden pipes for a quarter of a mile. In the subsequent year many cases of lead colic occurred among the inhabitants who were supplied by those pipes; and one lady particularly, who was a great water-drinker, lost the use of her limbs for some months. The inhabitants naturally became alarmed; iron pipes were substituted; and no case of the colic appeared afterwards. Mr Brande analyzed the water which had passed through the pipes and detected lead in it, while at the same time none could be detected at the source*. Some uncertainty is thrown over these statements by the analytic researches of Drs Thomson, Scudamore, and Prout, and Mr Children. In several trials these gentlemen found that the Tunbridge water did not contain above a 600,000th part of lead,—a proportion which, according to the researches of Dr Thomson, no water wants where lead pipes are used,—and a proportion far too minute to be the source of any injury to the human body†. In opposition to these ingenious views, however, and in support of the statement of Dr Yeats, it may be replied that, pursuant to my experiments formerly detailed, water like that now in question can hardly fail to act powerfully on lead in favourable circumstances; for according to the analysis of Dr Thomson it is extremely pure, as it contains only a 38,000th part of saline matter, three-fourths of which are a feebly protecting salt, the muriate of soda‡. Hence if this water were kept for a moderate length of time in a leaden cistern, it would contract a strong impregnation of lead; and it might even become impregnated to an unsafe degree when simply transmitted through *new* leaden pipes.

For other instances of the corrosive action of spring water on lead the reader may refer to Dr Lambe's treatise. Dr Lambe was led by his researches to imagine that no spring water whatever was destitute of this property in a dangerous degree. This wide conclusion is not supported by conclusive facts. Yet his work contains several accurate and instructive exam-

* Hints on a mode of procuring Soft Water at Tunbridge—*Journal of Science*, xiv. 352.

† Scudamore's Pamphlet—Appendix—*passim*.

‡ Ibidem, p. 47.

ples of the action in question. Thus among other instances he mentions that he had found the water of Warwick to act on lead with great rapidity, and once saw holes and furrows in a cistern there, which was the second that had been used in the course of ten years *. *Sir G. Baker*, in a letter to Dr Heberden, has related another striking instance of the same kind. Lord Ashburnham's house in Sussex was supplied from some distance with water, which was conveyed in leaden pipes. The servants being often affected with colic, which had even proved fatal to some of them, the water was carefully examined, and found to contain lead. The solvent power of the water was ascribed to its containing an unusual quantity of carbonic acid gas †.

In the course of the preceding remarks allusion has been made to the danger of keeping the same portion of water for a length of time in leaden cisterns, if it has the power of acting on lead even in a trifling degree. The following illustrations deserve particular notice. *Mérat* mentions that at the laboratory of the Medical Faculty of Paris there was procured by evaporating six loads, or probably about 1000 pounds of water, which had been kept two months in a leaden pneumatic trough, no less than two ounces of finely crystallized carbonate of lead ‡. A fact of even more interest is mentioned in the Medical Commentaries. The crew of an East India packet, in consequence of being delayed by contrary winds, were put on short allowance of water. The men got their share each in a bottle; but the officers united their shares and kept it all in a lead cistern. In three weeks all the officers began to suffer from stomach and bowel complaints, and for six weeks after had the lead colic; while the men continued to enjoy good health. The surgeon detected lead in a tumbler of water without the process of concentration, by adding to it the sulphuret of potass§. A similar accident has been briefly alluded to by *Van Swieten*. He mentions, that he was acquainted with a family who were all attacked with colica pictonum in consequence of using for culinary purposes water collected in a large leaden cistern and kept there for a long time ||. The composition of the water has not been

* On Spring Waters, p. 14.

† *Lambe* on Spring Waters, 116.

‡ De la Colique Métallique, p. 98.

§ *Dr Duncan's Medical Commentaries*, xix. 313.

|| Comment. ad Boerhaav. § 1060, T. iii. 347. Edit. Lugd. Batav. 1753.

mentioned in any of these instances ; but the water of Paris is so strongly impregnated with calcareous salts that in ordinary circumstances its action on lead must be very trifling.

It was probably from confounding the consequences of keeping the same water long in a lead cistern with the action in ordinary circumstances, that Dr Lambe was led into the error of supposing that all spring waters whatever act on lead so powerfully, as to render it in his opinion advisable to abandon the use of this metal in the fabrication of pipes and cisterns. It must be admitted, however, that in all likelihood many waters will contain a trace of lead, without being kept more than the usual time in the pipe or cistern. For Dr Lambe's results correspond to a certain extent with the more recent and accurate researches of *Dr Thomson*, who mentions many instances where a faint trace of lead was found in the residue of the evaporation of a large quantity of spring water by himself, as well as by Mr Dalton, Dr Wollaston, and Mr Children *. But, as Dr Thomson properly adds, when the quantity does not exceed a 600,000th or a millionth part of the water, as in these instances, it is ridiculous to imagine that any harm can result to man from the constant use of it for domestic purposes.

I shall finish the subject of the action of natural waters on lead by explaining one or two facts to be found in authors relative to the circumstances under which the water operates.

Mérat having remarked that in lead cisterns the formation of carbonate takes place solely or chiefly at the edge of the water, he infers very correctly that the presence of atmospheric air promotes or is even necessary to the process. But he farther concludes, that water cannot act in close pipes †. This is an error ; for the want of fresh air may be compensated by the constant renewal of aerated water.

It has been several times remarked that white lead forms in much larger quantity on the inside of the covers of cisterns than on the cisterns themselves, provided both are constructed of lead. The reason of this and probably also of the fact noticed by *Mérat* is, that the water in the cistern is a solution of preventative salts, but what reaches the lids is in a manner distilled.

* Scudamore on the Analysis of Tunbridge Water, *Appendix*, 51, 53.

† *De la Colique Méallique*, 98.

In Edinburgh the lids of the cisterns are invariably made of wood, whether on account of its superior cheapness merely, or because a leaden cover had been found perishable, I have not been able to discover.

Gmelin observes that the solvent power of water on lead pipes is much increased if the pipes have a considerable fall *. The reason obviously is, that the protecting crust can never fairly form, before it is swept away. If it were once allowed to form to the requisite extent, it would attach itself so firmly that the water in its course could not displace it.

Of the Action of Acidulous Fluids on Lead and its Oxide.

Water which is acidulated with various acids acts on lead with different degrees of rapidity.

We have seen that if it is acidulated with *carbonic acid* it acts so energetically as in part to counteract the preservative power of the neutral salts. The effect of *sulphuric acid* is peculiar. Distilled water feebly acidulated with that acid acts much less rapidly on lead than when quite pure. Thus I have found that, if it contained a 4000th or even only a 7000th of sulphuric acid, fifty grains of lead kept in it for thirty-two days gained a seventh or twelfth of a grain in weight, and were covered with beautiful crystals of sulphate of lead. A minute trace of lead could be detected in the water. *Muriatic acid* is somewhat more active as a solvent. Distilled water containing a 3000th of that acid acquired in thirty-two days a sweetish taste, and yielded by evaporation a considerable quantity of muriate of lead, while the lead rods lost weight, and were covered with acicular crystals of the same salt.

It is much more important, however, to consider the effects of the vegetable acids on lead and its oxide, because their solvent power is a fruitful source of the accidental as well as intentional adulteration of many articles of food and drink.

Acetic acid in the form of common vinegar, even when much diluted, attacks and dissolves metallic lead, if, by exposing the surface of the fluid to the air, a constant supply of oxygen be maintained to produce oxidation. The *Citric acid* will attack it under the same circumstances, but acts more slowly.

* Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte, 196.

In a solution of five grains of citric acid in twenty-four parts or two drachms of water, three lead rods lost two grains in weight in nine weeks. The greater part of the citrate of lead separated slowly in white powdery crystals; but a small portion was dissolved by the excess of acid, and imparted to the fluid a very pleasant sweetness. *Tartaric acid* acts much less energetically. In a comparative experiment with the last, the lead gained nearly half a grain in weight by acquiring a crystalline coat of tartrate of lead. But I could not detect any lead in solution; and there was no loose powder. The tartrate of lead is very sparingly soluble in an excess of its acid, so that a sweet taste cannot be so communicated to a fluid acidulated with tartaric acid.

The acids act with greater rapidity on the protoxide of lead than on the metal; and the presence of air is of course not required to enable them to effect its solution.

The solvent power of the acids is liable to be counteracted by various substances; but the operation of these substances has not been well ascertained. It appears, however, that substances containing gallic acid or tannin throw down the lead; and on this account various adulterations which would otherwise take place are either prevented or corrected. It is also a striking fact, which has been ascertained by *Proust*, that the vegetable acids do not attack lead when it is alloyed with tin. For as the latter metal has a stronger attraction than the former for the acids, no lead can be oxidated before the tin undergoes that change*.

From what has been said of the action of the vegetable acids, it follows that the preparation or preservation of articles of food and drink in leaden vessels is fraught with danger. For, if they contain a vegetable acid, more particularly the acetic, as many of them do, and if they are allowed to remain in the vessel for a moderate length of time, they will be apt to be impregnated with the metal. In this way lead has been often insidiously introduced into the food of man.

Thus milk has been poisoned by being kept in leaden troughs. An instance of this kind has been related by *Dr Darwin*. A farmer's daughter used to wipe the cream from the edge of the milk which was kept in leaden cisterns, and, being fond of cream,

* Ann. de Chim. lvii. 82.

had a habit of licking it from her finger. She was seized in consequence with the symptoms of lead colic, afterwards with paralytic weakness of the hands, and she died of general exhaustion *. The circumstances under which the lead is acted on have not been carefully examined. It appears to be sometimes used with safety. If the milk should become sour, it will in all probability be impregnated with the lead.

Rum has been also supposed to be sometimes adulterated with lead by being allowed to come in contact with the metal. The dry belly-ach of the West Indies, which appears to be the same disease as the lead colic, has been ascribed by some practitioners to an adulteration of the kind. But on this subject precise information is still wanted. *Dr J. Hunter* has stated, in a paper published in the Transactions of the London College of Physicians, that an epidemic colic, which attacked three of our regiments in Jamaica during the years 1781 and 1782, and which seized almost every man of them, was traced by him to the presence of lead in the rum; and he endeavours to show that the spirit might dissolve the lead in passing through the leaden worms of the distilling apparatus †. He adds in another work, that, according to information communicated by *Dr Franklin*, the legislature of Massachusetts passed an act in 1723, prohibiting the use of leaden still-heads and worms in the distillation of spirituous liquours ‡. It is certain that rum has been often impregnated with lead; but it is by no means clear that *Dr Hunter* has successfully accounted for the mode in which the adulteration is effected.

Wine has been accidentally impregnated in like manner, in consequence of the bottles having been rinsed with shot, and some of the shot left behind. An interesting example of this has been related in the *Philosophical Magazine*. Severe abdominal symptoms were caused by a bottle of wine; and the cause was discovered to be the action of the wine on some shot in the bottom of the bottle. The shot had been so completely dissolved, that it crumbled when squeezed between the fingers §. The symptoms in this instance must have been owing to the

* *Zoonomia*, ii. 130.

† *Trans. of London College of Physicians*, iii. 227.

‡ *On the Diseases of the Army in Jamaica*, p. 269.

§ *Philosophical Magazine*, liv. 229.

arsenic contained in the shot, because the quantity of lead was hardly sufficient to excite violent symptoms. At one time home-made British wines must have been frequently adulterated with lead, from the makers being ignorant of the dangerous nature of the adulteration. *Sir G. Baker* quotes the following receipt in a popular cookery book of his time: "*To Hinder wine from turning*.—Put a pound of melted lead in fair water into your cask, pretty warm, and stop it close *."

But by far the most remarkable adulteration of the kind now under review is that of cyder. At one time a disease in every respect the same as the lead colic used to prevail in some of the south-west counties of England at the cyder-season; and it was generally ascribed, in consequence apparently of the opinion of Huxham, to the working people indulging too freely in their favourite beverage during the season of plenty. The subject, however, was carefully investigated in 1767 by *Sir George Baker*, who succeeded in proving, that the disease arose from the cyder being impregnated with lead, sometimes designedly for the purpose of correcting its acescency when spoiled, but chiefly by accident, in consequence of the metal being used for various purposes in the construction of the cyder-house apparatus. The substance of his researches, which are fully detailed in the work quoted below, is,—that a disease in all respects the same with the lead colic was in his time so prevalent in Devonshire as to have supplied 289 cases to the Exeter Hospital in five years, and 80 to the Bath Infirmary in a single season, (1766); while, on the contrary, it was little, if at all, known in the adjoining counties of Gloucester, Worcester and Hereford, although cyder is there an equally common drink among all ranks:—that in the latter counties lead was seldom or never used in constructing the apparatus of the cyder-houses, while in Devonshire it was used sometimes for lining the presses, but more commonly for fastening the iron cramps, and filling up the stone joinings of the grinding troughs, and for conveying the liquor from vessel to vessel:—that lead does not exist in the cyder of Herefordshire, but may be detected both in the ripe cyder, and more especially in the must, of Devonshire:—that from eighteen bottles of cyder, a year in bottle, 4½

* Trans. of London College of Physicians, i. 216.

grains of metallic lead were procured *. The accuracy of these facts, and the soundness of the conclusions which Sir George Baker drew from them have been universally admitted; and lead is now, I believe, completely excluded from the cyder apparatus.

If lead is previously oxidated, the presence of vegetable acids in articles kept in contact with it is still more likely to give rise to a poisonous impregnation, than in the case of lead itself.

Of accidental adulterations of this kind the most important is that which arises from the action of vegetable acids on the glazing of earthenware. This glazing is well known to contain generally a considerable quantity of oxide of lead, and in consequence is more or less easily dissolved by the vegetable acids. A good example has been noticed by *Dr Beck* †. A family in Massachusetts, consisting of eight persons, were all seized with spasmodic colic, obstinate costiveness, and vomiting; and the disease was satisfactorily traced to a store of stewed apples, which had been kept some months in an earthenware vessel glazed with lead, and which had corroded the glazing. Another very interesting example has been lately described in *Henke's Annals* by *Dr Hohnbaum* of Hildburghausen. A family of five persons were all violently affected for a long time with spasmodic colic, and some with partial palsy. After examining many articles of food, *Dr Hohnbaum* at last found that the vinegar for dressing their sallads was kept in a large earthenware vessel capable of holding eight or ten quarts, and glazed with lead; that an ounce of vinegar remaining in the vessel contained no less than nine grains of lead; and that the whole glazing of the vessel was completely dissolved ‡. Accidents like this appear from the statements of the same author to have been common in Germany not long ago. *Luxuriaga* attributes the great prevalence of colic in Madrid and the neighbourhood to the general use in the kitchen of earthenware glazed with lead §. *Ja-*

* On the Cause of the Endemial Colic of Devonshire. Transactions of the London Coll. of Phys. i. ii. and iii.

† Elements of Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 319.

‡ Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde, 1827. xiii. 151.

§ Mérit de la Colique Métallique.

cob imputes it to the same cause *. But others have doubted the accuracy of this explanation.

The effect of acids on lead glazing appears to be uncertain. Sometimes they hardly act on it at all †. The difference probably depends on differences in the composition of the glaze. *Gmelin* says, that if there is only a moderate proportion of oxide of lead in it, acids and fat do not corrode it; but that potters often use too much of the oxide, obviously to render the glaze more fusible; and that then it is easily corroded ‡. *Westrumb* states, that, if the lead glaze is thoroughly vitrified and not cracked, the strongest acids do not attack it §. Farther experiments are still required to elucidate this subject.

It is not, however, by accident only that the food and drink of man is subject to be poisoned with lead. Many articles are adulterated with it designedly for a variety of purposes. These adulterations it is necessary for the medical jurist to study.

No kind of adulteration with lead is more common than that of wine, which, when it becomes acescent, or is originally too acid and harsh, may be materially improved in taste by the addition of litharge.

The practice of correcting unsound wines in this way seems to have been well known at an early period. Betwixt the years 1498 and 1577, various decrees were made against it by the German Emperors, and in some provinces the crime was even punished capitally ||. For some time afterwards the dangerous effects of the practice appear to have been lost sight of in Germany. But towards the close of the seventeenth century, the attention of physicians and legislators in that country was pointedly directed to the subject by various writers in the *Acta Germanica* ¶. The same practice has been long prevalent in France. The famous endemic colic of Poitou, which appeared in 1572, and raged for sixty or seventy years, has been with

* Diss. Inaug. sur la Colique de Madrid. Analyzed in *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxxiv. 208.

† Hohnbaum, &c. p. 157.

‡ Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte, 194.

§ Note in an Essay by his Son,—*Ueber Vergiftung durch Käs.* Horn's Archiv, 1828, i. 83.

|| Gmelin's Geschichte der Mineralischen Gifte, 216.

¶ *Cockelius*, Acta, &c. Dec. i. An. iv. Obs. 30. *Brunncrus*, *Ibidem*, Obs. 92. *Vicarius*, *Iliacum*, Obs. 100. *Risclius*, *Ibidem*, Dec. i. An. v. Obs. 251.

justice ascribed in modern times to the adulteration of wine with lead, and has given to the lead colic its scientific name, *colica Pictonum*. More recently, the practice became exceedingly prevalent in Paris. About the year 1750, the farmers-general found that for some years before that, 30,000 hogsheads of sour wine were annually brought into Paris for the alleged purpose of making vinegar, while the previous yearly imports did not exceed 1200. An inquiry was accordingly set on foot, which led to the discovery, that the vinegar merchants corrected the sour wines with litharge, and thus made them marketable*. Notwithstanding the active system of medical police in the French capital, I believe the crime is not yet eradicated. Indeed the small tart wines used so abundantly there by all ranks, hold out great encouragement and facilities to its perpetration.

The process employed for correcting the acescency of wine is not precisely known. Some wines are easily corrected; *Mé- rat* found that a bottle of harsh wine, which had a sharp, bitterish, rather acrid taste, took up in forty-eight hours twelve grains of litharge, and became palatable†. With other wines this simple method will not answer, because the colour is destroyed, and a taste is substituted which has no resemblance to that of the genuine wine. Thus *Orfila* remarked, that if Burgundy was neutralized with litharge, it acquired a saccharine taste, and became pale-red, because the insoluble salts of lead which were formed, combined with and removed the colouring matter‡. On the whole, it is probable that the adulteration of wine with lead can only be practised with success on the common tart kinds, such as those used by the lower orders on the continent.

Some excellent observations have been published on this subject by *Fourcroy*. In order to render what he has said intelligible, it is necessary to premise, that in the course of the fermentation of wine, the supertartrate of potass, which accelerates the conversion of the sugar of the fruit into alcohol, is itself partly converted into malic acid; that in sound wine, therefore, there is a mixture of tartaric and malic acids; but that if

* Paris and Fonblanque's Med. Jurisprudence, ii. 347.

† De la Colique Métallique, 212.

‡ Toxicologie Générale, i. 616.

the malic acid originally existed in the fruit in too great abundance, the fermentation of the sugar is imperfect, and the wine is consequently both too acid and too weak; and lastly, that all wines, if neglected, are apt to ferment too much, in consequence of which they pass the vinous stage of fermentation, and become impregnated with acetic acid*.

Now Fourcroy found that the oxide and other preparations of lead correct acescency and harshness in wines, not so much by throwing down the acids, as by combining with them in solution, and imparting to the liquor the peculiar sweetness of lead. Hence tart wines, which owe their acidity to too great a proportion of tartaric acid or supertartrate of potass, cannot be improved by adulteration with oxide of lead. For the supertartrate of potass cannot act at all as a solvent on the oxides or carbonate of lead, and even pure tartaric acid takes up so little, that wine containing it could not acquire the sweet taste which is the object to be attained by the adulteration. This statement I have confirmed. But the case is very different when the wine contains acetic acid, the presence of which is the general cause of spoiling or acidity. For Fourcroy remarked, that acetic acid dissolves not only oxide and carbonate of lead, but likewise the tartrate, notwithstanding its great insolubility in water or in its own acid. Hence the presence of tartaric acid in a wine spoiled by the co-existence of the acetic will not prevent the liquor from taking up oxide of lead in sufficient quantity to be sensibly improved in taste and flavour. Nay, an obvious mode of correcting excessive acidity, produced by too much tartaric acid, is to add acetic acid, and then to treat the mixture with oxide of lead. Fourcroy farther thinks, that the malic acid possesses the same solvent power as the acetic over the tartrate of lead, and that its presence may therefore be the reason why some acid wines, which do not contain the acetic acid, become nevertheless impregnated with the poison. The solvent power of acetic acid is increased by the presence of other vegetable principles in the wine†. I may add, that I have found the citric acid to possess the same property as the acetic and

* Dr Macculloch on the Art of Wine making, in *Edin. Horticultural Mem.* ii. 134.

† *Sur les Vins lithargyriés, Mém. de l'Académie, 1787, p. 280.*

malic acids. It dissolves so much of the tartrate of lead as to acquire a very pleasant sweetness, quite unmixed with metallic astringency.

The practice of adulterating wine with lead does not seem to have been ever pursued to any material extent in Britain. Home-made wines have been adulterated in this way, as may be inferred from the receipt formerly quoted for preventing acescency. But I have never heard that any such adulteration has been suspected in the foreign wines usually drunk in this country. Considering, indeed, the nature of these wines, and the class of people who alone make use of them, it is not likely that adulteration with lead could be practised with any success. If the foreign wines used in Britain should become acescent, lead could hardly restore their taste so thoroughly as to impose on the consumer.

Sometimes spirituous liquors and preserves have been adulterated with lead, in consequence of sugar of lead having been used to clarify them, or to render them colourless. *Cadet de Gassicourt* says it is a common practice in France to clarify honey and sugar of grapes, and to make brandy pale in this way; and *M. Boudet* has detected lead in many samples of these articles as they are sold in Paris *. Hollands have likewise been poisoned in the same manner. *Dr Shearman* mentions his having detected an extensive adulteration of smuggled Geneva by an excise officer, which had been sold and dispersed over an extensive tract of country, and which committed great ravages among the inhabitants †.

The adulterations hitherto noticed take place through means of the chemical action of the adulterated substances on lead or its oxide. Some other substances are occasionally contaminated with the metal by its compounds being merely mechanically mixed with them. There is of course no end to the number and variety of adulterations of this kind. But the following will serve as examples. *Gaubius* once detected an adulteration of butter with white lead at a time when it was very scarce in Flanders, owing to a dreadful mortality among the cattle ‡.

* *Journal Général de Médecine*, xliv. 321.

† *Edin. Medical and Surgical Journal*, viii. 213.

‡ *Dehaen, Ratio medendi*, P. x. c. viii. § 1.

An instance of poisoning with lead, in consequence of cheese having been mixed with red lead is mentioned in the Repertory of Arts *. This variety deserves to be remembered. Red lead was at one time a good deal used to communicate to cheese the peculiar reddish-yellow colour, which is supposed to be characteristic of fineness of quality. In the Transactions of the medical Society of London, a singular instance has been related by Mr Deering, of the lead colic attacking a whole family, and proving fatal to two of them, in consequence of the insidious introduction of white lead into the body. Although the nature of the symptoms in the several cases left no doubt that lead was the cause of them, it was long before the source of it was discovered. Every vessel and article used in the kitchen was in vain examined; when at length it was discovered that the sugar used by the family had been taken from a barrel which had formerly contained white lead, and that, as the sugar from the centre of the barrel had been dug out, and given away to various friends, the outer part of it next the white lead was chiefly used by the family themselves †.

Process for detecting Lead in mixed Fluids.

A solution, if necessary, is, in the first place, to be made in water. Professor Orfila in the early editions of his Toxicology advises that the soluble and insoluble parts be separated by filtration,—that the fluid be subjected to a stream of sulphuretted-hydrogen, and the sulphuret reduced with black flux, —and that, if no lead be procured by that process, the insoluble matter left on the filter be incinerated, and reduced. In the last edition of his work the plan recommended consists in simply evaporating the whole fluid to dryness and incinerating it in a crucible; when a button of metallic lead is procured.

The process which has appeared to me the most convenient is a modification of the former one. In the first place, a little nitric acid should be added to the suspected matter before filtration; for nitric acid I find redissolves any insoluble compound formed by the salts of lead with albumen and other animal principles, as well as some of those formed with vegetable prin-

* Repertory of Arts, First Series, viii. 262.

† Trans. of London Medical Society, i., or Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, viii. 311.

ciples; and consequently renders it more probable, that the poison will be detected in the first part of the analysis, if present at all*. This being done, sulphuretted-hydrogen gas is to be transmitted through the fluid part of the mixture; and if a dark-coloured precipitate is formed, the whole is to be boiled and filtered to collect the precipitate.

In order to ascertain that the precipitate positively contains lead, I should advise a different process from that recommended by Orfila, which I have found to give, on a small scale, metallic particles of too small a size and indistinct an appearance. Those who are accustomed to use the blowpipe may put the sulphuret into a little hole in a bit of charcoal, and reduce it by the fine point of a blowpipe-flame, when a single globule is procured, which is easily distinguished by its lustre and softness. A much better process, for those who are not accustomed to use the blowpipe, and perhaps a better test of the existence of lead in all circumstances, is to heat the sulphuret to redness in a tube, and to treat it with strong nitric acid, without heat or with the aid of a gentle heat only. The lead is thus dissolved without the sulphur being acted on. The solution is then to be diluted with water, filtered, evaporated to dryness, and gently heated to expel the excess of nitric acid. If the residue be dissolved in water, it will present the usual characters of a lead solution when subjected to the proper liquid tests. Of these the hydriodate of potass is to be preferred when the quantity is too small for trying more of them. But for this purpose great care must be taken to expel all the excess of nitric acid, because an excess will strike a yellow colour with the test though lead be not present.

If the preceding process should not detect lead in the filtered part of the mixed fluid, then the insoluble matter left on the filter is to be incinerated as Orfila suggests. This branch, however, will be very rarely required, if lead be present, because the precaution of adding nitric acid previous to filtration, dissolves the lead from most of its compounds which are insoluble in water. The process of incineration in medico-legal analysis

* The precipitate formed by acetate of lead with albumen is dissolved by nitric acid. From that formed with milk the acid removes the oxide of lead entirely, leaving the casein.

generally should be avoided if possible, as it is not easily managed by unpractised persons.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Lead and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

The effects of the preparations of lead on the body are very striking. They differ according to the rapidity with which it enters the system. Large doses of its soluble salts cause symptoms of irritant poisoning. The gradual introduction of any of its oxidated preparations in minute quantities brings on a peculiar and now well known variety of colic, which is often followed by partial palsy, and in violent cases by apoplexy.

The physiological effects and mode of action of the soluble salts in irritating doses have been examined experimentally by *Professor Orfila, M. Gaspard, Dr Schloepfer, and Dr Campbell*. Their experiments agree in showing that these poisons have a direct irritating action, and a remote operation of an unknown kind; but the results obtained by different experimentalists differ as to some of the details. The acetate may be taken as a type of the whole genus.

Orfila found that it was hardly possible to bring dogs under the action of the acetate if it was swallowed in solution, because they speedily discharged it all by vomiting. But if the salt was given in powder in the dose of half an ounce, or if the solution was retained in the stomach by a ligature on the gullet, the symptoms produced were those of violent irritation in the first instance, succeeded by extreme weakness and death, sometimes in nine hours, more generally not till the second day or later. The appearances in the body were unnatural whiteness of the villous coat when death was rapid, and vascular redness when death was slower. The whiteness in the former case *Orfila* ascribes to chemical action. But as neither this appearance nor the redness in the latter case was considerable, while at the same time the symptoms were not those of continuous irritation, he was led to doubt whether the poison causes death in consequence of its irritant properties. And the phenomena observed by him when acetate of lead was injected into the jugular vein prove that death is owing to certain remote effects. Introduced through this channel thirteen grains killed a dog al-

most immediately, death being preceded by no other symptom except convulsive respiration; five grains killed another in five days, and the leading symptoms were weariness, languor, staggering and slight convulsions, none of which appeared till the third day; and it is remarkable that in neither animal could he find any morbid appearance on dissection. *

The experiments of *Gaspard* coincide with those of *Orfila* in assigning to the acetate of lead considerable activity when it is directly introduced into the blood,—the quantity of two or four grains generally causing death in three or five days †. The experiments of *Campbell* farther show that death may be induced by applying it to a wound, and that the symptoms antecedent to death resemble those remarked by *Orfila* when it is injected into a vein ‡. But the two last experimentalists differ from *Orfila* in assigning to sugar of lead a property like that possessed by arsenic, of acting on the alimentary canal even when applied to a wound, or directly introduced into the blood. For *Campbell* found the stomach corrugated and red, and the small intestines also vascular; while *Gaspard* not only observed analogous appearances after death, but even also witnessed all the symptoms of violent dysentery during life. In farther proof of the local irritating power of this poison, it may be added, that when sugar of lead was injected into the rectum *Campbell* found it to cause purging, tenesmus, itching of the anus, and great debility.

The only inquiries I have hitherto met with, which assign to lead in continued small doses the power of producing in animals the peculiar colic and palsy so regularly produced by it in man are those of *Schloepfer*, related in his thesis on the effects of poisons when injected into the windpipe. He found that the acetate, introduced through this channel in successive doses of ten grains, brought on all the symptoms of *colica pictonum*, preceded by oppressed breathing, and ending fatally with palsy and convulsions in the course of three weeks §.

It is probable that all the preparations of lead are poisonous except the metal, and perhaps also the sulphuret. The expe-

* Toxicologie Générale, i. 630.

† Journal de Physiologie, i. 284.

‡ Diss. Inaug. p. 27.

§ De Effectibus liquidorum in vias aeriferas &c. p. 43.

rimentalists at the Veterinary School of Lyons found that nearly four ounces of the metal might be given to a dog without even vomiting being excited; and Orfila remarked that an ounce of carefully prepared sulphuret had as little effect*. Orfila likewise gave dogs large doses of the red oxide and carbonate without observing any signs of irritation in the stomach. But the experimentalists of Lyons found litharge to be an irritant in large doses; four drachms made a dog vomit, and a larger quantity proved fatal†. Every preparation of lead will excite colic and palsy when long and frequently introduced into the body. The metal, if it was not liable to tarnish, would indeed be an exception. But as it is constantly covered with more or less carbonate of lead, it acts as well as the rest;—which is proved by tradesmen being liable to suffer, although they have merely to handle the metal.

The Symptoms observed in Man from the preparations of lead are of three kinds. One class of symptoms indicate inflammation of the alimentary canal: another spasm of its muscles: and a third injury of the nervous system, sometimes apoplexy, more commonly palsy, and that almost always partial and incomplete. Each of these classes of symptoms may exist independently of the other two; but the two last are more commonly combined.

The irritant effects of large doses of the soluble salts of lead come first under consideration. Of these the acetate or sugar of lead may be taken as an example.

Here it will, in the first instance, be observed that, according to the experiments mentioned above, the acetate of lead, though certainly an irritant poison, is not very energetic, being much less so than the vulgar generally believe,—and far inferior to most of the metallic poisons hitherto treated of. This farther appears from the experience of physicians as to its effects in medicinal doses. The acetate has been often given in pretty large doses in medical practice; and although it has sometimes excited colic when continued too long, ordinary irritation of the stomach seems to have been rarely observed. *Mr Daniell* in

* Arch. Gén. de Médecine, xix. 328.

† *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine.*

a late paper on its effects as a remedy for mercurial salivation, states that he gives it in doses of ten grains three times a-day, and that he never observed it excite any other unpleasant symptom except slight colic, which rarely came on till after the fourth dose*. I have often given it in divided doses to the amount of eighteen grains daily for eight or ten days, without remarking any unpleasant symptom whatever, except once or twice slight colic. *Van Swieten* even mentions a case in which it was given to the amount of a drachm daily for ten days before it caused any material symptom†.

Yet facts are not wanting to prove that acetate of lead in an improper dose will produce violent and immediate effects. The symptoms are then either those of simple irritation, or more commonly those of inflammation united with the peculiar spasmodic colic of lead, and sometimes followed by convulsions and coma, or by local palsy.

In one of *Sir George Baker's* essays there is an instance of immediate and violent symptoms having been caused by a drachm taken twice with a short interval between the doses. The subject was a soldier who took it in milk to cure a diarrhoea. Five hours after the first dose he was seized with pain in the bowels and a feeling of distension round the navel. After the second these symptoms became much more acute; and he was soon after seized with bilious vomiting, loss of speech, delirium, and profuse sweating, while the pulse fell down to 40. He recovered, however, with the aid of diluents and cathartics‡.

A case which proved rapidly fatal has been related in a French Journal. A drummer in a French regiment, who was much given to drinking, stole some Goulard's extract, and drank it for wine. Neither the first symptoms nor the dose could be ascertained. On the second day he was affected with loss of appetite, paleness, costiveness, and excessive debility; on the third day he had severe and excessive colic, drawing in of the belly, loss of voice, cold sweats, locked-jaw, and violent convulsions; and he expired before the evening of the same day. The mor-

* London Med. Repos. N. S. vi. 368.

† Comment. 1060, T. iii. p. 347. Editio Dan. Barbari.

‡ Trans. Coll. Phys. London, iii. 426.

bid appearances will be mentioned in their proper place. Sugar of lead was detected in the stomach*.

In both these instances the disorder excited partook very much of the character of the spasmodic colic which is caused by the gradual introduction of lead into the body; and in the last the whole course of the man's illness was very like that of the worst or most acute form of *colica pictonum*. But in another example which came under my own notice the symptoms were more nearly those of ordinary irritation,—namely, vomiting, burning, and pricking pain in the throat, gullet, and stomach, with trifling colic subsequently; but the patient recovered in two or three days. The quantity taken was supposed to exceed a quarter of an ounce.

So much for the operation of the acetate of lead in large doses. Physicians, however, are much better acquainted with the effects of lead when introduced into the body continuously and insidiously in minute quantities. For all tradesmen who work much with its preparations are apt to suffer in this way, and many other persons have been brought under its action in consequence of articles of food and drink being impregnated with it. The disease which is thus induced may be divided into two distinct stages.

The first stage is an affection of the alimentary canal, the leading feature of which is violent and obstinate colic. This symptom at times begins abruptly during a state of sound health; but much more commonly it is ushered in by a deranged state of the stomach, not unlike common dyspepsia, seldom so severe as to cause alarm, and almost always imputed at first to a wrong cause. By and bye the uneasiness, which was confined to the stomach, stretches throughout the whole abdomen. At the same time the stomach becomes irritable, and the food is rejected by vomiting. Cramps in the pit of the stomach then succeed, and ere long they extend to the rest of the belly, till at length the complete colic paroxysm is formed. The pain is sometimes pretty constant; sometimes it ceases at intervals altogether; but much more commonly there are remissions rather than intermissions; and it is remarked that both the remissions

* Journal Universel, xx. 351.

and exacerbations are much longer than those of common colic. The pain is very generally, yet not invariably, relieved by pressure; even strong pressure very seldom causes any uneasiness, provided it be not made on the epigastrium; nay, some patients have been known to bear, with relief to the paroxysms, the weight of two, or of three people standing on the belly*. The belly is almost always hard, the abdominal muscles being contracted: Sometimes it is rather full, more commonly the reverse, and the navel is often drawn in so as almost to touch the spine. The bowels all the while are obstinately costive: Either there is no discharge from them at all, or scanty, knotty fæces are passed with much straining and pain. In a few instances diarrhoea takes the place of the opposite affection. The urine is commonly diminished, but the saliva increased in quantity and bluish in colour. From the beginning, or more generally after a few hours or days, the limbs are racked with cutting pains. The aspect of the countenance is dull, anxious, and gloomy: In advanced cases the expression of gloomy anxiety exceeds that of almost all other diseases. It appears from the latest works on this disease published in France, and particularly from the able treatise of Mérat, that the pulse is rarely accelerated, but on the contrary is often retarded†. This does not accord with the experience of some earlier writers‡; and I may add, that in the few cases, which this city has afforded me opportunities of witnessing, fever has been always present, and that in one patient the pulse was 100, very full and hard. It cannot be questioned, however, that, as Mérat states, fever is not essential. The skin has a dull, dirty, cadaverous appearance, is often, though not always hot, and in either case is bedewed with irregular, clammy, cold perspiration.

This, the first stage of colica pictonum, may end in three ways. In the first place, the patient may recover at once from it as from an ordinary colic; and it is consolatory to know, that a first attack, taken under timely management, is for the most part easily made to terminate in that favourable manner. In such circumstances it rarely endures beyond eight days. But it is exceedingly apt to recur, if, for example, the patient expose

* Mérat de la Collique Méallique, 51.

† Ibidem, p. 55.

‡ Tronchin de Colica Pictonum. Geneva, 1757.

himself to what in ordinary circumstances would cause merely a common colic or diarrhoea ; and if he returns to a trade which exposes him again to the poison of lead, the disease is sure to return sooner or later, and repeatedly, unless he observes the greatest precautions. In one or other of these returns, sometimes even in the first attack, the colic is not succeeded by complete recovery, but gives place to another more obstinate and more alarming disease. This secondary affection is of two sorts. One, which occurs chiefly in fatal cases, is a species of appoplexy. The other, which does not of itself prove fatal, is partial palsy.

In violent and neglected cases of *colica pictonum*, the colic becomes attended in a few days with giddiness, great debility and torpor ; as the torpor advances the pains in the belly and limbs abate ; at length the patient becomes convulsed and comatose, from which state very few recover. A very rare termination allied to that now described is sudden death during the colic stage, without any symptoms which would lead any one to suspect its approach. A case of this kind has been related by *M. Louis*. His patient, five minutes after talking to the attendant of his ward, was found at his bedside in the agony of death ; and no cause for so sudden a death could be found on dissection*.

In cases, on the other hand, which have not been neglected, and particularly when the attack is not the first, the departure of the colic often leaves the patient in a state of extreme debility, which by and bye is found to be a true partial palsy, more or less complete. This affection is sometimes present before the colic departs, but is apt to escape notice till the pain abates. The palsy is of a peculiar kind. It affects chiefly the upper extremities, and is attended with excessive muscular emaciation. The loss of power and substance is most remarkable in the muscles which supply the thumb and fingers ; and in every case which I have seen the extensors suffered more than the flexors. The paralysis is hardly ever complete, except perhaps in the extensors of the fingers. When it is considerable, the position of the hands is almost characteristic of the disease. The hands are constantly bent, except when the arms hang straight down by the side ; they dangle loose when the patient moves ; he cannot extend them,

* *Louis, Recherches Pathologiques, 483.*

and raises one arm with the aid of the other. When in this state he usually complains also of racking pains in the limbs and arms, his digestion is feeble, and trivial causes renew the colic. From this deplorable condition it is still possible to restore him to health, chiefly by rigorous attention to regimen. But he too often dies in consequence of a fresh attack of colic as soon as he returns to his fatal trade.

The lead palsy, however, does not always come on in this regular manner. Sometimes the primary stage of colic is wanting, so that the wasting of the muscles and loss of power are the first symptoms. I have seen a characteristic example of the kind in a sailor who had been employed for a month in painting a vessel. He had great weakness and wasting of the arms and hands, particularly of the ball of the thumb; but except a tendency to indigestion, costiveness, and transient slight pain of the belly, he had suffered no previous disorder of the intestines.

Colica pictonum is the only disease which has been distinctly traced to the operation of lead insidiously introduced into the body. But many other disorders have been ascribed to its agency. Boerhaave seems to have imagined that consumption might be so induced; and Dr Lambe thought that to this cause may be traced the increased prevalence of "scrofula, phthisis, dropsy, chronic rheumatism, stomach complaints, hypochondriasis, and the host of nervous complaints which infect modern life*." These conjectures are wholly destitute of foundation in fact.

In whatever form lead is habitually applied to the body, it is apt to bring on the train of symptoms mentioned above;—the inhalation of its fumes, the habitual contact of any of its compounds with the skin, the prolonged use of them internally as medicines, or externally as unguents and lotions, and the accidental introduction of them for a length of time with the food will sooner or later equally induce colica pictonum.

Instances have occurred of colic produced by the prolonged use of sugar of lead inwardly as a drug.† Different practitioners, however, have obtained different results as to the facility with which it operates. The causes of the difference

* Lambe on Spring Waters, p. 71.

† Sir George Baker, in Trans. of Coll. Phys. i. 236, 301, 304.

have not been particularly investigated ; but it is probable that a larger quantity, or more prolonged employment of it, is required to produce manifest effects than has been tried by those who deny its tendency to occasion colic.—With regard to the lead colic being excited by the application of unguents and lotions to the external surface of the body, *Sir George Baker* mentions a case that occurred to himself of violent colic apparently brought on by litharge ointment applied to the vagina ; he adds that children have been thrown into convulsions by the same substance sprinkled on sores ; and he quotes *Zeller* for a case where symptoms of poisoning were occasioned by sprinkling the axilla with it, to cure redness of the face *. *Dr Wall*, in a letter to the preceding author, mentions his having seen the bowels affected by *Goulard's extract* applied to ulcers : and in another paper has given two unequivocal cases, in one of which colic was brought on by saturnine lotions applied to a pustular disease, and in the other by immersing the legs twice a-day for ten days in a bath of the solution of acetate of lead †. Such accidents, however, are exceedingly rare, and some auxiliary cause must have favoured the operation of the poison in the cases now noticed ; for every one knows that free use is made of lead unguents and lotions, yet we rarely hear of any bad consequences.—These cases, however, will probably remove the doubts which some entertain of the possibility of lead colic being induced by the application of the compounds of lead to the sound skin in those trades which compel the workmen to be constantly handling them. At the same time it must be admitted, that in all these trades there exists a more obvious and ready channel for the introduction of the poison ; because the workmen are either exposed to breathe its fumes, or are apt to transfer its particles from the fingers into the stomach with their food.—Of all exposures none is more rapid and certain than breathing the vapours or dust of the preparations of lead. But for that very reason workmen who are so exposed seldom suffer ; for the greatness of the risk has led to the discovery of means to avert it, and the openness of the danger renders it easy for the workmen to apply them.

To these observations on the various ways in which lead insidiously enters the system a few remarks may be added on the

* *Trans. of Lond. Coll. Phys.* i. 311.

† *Ibid.* iii. 436.

trades which expose the workmen to its influence. The most accurate information on this subject is contained in the work of Mérat.

He places foremost in the list miners of lead. In this country miners are now rarely affected, because the frequency of colica pictonum among them formerly led their masters to study the subject, and to employ proper precautions for removing the danger. It has been stated by Dr Percival, and is generally thought, that the whole workmen in lead mines are apt to be attacked with the colic,—those who dig the sulphuret as well as those who roast the ore *. If this idea were correct it would be in contradiction with the general principle in toxicology, that the metals are not poisonous unless oxidated. But the opinion is in all probability founded on error; for I am informed by *Mr Braid*, who was some years surgeon at Leadhills in Lanarkshire, that the workmen who dig and pulverize the ore there, although liable to various diseases connected with their profession, and particularly to pectoral complaints, never have the lead colic till they also work at the smelting furnaces.

Next to miners may be ranked manufacturers of litharge, red-lead and white-lead. The workmen at these manufactories are exposed to inhale the fumes from the furnaces or the dust from the pulverizing-mills. It is chiefly among the workmen of a white-lead manufactory in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh that I have had an opportunity of witnessing the lead colic. By a simple change the proprietor lately made in the process, and which will be mentioned presently, the disease has been almost extirpated.

Next in order, perhaps among the same class with colour-makers, are house-painters. The cause of their liability is the great quantity of the preparations of lead contained in the paints they use. It would appear that lead colic is most frequent among people of that trade in cities of the largest size. In Geneva I am informed by my friend *Dr C. Coindet* of that place, colica pictonum is now almost unknown and never occurs among painters. In Edinburgh it is also little known among painters. A journeyman painter, a patient of mine in the Infirmary, had been seventeen years in the trade, and yet did not know what the painters' colic or lead palsy meant. In

* On the Poison of Lead, p. 22.

London, according to the Dispensary reports, and in Paris, according to the tables of Mérat, many workmen of that trade suffer. I have been informed by an intelligent workman, once a patient of mine, who had been a journeyman painter both in London and Edinburgh, that the number of his acquaintances who had been affected with the colic in the metropolis was incomparably greater than here. This man ascribed the difference to the working hours being more in the former place, so that the men had not leisure enough to make it worth their while to clean themselves carefully in the intervals. This appears a very rational explanation. I do not know how the great prevalence of colic among painters in Paris is to be accounted for.

Plumbers, sheet-lead manufacturers, and lead-pipe-makers are also for obvious reasons apt to suffer; but as they are not necessarily exposed to the vapours of lead, and suffer only in consequence of handling it in the metallic form, it ought to be an easy matter to protect them. They themselves conceive that a very hazardous part of their occupation is the removing the melted lead from the melting pot to make the sheets or pipes; but this operation is not dangerous if the melting pots are properly constructed.

A few cases of lead colic occur among glass-blowers, glaziers, and potters, who use the oxide of lead in their respective manufactures. There are a few also among lapidaries and others, who use it for grinding and polishing stones or metals, and among grocers and colourmen who sell its various preparations. Printers are rarely attacked with the colic, but they are generally considered to be subject to partial palsy of the hands, which is ascribed to the frequent handling of the types. I have met with one case apparently of this nature.

Lead is not the only metal to which the power of inducing colica pictonum has been ascribed. Mérat has mentioned several instances of the disease occurring among brass-founders and other artizans who work with copper*. Tronchin quotes Scheuchzer for a set of well-marked cases which happened in a convent of monks, and where the malady was supposed to have been traced to all the utensils for preparing and keeping their food having been made of untinned copper†. The same author mentions two cases, one of which came under his immediate

* De la Colique Metallique.

† De Colica Pictonum, p. 56.

notice, where the apparent cause was the long-continued use of antimonial preparations internally *. Mérat has likewise found a few iron-smiths and white-iron-smiths in the lists kept at one of the Parisian hospitals †. Cases of colica pictonum have even been noticed by Mérat among varnishers, plasterers, quarrymen, stone-hewers, marble-workers, statuaries, saltpetre-makers ‡; and Tronchin enumerates among its causes the immoderate use of acid wine or of cyder, checked perspiration, sea-scurvy, melancholy. But the only substance besides lead, whose operation in producing colica pictonum has been traced with any degree of probability, is copper; and even among those artisans who work with copper the disease is very rare. As to the other tradesmen mentioned by Mérat, it is so very rare among them, that we may safely impute it, when it does occur, to some other cause besides what the trade of the individual exposes him to; and in general the secret introduction of lead into the body may be presumed to be the real origin of his malady. Still, however, the connexion of colica pictonum with other causes besides the poison of lead is upheld by so many facts, and is believed by so many authorities, that this disease cannot be safely assumed, even in its most characteristic form, as supplying undoubted evidence of the introduction of lead into the system.

The work of *Mérat* contains some interesting numerical documents, illustrative of the trades which expose artisans to colica pictonum. They are derived from the lists kept at the hospital of La Charité in Paris, during the years 1776 and 1811. The total number of cases of colica pictonum in both years was 279. Of these 241 were artisans whose trade exposed them to the poison of lead, namely, 148 painters, 28 plumbers, 16 potters, 15 porcelain-makers, 12 lapidaries, 9 colour-grinders, 3 glass-blowers, 2 glaziers, 2 toy-men, 2 shoe-makers, a printer, a lead-miner, a leaf-beater, a shot-manufacturer. Of the remainder, 17 belonged to trades in which they were exposed to copper, namely, 7 button-makers, 5 brass-founders, 4 braziers, and a copper-turner. The remaining twenty-one were tradesmen,

* De Colica Pictonum, p. 65.

† De la Colique Metallique, p. 23.

‡ De la Colique, *passim*.

who worked little, if at all, with either metal, namely, 4 varnishers, 2 gilders, 2 locksmiths, a hatter, a saltpetre-maker, a wine-grocer, a vine-dresser, a labourer, a distiller, a hatter, a stone-cutter, a calciner*, a soldier, a house-servant, a waiter, and an attorney's-clerk. Age or youth seems not to afford any protection against the poison. Of the 279 cases, 24 were under 20, and among these were several painter-boys not above fifteen years old; 113 were between nineteen and thirty; 66 between twenty-nine and forty; 38 between thirty-nine and fifty; 28 between forty-nine and sixty; and 10 older than sixty. These proportions will correspond pretty nearly with the relative number of workmen of similar ages. Among the 279 cases fifteen died, or 5.4 per cent.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid appearances caused by Lead.*

The morbid appearances caused by poisoning with lead are in some respects peculiar.

The only opportunity, so far as I know, which has hitherto occurred of inspecting the body of a person killed rapidly by the irritant action of lead, was in the case of the drummer formerly quoted, [p. 413.] The lower end of the gullet, the whole stomach and duodenum, a part of the jejunum, and the ascending and transverse colon were greatly inflamed; and the villous coat of the stomach appeared as if it had been macerated. The stomach contained six ounces of a reddish-brown fluid which had a sweetish, styptic, metallic taste, exhaled the odour of vinegar while evaporating, and yielded globules of lead when the dry residue was subjected to the process of reduction.† The detection of lead in the stomach after the patient survived nearly three days is an important fact in medico-legal chemistry.

According to *Professor Orfila*, when the quantity of the sugar of lead has been large, the stomach in animals, instead of being red, has sometimes a peculiar blanched appearance, arising, as he supposes, from chemical action.‡ The blood of animals seems to be sometimes altered in nature. *Dr Campbell* once found it fluid. In a dog poisoned with litharge, the experi-

* *Calcineur*,—a calciner of gypsum, I believe.

† *Journal Universel*, xx. 363.

‡ *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 637.

mentalists of the Veterinary School at Lyons found it of a vermillion colour in the veins, and brighter than usual in the arteries *.

The appearances found in the bodies of those who have died of the various forms of lead colic are different, and quite unconnected with inflammation.

The valuable work of *Mérat* contains four inspections after death from the acute or comatose form of colica pictonum. The bodies were plump, muscular and fat. The alimentary canal was quite empty, and the colon much contracted,—in one to an extraordinary degree. The mucous coat of the alimentary canal was every where healthy. He therefore infers, that the disease is an affection of the muscular coat only. It is a striking circumstance, and conformable with what will be afterwards established in regard to the true narcotics, that, although both of the men died convulsed and comatose, no morbid appearance was visible within the head †. Another case, which confirms the foregoing facts, has been described by *Mr Deering*. It was that of a lady who died convulsed after suffering in the usual manner, and in whose body no trace of disease could be detected any where ‡. *Senac* informed Tronchin that he had dissected above fifty cases of colica pictonum and found no morbid appearances §. *Schloepfer's* observations on animals are to the same effect. In the rabbits which died of colica pictonum the great intestines were excessively contracted, but all the other organs of the body were healthy except the liver, which was dark and brittle ||. The only instance I have met with where morbid appearances were found, was in a case mentioned by Sir G. Baker of a gentleman who died apoplectic after many attacks of colica pictonum, and in whom the brain was found unusually soft, and blood extravasated on its surface to the amount of an ounce ¶.

The appearances in those who have been long affected with

* Corvisart's Journ. de Médecine.

† De la Colique Métallique, p. 213.

‡ Trans. of the Lond. Med. Society, 1810, or Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, viii. 211.

§ Tronchin de Colica Pict. p. 117.

|| De effectibus liquidorum ad vias aërif. applic. p. 43.

¶ Trans. of Lond. Coll. of Physicians, i. 469.

the paralytic form of colica pictonum have been rarely observed in modern times. I am indebted to my colleague, *Dr. Dumas*, for the only good account I have been able to procure of the inspection of the intestinal canal in such a case. The man, who was a plumber, had been long and frequently afflicted with colica pictonum and its sequelae. The intestines were dark, tender, and far advanced in putrefaction. The cardiac orifice of the stomach was so narrow that it would only pass a goose-quill. The mesenteric glands were enlarged and hardened. The thoracic duct was surrounded by many large bodies, like distended glands, exactly of the colour of iron, and composed of organized cysts containing apparently an inorganic matter. The analysis of this matter was unfortunately neglected. The muscles in similar circumstances are much discoloured. When the paralysis is not of long standing, it appears from the experiments of Schloeser, (whose animals survived about three weeks,) that the whole muscular system becomes pale, bloodless, and flaccid. When the palsy is of long standing, this change increases so much, that the muscles in some parts, as in the arms and thumbs, acquire the colour and general aspect of white fibrous tissue. Some observations on the nature of these changes will be found in the essays of Sir G. Baker*. The facts are communicated by Mr John Hunter. On examining the muscles of the arm and hand of a house-painter who was killed by an accident, Mr Hunter found them all of a cream colour and very opaque, their fibres distinct, and their texture unusually dry and tough. These alterations he at first imagined might have been the result merely of the palsy and consequent inactivity of the muscles; but he changed his opinion on finding the same alterations produced by the direct action of sugar of lead on the muscles of animals, and inferred that the poison gradually effected a change either on the muscles directly, or on the blood which supplied them. It is hardly necessary to observe, that whatever truth there may be in his conclusions, the reason assigned for them will not bear the inference he has drawn; for the acetate of lead, when applied directly to a muscle, effects a chemical change, in consequence of which the animal matter unites with the oxide of lead,—an action which we have no reason to sup-

* Trans. of Lond. Coll. Phys. i. 317.

pose occurs in the muscles during the course of the painter's palsy.

Lead has been several times sought for without success in the body after death, and in the excretions during life. *Gmelin*, indeed, has said, but without mentioning his authority, that it may be detected in the bodies of those who have laboured long under colica pictonum *. But more lately *Schloepfer* analyzed the flesh, liver, lungs, intestines, and blood of a rabbit killed in three weeks by the disease, without being able to detect any trace of the metal †; and *Barruel* and *Mérat* were equally unsuccessful in their attempts to discover it in the urine and feces of their patients, though they used the precaution of operating on large quantities ‡.

SECTION IV.—Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Lead.

The treatment of poisoning with lead, and the mode of protecting workmen from its influence, will now require a few remarks.

For the irritant form of poisoning, a safe and effectual antidote exists in any of the soluble alkaline or earthy sulphates. If none of these is at hand, then the alkaline carbonates may be given, particularly the bicarbonates, which are not so irritating as the carbonates. The phosphate of soda is also an excellent antidote. If the patient does not vomit, it will be right also to give an emetic of the sulphate of zinc. In other respects, the treatment does not differ from that of poisoning with the irritants generally.

Colica pictonum is usually treated in this country with great success by a practice much followed here in colic and diarrhoea of all kinds,—the conjunction of purgatives with anodynes. A full dose of a neutral laxative salt is given, and an hour afterwards a full dose of opium. Sometimes alvine discharges take place before the opium acts, more commonly not till its action is past, and occasionally not for a considerable time afterwards. But the pain and vomiting subside, the restlessness and irritability pass away, and the bowels return nearly

* Mineral-gifte, p. 118.

† De effectibus liquidorum, &c. 44.

‡ Mérat, de la Colique Metallique, p. 120.

or entirely to their natural condition. Sometimes it is necessary to repeat the practice. It is almost always successful: I have never seen the second dose fail to remove the colic, leaving the bowels at worst in a state of constipation. When the pulse is full and strong, I have seen venesection premised with apparent advantage; in some instances it appeared to me to be called for by the flushing of the face and the violence of the spasms; and I have never seen it otherwise than a safe remedy, notwithstanding the fears expressed by *Dr Warren* and others *.

The hospital of La Charité in Paris has long enjoyed a high reputation for the treatment of this disease. The physician commences with what is called the painter's purge, which is a decoction of half an ounce of senna in a pound of water, mixed with half an ounce of sulphate of magnesia, and four ounces of the wine of antimony. Next day an ounce of sulphate of magnesia and three grains of tartar emetic are administered in two pounds of infusion of cassia, to keep up the operation of the first laxative. In the evening a clyster is given, containing twelve ounces of wine and half as much oil. After this the patient is made to vomit with tartar emetic, then drenched with *ptisanes* for several days, and the whole is wound up with another dose of the painter's purge, succeeded by gentle anodynes. I am not aware of any particular advantage possessed by this complicated and tormenting method of cure, which is not equally possessed by the simpler plan pursued in Britain.

Among the many other methods of cure that have been proposed for the primary stage of this disease salivation by mercury deserves to be particularized. It appears to have been often used with success, the colic yielding as soon as the ptyalism begins †. If the case, however, is severe, there is no time to lose in waiting for the action of the mercury to commence.

The treatment in the advanced period of the disease, when the palsy is the chief symptom remaining, depends almost entirely on regimen. The patient must for a time at least quit altogether his unlucky trade. He should be allowed the most generous food he can digest. He ought to take frequent gentle exercise in the open air, but never to fatigue. The hands being

* Trans. of Lond. Coll. Phys. ii. 83.

† *Clark*, in Edin. Med. Comment, xi. 102. *Berger* in Horn's Archiv für Mediz. Erfahrung, xi. 344. Lond. Med. and Phys. Journ. xxvi. 46.

the most severely injured of the affected parts, and at the same time the most important to the workman, the practitioner's attention should be directed peculiarly to the restoration of their muscular power. This appears to be most easily brought about by frictions, electricity, and regulated exercise, the hands being also supported in the intervals by splints extending from the elbows to the fingers. The dragging of the emaciated muscles by the weight of the dangling hands certainly seems to retard their recovery.

When a person has been once attacked with colica pictonum, he is more easily attacked again. Hence if he is young enough, he should, if possible, change his profession for one in which he is not brought into proximity with lead. Few, however, have it in their power to do so. The prophylaxis, therefore, or mode of preventing the influence of the poison becomes a subject of great importance; and more particularly when we consider the vast number of workmen in different trades whose safety it is calculated to secure.

On this subject many useful instructions are laid down in the work of *Mérot*. He very properly sets out with insisting on the utmost regard being paid to cleanliness,—a point too much neglected by most artisans, and neglected particularly by those to whom it is most necessary, the artisans who work with the metals. In proof of the importance of this rule he observes he knew a potter who contracted the lead colic early in life when he was accustomed to go about very dirty, but for thirty years after had not any return of it, in consequence simply of a scrupulous attention to cleanliness. In order to secure a due degree of cleanliness three points should be attended to. In the first place, the face and hands should be washed once a-day at all events, the mouth well rinsed, and the hair occasionally combed. Secondly, frequent bathing is of great consequence both with a view to cleanliness and as a general tonic; so that masters should make it an object to provide their workmen with sufficient means and opportunities for practising it. Lastly, the working clothes should be made, not of woollen, but of strong, compact linen, should be changed and washed at least once and still better twice a-week, and should be worn as little

as possible out of the workshop. While at work a cap of some light impervious material should always be worn.

Next to cleanliness the most important article of the general prophylaxis relates to the means to be employed for preventing the food of the workmen from being impregnated with lead. For this end it is essential that they never take their meals in the workshop, and that before eating they wash the lips and hands with soap and water, and brush out all particles of dirt which may have lodged under the nails. It is also of some moment that they breakfast before going to work in the morning.

Derangements of the digestive organs should be watched with great care. If they appear to arise from the poison of lead, the individual should leave off working with the very first symptom, and should take a laxative. Habitual constipation should be provided against.

The nature of the diet of the workmen is of some consequence. It should be as far as possible, of a nutritive and digestible kind. *Mérat* condemns in strong terms the small tart wines generally used by the lower ranks of his countrymen. They constitute a very poor drink for all artizans; and are peculiarly ill adapted for those who work with lead, because, besides being at times themselves adulterated with that poison, they are also apt to disorder the bowels by their acidity. Beer is infinitely to be preferred. Various articles of diet have been recommended as tending to impede the operation of the poison. *Hoffmann* recommends brandy, the efficacy of which few workmen will dispute. There is some reason for believing that the free use of fat and fatty articles of food is a preservative. *Dehaën* was told by the proprietor and the physician of a lead mine in Styria, that the work-people were once very liable to colic and palsy, but that, after they were told by a quack doctor to eat a good deal of fat, especially at breakfast, they were exempt from these diseases for three years*. Another fact of the kind was communicated to *Sir George Baker* by a physician at Osterhout, near Breda. The village used to be the residence of a great number of potters, among whom he did not witness a single case of lead colic in the course of fifteen years; and he attributes their immunity to their having

* *Ratio Medendi*, P. I. c. ix. de Variis.

lived much on cheese, butter, bacon, and other fatty kinds of food *. *Mr Wilson* says, in his account of the colic at Leadhills in Lanarkshire, that English workmen, who live much on fat meat suffer less than Scotchmen, who do not †.

Some have likewise proposed as an additional preservative, that the exposed parts of the body should be anointed with oily or fatty matters. But *Mérot* maintains with some reason that the lead will be thereby enabled to penetrate the cuticle more easily by friction and pressure.

The observance of the preceding rules will depend of course in a great measure on the intelligence and docility of the workmen, directed by the vigilance and authority of their masters.

Some other objects also of much consequence are to be attained by the humanity and skill of the masters only.

The workshop should be spacious, and both thoroughly and systematically ventilated, the external air being freely admitted when the weather will allow, and particular currents being established, by which floating particles are carried through the workshop in certain invariable and known courses. Miners and others who work at furnaces in which lead is smelted, fused, or oxidated, should be protected by a strong draught through the furnaces. *Mr Braid* informs me, that wherever furnaces of such a construction have been built at Leadhills the colic has disappeared, while it continues to recur where furnaces are still used of the old, low-chimneyed form. Manufacturers of litharge and red-lead used formerly to suffer much in consequence of the furnaces being so constructed as to compel them to inhale the fine dust of the oxides. In drawing the furnaces the hot material is raked out upon the floor, which is two or three feet below the aperture in the furnace; and the finer particles are therefore driven up and diffused through the apartment. But this obvious danger is now completely averted by a subsidiary chimney which rises in front of the drawing aperture, and through which there is a strong current of air attracted from the apartment, the hot material on the ground performing the part of a fire.

In white-lead manufactories a very important and simple

* Trans. of London Coll. of Phys. ii. 457.

† Ed. Phys. and Lit. Ess. i. 521.

improvement has been effected of late in some places by abandoning the practice of dry-grinding. In all manufactories of the kind, the ultimate pulverizing of the white-lead has been long performed under water. But in general the preparatory process of rolling, by which the carbonate is separated from the sheets of lead on which it is formed, continues to be executed dry. This is a very dangerous operation, because the workmen must inhale a great deal of the fine dust of the carbonate. In an extensive white lead manufactory at Portobello, the process is entirely performed under water, or with damping; and to this precaution, in a great measure, are imputed the improvement which has taken place in the health of the workmen, and their superior immunity from disease over those of Hull and other places, where I am informed the same precaution is not taken. The only operation now considered dangerous at the Portobello works is the emptying of the drying stove, and the packing of the white lead in barrels; and the dust which is then diffused is kept down as much as possible by the floor being maintained constantly damp. By these precautions, and by care being taken to make the workmen wash their hands and faces before leaving the works for their meals, and to administer a brisk dose of castor oil on the first appearance of any complaint of the stomach or bowels, the manufacturer succeeded in extirpating the colica pictonum entirely for several years. Last year it appeared again to a limited extent among the work people, apparently in consequence of the rules as to cleanliness not having been so carefully enforced.

CHAPTER XVII.

OF POISONING WITH BARYTA.

BARYTA and its salts, the last genus of the metallic irritants which requires particular notice, are commonly arranged among earthy substances, but on account of their chemical and physiological properties, may be correctly considered in the present place. These poisons are worthy of notice, because they are not only very energetic, but likewise easily procured, so that they may be more extensively used, when more generally known.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical Tests for the preparations of Baryta.*

Three compounds of this substance may be mentioned, the pure earth or oxide, the muriate or hydrochlorate, and the carbonate. The pure earth, however, is so little seen, that it is unnecessary to describe its chemical or physiological properties.

The *Carbonate of Baryta* is met with in two states. Sometimes it is native, and then commonly occurs in radiated crystalline masses, of different degrees of coarseness of fibre, nearly colourless, very heavy, and effervescing with diluted muriatic acid. It is also sold in the shops in the form of a fine powder of a white colour, prepared artificially by precipitating a soluble salt of baryta with an alkaline carbonate. It is best known by its colour, insolubility in water, solubility with effervescence in muriatic acid, and the properties of the resulting muriate of baryta.

The *Muriate, or Hydrochlorate*, is the most common of the compounds of this earth, having been for some time used in medicine for scrofulous and other constitutional disorders. It is procured either by evaporating the solution of the carbonate in hydrochloric acid, or by decomposing a more common mineral the sulphate, by means of charcoal aided by heat, dissolving in boiling water the sulphuret so formed, and decomposing this sulphuret by hydrochloric acid.

It is commonly met with in the shops irregularly crystallized in tables. It has an acrid, irritating taste, is permanent in the air, and dissolves in two parts and a half of temperate water.

The solution is distinguished from other substances by the following chemical characters. From all other metallic poisons hitherto mentioned, it is easily distinguished by means of sulphuretted-hydrogen, which does not cause any change in barytic solutions. From the alkaline and magnesian salts it is distinguished by the effects of the alkaline sulphates, which do not act on the former, but cause in all solutions of baryta a heavy white precipitate, which is insoluble in nitric acid. From the hydrochlorates of lime and strontia, it is to be distinguished by evaporating the solution till it crystallises. The crystals are known not to be hydrochlorate of lime, because they are not deliquescent. The hydrochlorate of strontia, (which resembles that of baryta in many properties, but which must be carefully distinguished as it is not poisonous,) differs in the form of the crystals, which are delicate six-sided prisms, while those of the barytic salt are four-sided tables, often truncated on two opposite angles, sometimes on all four,—by its solubility in alcohol, which does not take up the hydrochlorate of baryta,—and by its effect on the flame of alcohol, which it colours rose-red, while the barytic salts colour it yellow. The hydrochlorate of baryta is known from the other soluble barytic salts, by the action of nitrate of silver, which throws down a white precipitate.

Vegetable and animal fluids do not decompose the solution of the hydrochlorate of baryta, except by reason of the sulphates and carbonates which most of them contain in small quantities. But the action of its tests may be disguised, although the salt has not undergone decomposition. In that case the most convenient method of analysis is to add a little nitric acid, which will dissolve any carbonate of baryta that may have been formed,—to filter and then throw down the whole baryta in the form of sulphate, by means of the sulphate of soda,—and to collect the precipitate, and calcine it with charcoal for half an hour in a platinum spoon or earthen crucible, according to the quantity. A sulphuret of baryta will thus be procured, which is to be dis-

solved out by boiling water, and decomposed after filtration by muriatic acid. A pure solution is thus easily procured.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of the Salts of Baryta, and the Symptoms they excite in Man.*

The action of the Barytic salts on the body is highly energetic. Like most metallic poisons, they seem to possess a twofold action,—one local and irritating, the other remote, and indicated by narcotic symptoms. This narcotic action is more decided and invariable than in the instance of any of the metallic poisons hitherto noticed. Such at least is the result of the experiments of *Mr Brodie* *, which have since been amply confirmed by *Professor Orfila* † and *Professor Gmelin* ‡. Orfila found that when the hydrochlorate was injected into the veins of a dog in the dose of five grains only, death ensued in six minutes, and was preceded by convulsions, at first partial, afterwards affecting the whole body. Mr Brodie found the same effects follow in twenty minutes, when ten grains were applied to a wound in the back of a rabbit,—the convulsions being preceded by palsy, and ending in coma. Half an ounce when injected into the stomach excited the same symptoms in a cat, and proved fatal in sixty-five minutes, though the animal vomited. *Schloepfer* observed, that when a scruple; dissolved in two drachms of water, was injected into the windpipe of a rabbit, it fell down immediately, threw back its head, was convulsed in the forelegs, and died in twelve minutes §. Gmelin observed in his experiments that it caused slight inflammation of the stomach, and strong symptoms of an action on the brain, spine, and voluntary muscles. He found the voluntary muscles destitute of contractility immediately after death; yet the heart continued to contract vigorously some time, even without the application of any stimulus. From some experiments made on horses by *Huzard* and *Biron*, by order of the Société de Santé of Paris, it appears that the hydrochlorate, when given to these animals in the dose of two drachms daily, produced sudden

* Philosophical Transactions, 1812, p. 216.

† Toxicologie Générale, i. 208.

‡ Versuche über die Wirkungen, &c.

§ Diss. Inaug. de effectibus liquidorum ad vias aërif. applic. p. 30.

death about the fifteenth day, without previous symptoms of any consequence *. In the experiments now related, very little appearance of inflammation was found in the parts to which the poison was directly applied.

The pure earth appears to produce nearly the same effects in an inferior dose. When swallowed, the symptoms of local irritation are more violent; but death ensues in a very short space of time, and is preceded by convulsions and insensibility. The stomach after death is found of a reddish black colour, and frequently with spots of extravasated blood in its villous coat.

The carbonate in a state of minute division is scarcely less active than the hydrochlorate, since it is dissolved by the acid juices of the stomach. A drachm killed a dog in six hours; vomiting, expressions of pain, and an approach to insensibility preceded death; and marks of inflammation were found in the stomach †. *Pelletier* made many experiments on the poisonous properties of the carbonate. Fifteen grains of the native carbonate killed one dog in eight hours, and another in fifteen ‡. *Dr Campbell* found it to be a dangerous poison, even when applied externally. Twelve grains, when introduced into a wound in the neck of a cat, produced on the third day languor, slow respiration and feeble pulse; towards evening the animal became affected with convulsions of the hind legs and with dilated pupil; and death followed not long afterwards §. This substance, before its real nature was known, used at one time to be employed in some parts of England as a variety of arsenic for poisoning rats.

The symptoms produced by the salts of baryta in man have not yet been particularly described. An instance is shortly noticed in the *Journal of Science*, where an ounce of the hydrochlorate was taken by mistake for Glauber's salt, and proved fatal. The patient immediately after swallowing it felt a sense of burning in the stomach; vomiting, convulsions, headach

* Nicholson's Journal, First Series, i. 529.

† *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gen. i. 213.

‡ Observations sur la Strontiane. Ann. de Chimie, xxi. 119.

§ Diss. Inaug. de venenis Mineralibus, p. 31.

and deafness ensued; and death took place within an hour*. Unpleasant effects have also been observed from too large doses administered medicinally. A case is mentioned in the Medical Commentaries of a gentleman who was directed to take sixteen drops of a solution as a stomachic, but swallowed one evening by accident seventy or eighty drops. He had soon after profuse purging without tormina, then vomiting, and half an hour after swallowing the salt excessive muscular debility, amounting to absolute paraplegia of the limbs. This state lasted about twenty-four hours, and then gradually went off†. I have known violent vomiting, gripes, and diarrhoea produced in like manner by a quantity not much exceeding the usual medicinal doses. Mr Parkes mentions that, according to information communicated to him by the proprietor of an estate in Lancashire, where the carbonate of baryta abounds, many domestic animals on his estate died in consequence of licking the dust of the carbonate, and that it once proved fatal to two persons, a woman and her child, who took each about a drachm‡.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by the Salts of Baryta.*

No account has yet been published of the morbid appearances as they occur in man. In animals the mucous membrane of the stomach is usually found of a deep-red colour, unless death takes place with great rapidity, in which case the alimentary canal is healthy. In all the animals, which in Dr Campbell's experiments were killed by the application of the muriate to wounds, the brain and its membranes were much injected with blood; and in one of them the appearances were precisely those of congestive apoplexy.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment.*

The treatment of this variety of poisoning consists chiefly in the speedy administration of some alkaline or earthy sulphate, such as the sulphate of soda or sulphate of magnesia. The

* Journal of Science, iv. 382.

† Medical Commentaries, xix. 267.

‡ Parkes's Chemical Essays, ii. 219.

poison is thus immediately converted into the insoluble sulphate of baryta, which is quite inert. *Orfila* has related a very interesting experiment by which the virtues of the sulphates as antidotes is completely established. Two drachms of muriate of baryta were injected into the stomach of a dog, and in eight minutes two drachms of sulphate of soda were also introduced. The gullet was then secured by a ligature. At first efforts were made to vomit, and in an hour sulphate of baryta was discharged with the alvine evacuations. There was neither insensibility nor convulsions; and next morning the animal evidently suffered only from the ligature on the gullet. This fact not only proves the efficacy of the sulphate, but likewise shows that in the kinds of poisoning where diarrhoea occurs, the poison is very soon discharged, and ought therefore to be looked for in the evacuations from the bowels*.

A few observations will be here required on the effects of the salts of *Strontia* on the animal frame. These compounds bear a close resemblance to the salts of baryta, and the two earths were consequently long confounded together till *Dr Hope* pointed out the difference between them. One of the most striking differences is, that the salts of *Strontia* are very feebly poisonous. Some experiments of this purport were made by *M. Pelletier* of Paris†, and by *Blumenbach*; but the most accurate researches are those lately conducted by *Professor Gmelin*. He found that ten grains of the muriate in solution had no effect when injected into the jugular vein of a dog,—that two drachms had no effect when introduced into the stomach of a rabbit,—that half an ounce was required to cause death in that way,—that two drachms of the carbonate had no effect,—and that two drachms of the nitrate, dissolved in six parts of water and given to a rabbit, merely caused increase of the frequency and hardness of the pulse and a brisk diarrhoea‡.

* *Toxicologie Générale*, i. 216.

† *Observations sur la Strontiane. Annales de Chimie*, xxi. 119.

‡ *Versuche über die Wirkungen*, &c.

THE Fourth order of the Irritant Poisons contains a great number of genera derived from the vegetable kingdom, and formerly arranged in a class by themselves under the title of Acrid Poisons. The order includes many plants of the natural families *Ranunculaceæ* and *Cucurbitaceæ*, several of the family *Tithymaloïdæ*, and other plants scattered throughout the botanical system. It likewise comprehends a second groupe consisting of some acrid poisons from the animal kingdom, namely Cantharides, Poisonous Fishes, Poisonous Serpents, and animal matters become poisonous by Disease or Putrefaction.

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF POISONING WITH THE VEGETABLE ACRIDS.

THE Vegetable Acrids are the most characteristic poisons of this Order. They will not require many details, as they are rarely resorted to for criminal purposes, and their mode of action, their symptoms, and their morbid appearances are nearly the same in all.

We are chiefly indebted to *Professor Orfila* for our knowledge of their *Mode of Action*. He has subjected them to two sets of experiments. In the first place, he introduced the poison in various doses into the stomach, sometimes tying the gullet, sometimes not: and, secondly, he applied the poison to the subcutaneous cellular tissue by thrusting it into a recent wound.

In the former way he found that, unless the gullet was tied, the animal soon discharged the poison by vomiting and generally recovered; but that, if the gullet was tied, death might be caused in no long time by moderate doses. The symptoms were seldom remarkable. Commonly efforts were made to vomit; frequently diarrhœa followed; then languor and listlessness; sometimes, though not always, expressions of pain; very rarely convulsions; and death generally took place during the first day, often within three, six, or eight hours. The ap-

pearances in the dead body were redness over the whole mucous coat of the stomach, at times remarkably vivid, often barely perceptible, and occasionally attended with ulcers; very often a similar state of the whole intestines, more especially of the rectum; and in some instances a slight increase of density, with diminished crepitation in patches of the lungs.

When the poison, on the other hand, was applied to a recent wound of the leg, the animal commonly whined more or less; great languor soon followed; and death took place on the first or second day, without convulsions or any other symptom of note. It was rarely that any morbid appearance could then be discovered in the bowels. But in every instance active inflammation was found in the wound, extending to the limb above it and even upwards on the trunk. Every part affected was gorged with blood and serum; and an eschar was never formed. The appearances in short were precisely those of diffuse inflammation of the cellular tissue, when it proves fatal in its early stage*.

Since these poisons do not appear to act more energetically through a wound than through the stomach, it has been generally inferred that they do not enter the blood, and consequently that the local impression they produce is conveyed to distant organs through the nerves. This inference is correct in regard to such species of the vegetable acrids as act in small doses. But the validity of the conclusion may be questioned when the poison acts only in large doses, as is the case with many of the poisons now under consideration. For they cannot be applied to a wound over a surface equal to that of the stomach, and may therefore be more slowly absorbed in the former than in the latter situation. And, in point of fact, a few plants of the present order have been found to act through the blood, as soon as chemistry discovered their active principles and thus enabled the physiologist to get rid of fallacy by using the poison in small doses. This principle has been proved to be in some plants a peculiar resin, in others a peculiar fecula or extractive matter, in others an oil, and in others an alkaloid. But in all there exists some principle or other in

* *Toxicol. Gén. i. passim.*

which are concentrated the poisonous properties of the plant. Some of these principles appear to act through the medium of the blood.

There is no doubt, however, but many plants of the present order, as well as their active principles, have a totally different and very peculiar action. They produce violent spreading inflammation of the subcutaneous cellular tissue, and acute inflammation of the stomach and intestines without entering the blood; and death is the consequence of a sympathy of remote organs with the parts directly injured.

As to their forming a natural order of poisons, it is evident, that if a general view be taken of their properties, they are distinguished by obvious phenomena from the three orders hitherto noticed. But if their effects on man be alone taken into account, when of course their influence on the external surface of the body must be left out of view, nothing will be discovered to distinguish them from several of the metallic irritants.

The *Symptoms* occasioned in man by the irritant poisons of the vegetable kingdom, are chiefly those indicating inflammation of the villous coat of the stomach and intestines. When taken in large doses, they cause vomiting soon after they are swallowed; by which means the patient's life is often saved. But sometimes, like the mineral poisons that possess emetic properties, the vegetable acrids show a singular caprice in this respect: They may be retained without much inconvenience for some length of time. If this should happen, or if the dose be less, in which case vomiting may not be produced at all, or if the greater part of a large dose be discharged at an early period by vomiting,—the other phenomena they give rise to are sometimes fully developed. The most conspicuous symptom then is diarrhœa, more or less profuse. The diarrhœa and vomiting are commonly attended by twisting pain of the belly, at first remittent, but becoming gradually more constant, as the inflammation is more and more strongly marked. Tension, fulness and tenderness of the belly, are then not infrequent. The stools may assume all the characters of the discharges in natural inflammation of the intestinal mucous membrane; but

an additional character worthy of notice is the appearance of fragments of leaves or flowers belonging to the plant which has been swallowed. At the same time there is generally excessive weakness. Sometimes, too, giddiness and a tendency to delirium have been observed; but these symptoms are rare. If they occurred frequently, it would be necessary to transfer the poison which produced them to the class of narcotico-acrids.

The properties now mentioned have long ago attracted the attention of physicians, and led them to introduce the vegetable irritants into the *Materia Medica*. In fact they comprehend a great number of the most active, or, as they are technically called, Drastic purgatives. Among others, elaterium, euphorbium, gamboge, colocynth, savin, stavesacre, are of this description. Their effect, however, is so violent and capricious, that they are now little used except when combined with other milder and more certain laxatives.

The *Morbid appearances* they leave in the dead body are the same as those noticed under the head of their mode of action,—more or less redness of the stomach, ulceration of its villous coat, redness of the intestines, and especially of the rectum and colon, which are often inflamed when the small intestines are not visibly affected.

In the following account of the particular poisons of this order, a very cursory view will be taken of their physical and chemical properties. A knowledge of these properties will be best acquired from any author on the *Materia Medica*; and an account of them would be misplaced in a work which professes to describe only the leading objects of the medical jurist's attention.

A great number of genera might be arranged under the present head. But the following list comprehends all which require mention. *Euphorbia*, or Spurge, the *Ricinus*, or Castor-oil-tree, the *Jatropha*, or Cassada plant, *Elaterium*, *Colocynth*, *Bryony*, *Ranunculus*, *Anemone*, *Stavesacre*, *Celandine*, *Caltha*, *Mexereon*, *Spurge-laurel*, *Savine*, *Daffodil*, *Jalap*, *Manchineel*.

The first plants to be noticed belong to the natural order of

the *Tithymaloïdæ*, namely the *Euphorbia*, *Ricinus*, and *Jatropha*.

Of Poisoning with Euphorbium.

Euphorbium is the inspissated juice of various plants of the genus *Euphorbia* or spurge, but is principally procured from the *E. officinarum*, a species that abounds at the Cape of Good Hope. It contains a variety of principles; but its chief ingredient is a resin, in which probably its active properties reside. It has been analyzed by *Braconnot*, *Pelletier*, and *Brandes**.—*Orfila* found that a large dog was killed in twenty-six hours and a half by half an ounce of powder of euphorbium introduced into the stomach, and retained there by a ligature on the gullet. The whole coats of the stomach, but especially the villous membrane, were of a deep-red, or almost black colour; the colon, and still more the rectum, were of a lively-red internally, and their inner membrane was checkered with little ulcers.—Two drachms of the powder thrust into a wound in the thigh, and secured by covering it with the flaps of the incision, killed a dog in twenty-seven hours; and death was preceded by no remarkable symptom except great languor. The wounded limb was found after death highly inflamed, and the redness and sanguinolent infiltration, which were alluded to in the general observations on the vegetable acrids, extended from the knee as high up the trunk as the fifth rib,—a striking proof of the rapidity with which this variety of inflammation diffuses itself†.

The chief symptoms occasioned in man by euphorbium are violent griping and purging, and excessive exhaustion. A case of poisoning with it has been related in the *Philosophical Transactions*; but it is not a pure one, as a large quantity of camphor was taken at the same time. Much irritation was produced in the alimentary canal; but by the prompt excitement of vomiting and the subsequent use of opium the patient soon recovered‡. A fatal case has been related by *M. Fournival* in *Mr Brande's Journal*. A farrier gave a man a teaspoonful by mis-

* Supplement to Dr Duncan's Dispensatory, p. 53.

† *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 710.

‡ *Hil. Trans.* 1760, li. 662.

take for rhubarb. Burning heat in the throat and then in the stomach, vomiting, irregular hurried pulse, and cold perspiration were the leading symptoms; and the person died in three days. Several gangrenous spots were found in the stomach, and its coats tore with the slightest touch *. The operation of this substance is so violent and uncertain, that it has long ceased to be employed in the regular practice of medicine, and has been even excluded from most modern Pharmacopœias. I understand it is still sometimes used by farriers as an external application; and in the Infirmary of this city I lately met with a fatal case of poisoning in the human subject, which was supposed to have been produced by a mixture containing it, and intended to cure horses of the grease. *Pyl* has related the proceedings in a prosecution against a man for putting powder of Euphorbium into his maid-servant's bed; and from these it appears, that, when applied to the sound skin, it causes violent heat, itching and smarting, succeeded by inflammation and blisters †.

Probably all the species of Euphorbium possess the same properties as the *E. officinarum*. *Orfila* found that the juice of the leaves of the *E. cyparissias* and *lathyris* produces precisely the effects described above. *Sproegel* applied the juice of the latter to his face, and was attacked in consequence with an eruption like nettle-rash; and he found that it caused warts and hair to drop out ‡. *Vicat* mentions analogous facts, and *Lamotte* notices the case of a patient who died in consequence of a clyster having been prepared with this species instead of the mercurialis §. The seeds and root of the *E. lathyris* are used by the inhabitants of the northern Alps in the dose of fifteen grains as an emetic; and very lately the oil of the seeds has been employed in Italy as an active purgative, which in the dose of two or eight grains is said to possess all the efficacy of croton oil ||. The *E. esula* appears to be a very active species. *Sco-poli* says that a woman who took thirty grains of the root died in half an hour, and that he once knew it cause fatal gangrene

* Journal of Science, iii. 51.

† Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 79.

‡ Toxicol. Gén. i. 712.

§ Orfila, *Ibidem*, i. 713.

|| Archives Gén. de Méd. viii. 615.

when imprudently applied to the skin of the belly *. Withering observes that all the indigenous species blister and ulcerate the skin, and that many of them are used by the country people for these purposes †.

Of Poisoning with the Seeds of the Castor-Oil Tree.

Castor oil, at present so extensively used as a mild and effectual laxative, is nevertheless derived from a plant hardly inferior in activity as a poison to that just considered. It is the expressed oil of the seeds of the *Ricinus communis* or Palma Christi. A good deal of discussion has taken place of late among chemists as to the source of the acrid properties of this seed, some supposing that they reside in the embryo, others in the perisperm, others in the cotyledon, others in a principle formed from the oil by heat; and the question is hardly yet settled. It is probable, however, that, although castor oil owes its occasional acidity to changes effected by the heat to which it is sometimes exposed in the process of separation, nevertheless the cotyledons are in themselves acrid, as their taste indicates ‡.

Two or three of the seeds will operate as a violent cathartic. *Bergius*, as quoted by Orfila, says he knew a stout man who was attacked with profuse vomiting and purging after having masticated a single seed. Dogs vomit so easily that they may take thirty seeds without material inconvenience, if the gullet is not tied. But if the gullet is secured, a much less quantity will occasion death in six hours. They produce violent inflammation when applied to a wound §.

Of Poisoning with the Jatropha.

The plants of the genus *Jatropha*, belonging to the same natural family, have all of them the same acrid properties as the castor-oil tree. The seeds of the *J. curcas*, when applied in

* Orfila, Toxicol. Gén. i. 714.

† Botanical Arrangement, ii. 501. Stokes' Edition.

‡ See on this subject *Deygoux* in Ann. de Chim. lxxiii. 106. *Boutron-Charlard et Henri*, in Journal de Pharmacie, x. 466. *Bussy et Lecanu*, ibid. xii. 481.

§ Toxicol. Gén. i. 706.

the form of powder to a wound, produce violent spreading inflammation of the subcutaneous cellular tissue ; and when introduced into the stomach they inflame that organ and the intestines *. Similar effects are produced both by a fixed oil and by a volatile acid of a peculiar nature, which were procured from these seeds not long ago by *Pelletier and Caventou* after a careful analysis †.

Two other species have been examined, the *J. manihot* and *multifida* ; both of which have been found equally deleterious. The juice of the root of the *J. manihot*, or bitter cassada, is exceedingly acrid ; and many fatal mistakes have happened in the West Indies by the negroes taking it for the root of the *J. jani-pha*, or sweet cassada. The latter does not contain any acrid juice, and is eaten entire ; but the juice of the former is so acrid, that, according to Dr Clark, negroes have been killed in an hour by drinking half a pint of it ‡. The acrid species is rendered wholesome by a simple process, through means of which the juice is removed, and little else left than fecula.

Of Poisoning with Manchineel.

The *Manchineel*, another plant of the same natural family, contains a milky juice, which is possessed of very acrid properties. *Orfila* and *Ollivier* have made some careful experiments with it on animals § ; and *M. Ricord* has since added some observations on its effects on man ||. From the former it appears that two drachms of the juice applied to a wound in a dog will cause death in twenty-eight hours, by exciting diffuse cellular inflammation ; and that half that quantity will prove fatal in nine hours when introduced into the stomach. From the observations of *M. Ricord* it follows that inflammation is excited wherever the juice is applied, even on the sound skin ; but he denies the generally received notion, that similar effects ensue from sleeping under the branches of the tree, or from receiving drops of moisture from the leaves.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 715.

† *Journal de Pharm.* 1813.

‡ *Med. Facts and Observations*, vii.

§ *Journ. de Chim. Méd.* Aout 1825.

|| *Ibidem*, Nov. 1825.

The next natural family in which plants are to be found that possess the properties of the acrid poisons, is the *Cucurbitaceæ*, or Gourds. This family, it should be remarked, does not in general possess poisonous properties. On the contrary, they are, with a few exceptions, remarkably mild; and many of them supply articles of luxury for the table. The melon and cucumber belong to the order. The only poisons of the order which have been examined with any care are elaterium, bryony, and colocynth.

Of Poisoning with Bryony.

The root of the *Bryonia alba* of Linnæus, or *dioica* of other botanists, possesses properties essentially the same with those of euphorbium. The plant is a native of Britain, where it grows among hedges, and is usually known by the name of wild vine, or bryony. The flowers are greenish, and are succeeded by small, red berries. The root, which is the most active part of the plant, is spindle-shaped, and varies in size from that of a carrot to that of a radish.

Orfila found that half an ounce of the root introduced into the stomach of a dog, killed it in twenty-four hours, when the gullet was tied; and that two drachms and a-half applied to a wound brought on violent inflammation and suppuration of the part, ending fatally in sixty hours*.

The root of the bryony owes its power to an extractive principle which was discovered in it not long ago by *Brandes* and *Firnhaber*, and which they have named Bryonine. According to the experiments of *Collard de Martigny*, bryonine acts on the stomach and on a wound exactly as the root itself, and is considerably more energetic. When introduced into the cavity of the pleura it causes rapid death by true pleurisy, ending in the effusion of fibrin†.

Before the bryony root was expelled from medical practice, it was often known to produce violent vomiting, tormina, profuse watery evacuations, and fainting. *Pyl* mentions a fatal case of poisoning with it, which happened at Cambray in France. The subject was a man who took two glasses of an infusion of the

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 679.

† *Nouv. Bibliothèque Médicale*, Mai 1827. p. 221.

root to cure ague, and was soon after seized with violent tormina and purging, which nothing could arrest, and which soon terminated fatally *. *Orfila* quotes a similar case from the *Gazette de Santé*, which proved fatal within four hours, in consequence of a strong decoction of an ounce of the root having been administered partly by the mouth and partly in a clyster to repel the secretion of milk †.

Of Poisoning with Colocynth.

Colocynth, or Bitter-apple, is another very active and more common acrid derived from a plant of the same family, the *Cucumis colocynthis*. It is imported into this country in the form of a roundish, dry, light fruit, as big as an orange, of a yellowish-white colour, unpleasant odour, and excessively bitter taste. Its active principle is probably a resinoid matter discovered by *Vauquelin*, which is very soluble in alcohol and sparingly so in water, but which imparts even to the latter an intensely bitter taste ‡. It is termed *Colocynthin*.

According to the experiments of *Orfila*, colocynth powder or its decoction produces the usual effects of the acrid vegetables on the stomach and on the subcutaneous cellular tissue. Three drachms proved fatal in fifteen hours to a dog through the former channel when the gullet was tied, and two drachms killed another in the same time when applied to a wound §.

A considerable number of severe cases of poisoning with this substance have occurred in the human subject; and a few have proved fatal. *Tulpius* notices the case of a man who was nearly carried off by profuse, bloody diarrhoea, in consequence of taking a decoction of three colocynth apples ||. *Orfila* relates that of a rag-picker, who, attempting to cure himself of a gonorrhoea by taking three ounces of colocynth, was seized with vomiting, acute pain in the stomach, profuse diarrhoea, dimness of sight, and slight delirium; but he recovered under the use of diluents and local blood-letting ¶. In 1823

* *Neues Magazin*, i. 3, p. 557.

† *Toxicol. Gen.* i. 680.

‡ *Journal de Pharmacie*, x. 416.

§ *Toxicol. Générale*, i. 691.

|| *Observat. Medicinales*, iv. c. 27, p. 218.

¶ *Toxicol. Générale*, i. 695.

a coroner's inquest was held at London on the body of a woman who died in twenty-four hours with incessant vomiting and purging, in consequence of having swallowed by mistake a teaspoonful and a-half of colocynth powder *. *M. Carron d'Anneoy* has communicated to Orfila a very complete case, which also proved fatal. The subject was a locksmith, who took from a quack two glasses of decoction of colocynth to cure hemorrhoids, and was soon after attacked with colic, purging, heat in the belly and dryness of the throat. Afterwards the belly became tense and excessively tender, and the stools were suppressed altogether. Next morning he had also retention of urine, retraction of the testicles and priapism. On the third day the retention ceased, but the other symptoms continued, and the skin became covered with clammy sweat, which preceded his death only a few hours. The intestines were red, studded with black spots, and matted together by fibrinous matter; the usual fluid of peritonitis was effused into the belly; the villous coat of the stomach was here and there ulcerated; the liver, kidneys, and bladder also exhibited traces of inflammation †.

Elaterium, which is procured from a third plant of the cucurbitaceæ, the *Momordica elaterium*, or spurring cucumber, possesses precisely the same properties with the two preceding substances. It appears, however, to be more active, for a single grain has been known to act violently on man.

Of Poisoning with the Ranunculaceæ.

The natural family of the Ranunculaceæ abounds in acrid poisons. Indeed few of the genera included in it are without more or less acrid property. This is a good illustration of a general law in nature,—that those plants resemble each other most in their effects on the animal system, which are also the most similar in outward characters.

The genus *Ranunculus* is of some interest to the British toxicologist, because many species grow in this country, and unpleasant accidents have been occasioned by them. The most common are the *R. bulbosus*, *acris*, *sceleratus*, *flammula*, *lingua*, *aquatilis*, *repens*, *ficaria*, which are all abundant in the neigh-

* London Courier, Sept. 9, 1823.

† *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 695.

bourhood of this city.—The *Ranunculus acris* is the only species that has been particularly examined. Five ounces of juice, extracted by tritulating the leaves with two ounces of water, killed a stout dog in twelve hours when taken internally. Two drachms of the aqueous extract applied to a wound killed another in twelve hours by inducing the usual inflammation *.

Krapf, as quoted in Orfila's Toxicology, found by experiments on himself, that two drops of the expressed juice of the same species produced burning pain and spasms in the gullet and griping in the lower belly. A single flower had the same effect. When he chewed the thickest and most succulent of the leaves, the salivary glands were strongly stimulated, his tongue was excoriated and cracked, his teeth smarted, and his gums became tender and bloody. † Dr Withering alleges that it will blister the skin.—All the species of *Ranunculus* are probably endowed with similar properties, especially the *R. sceleratus*.

The genus *Anemone* produces similar effects on the animal economy. The powder of the *A. pulsatilla* causes itching of the eyes, colic and vomiting, if in pulverizing it the operator do not avoid the fine dust which is driven up; and the bruised root used as an external application for rheumatism has brought on gangrene ‡.

The *Caltha palustris*, or Marsh Marigold, a plant closely allied in external characters to the *Ranunculus*, is a powerful acrid. In some parts of the continent the flower buds are pickled and used instead of capers, and it is said that in the northern countries of Europe, the whole plant is sometimes used as food in seasons of scarcity. The whole plant, however, is acrid, and a set of cases which happened in 1817 near Solingen will show that at least in some localities it possesses energetic and singular properties. The poison was taken accidentally by a family of five persons, in consequence of their having been compelled by the badness of the times to try to make food of various herbs. They were all seized half an hour after eating with sickness, pain in the abdomen, vomiting, head-ach and tinnitus, afterwards with dysuria and diarrhoea, next day with œdema of the whole body, particularly of the face,

* *Toxicol. Générale*, i. 754.

† *Ibid.* i. 754.

‡ *Ibid.* i. 735.

and on the third day with an eruption of pemphigous vesicles as large as almonds, which dried up in forty-eight hours. They all recovered *.

The *Stavesacre*, or *Delphinium Staphysagria*, another plant of the same natural family, is interesting in a scientific point of view, because its properties have been distinctly traced to a peculiar alkaloid. The seeds, which alone have been hitherto examined, were analyzed with great care by *M.M. Lassaigne* and *Feneulle*, who, besides a number of inert principles, discovered in them a ternary alkali or alkaloid, possessing in an eminent degree all the poisonous qualities of the seeds. This alkaloid is solid, white, pulverulent but crystalline, fusible like wax, very bitter and acrid, almost insoluble in water, very soluble in ether and alcohol, and capable of forming salts with most of the acids †. It has been named *Delphinia*. It was also discovered about the same time by *Brandes* ‡.

Orfila found that six grains of it diffused through water, introduced into the stomach of a dog and retained there with a ligature on the gullet, brought on efforts to vomit, restlessness, giddiness, immobility, slight convulsions, and death in two or three hours. The same quantity, if previously dissolved in vinegar, will cause death in forty minutes. In the former case, but not in the latter, the inner coat of the stomach is found to be generally red §.

An ounce of the bruised seeds themselves killed a dog in fifty-four hours when introduced into the stomach, and two drachms applied to a wound in the thigh killed another in two days. In the former animal a part of the stomach was crimson-red; in the latter there was extensive subcutaneous inflammation, reaching as high as the fourth rib ||.

Besides these four genera of the *Ranunculacæ* many other genera of the same natural order are equally energetic. The celandine, or *Chelidonium majus*, an indigenous plant, often cultivated in gardens, has been proved by *Orfila* to possess the poisonous

* *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xx. 451.

† *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xii. 358.

‡ *Schweigger's Journal der Chemie*, xxv. 369.

§ *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 739.

|| *Ibidem*. 741

properties of the order. The *Clematis* or Traveller's-joy is also known to be acrid; and so probably is the *Trollius* or globe-flower. Some other genera of equal power have been usually arranged with the Narcotico-acrid poisons on account of their action on the nervous system; and probably some of the present groupe of acrids might with equal propriety be removed to the same class.

Of plants possessing acrid properties and interspersed throughout other natural families, the only species I shall particularly notice are the *Mexereon*, Daffodil, Jalap-plant, and Savine.

Of Poisoning with Mexereon.

The *Mexereon* and several other species of the genus *Daphne* to which it belongs are powerfully acrid. They belong to the natural order Thymeleæ. The experiments of Orfila have been confined to a foreign species, the *D. gnidium*, or *garou* of the French. Three drachms of the powder of its bark retained in the stomach of a dog killed it in twelve hours; and two drachms applied to a wound killed another in two days*. The action of the other species has not been so scientifically investigated; but fatal accidents have arisen from them when taken by the human species. Children have been tempted to eat the berries of the *D. Mexereon* by their singular beauty; and some, it is said, have died in consequence. *Vicat* relates the case of a man who took the wood of it for dropsy, and was attacked with profuse diarrhœa and obstinate vomiting, the last of which symptoms recurred occasionally for six weeks†. *Linnaeus* in his *Flora Suecica* says that six berries will kill a wolf, and that he once saw a girl die of excessive vomiting and hæmoptysis, in consequence of taking twelve of them to check an ague‡. The *D. Laureola* or spurge-laurel, a common indigenous species, abounding in low woods, is said by *Withering* to be very acrid, especially its root§.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 703.

† *Hist. des Plantes Vénén. de la Suisse*, p. 140.

‡ *Flora Suecica*, No. 338.

§ *Withering's Arrangement*, i. 403, Stokes' Edition.

Of Poisoning with Daffodil.

The common *Daffodil*, the *Narcissus pseudo-narcissus* of botanists, though commonly arranged with the vegetable acrids, seems not entitled to a place among them. At least the experiments of Orfila rather tend to show that it acts through absorption on the nervous system. Four drachms of the aqueous extract of this plant secured in the stomach in the usual way killed a dog in less than twenty-four hours; and one drachm applied to a wound killed another in six hours. In both cases vomiting or efforts to vomit seemed the only symptom of note; and in both the stomach was found here and there cherry-red. The wound was not much inflamed *.

Of Poisoning with Jalap.

Jalap, the powder of the root of the *Convolvulus Jalapa*, and a common purgative, is an active poison in large doses; and this every one should know, as severe and even dangerous effects have followed its incautious use in the hands of the practical joker.

Its action has been examined scientifically by *M. Felix Cadet de Gassicourt*, who found that it produced no particular symptom when injected into the jugular vein of a dog in the dose of twenty-four grains, or when applied to the cellular tissue in the dose of a drachm. But when rubbed daily into the skin of the belly and thighs it excited in a few days severe dysentery; when introduced into the pleura it excited pleurisy fatal in three days; when introduced into the peritonæum it caused peritonitis and violent dysentery fatal in six days; and when introduced into the stomach or the anus, the animals died of profuse purging in four or five days, and the stomach and intestines were then found red and sometimes ulcerated. Two drachms administered by the mouth proved fatal†.—*Scammony*, which is procured from another species of the same genus, the *C. Scammonea*, has been found by Orfila to be much less active. Four drachms of the concrete juice of the root given to dogs produced only diarrhoea ‡.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* i. 744.

† *Dissertation Inaugurale*, quoted in Orfila *Toxicol. Gen.* i. 683.

‡ *Tox. Gen.* i. 758.

Of Poisoning with Savin.

The leaves of the *Juniperus sabina*, or Savin, have been long known to be poisonous. They have a peculiar heavy, rather disagreeable odour, and a bitter, acrid, aromatic, somewhat resinous taste. They yield an essential oil, which possesses all their qualities in an eminent degree.

A dog was killed by six drachms of the powdered leaves confined in the stomach. It appeared to suffer pain, died in sixteen hours, and exhibited on dissection only trivial redness of the stomach. Two drachms introduced into a wound in the thigh caused death after the manner of the other vegetable acrids in two days; and besides inflammation of the limb there was found redness of the rectum *.

Savin is a good deal used in medicine for stimulating old ulcers and keeping open blistered surfaces; which may be done without danger, although it cannot be applied to a fresh wound without exciting diffuse inflammation. Both the powder and the essential oil are of some consequence in a medico-legal point of view, as they have been often used with the intent of procuring abortion. The oil is very generally believed by the vulgar to possess this property in a peculiar degree. Doubts, however, may be entertained whether any such property is possessed by it independently of its operation as a violent acrid on the bowels. It has certainly been taken to a considerable amount without the intended effect; of which *Foderé* has noticed an unequivocal example. The woman took daily for twenty days no less than a hundred drops of the oil, yet carried her child to the full time †. The powder has likewise been taken to a large extent without avail. A female, whose case is noticed by *Foderé*, took without her knowledge so much of the powder that she was attacked with vomiting, hiccup, heat in the lower belly, and fever of a fortnight's duration; nevertheless she was not delivered till the natural time ‡. There is no doubt, however, that if given in such quantity as to cause violent purging, abortion may ensue;

* *Orfila*, Toxicologie Générale, i. 724.

† *Médecine-Légale*, iv. 430.

‡ *Ibid.* iv. 431.

but unless there is naturally a predisposition to miscarriage, the constitutional injury and intestinal irritation required to induce it are so great as to be always attended with great danger, independent of the uterine disorder.

In a charge of wilful abortion the very possession of oil of savin would be a suspicious circumstance, because the notion that it has the power of causing miscarriage is very general and familiar with the vulgar ; while, so far as I know, it is not employed for any useful purpose whatever.

The following list includes all the other plants which have been either ascertained experimentally to belong to the present order, or are believed on good general evidence to possess the same or analogous properties.

By careful experiment Orfila has ascertained that the *Gratiola officinalis*, *Gamboge*, *Rhus radicans* and *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Sedum acre*, and *Arum maculatum* possess them ; and the following species are also generally considered acrid, namely *Rhododendron chrysanthum* and *ferrugineum*, *Pedicularis palustris*, *Cyclamen Europæum*, *Plumbago Europæa*, *Pastinaca sativa*, *Lobelia syphilitica* and *longiflora*, *Hydrocotyle vulgaris*, *Croton Tiglium*. To these may be added the common Elder or *Sambucus nigra*, the leaves and flowers of which caused in a boy, who was my patient not long ago, dangerous inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bowels lasting for eight days.

CHAPTER XIX.

OF POISONING WITH CANTHARIDES.

THE second groupe of the present order of poisons comprehends most of those derived from the animal kingdom. In action they resemble considerably the vegetable acrids, their most characteristic effect being local inflammation; but several of them also induce symptoms of an injury of the nervous system. This groupe includes Cantharides, Poisonous Fishes, Venomous Serpents, and Decayed or Diseased animal matter.

The first of these is familiarly known as a poison even to the common people. I am not aware that it has ever been used for the purpose of committing murder. But on account of its powerful effect on the organs of generation it has often been given by way of joke, and has sometimes been taken for the purpose of procuring abortion. Fatal accidents have been the consequence.

The appearance of the fly is well known. When in powder, as it is generally seen, it has a grayish-green colour, mingled with brilliant green points. It has then a nauseous odour and a very acrid burning taste. Alcohol dissolves its active principle. This principle appears from a careful analysis by *M. Robiquet* to be a white crystalline, scaly substance, insoluble in water, but soluble in alcohol and in oils, and termed Cantharidin*.

SECTION I.—*Of the Action of Cantharides and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

Cantharides, either in the form of powder, tincture, or oily solution, is an active poison both to man and animals. As to its action on animals, *Orfila* found that a drachm and a half of a strong oleaginous solution injected into the jugular vein of a dog killed it in four hours with symptoms of violent tetanus; that three drachms of the tincture with eight grains of powder

* *Annales de Chimie*, lxxvi.

suspended in it caused death in twenty-four hours if retained in the stomach by a ligature on the gullet,—insensibility being then the chief symptom; and that forty grains of the powder killed another dog in four hours and a half, although it was allowed to vomit. In all the instances in which it was administered by the stomach, that organ was found much inflamed after death; and generally fragments of the poison were discernible if it was given in the form of powder. When applied to a wound the powder excites surrounding inflammation; and a drachm will in this way prove fatal in thirty-two hours, without any particular constitutional symptom except languor*.

These experiments do not furnish any satisfactory proof of the absorption of the poison, but rather tend to show that it does not enter the blood. Such a conclusion, however, must not be too hastily drawn; since its well known effects on man when used in the form of a blister lead to the conclusion that it is absorbed, and that it produces its peculiar effects on the urinary system through the medium of the circulation. On account of the magnitude of the dose required to produce severe effects on animals, Orfila's experiments on the stomach and external surface of the body cannot, for reasons formerly assigned, be properly compared together.

Orfila has examined with care not only the preparations of cantharides already mentioned, but likewise the various principles procured by M. Robiquet during his analysis; and it appears to result, that the active properties of the fly reside partly in the crystalline principle, and partly in a volatile oil, which is the source of its nauseous odour.

The symptoms produced by cantharides in man are more remarkable than those observed in animals. A great number of cases are on record; but few have been minutely related. Sometimes it has been swallowed for the purpose of self-destruction, and sometimes for procuring miscarriage; but most frequently, on account of a prevalent notion that it possesses aphrodisiac properties, it has been both voluntarily swallowed, and secretly administered, to excite the venereal appetite. That it has this effect in many instances cannot be doubted. But

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 4.

the old stories, which have been the cause of its being so frequently used for the purpose, are many of them altogether fabulous, and all much exaggerated. Very often no venereal appetite is excited, sometimes even no affection of the urinary or genital organs at all; and the kidneys and bladder may be powerfully affected without the genital organs participating. It is established, too, by frequent observation, that the excitement of the genital organs can never be induced, without other violent constitutional symptoms being also brought on, to the great hazard of life.

The following abstract of a case by *M. Biett* of Paris gives a rational and unexaggerated account of the symptoms as they commonly appear. A young man, in consequence of a trick of his companions, took a drachm of the powder. Soon afterwards he was seized with a sense of burning in the throat and stomach; and in about an hour with violent pain in the lower belly. When *M. Biett* saw him, his voice was feeble, breathing laborious, and pulse contracted; and he had excessive thirst, but could not swallow any liquid without unutterable anguish. He was likewise affected with priapism. The pain then became more extensive and severe, tenesmus and strangury were added to the symptoms, and after violent efforts he succeeded in passing by the anus and urethra only a few drops of blood. By the use of oily injections into the anus and bladder, together with a variety of other remedies intended to allay the general irritation of the mucous membranes, he was considerably relieved before the second day; but even then he continued to complain of great heat along the whole course of the alimentary canal, occasional priapism, and difficult micturition. For some months he laboured under difficulty of swallowing*.

Among the symptoms the affection of the throat, causing difficult deglutition and even an aversion to liquids, appears to be pretty constant. The sense of irritation along the gullet and in the stomach is also generally considerable. Sometimes it is attended with bloody vomiting, as in four cases related by *Dr Graaf* of Langenburg†; and at other times, as in the instance

* *Orfila, Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 28.

† *Hufeland's Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, lii. 2. 112.

of poisoning with the acids, there is vomiting of membranous flakes, which have been mistaken for the lining membrane of the canal, but are in reality a morbid secretion *. A very prominent symptom in most cases is distressing strangury, generally connected with suppression of urine and the discharge of blood from the urethra †. It would appear that, when the genital organs are much affected, the inflammation may run on to gangrene of the external parts. *Ambrose Paré* notices a fatal instance of the kind, which was caused by a young woman seasoning comfits for her lover with cantharides ‡.

The preceding symptoms are occasionally united with signs of an injury of the nervous system. Headach is common, and delirium is sometimes associated with it *. In a case communicated to Orfila by one of his friends the leading symptoms at first were strangury and bloody urine; but these were soon followed by violent convulsions and occasional loss of recollection ||. The quantity in that instance was only eight grains; and it was taken for the purpose of self-destruction. In one of *Graaf's* four cases the patient was attacked during convalescence with violent frenzy of three days' continuance **. An instance is also related in the *Transactions of the Turin Academy* of tetanic convulsions and hydrophobia appearing three days after a small overdose of the tincture of cantharides was taken, and continuing for several days with extreme violence ††.

The only recent fatal case I have found recorded is one which has been quoted by Orfila from the *Gazette de Santé* for May 1819, and which was caused by two doses of twenty-four grains taken with the interval of a day between them for the purpose of suicide. The ordinary symptoms of irritation in the bowels and urinary organs ensued, miscarriage then took place, and the patient died on the fourth day, with dilated pupils and convulsive motions, but with unimpaired sensibility ‡‡.

* See an interesting case in *Memorie della Soc. Med. di Genova*, ii. 1. p. 29.

† *Graaf's Cases*.

‡ *Lib. xxi. des Venins*.

|| *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 23.

** *Hufeland's Journal*, 52, 2, 114.

†† *Mém. de l'Acad. de Turin*, 1802-3.

‡‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 30.

The quantity of the powder or tincture which is required to prove fatal or dangerous has not been accurately settled. Indeed practitioners differ much even as to the proper medicinal doses. It is probable that this is one of the poisons whose operation is liable to be materially affected by idiosyncrasy. The medicinal dose is from half a grain to two grains of the powder, and from ten drops to two drachms of the tincture *. But *Dr Beck* has quoted an instance where six ounces of the tincture were taken without injury †. On the other hand, *Werthoff* has mentioned the case of a lad who used to be attacked with erection and involuntary emission on merely smelling the powder ‡. This statement, though almost incredible, is not without support from the parallel effects of other substances.

SECTION II.—Of the Morbid Appearances caused by *Cantharides*.

The only precise account I have hitherto seen of the morbid appearances caused by cantharides is contained in the history of the case from the *Gazette de Santé*. The brain was gorged with blood. The omentum, peritonæum, gullet, stomach, intestines, kidneys, ureters, and internal parts of generation were inflamed; and the mouth and tongue were stripped of their lining membrane.

It is of importance to add, that when the case has been rapid, the remains of the powder will probably be found in the stomach, and that it may be easily discovered by its resplendent green colour. From the late researches of *Orfila* and *Lesueur*, it appears that it does not undergo decomposition for a long time when mixed with decaying animal matters. After nine months' interment the resplendent green points continue brilliant; and the powder may be separated by immersing the parts in boiling water. The fatty matter rises to the surface, while the cantharides powder falls to the bottom, and will be found to retain all its characteristic properties §.

* *Duncan's Edinburgh Dispensatory*.

† *Medical Jurisprudence*, 574, from *New York Med. and Phys. Journal*.

‡ *Mem. della Soc. Med. di Genova*, ii. 1. 29.

§ *Revue Médicale*, 1828, ii.

SECTION III.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Cantharides.*

The treatment of poisoning with cantharides is not well established. No antidote has yet been discovered. At one time fixed oil was believed to be an excellent remedy. But the experiments of Robiquet on the active principle of the poison, and those of Orfila on the effects of its oleaginous solution, rather prove that oil is the reverse of an antidote. The case mentioned in the Genoa memoirs was evidently exasperated by the use of oil. When the accident is discovered early enough, and vomiting has not already begun, emetics may be given; and if vomiting has begun, it is to be encouraged. Oleaginous and demulcent injections into the bladder generally relieve the strangury. The warm-bath is a useful auxiliary. Leeches and blood-letting are required, according as the degree and stage of the inflammation may seem to indicate.

Many other insects besides the *Cantharis vesicatoria* possess the same acrid properties; but we are not sufficiently acquainted with them to render it necessary to notice them particularly. Two of them, however, may be briefly alluded to, because they have caused fatal poisoning. The one is the *Meloë proscarabæus*, the *maiworm* of the Germans, a native of most European countries. In Rust's Magazin there is an account of four persons who took the powder of this insect from a quack for spasms in the stomach. The principal symptoms were stifling and vomiting; and two of the people died within twenty-four hours*. The other is the *Bombyx*, of which at least two species are believed to possess powerful irritant properties, the *B. pityocarpa* and *B. processionea*. The following is an instance of their effects. A child ten years old had a common blister applied to the neck and spine as a remedy for deafness; and on the fourth day afterwards her mother dressed the abraded skin with the leaves of the beet-root, from which she had previously shaken a prodigious number of caterpillars. The child soon complained of insupportable itching and burning in the part on which the leaves

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xviii. 109.

were applied, cried out on account of the pain, and endeavoured to tear off the dressings. The mother persevered, however ; and her child died in two days of gangrene of the whole integuments of the back. The surgeon, who saw the child on the last day of her life, ascribed the gangrene to the insects mentioned above, and states that they possess the power of exciting erysipelas when applied even to the sound skin *. It is probable that many other insects in Europe have similar properties.

* Journal Complémentaire, xviii. 184.

CHAPTER XX.

OF THE DELETERIOUS EFFECTS OF POISONOUS FISH.

THE species of Fish which act deleteriously either always or in particular circumstances, have also been commonly arranged in the present Order of poisons.

The subject of Fish-poison is one of the most singular in the whole range of toxicology, and none is at present veiled in so great obscurity. It is well ascertained that some species of fish, particularly in hot climates, are always poisonous,—that some, though generally salubrious and nutritive, such as the oyster and still more the muscle, will at times acquire properties which render them hurtful to all who eat them,—and that others, such as the shell-fish now mentioned, and even the richer sorts of vertebrated fishes, though actually eaten with perfect safety by mankind in general, are nevertheless poisonous, either at all times or only occasionally, to particular individuals. But hitherto the chemist and the physiologist have in vain attempted to discover the cause of their deleterious operation.

A good account of the poisonous fishes of the Tropics has been given by *Dr Chisholm* * and by *Dr Thomas* †; and some farther observations on the same subject have been published by *Dr Ferguson* ‡. These essays may be consulted with advantage. On the effects of poisonous muscles several interesting notices and essays have been written, among which may be particularized one by *Dr Burrows* § of London, another by *Dr Combe* of Leith ||, and the observations of *Professor Orfila*, including some cases from the *Gazette de Santé*, and from the private practice of *Dr Edwards* ¶. Of all the sources of information now mentioned, that which appears to me the most

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, iv. 393.

† Memoirs of the London Medical Society, v. 94.

‡ Edin. Philos. Journal, i. 194.

§ Lond. Med. Repository, iii. 445.

|| Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix.

¶ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 37.

comprehensive and candid is the essay of Dr Combe, who has collected many facts previously known, added others equal in number and importance to all the rest put together, and weighed with impartiality the various inferences which have been or may be drawn from them. The succeeding remarks will be confined to a succinct statement of what appears well established.

In this work, however, the poisonous fishes of the West Indies and other tropical countries may be laid aside, because we are still too little acquainted with the phenomena of their action to be entitled to investigate its cause, and they are objects of much less interest to the British medical jurist than the fish-poisons of his own coast.

There is little doubt that some of the inhabitants of the sea on the coasts of Britain are always poisonous. Thus it is well known that some of the molluscous species irritate and inflame the skin wherever they touch it,—a fact which is familiar to every experienced swimmer. But our knowledge of the poisons of that class is too trifling and vague to require special notice.

Of fishes which are commonly nutritive, but which sometimes acquire poisonous properties, by far the most remarkable is the common *Muscle*. Opportunities have often occurred for observing its effects,—so often, indeed, that its occasional poisonous qualities have become an important topic of medical police, and in some parts, as in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh and Leith, it has of late been abandoned by many people as an article of food, although generally relished, and in most circumstances undoubtedly safe. This result originated in an accident which happened at Leith in 1827, and by which no fewer than thirty people were severely affected and two killed.

Of the Symptoms and Morbid Appearances caused by Poisonous Muscles.

The effects of poisonous muscles differ in different cases. Sometimes they have produced symptoms of local irritation only. Thus *Foderé* mentions the case of a sailor at Marseilles, who, in consequence of eating a large dish of them, died in two days, after suffering from vomiting, nausea, pain in

the stomach, tenesmus, and quick contracted pulse. The stomach and intestines were found after death red and lined with an abundant tough mucus*. One of the cases described by *Dr Combe*, which, however, terminated favourably, is of the same nature. The patient had severe stomach symptoms from the commencement, attended with cramps and ending in peritonitis, which required the frequent use of the lancet.

But much more frequently the local effects have been trifling, and the prominent symptoms have been almost entirely indirect and chiefly nervous. Two affections of this kind have been noticed. One is an eruptive disease resembling nettle-rash, and accompanied with violent asthma; the other a comatose or paralytic disorder of a very peculiar description.

Of the former affection several good examples have been recorded in different numbers of the *Gazette de Santé*†. In these the number of muscles eaten was generally small; in one instance ten, in another only six. *Nay*, in a case related with several others by *Möhring* in the *German Ephemerides*, the patient only chewed one muscle and swallowed the fluid part, having spit out the muscle itself‡. The symptoms have usually commenced between one and two hours after eating, and rapidly attained their greatest intensity. In the patient who was affected by ten muscles the first symptoms were like those of violent coryza; swelling and itching of the eyelids, and general urticaria followed; and the eruption afterwards gave place to symptoms of the most urgent asthma, which were removed by ether. In other cases the symptoms of asthma preceded the eruption. In one instance the eruption did not appear at all. The swelling has not been always confined to the eyelids, but, on the contrary, has usually extended over the whole face. All the patients were quickly relieved by ether. The eruption, though generally described as nettle-rash, is sometimes papular, sometimes vesicular, but always attended with tormenting heat and itchiness. Several cases of this kind have

* Médecine Légale, iv. 85.

† 1er Mars 1812; 1er Octobre 1812; 21 Mars 1813; 11 Avril 1813.

‡ De Mytilorum quorundam veneno,—Acta Physico-Medica Acad. Cæsar Leopoldino-Carol. &c. 1744. Appendix, p. 124.

been related by *Möhring*. The eruption was preceded by dyspnoea, lividity of the face, insensibility, and convulsive movements of the extremities. All recovered under the use of emetics *. This affection, however, may prove fatal. In the cases of two children related by Dr Burrows, the symptoms began, as in Möhring's cases, with dyspnoea, nettle-rash, and swelling of the face, combined with vomiting and colic; but afterwards the leading symptoms were delirium, convulsions, and coma; and death took place in three days.

In these children it is worthy of remark, that none of the symptoms began till twenty-four hours after eating. In Möhring's cases, on the contrary, the symptoms began in a few minutes.

The other affection is well exemplified in the correct delineations of Dr Combe. The following is his general summary of the cases; which, with the exception of the instance of peritonitis already alluded to, were all singularly alike in their leading features.—“None, so far as I know, complained of any thing peculiar in the smell or taste of the animals, and none suffered immediately after taking them. In general, an hour or two elapsed, sometimes more; and then the bad effects consisted rather in uneasy feelings and debility, than in any distress referable to the stomach. Some children suffered from eating only two or three; and it will be remembered that Robertson, a young and healthy man, only took five or six. In two or three hours they complained of a slight tension at the stomach. One or two had cardialgia, nausea, and vomiting; but these were not general or lasting symptoms. They then complained of a prickly feeling in their hands; heat and constriction of the mouth and throat; difficulty of swallowing and speaking freely; numbness about the mouth, gradually extending to the arms, with great debility of the limbs. The degree of muscular debility varied a good deal, but was an invariable symptom. In some it merely prevented them from walking firmly, but in most of them it amounted to perfect inability to stand. While lying in bed they could move their limbs with tolerable freedom; but on being raised to the perpendicular posture, they felt their

* De Mytilorum, &c. p. 115.

limbs sink under them. Some complained of a bad coppery taste in the mouth, but in general this was an answer to what lawyers call a leading question. There was slight pain of the abdomen, increased on pressure, particularly in the region of the bladder, which suffered variously in its functions. In some the secretion of urine was suspended, in others it was free, but passed with pain and great effort. The action of the heart was feeble; the breathing unaffected; the face pale, expressive of much anxiety; the surface rather cold; the mental faculties unimpaired. Unluckily the two fatal cases were not seen by any medical person; and we are therefore unable to state minutely the train of symptoms. We ascertained that the woman, in whose house were five sufferers, went away as in a gentle sleep; and that a few minutes before death, she had spoken and swallowed *." She died in three hours. The other fatal case was that of a dock-yard watchman, who was found dead in his box six or seven hours after he ate the muscles.

The inspection of the bodies threw no light on the nature of these singular effects. No appearance was found which could be called decidedly morbid. The stomach contained a considerable quantity of the fish half digested.

Dr Combe's narrative agrees with that of *Vancouver*, four of whose sailors were violently affected, and one killed in five hours and a half, after eating muscles which they had gathered on shore in the course of his voyage of discovery †.

In closing this account, allusion may be briefly made to a case related by *Dr Edwards*, which differs from all the preceding. The symptoms were uneasiness at stomach, followed by epileptic convulsions, which did not entirely cease for a fortnight. Dr Edwards imputed the illness to muscles; but it must be observed that this is a solitary instance of simple convulsions arising from such a cause ‡. The case deserves particular attention, because a suspicion of intentional poison might have been excited by the circumstances in which it occurred. The individual, a young man, was attacked soon after eating in company with another, who was about to marry his mother, and with whom on that account he lived on bad terms.

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix. 88.

† Voyage of Discovery, ii. 285.

‡ Orfila, Toxic. Gén. ii. 44.

Of the Source of the Poison of Muscles.

Various opinions have been formed as to the cause or causes of the poisonous qualities of some muscles.

The vulgar idea that the poisonous principle is copper, with which the fish becomes impregnated from the copper bottoms of vessels, is quite untenable. Copper does not cause the symptoms described above. I analyzed some of the muscles taken from the stomach of one of Dr Combe's patients, without being able to detect a trace of copper; and others have arrived at the same result in former cases.

The theory which ascribes their effects to changes induced by decay, is equally untenable. In Dr Burrows's two cases the muscles appear to have been decayed; yet he very properly refuses to admit this fact as explanatory of their operation. And, indeed, it rather complicates than facilitates the explanation, as it shows that the poison differs from animal poisons generally, in not being destroyed by putrefaction. Dr Combe's inquiries should satisfy every one, that in the Leith cases decay was out of the question, and I may add my testimony to his statement; as the muscles taken from the stomach of one of the fatal cases, and likewise others which were procured in the shell from a family that suffered, and which were brought to me for analysis, were perfectly fresh.

By some physicians, and especially by Dr Edwards, their poisonous effects have been referred to idiosyncrasy on the part of the persons who suffer. It can hardly be doubted that this is really the cause in some instances. It was formerly mentioned that muscles, oysters, crabs, and even the richer sorts of vertebrated fishes, such as trout, salmon, turbot, holibut, herring, mackarel, are not only injurious to some people, while salutary to mankind generally, but likewise that this singular idiosyncrasy may be acquired. A relation of mine cannot take a few mouthfuls of salmon, trout, herring, turbot, holibut, or lobster, without being attacked in a few minutes or hours with violent vomiting; yet I remember a time when he could eat them all with impunity; and even still he eats without injury cod, ling, haddock, whiting, flounder, oysters, and muscles. Among the cases which have come under Dr Edwards's notice in Paris, there is one evidently of the same nature. In two others, the idiosyn-

crazy existed in regard to the muscle, and although in both of these the affection induced was slight, there is no doubt but idiosyncrasy will also account even for some instances of the severe disorders specified above. In particular, it appears sometimes to operate in the production of nettle-rash and asthma; for in the instance quoted from the *Gazette de Santé*, as arising from ten muscles, it happened that the father of the patient partook very freely of the same dish without sustaining any harm whatever; and in each of three distinct accidents mentioned by Möhring, it appeared that other individuals had eaten of the same dish with equal impunity*.

But idiosyncrasy will not account for all the cases of poisoning with muscles, oysters, and other fish. For, passing over other less unequivocal objections, it appears that, when the accident related above happened at Leith, every person who ate the muscles from a particular spot was more or less severely affected; and an important circumstance then observed for the first time was, that animals suffered as severely as man, a cat and a dog having been killed by the suspected article.

Another theory ascribes the poisonous quality to disease in the fish; but no one has hitherto pointed out what the disease is. The poisonous muscles at Leith were large and plump, and seemed to have been chosen on account of their size and good look. Dr Coldstream, however, at the time a pupil of this University, and a zealous naturalist, thought that the liver was larger, darker, and more brittle than in the wholesome fish, and certainly satisfied me that there was a difference of the kind. But whether this was really disease or merely a variety of natural structure, our knowledge of the natural history of the fish hardly entitles us to pronounce.

Considering the failure of all other attempts to account for the injurious properties acquired by muscles, it is extraordinary that no experiments have been hitherto made with the view of discovering in the poisonous fish a peculiar animal principle. It certainly seems probable, that the property resides in a particular part of the fish or in a particular principle. In 1827, I made some experiments on those which caused the fatal accident at Leith, but without success. My attention was turned particularly

* *De Mytilorum*, &c. p. 117, 121, 124.

to the liver ; but neither there nor in the other parts of the fish could I detect any principle which did not equally exist in the wholesome muscle. This result, however, should not deter others, any more than it would myself, from a fresh investigation ; for the want of a sufficient supply prevented me from making a thorough analysis ; and the reader will presently find an instance related, where another singular poison, sometimes contained in sausages and in cheese, was, after repeated failures, at length traced successfully to the real cause by the hand of the analytic chemist.

M. Lamouroux, in a letter to Professor Orfila, conjectures that the poison may be a particular species of Medusa, and enters into some ingenious explanations of his opinion. But it is not supported by any material fact, and seems to be surrounded by insuperable difficulties *. It is not a new conjecture ; for Möhring mentions in his paper formerly quoted, that several writers before him had conceived such a cause might afford an explanation of the phenomena †.

Little or no light is thrown on this singular subject by the nature of the localities in which the poisonous muscle has been found. Even on this point we possess little information. Both in Dr Burrows's and Dr Combe's cases the fish was attached to wood. At Leith they were taken from some Memel fir logs, which formed the bar of one of the wet-docks and had lain there at least fifteen years. From the stone-walls of the dock in the immediate vicinity of this bar muscles were taken which proved quite wholesome. It is hardly possible, however, to attach any importance to these facts ; for Dr Coldstream informs me, that he examined muscles which were attached to the fir piles of the Newhaven Chain-pier about a mile from Leith, and found them wholesome. In the latter animals the liver was not large, as in the poisonous muscles of Leith. Lamouroux states, but I know not on what authority, that muscles never become poisonous unless they are exposed alternately to the air and the sea in their place of attachment, and unless the sea flows in gently over them without any surf,—these conditions being considered by him requisite for the introduction of the poisonous *Medusæ* into the shell.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 45.

† *De Mytilorum*, &c. p. 134.

Of Poisonous Oysters.

Oysters sometimes acquire deleterious properties analogous to those acquired by muscles. But fewer facts have been collected regarding them. *M. Pasquier* has mentioned some cases which occurred not long ago at Havre, in consequence apparently of an artificial oyster-bed having been established near the exit of the drain of a public necessary. But I have not been able to consult his work *. Another instance of their deleterious operation occurred a few years ago at Dunkirk. At least an unusual prevalence of colic, diarrhœa, and cholera was believed to have been traced to an importation of unwholesome oysters from the Normandy coast. *Dr Zandyk*, the physician who was appointed to investigate the matter, found that the suspected fish contained a slimy water, and that the membranes were retracted from the shell towards the body of the animal †. *Dr Clarke* believes that even wholesome oysters have a tendency to act deleteriously on women immediately after delivery. He asserts that he has repeatedly found them to induce apoplexy or convulsions; that the symptoms generally came on the day after the oysters were taken; and that two cases of the kind proved fatal ‡. I am not aware that these statements have been since confirmed by any other observer.

* Journal de Pharmacie, v. 25. Essai Médical sur les huitres.

† London Med. Repository, xiii. 58.

‡ Trans London Coll. of Phys. v. 109.

CHAPTER XXI.

OF POISONING BY VENOMOUS SNAKES.

ANOTHER entire groupe of poisons allied to the acrid vegetables in their action, but infinitely more energetic, comprehends the poisons of the venomous serpents. If we were to trust the impressions the vulgar entertain of the effects of the bite of serpents, the poisons now mentioned would be considered true *Septics* or putrefiants ; for they were once universally believed, and are still thought by many, to cause putrefaction of the living body. This property has been assigned them probably on no other grounds, except that they are apt to bring on diffuse subcutaneous inflammation, which frequently runs on to gangrene. But there are some serpents, especially among those of hot climates, which appear also to act remotely on the centre of the nervous system, and to occasion death through means of that action.

The present groupe of poisons is of little consequence to the British medical jurist, as an opportunity of witnessing their effects in this country is seldom to be found. The *Viper* is the only poisonous snake known in Britain, where its poison is hardly ever so active as to occasion death.

This serpent, like all the other poisonous species, is provided with a peculiar apparatus by which the poison is secreted, preserved, and introduced into the body of the animal it attacks. The apparatus consists of a gland behind each eye, of a membranous sac at the lateral and anterior part of the upper jaw, and of a hollow curved tooth surrounded and supported by the sac. The cavity of the tooth communicates with that of the sac, and terminates near the tip in a small aperture, by which the poison is expelled into the wound made by the tooth.

The symptoms caused by the bite of the viper are lancinating pain, which begins between three and forty minutes after the bite, and rapidly stretches up the limb,—swelling, at first firm and pale, afterwards red, livid and hard,—tendency to fainting, bilious vomiting, sometimes convulsions, more rarely jaundice,

—quick, small, irregular pulse,—difficult breathing, cold perspiration, dimness of vision, and injury of the mental faculties. Death may ensue. A case is related in Rust's *Magazin* of a child twelve years old, who died two days after being bit in the foot *; and another instance is briefly noticed in the French *Bulletins of Medicine*, where a person 40 years old died also in two days †.

The activity of the poison of the viper depends on a variety of circumstances. When kept long confined the animal loses its energy; and after it has bitten several times in rapid succession, its bite ceases for some time to be poisonous, as the supply of poison is exhausted. It appears also to be most active in hot and dry climates. Those cases are always the most severe in which the symptoms begin soonest; and the danger increases with the number of the bites. The properties of the fluid contained in the reservoir do not cease with the animal's life; nay they continue even when the fluid is dried and preserved for a length of time. It may be swallowed in considerable quantity without causing any injury whatever. In the course of some experiments lately made in Italy, a pupil of *Professor Mangili* swallowed at once the whole poison of four vipers without suffering any inconvenience; and that of six vipers was given to a blackbird with no other effect beyond slight and transient stupor ‡.

For the most recent account of the far more terrible effects of the Cobra di Capello and Rattlesnake, the reader may refer to the authorities below §.

There might also be arranged in an appendix to the present groupe of poisons those *Insects* whose sting is poisonous. The European insects known to have a poisonous sting are chiefly the Scorpion, Tarantula, Bee and Wasp; of which the two last only are natives of Britain.

The poison of these insects occasions diffuse cellular inflammation, which always ends in resolution. It is said, however,

* *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xx. 155.

† *Bulletins des Sciences Médicales*, x. 92.

‡ *Giornale di Fisica*, ix. 458, or *Journal Universel*, viii. 111.

§ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xviii.; *Phil. Trans.* 1810.

that death has been sometimes caused in consequence of a whole hive attacking an intruder and covering his body with their stings; and in an old French Journal is shortly noticed the case of a peasant who died soon after being stung over the eye by a single bee *. A more probable story has been told in the *Gazette de Santé* of a gardener who died of inflammation of the throat, in consequence of being stung there by a wasp while he was eating an apple, in which it had been concealed †. But the same accident has often occurred without any material danger.

The treatment of poisoning by the venomous serpents need not be detailed here. The subject is introduced merely to mention, that the treatment of poisoned wounds by the application of cupping-glasses, as derived from the discoveries of Dr Barrie, (see p. 28) has been lately resorted to with success for curing the bite of the viper. A patient of *M. Piorry* two hours after being bitten had all the constitutional symptoms strongly developed, such as slow, very feeble pulse, nausea, vomiting and swelling of the face. When a cupping-glass was applied for half an hour, the general symptoms ceased and did not return. Next day diffuse inflammation began; but it was checked by leeches ‡.

* Journal de Médecine, 1765.

† Gazette de Santé, 1776.

‡ Archives Générales de Médecine, xi. 30.

CHAPTER XXII.

OF POISONING BY DISEASED AND DECAYED ANIMAL MATTER.

ANOTHER and much more important groupe of poisons that may be arranged in the present order comprehends animal matters usually harmless or even wholesome, but rendered deleterious by disease or decay. These poisons are formed in three ways, by morbid action local or constitutional, by ordinary putrefaction, and by modified putrefaction.

Of Animal Matter rendered poisonous by Diseased Action.

Under the first variety might be included the latent poisons by means of which natural diseases are communicated by infection, contact, and inoculation. Such poisons, however, being usually excluded from a strict toxicological system, the only varieties which remain to be noticed are the animal poisons engendered by disease, and which do not produce peculiar diseases, but merely inflammation. Several species of this kind may be mentioned, comprehending the solids and fluids in various unhealthy states of the body.

One of these poisons, contained in the blood and perhaps in some of the secretions of overdriven cattle, arises under circumstances in which the body seems to deviate very little from its natural condition. A good account of the effects thus induced has been given in an essay on the subject by *Morand* * From the cases he describes it follows, that the flesh of such animals is wholesome enough when cooked and eaten ; but that if the blood or raw flesh be applied to a wound or scratch, nay even sometimes to the unbroken skin, a dangerous and often fatal inflammation is excited, which at times differs little from diffuse cellular inflammation, and at other times consists of a general eruption of gangrenous boils, the *pustules malignes* of the French. The deleterious effects occasionally observed to arise from offal are probably analogous in their nature and their

* Histoire d'une Maladie très-singulière, &c. in Hist. de l'Académie des Sciences, 1766, i. 97.

cause. On this subject *Mr Brodie* has lately made some remarks, which tend to show that the application of various kinds of offal to wounds, and especially pricks of the fingers with spiculæ of bone from the hare, may cause an obstinate chronic erysipelas of the hand*.

Another species of poison allied to the preceding in its effects and equally obscure in its nature, includes certain fluids of the human body after natural death, which are probably modified, if not even formed altogether, by morbid processes during life. Such poisons are the most frequent source of the dreadful cellular inflammation, which has lately been often witnessed as the consequence of pricks received during dissection by the anatomist. On this interesting but obscure subject, much minute information will be found in the works quoted below*. It is still a matter of question among pathologists what these poisons are, and in what circumstances they spring up. By some their baneful properties have been suspected to arise from the operation of particular diseases on natural or morbid secretions†; and although the precise diseases inducing these properties, and the precise fluids which acquire them have by no means been satisfactorily ascertained, it appears to be well established that no fluid possesses them more frequently or in a higher degree than the serum which is effused into the cavities of the chest and belly by recent inflammation of the serous membranes of these cavities. By others the origin of the poison is suspected to be wholly independent of diseased action in the living body, and to lie merely in certain changes effected in healthy secretions by decay. And as the accidents produced by this poison have occurred chiefly during the dissection of bodies recently dead, it is supposed to exist only for a short time at the commencement of decay, and to disappear in the farther progress of putrefaction.

But whatever may be its nature and origin, we are well enough acquainted with its effects; which are diffuse inflammation and violent constitutional excitement, rapidly passing to a

* London Med. and Phys. Journal, lvii. 342.

† Dr Duncan's Cases of Diffuse Inflammation of the cellular texture in Edin. Med. Chirurg. Trans. i. 455, 470. 1824.

Mr Travers on Constitutional Irritation, 1826.

state resembling typhoid fever. Sometimes the inflammation spreads steadily towards the trunk from the part to which the poison was applied; sometimes the inflammation around the injury is trifling and limited, but a similar inflammation appears in or near the axilla and subsequently on other parts of the body; and the latter form of disease is always attended with the highest constitutional injury and with the greatest danger.

Another singular poison, unequivocally the product of disease, and which acts as a local irritant, is the flesh or fluids of animals that were affected at the time of their death with a carbuncular disorder, denominated in Germany *Milsbrand*, and analogous to the *Pustule maligne* of the French. The disease, so far as I know, has not received a vulgar name in the English language, being fortunately rare in Britain. It is a constitutional and epidemic malady, which sometimes prevails among cattle on the continent to an alarming extent, and is characterized by the eruption of large gangrenous carbuncles on various parts of the body. This distemper has the property of rendering the solids and fluids poisonous to so great a degree, that not only persons who handle the skin, entrails, blood, or other parts, but even also those who eat the flesh, are apt to suffer severely. The affection thus produced in man is sometimes ordinary inflammation of the alimentary canal, or cholera*; more commonly a disorder precisely the same as the *Pustule maligne*†; but most frequently of all an eruption of one or more large carbuncles resembling those of the original disease of the cattle‡. It is often fatal. The carbuncular form has been known to cause death in forty-eight hours§. It is a curious fact, for the knowledge of which we are indebted to *M. Dupuy*, that the carbuncle of cattle may be caused by applying to a wound the blood or spleen of an animal killed by gangrene of the lungs||.

Of Animal matter rendered poisonous by Common Putrefaction.

The second mode in which animal matters, naturally whole-

* Rust's Magazin, xxiv. 490.

† Ibidem, xxv. 108.

‡ Kopf's Jahrbuch, v. 67, and vi. 95.

§ Rust's Magazin, xxv. 105.

|| Revue Medicale, 1827, ii. 488.

some or harmless, may acquire the properties of irritant poisons, is by their undergoing ordinary putrefaction.

The tendency of putrefaction to impart deleterious qualities to animal matters originally wholesome has been long known and is quite unequivocal. To those who are not accustomed to the use of tainted meat, the mere commencement of decay is sufficient to render meat insupportable and noxious. Game only decayed enough to please the palate of the epicure, has caused severe cholera in persons not accustomed to eat it in that state. The power of habit, however, in reconciling the stomach to the digestion of decayed meat is inconceivable. Some modern epicures prefer a slight taint even in their beef and mutton, and there are tribes of savages who have advanced still farther in the cultivation of this department of gastronomy, and who eat with impunity rancid oil, putrid blubber, and stinking offal. How far putrefaction may be allowed to advance without overpowering the preservative tendency of habit, it is not easy to tell. But with the present habits of the natives of this and other civilized countries, the limit appears a very narrow one.

Putrid animal matter when injected into the veins of healthy animals proves quickly fatal; and from the experiments of *Gaspard* and *Magendie* *; and the more recent researches of *MM. Leuret* and *Hamont* †, the disease induced seems to resemble closely the typhoid fever of man. Similar effects were observed by *Magendie*, when dogs were confined over vessels in which animal matter was decaying, so that they were obliged always to breathe the exhalations‡. These discoveries throw some light on the question regarding the tendency of putrid effluvia to engender fever in man; and notwithstanding many well ascertained facts of an opposite import, it shows that, probably in peculiar circumstances, decaying animal matter may excite epidemic fevers. A detailed investigation of this important topic would be misplaced here, as it belongs more to medical police than to medical jurisprudence; but the two works quoted below are referred to for examples, in my opinion, of the unc-

* *Journal de Physiologie*, ii. 1, and iii. 81.

† *Journal des Progrès des Sciences Médicales*, 1827, vi. 181.

‡ *Journal de Physiologie*, iii. 85.

quivocal origin of continued fever in the cause now alluded to*.

The effects of putrid animal matter when applied to wounds have been investigated experimentally by *Professor Orfila*; who found that putrid blood, bile, or brain, caused death in this way within twenty-four hours,—producing extensive local inflammation, and great constitutional fever. In man also several instances of diffuse cellular inflammation have been observed as the consequence of pricks received during the dissection of putrid bodies. The disease, as formerly observed, certainly arises in general from pricks received in dissecting recent bodies. At the same time, a few cases have been traced quite unequivocally to inoculation with putrid matter†; and if any doubts existed on this point, the experiments of Orfila would remove them.

Of Animal Matter rendered poisonous by Modified Putrefaction.

The third way in which animal matters naturally wholesome may become irritant poisons, is by their undergoing a modified putrefaction.

In this way three common articles of consumption as food in Germany are apt to acquire very dangerous properties, namely a particular kind of sausage, a particular kind of cheese, and bacon. The last species of poison has been occasionally observed in France, and probably occurs in Britain also. But the two first have been hitherto met with only in some districts of Germany.

The best account yet given of the *Sausage-poison* is contained in two essays published not long ago by *Dr Kerner*‡, and in a late treatise by *Dr Dann*§. It has at various times committed great ravages in Germany, especially in the Würtemberg territories, where 234 cases of poisoning with it oc-

* De divers accidens graves occasionnés par les miasmes d'animaux en putréfaction. Mém de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 97.—London Med. Chirurg. Review, vi. 202.

† Dr Duncan, Edin. Med. Chirurg. Trans. i. 502 and 520.

‡ Neue Beobachtungen über die Vergiftungen durch den genuss geraucherten Würste. Tübingen, 1820.—Das Fettgift, oder die Fettsäure, und ihre Wirkungen auf den thierischen Organismus. Tübingen, 1822.

§ Ueber die Wirkung und Natur des Wurstgiftes.

curved between the years 1793 and 1827; and of that number no less than 110 proved fatal *.

The symptoms of poisoning seldom begin till twenty-four, or even forty-eight hours after the noxious meal, and rather later than earlier. The tardiness of their approach seems owing to the great indigestibility of the fatty matter with which the active principle is mixed. The first symptoms are pain in the stomach, vomiting, purging, and dryness of the mouth and nose. The eyes, eyelids, and pupils then become fixed and motionless; the voice is rendered hoarse, or is lost altogether; the power of swallowing is much impaired; the pulse gradually fails, frequent swoonings ensue, and the skin becomes cold and insensible. The secretions and excretions, with the exception of the urine, are then commonly suspended; but sometimes profuse diarrhoea continues throughout. The appetite is not impaired; fever is rarely present; and the mind continues to the last unclouded. Fatal cases end with convulsions and oppressed breathing between the third and eighth day. In cases of recovery the period of convalescence may be protracted to several years. The chief appearances in the dead body are the signs of inflammation in the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal,—whiteness and dryness of the throat, thickening of the gullet, redness of the stomach and intestines; also croupy deposition in the windpipe; great flaccidity of the heart; and a tendency in the whole body to resist putrefaction.

The sausage which is apt to occasion these baneful effects is of two sorts, the white and the bloody sausage (*leberwürste*, *blut-würste*.) Both are of large size, the material being put into swine's stomachs; and they are cured by drying and smoking them in a chimney with wood-smoke. Those which have been found to act as poisons possess an acid reaction, are soft in consistence, have a nauseous putrid taste, and an unpleasant sweetish sour smell. They are met with principally about the beginning of spring, when they are liable to be often alternately frozen and thawed in the curing. Those sausages only become poisonous which have been boiled before being salted and hung up. They are poisonous only at a particular stage of decay,

* Horn's Archiv, 1828, i. 568.

and cease to be so when putrefaction has advanced so far that sulphuretted-hydrogen is evolved.

Various opinions have been entertained of the cause of the deleterious qualities thus contracted. In recent times the principle has been supposed to be pyroligneous acetic acid, hydrocyanic acid, or cocculus indicus. *Dr Kerner*, however, has shown that none of these notions will account for the phenomena, and conceives he has determined the poison to be a fatty acid, which closely resembles the margaric and oleic acids of modern chemistry, and which is formed in consequence of a modified process of putrefaction. From the poisonous sausages he procured, by the process of double decomposition, an acid similar in chemical properties to that which is procured from fat by distillation; and by careful experiments on animals he found that this acid, procured in either way, produced the very same symptoms as the crude sausage-poison *. *Dr Dann* has advanced a step farther in the inquiry, and infers from his researches, that the principle does not necessarily reside in any acid, but is an acrid empyreumatic oil, which when pure is not very active, but is rendered so by union with various fatty acids †.

The *Poison of Cheese* has been longer and more generally known; and several excellent descriptions of its effects may be seen in late German journals. *Dr Henneman* has published an interesting essay on several cases which happened at Schwerin in 1823 ‡. Another account of a similar accident which happened at Minden in 1825 has been published in Rust's Magazin§. But by far the best information on the subject is to be obtained from two papers in late numbers of Horn's Archiv,—the one by *Professor Hünefeld* of Greifswald, describing the phenomena as he witnessed them in that city in 1827, and containing an elaborate chemical analysis and physiological experiments, by means of which he conceives he has discovered the deleterious principles contained in the cheese ||,—

* Henke's Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde, iii. 227, iv. 221.

† Horn's Archiv, 1828, i. 569.

‡ Hufeland's Journal, lvii. 2. 106.

§ Rust's Magazin, xxi. 247.

|| Die Chemische Ausmittlung des Käsegifts. Horn's Archiv, 1827. i. 203.

the other by *Dr Westrumb* of Hameln, who investigated the particulars of seven cases which came under his notice in 1826, and, with the aid of *Sertürner*, the chemist, traced the properties of the poison to almost the same principles as those indicated by the researches of *Hünefeld* *. Besides the cases which have given origin to these papers, others have occurred throughout Germany in the same period; and during the third quarter of last century this kind of poisoning was so common, that several of the German states investigated the subject, and legislative enactments were passed in consequence.

At first the prevalent belief was, that the cheese acquired an impregnation from copper vessels used in the dairies; and accordingly the Austrian, Wirtemberg and Ratisberg states prohibited the use of copper for such purposes. This opinion, however, was proved by chemical analysis to be untenable; and the inquiries of *Hünefeld* and *Sertürner* have now rendered it probable that the poisonous property of the cheese resides in two animal acids, analogous, if not identical, with the caseic and sebacic acids, and consequently that the poisonous cheese belongs to the same genus as the noxious sausages.

The mode in which the formation of these acids is accounted for is as follows. According to the researches of *Proust* the sharp peculiar taste of old cheese is owing to the gradual conversion of the curd or casein into the caseate of ammonia, which in sound cheeses is always united with an excess of alkali. In the cheese in question (*barscher-käse*, *quark-käse*, *hand-käse*), the curd, before being salted, is left for some time in a heap to ferment, in consequence of which it becomes sour and afterwards ripens faster. But if the milk has been curdled with vinegar,—if the acid liquor formed while it ferments is not carefully drained off,—if the fermentation is allowed to go too far,—if too little salt is used in preserving the curd,—or if flour has been mixed with the curd, the subsequent ripening or decaying of the cheese follows a peculiar course, and a considerable excess of caseic acid is formed, as well as some sebacic acid.

The poisonous cheeses, according to *Westrumb*, present no peculiarity in their appearance, taste or smell. But *Hünefeld* says that they are yellowish-red, soft and tough, with harder

* *Ueber die Vergiftung durch Käse.* Horn's Archiv, 1828. i. 65.

and darker lumps interspersed, that they have a disagreeable taste, redden litmus, and become flesh-red instead of yellow, under the action of nitric acid.

The symptoms they cause in man appear to be nearly the same with those produced by the poisonous sausage, and usually commence, according to Hünefeld, in five or six hours, according to Westrumb, in half an hour. They constitute various degrees and combinations of gastro-enteric inflammation. In the most severe of Hünefeld's cases the quantity taken did not exceed four ounces, and was sometimes only an ounce.

The same author found that a drachm and a half of the caseic acid, which he procured from the cheese, killed a cat in eight minutes, and the same quantity of the sebacic acid another in three hours. His experiments, however, are not quite conclusive of the fact that these acids are really the poisonous principles, as he has not extended his experimental researches to the caseic and sebacic acids prepared in the ordinary way. His views will probably be altered and simplified, if future experiments should confirm the late inquiries of *Braconnot*, who has stated that Proust's caseic acid is a modification of the acetic, combined with an acrid oil *. This discovery would also establish still more satisfactorily than Hünefeld has done the analogy or identity between the sausage-poison and poisonous cheese. Westrumb procured analogous results with those of Hünefeld when he gave to animals the acid fat which he separated in the course of his analysis.

The poisonous cheese has been hitherto met with only in some parts of Germany. But from information communicated to me not long ago by Dr Swanwick, an intelligent practitioner of Cheshire, there is some reason to think that a parallel poison is occasionally met with in that county, among the small hill-farms, where the limited extent of the dairies obliges the farmer to keep the curd for several days before a sufficient quantity is accumulated for the larger cheeses. It is hardly necessary to add, that analogous properties may be imparted to cheese by the intentional or accidental addition of other poisons of a mineral nature. This subject has been already alluded to in the section upon Lead.

As connected, though indeed but remotely, with the cheese-

* Ann. de Chimie et de Physique, xxxvi. 159.

poison, some notice may be here taken of a peculiar mode in which it has been supposed that *Milk* may acquire the properties of an acrid poison. It has been several times remarked on the continent, that the milk even of the cow, but more particularly that of the ewe and goat, may act like a violent poison, although no mineral or other deleterious impregnation could be detected in it; and these effects have been variously and vaguely ascribed to the animal having been diseased, or to its having fed on acrid vegetables, which pass into the milk without injury to its health, because though poisonous to most animals, they are not so to the Ruminantia. This singular topic cannot be thoroughly investigated, as precise facts are still wanting. But the two following examples of the accident alluded to may be mentioned. One occurred very lately at Aurillac, a village in France. Fifteen or sixteen customers of a particular dealer in goat's milk were at one and the same time attacked with all the symptoms of violent cholera; and about twenty-four hours afterwards the goat too was taken ill with the same affection and died in three days*. The other instance occurred lately at Herford in Westphalia. Six people of a family, after partaking of goat's butter-milk, were simultaneously attacked with violent vomiting, tension of the epigastrium and retraction of the lower belly; and several of them suffered so severely as even to have been thought by their physician, *Dr Bonorden*, to be in danger†. *Dr Westrumb* has alluded to similar cases in his memoir on the poison of cheese, and has proved that the ordinary explanations of them are far from satisfactory. Among other judicious observations he remarks that the poison has been generally believed to arise sometimes from the cattle having fed on the *Euphorbia esula*, a species of spurge; that, according to Viridet in his *Tractatus de Prima Coctione*, l. i. c. 15, certain fields in the neighbourhood of Embrim were of necessity abandoned by the shepherds, because the milk of their cows was rendered useless by the abundance of that plant among the herbage; but that he himself has found the cattle will not touch it so long as grass and other wholesome vegetables are to be found in the pasture‡. *Professors Orfila* and *Marc*, who

* Archives Générales, xv. 460.

† Rust's Magazin, xxvii. 193.

‡ Horn's Archiv, 1828. i. 76.

were appointed by the Society of Medicine of Paris to report upon the accident at Aurillac, state, that in parallel cases which had been referred to them by the Police at Paris they had been unable to detect any mineral poison ; that none of the received explanations are in their opinion satisfactory ; and that they are disposed to ascribe the poisonous alteration of the milk to a vital process which forms new principles.

Another common article of food, which has occasionally produced similar effects with the poisonous sausages and cheese, is *Bacon*. *Dr Geiseler* has related an accident which occurred in a family of eight persons, and which he traced to this cause. The symptoms were almost exactly the same with those described by *Kerner*, with the addition, however, of delirium and loss of recollection ; and in two they were so violent as seriously to endanger life. The father of the family alone escaped, having stewed his bacon, while the rest ate it raw *. His escape might have arisen from the sebatic acid or acrid oil having been expelled by the heat.—It is not improbable that other varieties of cured meat may also become poisonous. *Cadet de Gassicourt* mentions, that he had been frequently desired by the police to examine cured meat which had produced symptoms of poisoning at Paris †, and *Orfila* makes the same remark in his *Lectures on Medical Jurisprudence* ‡. As the meat always came from the shops of meat-curiers, and did not contain any mineral poison, it probably owed its qualities to the same ingredient as the bacon in *Geiseler's* cases.

Although these illustrations of the effects of modified putrefaction in rendering wholesome meat noxious have been taken entirely from continental experience, this has been done rather because the subject has been more fully and accurately investigated there, than because similar poisons are unknown in this country. The defective system of Medical Police in this country would allow such accidents as those mentioned above to pass sometimes without notice, and almost always without scientific examination ; but it must not therefore be supposed that they are wholly unknown.

* *Rust's Magazin*. xvi. 111.

† *London Medical and Physical Journal*, xlv. 68.

‡ *Orfila, Médecine-Légale*, ii. 322.

The following incident, which happened a few years ago on the Galloway coast, is an instance of poisoning not less alarming than any of those which have occurred in Germany. In the autumn of 1826 four adults and ten children ate at dinner a stew made with meat taken from a dead calf, which was found by one of them on the sea shore, and of which no history could be procured. For three hours no ill effect followed. But they were then all seized with pain in the stomach, efforts to vomit, purging, and lividity of the face, succeeded by a soporose state like the stupor caused by opium, except that when roused the patient had a peculiar, wild expression. One patient died comatose in the course of six hours. The rest, being freely purged and made to vomit, eventually got well; but for some days they required the most powerful stimulants to counteract the exhaustion and collapse which followed the sopor. The meat, they said, looked well enough at the time it was used. Yet the remains of the dish which formed the noxious meal had a black colour and nauseous smell; and some of the flesh which had not been cooked had a white, glistening appearance, and was so far decayed that its odour excited vomiting and fainting*. It is much to be regretted that this accident was not properly inquired into. The only conjecture which the facts will warrant as to the cause of the poisonous quality of the meat is, that in consequence of having lain long in the water, the flesh had begun to undergo the adipocirous putrefaction; and that in the course of the changes thus induced the meat became impregnated with the poisonous principle of the German sausages or cheese.

* London Med. Repository, *Third Series*, iii. 372.

CHAPTER XXIII.

OF POISONING BY MECHANICAL IRRITANTS.

THE *Fifth* Order of the Irritant class of poisons includes Mechanical Irritants.

These substances have not properly speaking any poisonous quality ; but occasion symptoms like those of poisoning, and even sometimes death itself, in consequence of their mechanical qualities only. They have therefore been excluded from every toxicological system proposed in recent times ; but in a medico-legal work on poisoning it would be wrong to pass them without notice.

The most important of the mechanical irritants are those which cause injury by reason of their roughness, sharpness, or size.

Many instances have occurred of persons having swallowed fragments of steel, copper, iron, broken glass, or entire prune-stones, cherry-stones, and the like,—who not long afterwards were attacked with signs of inflammation, or some other abdominal disease, and were carried off by it as by the administration of poison. The disorders thus induced are almost always of a chronic or lingering kind, and commonly depend on the gradual perforation of the intestines by the foreign body pressing on the coats. In general the person's illness ends in inflammation of the peritonæum. Sometimes the irritating substance perforates the skin and muscles as well as the intestines, and escapes outwardly ; and a few individuals have even recovered under these circumstances. An excellent account of the ordinary phenomena in such accidents is given in the London Medical and Physical Journal. The person swallowed a chocolate nut, and after experiencing many uneasy sensations throughout the belly for several days, was attacked with peritonitis and died *. *Mr Howship* has related an instance of a woman, who died after two years of constant suffering, in consequence of having swallowed a large quantity of cherry-stones †. In the

* London Medical and Physical Journal, xxxv. 100.

† Observations on Surgery, 276.

London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, *Dr Marcet* has described the case of a sailor who died in a similar way after swallowing several large clasp-knives *. Many other examples might be referred to, but these will suffice for information on the ordinary effects of mechanical irritants of the kind under consideration.

From the case of *Dr Marcet* and many similar facts, it appears that large and even angular bodies do not always cause serious mischief, nay that they have been frequently swallowed without any material injury. *Dr Marcet's* sailor in the course of his life had repeatedly swallowed several clasp-knives in quick succession; and nevertheless recovered perfectly after some days of slight illness. As to prune and cherry-stones, buttons, coins, needles, pins, and the like, they have been very often taken, and even sometimes in large quantities, without doing any harm. It is indeed extraordinary, and almost incredible, if the facts were not authenticated beyond the possibility of a doubt, how much irritation the alimentary canal has been subjected to in this way, without sustaining any injury. Many singular instances to this effect have been related in the various medical journals of Europe. At the head of the list, however, may be placed the following, which is related by the late Professor *Osiander* of Göttingen, in his work on Suicide.

A young German nobleman tried to kill himself in a fit of insanity by swallowing different indigestible substances, but without success. He never suffered any particular inconvenience except a single attack of vomiting daily, though in the course of seven months after he was detected, he passed the following articles by stool—150 pieces of sharp, angular glass, some of them two inches long—102 brass pins—150 iron nails—three large hair-pins, and seven large chair-nails—a pair of shirt-sleeve buttons—a collar-buckle, half of a shoe-buckle, and three bridle-buckles—half a dozen sixpenny pieces,—three hooks, and a lump of lead—three large fragments of a curry-comb,—and fifteen bits of nameless iron articles, many of them two inches in length †.

Before such substances occasion serious harm, it is neces-

* Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, xii. 52.

† *Ueber den Selbstmord*, p. 168, from *Schmucker's Vermischte Chirurg.-Schriften*.

sary that some cause coincide, in consequence of which the foreign bodies are detained long in the same part of the intestines; otherwise the irritation they produce is too trivial to excite disease.

The only substance of this kind which it is necessary to particularize is *Pounded Glass*. It is a common notion that pounded glass is an active poison. There is no doubt, indeed, that it does possess some irritant properties even when finely pulverized, for it titillates and smarts the nostrils, and inflames the eyes. There is also little doubt that when swallowed in fragments of moderate size, especially if the stomach is empty, it may wound the viscera. But it is in this way only that it has any action when swallowed, and even then its effects are by no means uniformly serious. It can have no chemical action on the stomach; it cannot act through absorption, as it is quite insoluble; and when finely pulverized, it cannot easily wound the villous coat of the alimentary canal, on account of the abundance and viscosity of the lubricating mucus.

Accordingly, a French experimentalist, *M. Lesauvage*, has shown in his Inaugural Dissertation, published at Paris in 1810, that $2\frac{1}{2}$ drachms of the powder may be given to a cat at once without hurting the animal,—that in the course of eight days seven ounces might be given to a dog without any bad consequence, although the period chosen for administering it was always some time before meals,—and that even when the glass was in fragments a line in length, no symptoms of irritation were induced. Relying indeed on these results, he himself swallowed a considerable number of similar fragments; and did not sustain any injury.

Similar observations have been made by others also. *Dr W. Turner* of Spanish Town, Jamaica, has informed me, that an attempt was lately made there by a negro to poison a whole family by administering pounded glass; but, although a large quantity was taken by seven persons, none of them suffered any inconvenience. Not long ago the occurrence of a similar case at Paris gave rise to a careful investigation of the whole subject by Baudelocque and Chaussier; and they came to the conclusion that pounded glass is not injurious*.

This certainly appears to be in general true. At the same

* *Beck's Medical Jurisprudence*, p. 507.

time instances are not wanting to render it very probable, that pounded or broken glass is occasionally hurtful. Thus, passing over the most doubtful examples recorded by the older authors, we have the two following cases related by good authorities in the most modern times.—One has been published by *Mr Hebb of Worcester*. A child, eleven months old, died of a few days' illness in very suspicious circumstances.—On Mr Hebb being requested by the coroner to examine the body, he found the inside of the stomach lined with a tough layer of mucus streaked with blood; the villous coat was highly vascular, and covered with numberless particles of glass of various sizes, some of which simply touched, while others lacerated it; and no other morbid appearance could be detected in the body *.—The other case is described by *Portal*. A man undertook for a wager to eat his wine glass, and actually swallowed a part of it. But he was attacked with acute pain in the stomach, and subsequently with convulsions. Portal made him eat a surfeit of cabbage; and having thus enveloped the fragments, administered an emetic, which brought away the glass and vegetables together. The same feat has undoubtedly been sometimes accomplished with impunity. For example, in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal* an instance is related of a man who champed and swallowed three-fourths of a drinking-glass without suffering any harm; and the person mentioned by *Osiander* swallowed many pieces of glass, but did not sustain any inconvenience. (p. 486.) But these facts will not contradict the equally pointed narratives of *Portal* and *Mr Hebb*. And, on the whole, the medical jurist must come to the conclusion, that broken and pounded glass, though generally harmless, may sometimes prove injurious or even fatal †.

Another variety of injury from the mechanical irritants is inflammation from hot liquids, such as *Melted Lead or Boiling Water*. These, when swallowed, may unquestionably cause serious mischief, and even death; and the symptoms they induce are exactly those of the irritant poisons properly so called.

The effects of boiling water have been investigated experimentally by *Dr Bretonneau of Tours*; and the results illustrate very forcibly the observations which have been repeatedly made

* *Midland Medical and Surgical Reporter*, i. 47, 1828.

† *Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxii. 233.

in the course of this work, respecting the slight constitutional derangement caused by such poisons as have merely a local irritating power. He found that when boiling water was injected in the quantity of eight ounces into the stomach of dogs, it excited inflammation, passing on to gangrene, both in the villous and muscular coats. The symptoms, however, were trifling. For a day or two the animals appeared languid; but in three days they generally became quite lively and playful, one of them actually lined a bitch, and it was only on strangling them and examining the bodies, that the extent of the mischief was discovered*.

I am not aware that any such cases have hitherto occurred in man. Death from drinking boiling water, indeed, is not an uncommon accident, particularly in some parts of England, where children who are in the habit of drinking cold water from the tea-kettle swallow boiling water by mistake. But it appears that in these instances death is not owing to inflammation of the gullet and stomach, as is generally thought, but to inflammation of the upper part of the windpipe,—the water never passing lower than the pharynx. The best and most recent information on this subject is contained in an interesting paper by *Dr Hall*†. He has there given the particulars of four cases which came under his notice; from which it follows that the disease induced is always *cynanche laryngea*, proving fatal by suffocation. Two of his patients died suffocated; another, while in imminent danger, was relieved by tracheotomy, but died afterwards of exhaustion; the fourth recovered suddenly during a fit of screaming, when apparently about to be choked; and it was supposed that the vesicles around the glottis had been burst by the cries.

Pouring melted lead down the throat used to be a frequent mode of despatching criminals and prisoners in former times. Only one authentic case is to be found on record of death from this cause in modern times. It occurred at the burning of the Eddystone light-house. A man, while gazing up at the fire with his mouth open, received a shower of melted lead from the building, and expired after several days of suffering. It turned out

* Arch. Gén. de Méd. xiii. 372.

† London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, xii. 1.

that no less than $7\frac{1}{2}$ ounces of lead had reached the stomach. The particulars are not given *.

In concluding the Irritant Poisons, and before proceeding to the next class, the Narcotics, it is necessary to observe, that besides the substances which have been treated of, there are others not usually considered as poisons, and some that are even used daily for seasoning food, which, nevertheless, when taken in large quantities, will prove injurious, and even occasion all the chief symptoms of the active irritants. These substances connect the true poisons with substances which are inert in regard to the animal economy.

It is impossible to particularize all the substances of the kind now alluded to. But in illustration, I may refer in a few words to four common substances, iron, pepper, Epsom salt, and common salt.

It appears from recent experiments by *Professor Gmelin*, that the *Sulphate of Iron*, or common green vitriol, when given in the quantity of two drachms to dogs, caused nothing but vomiting,—that forty grains had no effect on rabbits,—and that twenty grains might be injected into the veins of a dog without causing any particular symptom †. It is likewise well known that large doses of the carbonate of iron have been given to man for the cure of neuralgic diseases without any injury. Yet the experiments of Dr Smith show ‡, that two drachms of the sulphate of iron will sometimes prove fatal to dogs, either when administered internally, or when applied to a wound; and it has likewise been known to act injuriously on the human subject. In Rust's *Magazin*, is related the case of a girl, who took as an emmenagogue an ounce of green vitriol dissolved in beer, and who was seized in consequence with colic pains, constant vomiting and purging for seven hours. Mucilaginous and oily drinks soon cured her §.

In like manner *Pepper*, which is daily taken by all ranks

* Philosophical Transactions, xlix.

† Versuche über die Wirkungen, &c.

‡ *Orfila*, Toxicologie Générale, i.

§ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxi. 247.

with impunity, will nevertheless cause even dangerous symptoms when taken in large quantity. In the same journal is noticed the case of a man affected with a tertian ague, who took between $1\frac{1}{2}$ and two ounces of pepper in brandy, and who was attacked with convulsions and burning in the throat and stomach, great thirst, and vomiting of every thing he swallowed. His case was treated as one of simple gastritis, and he recovered *.

A very striking instance, which may be arranged under the present head, has also been related to me, of apparent poisoning with *Epsom Salt*. A boy ten years old took two ounces of this laxative partly dissolved, partly mixed in a teacupful of water; and had hardly swallowed it before he was observed to stagger and become unwell. When the surgeon saw him half an hour after, the pulse was imperceptible, the breathing slow and difficult, the whole frame in a state of extreme debility, and in ten minutes more the child died without any other symptom of note, and in particular without any vomiting. The circumstances having been investigated judicially, it appeared that the substance taken was pure Epsom salt; that the father, who was doatingly fond of the child, gave the laxative on account of a trifling illness which he supposed might arise from worms; and that on the most careful inspection of the body, no morbid appearance whatsoever could be found in any part of it. For the particulars of this singular case, I am indebted to *Dr Dewar* of Dunfermline, the medical inspector under the Sheriff's warrant. It shows that under certain circumstances even the laxative neutral salts may be irritating enough to cause speedy death.

Another still more striking instance of this kind of poisoning occurred in London in September 1828. A man, who had been in the custom of exhibiting various feats of gluttony, proposed to some of his comrades one afternoon to sup a pound of common salt with a pint of ale, and actually finished his nauseous dish, but not without being warned of his imprudence by an attack of vomiting in the middle of it. He was soon after seized with all the symptoms of irritant poisoning, and died within twenty-four hours. The stomach and intestines were found after death excessively inflamed †.

* Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xxi. 549.

† London Courier, Oct. 1, 1828.

CHAPTER XXIV.

CLASS SECOND.

OF THE NARCOTIC POISONS GENERALLY.

THE term Narcotism has been used by different writers with different significations, but is now generally understood to denote the effects of such poisons as bring on a state of the system like that caused by apoplexy, epilepsy, and other disorders commonly called nervous. Narcotic poisons, therefore, are such as produce chiefly or solely symptoms of a disorder of the nervous system.

The mode in which most of the Narcotic poisons act has been well ascertained: They act on the brain or spine or both by entering the blood-vessels. Hence they are most active when most directly introduced into the blood, that is, when injected into the veins; and when they are applied to an entire membranous surface, their energy is in the ratio of its absorbing power. Thus, when injected into the chest, they act more rapidly than when swallowed. According to the generally received opinion, they are conveyed with the blood to the brain and spine on which they act. But, according to the experiments of *Messrs Morgan* and *Addison*, they produce on the inner coats of the blood-vessels a peculiar impression, which is conveyed to the centre of the nervous system along the nerves.

The symptoms in man and the higher orders of animals are giddiness, headach, obscurity or depravation of the sight, stupor or perfect insensibility, palsy of the voluntary muscles, or convulsions of various kinds, and towards the close complete coma. The symptoms of each poison are pretty uniform, when the dose is the same. But each has its own peculiarities, either in the individual symptoms, or in the mode in which they are combined together.

The morbid appearances they leave in the dead body are commonly insignificant. In the brain, where chiefly the physician is led from the symptoms to expect unnatural appearances, the organs are in general quite healthy. Sometimes, however, the

veins are much gorged with blood, and the ventricles and membranes contain serosity. The blood appears to be sometimes altered in its nature ; but these changes are by no means invariable, and are sometimes not remarked at all. Many of the statements to be found in authors on the morbid appearances caused by the narcotics are far from being accurate.

Before proceeding to notice the genera of this class in their order, some remarks must be premised on the principal diseases which resemble them in the symptoms and morbid appearances. Of these the only diseases of much consequence are *Apoplexy*, *Epilepsy*, *Inflammation of the Brain*, *Hypertrophy of the Brain*, *Inflammation of the Spinal Chord*, and *Syncopal Asphyxia*.

Of the Distinction between Apoplexy and Narcotic Poisoning.

Of the Symptoms.—The symptoms of apoplexy are almost exactly the same as those of the narcotic poisons, namely, more or less complete abolition of sense and the power of motion, frequently combined with convulsions. This disease commonly arises from congestion or effusion of blood within the skull ; but one variety of it, the nervous apoplexy of older authors, or Simple Apoplexy of the moderns, is believed to be an affection of the brain, unaccompanied by any recognizable sign of deranged structure.

Apoplexy and narcotic poisoning may be often distinguished by the following criterions :

1. Apoplexy is sometimes preceded at considerable intervals by warning symptoms, such as giddiness, headach, ringing in the ears, depraved vision, or partial palsy. But it is an error to suppose that warning symptoms always occur : nay, if we may trust the experience of *M. Rochoux*, one of the best of the recent writers on apoplexy, they are by no means common : Of sixty-three cases which came under his notice nine only had distinct precursory symptoms *. Poisoning with the narcotics of course has not any precursory symptom except by fortuitous combination. And consequently, if warning symptoms have occurred, the presumption is, that the cause of death is a natural one.

* *Recherches sur l'Apoplexie*, p. 70.

2. Apoplexy attacks chiefly the old. It is not, however, confined to the old. On the trial of Captain Donnellan for poisoning Sir T. Boughton, *Mr John Hunter* mentioned that he had met with two instances of death from apoplexy in young women; my colleague Dr Alison has related to me a similar case; *Professor Bernt* has related another of a young girl who died apoplectic from extravasation of blood over the whole brain and in the ventricles also *; and *Mr Greenhow*, a surgeon of London, has even noticed a case of apoplexy from effusion of blood over the surface of the brain in a child two years and a half old†. On this subject the treatise of *Rochoux* supplies excellent information: Of his sixty-three cases sixty-one were above thirty years of age, two less than thirty, none younger than twenty‡. It is plain, therefore, that apoplexy in young people is rare. On the other hand, a great proportion of cases of poisoning with the narcotics, when they have been taken intentionally, (and such cases are most likely to lead to medico-legal questions,) has occurred among the young, especially of the female sex.

3. The next criterion is, that apoplexy occurs chiefly among fat people. But it is here mentioned only that the medical jurist may be cautioned against the belief that it is in all circumstances a correct criterion. Upon this particular *Rochoux* has furnished some satisfactory data. Among his sixty-three patients thirty were of an ordinary habit, twenty-three were of a thin, meagre habit, and ten only were large, plethoric, and fat§. In receiving this statement, however, it is necessary to consider, that although the vulgar idea, that most apoplectic people are fat, does not apply to persons in the rank of *Rochoux's* patients, who were mostly hospital patients, yet it will apply better to the middling ranks. For the same circumstances which predispose to apoplexy, namely, great strength, vigorous constitution, and good digestive powers, likewise predispose to corpulency, so that whenever the condition of life permits the tendency to corpulency to be developed, the connexion of apoplexy with it will appear.

4. A fourth criterion is drawn from the relation which the

* Beiträge zur Gerichtlichen Arzneikunde, iii. 40.

† London Medical and Physical Journal, xlvii. 181.

‡ Recherches sur l'Apoplexie, 212.

§ Ibidem, p. 214.

appearance of the symptoms bears to the last article of food or drink that was taken. I believe that the effects of the common narcotics, in the cases where they prove fatal, begin not later than an hour or at the utmost two hours after they are taken ; and in a great majority of instances they begin in a much shorter time, namely, in fifteen or thirty minutes. Hence if it can be proved that the nervous symptoms, under which a person died, did not begin till several hours after he took food, drink, or medicine, it appears almost, if not absolutely certain, that a narcotic poison cannot have been the cause of death. To some narcotic, or rather narcotico-acrid poisons this rule certainly will not apply, such as the Poisonous Fungi and Spurred Rye ; which seldom begin to act for several hours, sometimes for not less than a day and a half. Neither will the rule apply to poisoning with the deleterious gases, as their action has no connexion at all with eating or drinking. But I do not consider that these facts form a material objection to the rule laid down, because the circumstances under which cases of the kind occur are generally so apparent as at once to point out their real nature to a careful inquirer.

In regard to apoplexy as the disease which resembles most closely the effects of the narcotics, it was formerly stated that this disease is apt to occur soon or immediately after taking a meal. (p. 87.) In the greater number of such cases, however, where the meal has been the exciting cause of the disease, the symptoms have begun *immediately* after or even during a meal. This is very rarely the case with the symptoms of narcotic poisoning, and never happens in respect to those of the commonest of the narcotics, opium : An interval of 10, 15, 20 or 30 minutes always occurs. The deleterious gases and hydrocyanic acid, with its compounds, are the only poisons which act more instantaneously.

5. Another criterion relates to the progress of the symptoms. The symptoms of the narcotic poisons advance for the most part gradually ; but those of apoplexy in general begin abruptly. Sometimes apoplexy commences at once with deep sopor. Narcotic poisoning never begins in that way, except in the instances of hydrocyanic acid and the narcotic gases ; the sopor is at first imperfect, and it increases gradually, though sometimes very rapidly. Apoplexy, however, does not always begin

with deep sopor ; occasionally the sopor begins and increases like that of narcotism.

6. Although there is a great resemblance between the symptoms of apoplexy and those of narcotism, so far as regards their general features, there are particulars which are not indeed always present, but which when present will help to distinguish the one from the other. When the sopor of apoplexy is completely formed, it is rarely possible to rouse the patient to consciousness, and never, I believe, where the risk of confounding apoplexy with poisoning is greatest,—in the cases where death happens neither instantly, nor after the interval of a day, but in a few hours. On the other hand, in many cases of poisoning with the narcotics, and particularly with the commonest variety, opium, the person may be roused from the deepest lethargy, if he is spoken to in a loud voice, or forcibly shaken for some time, or if water is injected into his ear. Even in cases of poisoning with opium, however, the coma may have continued too long to admit of this temporary restoration to sense ; the susceptibility of being roused is not so often remarked in other varieties of narcotic poisoning ; and in some, such as poisoning with the prussic acid, I am not aware that it has ever been remarked, at least in fatal cases.

There are some other symptoms which in special cases may help to distinguish narcotic poisoning from apoplexy. Thus in poisoning with opium convulsions are rare ; in apoplexy they are common enough. Bloating of the countenance is likewise much more common in apoplexy than in poisoning with opium. In apoplexy, too, the pupil is generally dilated, while in poisoning with opium the pupil is much more frequently contracted. But such distinctions do not apply either to the poisons as a class, or to all cases of any one kind of narcotic poisoning.

7. In the last place, a useful criterion may be derived from the duration of the symptoms in fatal cases. I believe few people die of pure narcotic poisoning who outlive twelve hours ; and the greater number die much sooner,—in eight, or six hours. Apoplexy very often lasts a whole day, or even longer.—On the other hand, the narcotic poisons very rarely prove so rapidly fatal as apoplexy sometimes does. Apoplexy, according to the common opinion, may prove fatal instantly or in a few mi-

notes. The best modern pathologists, however, deny this, and maintain with justice that when death is so sudden, the cause is commonly disease of the heart, and never apoplexy *. But although that disorder cannot prove instantaneously fatal, it may decidedly occasion death in considerably less than an hour. The only narcotics which can prove fatal so soon are the narcotic gases, and prussic acid. As to opium, the most common of the narcotic poisons, and by far the most important to the medical jurist, the shortest duration I have yet seen recorded is three hours. Apoplexy often proves fatal in a much shorter time.

From this enumeration of the criterions between apoplexy and the symptoms produced by the narcotics, the toxicologist will conclude, that few cases can occur in which he will not be able to give a presumptive opinion of the real cause from the symptoms only,—that in many instances a diagnosis may be drawn with an approach to certainty,—and that in all cases it will be possible to say without risk of error, whether there are materials for drawing a diagnosis at all,—a point which is of great moment when the criterions are not universally applicable.

Of the Morbid Appearances.—The next subject of inquiry is the distinction between apoplexy and narcotic poisoning, as to the appearances after death. It has been already stated, that the narcotic poisons rarely produce very distinct morbid appearances,—that the greatest extent of unnatural appearance they cause in the brain is congestion of vessels,—and that the physical qualities of the blood appear to be altered, though not invariably.

Of Simple Apoplexy.—Apoplexy may, in the first place, occasion death without leaving any sign at all in the dead body. Cases of this sort were called nervous apoplexy by the older authors; but for the purpose of avoiding a name that involves a theory as to their nature, they have been of late more appropriately termed by *Dr Abercrombie* Simple Apoplexy. At one time they were believed to be common. The researches of modern pathologists, however, have shown that they are rare, and that the apparent absence of morbid appearances may be often with justice ascribed to an insufficient examination; as it is not always easy to detect, without minute attention, two disorders little known till in recent times, and sometimes closely

* *Rochoux*, *Recherches sur l'Apoplexie*, 66.

allied in their symptoms to apoplexy,—hypertrophy of the brain, and inflammation of its substance. On this account some have even gone so far as to deny altogether the existence of simple or nervous apoplexy; and *M. Rostan*, who is of this opinion, has supported it by the fact, that in the course of his pathological researches he had examined no less than 4000 heads, and never met with an instance of it.* But although this statement, made by so eminent a pathologist, is sufficient to prove the rarity of the disease, it does not establish its non-existence in the face of observations made by others, after the phenomena and effects of cerebral inflammation were well known.

Among the modern authorities to whom reference may here be made for examples of Simple Apoplexy, *Dr Abercrombie*, *M. Louis*, and my colleague *Dr Alison*, may be particularized. *Dr Abercrombie* has seen four cases †, *M. Louis* has recorded three ‡, and *Dr Alison* informs me, that he has seen one and got the particulars of another from the late *Dr Gregory*. In several of these cases the individuals were at the time of the apoplectic seizure affected with other diseases, such as asthma, anasarca, or slight febrile symptoms; but in four of them the coma commenced during a state of perfect health. I have myself seen two of the former class, one occurring during convalescence from a slight pleurisy, the other terminating a complicated case of pulmonary emphysema and catarrh, diseased kidneys and anasarca. Reference may be also made under this head to several cases of apoplexy described in *Corvisart's Journal*, as connected with the enormous accumulation of worms in the intestines. Such a connexion is said to be common on the coast of Brittany; and one very striking instance is related of a young man, who, after an attack of headach, vomiting and loss of speech, died comatose in two days, and in whose body no unnatural appearance could be seen except a prodigious mass of worms in the small intestines §.

In none of all the cases of apoplexy now under consideration was there found within the head any appearance corresponding with the symptoms, except occasionally a slight turgescence of vessels.

* *Recherches sur le Ramollissement du Cerveau*, p. 150.

† *Pathological and Practical Researches on Diseases of the Brain*, p. 210.

‡ *Recherches Pathologiques*. 460, 466, and 472.

§ *Journal de Médecine*, xiii. 315

This form of apoplexy, then, is a very important affection in a medico-legal point of view. The possibility of its occurrence is in fact the chief obstacle, which, in many cases involving the question of poisoning with the narcotics, prevents the physician from coming to a positive decision on a review merely of symptoms and appearances after death. Instances will occur where it is impossible to draw a diagnosis between the natural and the violent form of death. And it might even be a fair subject of inquiry whether death from at least some narcotic poisons, such as opium, is any thing else than death from simple apoplexy.

It may be mentioned,—although too much importance ought not to be attached to the fact, as forming the ground of a diagnosis in certain rapid cases of narcotic poisoning,—that of the instances of simple apoplexy referred to above none proved fatal in less than five hours. This was Dr Gregory's case. Dr Alison's proved fatal in seven hours; M. Louis's cases in eight, nine, and ten hours; one of Dr Abercrombie's in eight hours; and the other three in about twenty-four hours.

Another consideration is, that simple apoplexy is undoubtedly very rare, more particularly in persons who enjoy perfect health. Hence, although it is impossible to distinguish the effects of narcotics from this disease by the appearances in the body after death, yet, when the general evidence of poisoning is strong, and none of the medical circumstances are contradictory to the supposition of narcotic poisoning, the evidence of poisoning will be in general sufficient,—so far as regards the possibility of death from simple apoplexy. For such a concurrence of circumstances as is here supposed cannot be outweighed by a mere possibility of death from so rare a natural disease.

Of Congestive Apoplexy.—Apoplexy may, in the second place, cause death, and leave in the dead body no other sign but congestion of vessels within the head. This form or variety of apoplexy is so generally admitted, that it is hardly necessary to mention special instances. But for the sake of those who may prefer special facts to general propositions, the two following cases by *M. Rostan* are referred to. One of his patients without any precursory symptom was suddenly deprived of

sense, soon became delirious and comatose, and expired in a day and a half. The other, also without any previous symptom, became rapidly comatose, and died in twenty-four hours. In both the whole membranes were minutely injected with blood; and in one the whole brain had also a rose-red colour*. In regard to the diagnosis between such cases and poisoning with the narcotics, it must be remembered, that congestion of the cerebral vessels is considered by many a common effect of such poisons, and that, therefore, the diagnosis cannot be rested on the appearances in the dead body. I have not perused a sufficient number of fatal cases of congestive apoplexy to enable me to attempt a diagnosis; but, so far as I have gone, it appears to me, that this form of the disease, which is rarely fatal without extravasation also being produced, never causes death but after an interval of nearly a day at least. Should this prove a general fact, it would form the ground of a diagnosis between Congestive Apoplexy and many forms of narcotic poisoning, which, if death ensues, prove fatal much sooner.

Of Serous Apoplexy:—Apoplexy may, in the third place, produce serous effusion on the external surface, and in the ventricles of the brain. This form of the disease has been named Serous Apoplexy, and is not very uncommon as an insulated affection, but is for the most part united with inflammation of the cerebral substance. Serous effusion is more frequently the termination of an inflammatory disorder of the brain, than of that deranged state which constitutes the apoplectic attack. But nevertheless it does occur in connexion with pure apoplexy, as may be seen, for example, on referring to Dr Abercrombie's work †, or to *Berni's* Contributions to Medical Jurisprudence ‡. In such cases the only appearances have been the effusion of an unusual quantity of serum on the surface of the brain, in its ventricles, and in the base of the skull. Cases of this sort agree very exactly as to the signs in the dead body with some cases of narcotic poisoning. When serous effusion is preceded by decided apoplectic symptoms, the disease, so far as I have been hitherto able to inquire, is always of several days' duration. But sometimes the symp-

* Recherches sur le Ramollissement du Cerveau, p. 133 and 135.

† Pathological Researches, 214

‡ Beiträge zur gerichtl. Arzneik. ii. 61. iii. 42. iv. 42.

toms are to the very last obscure and different from those of apoplexy, as in an instance related by Dr Abercrombie *.

Of Apoplexy from extravasation.—The last variety of apoplexy is that which leaves in the dead body extravasation of blood within the head. This, the most common of all its forms, is very rarely imitated by narcotic poisoning. A case, however, will be afterwards mentioned of extravasation caused apparently by poisoning with opium, another of extravasation caused by carbonic acid, another by stramonium, and several by spirits. The existence, therefore, of extravasated blood is not absolutely certain proof, but supplies, in relation to most narcotics, the strongest possible presumption of natural death.

Here it will be necessary to add a word or two of caution regarding what are called apoplectic cells, or cavities containing blood in the brain. If an apoplectic cell be found, it must not be at once considered as the cause of death. When blood is extravasated in the brain, the patient may gradually recover altogether, and the cell nevertheless continue full. Such persons generally die of a subsequent attack of apoplexy, or of inflammation around the cell. We can say with certainty that an apoplectic cell has been the occasion of death only when the blood is recent, or when it is surrounded by the signs of recent inflammation.

So much, then, as to the criterions derived from the morbid appearances within the skull, for distinguishing poisoning with narcotics from apoplexy.

It has been proposed to derive other criterions from the state of the blood. But on considering the effects of the individual poisons of the class, it will appear that the state of the blood is by no means characteristic.

Of the Distinction between Epilepsy and Narcotic Poisoning.

Of the Symptoms.—Epilepsy is distinguished from other diseases by the abolition of sense and by convulsions. It resembles closely the symptoms caused by prussic acid, and by some of the narcotic gases, such as carbonic acid gas and the asphyxiating gas of privies. It also bears the same resemblance to the effects of many narcotico-acrid poisons, such as belladon-

* Pathological Researches, 216.

na, stramonium, hemlock, and others of the first groupe of that class, also camphor, cocculus indicus, and the poisonous fungi.

Epilepsy is in general a chronic disease, and for the most part ends slowly in insanity. But sometimes it proves fatal during a paroxysm. The circumstances by which an epileptic fit may be distinguished from narcotic poisoning are the following :

1. The epileptic fit *is sometimes preceded by certain warnings*, such as stupor, a sense of coldness, or creeping, or of a gentle breeze proceeding from a particular part of the body towards the head. Warnings, however, are by no means universal. *M. Georget*, indeed, has even stated that they do not occur in more than five cases in the hundred *. But this estimate probably underrates their frequency.

2. The symptoms of the epileptic fit *almost always begin violently and abruptly*. The individual is suddenly observed to cry out, often to vomit, and instantly falls down in convulsions. The effects of the narcotic poisons, if we except some cases of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid and the narcotic gases, never begin otherwise than gradually, though their progress towards their extreme of violence is often rapid. This distinction is generally an excellent one. But it will not apply so well to some cases of epilepsy in which the convulsions are trivial. *Esquirol* says an epileptic fit may consist of nothing more than coma, with convulsive movements of the eyes, or lips, or chest, or a single finger †. Still even then the coma generally begins abruptly, so that if the case is seen from the beginning, it can hardly be mistaken for narcotic poisoning. Some forms of epilepsy, in which the fit is constituted merely by giddiness, staring, wandering of the mind, and imperfect loss of recollection ‡, might be confounded with the milder forms of narcotic poisoning. But collateral circumstances will scarcely ever be wanting to distinguish such cases from one another.

The varieties of narcotic poisoning which, in the violence and abruptness of their commencement, bear the closest resemblance to an epileptic attack, are some cases of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid or with the deleterious gases. Both of these varieties, however, when they begin so abruptly, are distin-

* Article *Epileptie* in Dictionnaire de Médecine, viii. 209.

† Ibidem, xii. 512.

‡ Georget, *in loco cit.* 212.

guished from a fatal paroxysm of epilepsy by the fourth characteristic to be mentioned presently ; and besides, in abrupt cases of poisoning with the hydrocyanic acid, the poison under certain conditions will be found in the body ; while in sudden poisoning with the narcotic gases, the nature of the accident is rendered obvious to a cautious inquirer by the collateral circumstances.

3. As in apoplexy, so in epilepsy the patient *cannot in general be roused* by external stimuli. This, as already observed, is often, although certainly not always, practicable in cases of poisoning with the narcotics. Sometimes, too, in the epileptic fit a partial restoration of consciousness may be effected by loud speaking, so that in reply to questions the patient will roll his eyes or move his lips. It is therefore to be understood in applying the present criterion, that it is only a safe guide when, as in many cases of poisoning with opium, the individual can be roused to a state of tolerably perfect consciousness.

4. When a person dies in a fit of epilepsy, *the paroxysm generally lasts long*, sometimes more than a day. So far as I have been able to ascertain, (though on this point it must be confessed authors are singularly silent), it never proves fatal in a shorter time than several hours, unless there have been many previous fits ; and even then it very rarely proves fatal more rapidly. I have met with a case which, after many previous fits, proved fatal in little more than an hour. In an instance mentioned by *Mr Clifton* of irregularly recurring epilepsy, the patient after being exempt for four months was attacked twice a-day for four days, and during an interval of ease fell down in the street and died *. General congestion and excessive softening of the brain were found. I have met with a case very like this, where death was owing to extravasation of blood into the ventricles. So rapid a termination never occurs except after several paroxysms. The variety of poisoning with which epilepsy is most apt to be confounded, poisoning with hydrocyanic acid, has hitherto always proved fatal within half an hour, and can probably never prove fatal so late as a whole hour after the symptoms begin, unless the dose has been small and given repeatedly. Poisoning with the gas of privies,—another variety, which sometimes imitates precisely a fit of epilepsy, appears not

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, x. 40.

to prove fatal in its convulsive form later than two hours after the exposure.

5. *M. Esquirol*, a writer of very high authority, says that epilepsy *very rarely proves fatal in the first paroxysm*. I suspect it may be said that the first paroxysm never proves fatal. For the cases considered and described as such have been either cases of inflammation of the brain or its membranes, or of hypertrophy of the brain, or of inflammation of the spinal chord, or of effusion of serum or blood into the spinal canal,—all of which may be known by the morbid appearances. I have also seen cases of continued fever with typhomania and convulsions, which might have been considered by a careless observer examples of epilepsy fatal in the first fit. On the present characteristic it would be wrong to speak with confidence, as the question regarding the possible fatality of epilepsy in the first fit must depend greatly on the degree of extension given to the term epilepsy. I can only say, that in the course of reading I have not hitherto met with a case fatal in the first paroxysm, which might not have been referred by the morbid appearances to one or other of the diseases mentioned above.

Of the Morbid Appearances.—With regard to the morbid appearances found in the bodies of epileptics, much difference of opinion prevails among pathologists. The most frequent appearances are tumours within the cranium, excrescences from the bone or dura mater, concretions in the brain itself, or abscesses there, and effusion into the ventricles or on the surface of the brain. Other appearances which have also been remarked are probably little connected with the disease; and at all events have been often seen when epilepsy did not precede death*.

The morbid appearances connected with epilepsy are not always to be looked for within the head. The cause which produces the fit is often some irritation in distant organs.—The presence of worms in the intestines of children may cause fatal epilepsy. It is believed also that they may cause fatal epilepsy even in adults; and whether their presence has been the cause of death or not, it is certain that they have often been found enormously accumulated in the stomach or intestines of adult epileptic subjects†. The most recent information on this sub-

* *Esquirol*, Dict. des Sciences Méd. xii. 528.

† *Corvisart's Journ. de Méd.* xiii. 315, and xl. 81; also *Prost*, la Médecine éclairée par l'ouverture des cadavres, ii. 382, 389, 394.

ject is furnished by *M. Gaultier de Claubry*. In a girl seven years old, who died of convulsions in six days, he found eleven *lumbrici* in the general cavity of the belly, and the coats of the stomach perforated with holes, in some of which other worms were sticking. In another child of the same age, who died in seven days of convulsions, he found thirty-six worms in the peritonæal sac, a great mass of them in the stomach, and twenty-seven making their way through holes in its coats*.—The irritation of teething may also excite epilepsy, and in cases where it has proved fatal may be recognized by the redness and swelling of the gum, by the tooth being on the point of piercing the alveolar process, and by the turgescence of vessels around †.—A very well known but rather rare cause is the presence of some hard substance in the course of a nerve. This variety, like those already mentioned, may prove fatal in the fit, as appears from the following interesting case. A stout young woman became suddenly liable to epilepsy, and, after having repeated fits in the course of twenty months, died comatose in a paroxysm of thirty-three hours' duration. The fits having always begun with acute pain in a particular part of the thigh, this part of the body was carefully examined, and a bony tumour as big as a nut was found on a branch of the sciatic nerve ‡.—Other appearances might likewise be here enumerated, which have been supposed the causes of symptomatic epilepsy §. But few of these have been so thoroughly ascertained as to be allowed much influence on a medico-legal opinion.

It cannot, I apprehend, be denied, that in many cases of epilepsy no decided morbid appearance is to be found in the body; and that in many others the appearances are either so equivocal as not to be satisfactorily recognized in any circumstances, or so hidden in their situation that they may escape notice, unless the inspector's attention be drawn to the particular spot by a knowledge of the symptoms.

Hence in actual questions as to the occurrence of narcotic poisoning when the symptoms resemble epilepsy, it will be sel-

* *Nouveau Journal de Médecine*, ii. 269.

† *Portal*, *Observations sur la nature et le traitement de l'Epilepsie*, p. 65 and 67.

‡ *Memorie della Soc. Méd. di Genova*, i. 89.

§ *Portal*, *passim*.

dom possible to found on the absence of morbid appearances more than a presumptive opinion that death did not proceed from the natural cause. It is right to remember, however, that in considering the absence of morbid appearances as diagnostic of narcotic poisoning and epilepsy, the attention should be confined to the cases of epilepsy which prove fatal during the fit. Now I suspect no such case ever occurs, at least in adults, without an adequate cause being discoverable in the dead body, either in the head, or in the course of some nerve, or in the accumulation of worms in the intestines. This statement must not be considered as made with confidence; but it deserves investigation.

From all that has now been said on the subject of epilepsy as a disease which imitates many varieties of narcotic poisoning, the medical jurist will probably arrive at the conclusion, that, although a diagnosis cannot always be drawn with certainty, yet in numerous cases the consideration of the symptoms and appearances after death will enable him to say positively that poisoning is out of the question, and in many others that poisoning is highly probable.

Of the Distinction between Meningitis and Narcotic Poisoning.

Inflammation of the inner membranes of the brain, which constitutes the *Acute Hydrocephalus* or *Meningitis* of authors, is not in general apt to cause much ambiguity; for its progress is commonly gradual, well-marked and less rapid than most cases of narcotic poisoning; and the appearances in the dead body, such as effusion of serum, lymph or pus on the outer surface of the brain or in the ventricles, are for the most part obvious.

Dr Abercrombie, however, has described a form of it occurring among children during the existence of other diseases, particularly of the chest, which might be the cause of perplexity; for its course is sometimes terminated within a day, its symptoms are delirium, convulsions and coma intermingled, and the only morbid appearance is congestion of vessels on the surface and in the substance of the brain*. The affection now alluded to, imitates very closely both in its pro-

* On Diseases of the Brain and Spine, Cases, 18, 19, 20.

gress and in its signs after death, some varieties of poisoning with the vegetable narcotico-acrids, such as belladonna, stramonium and hemlock. But the latter cases, when they prove fatal, seldom last nearly so long as a day, while the instances of meningitis under consideration rarely cause death within twenty-four hours. Dr Abercrombie also notices a parallel disease occurring among adults; but it is in them always marked by a considerably longer, though often more obscure course*.

Of the Distinction between Inflammation of the Brain and Narcotic Poisoning.

Inflammation of the Brain itself, the *Ramollissement* of French writers, occasionally excites symptoms not unlike those produced by some narcotic poisons; and in a few instances its course has appeared to be equally short. It requires particular notice, because the appearances left in the dead body are sometimes apt to escape observation.

This disease in its well-marked form has been noticed by various authors from Morgagni downwards. But the first regular accounts of it were given in 1818 by *Dr Abercrombie* †, and in 1819 by *M. Rostan* ‡ of Paris, and *Professor Lallemand* § of Montpellier. Its symptoms are allied to those of apoplexy and epilepsy. But the comatose state is generally preceded by delirium or imperfect palsy, and often by a febrile state of the circulation. Contraction of the voluntary muscles, which was once supposed to be a distinguishing sign of this disease, is neither essential nor peculiar to it. In the dead body it is recognized by the presence either of an abscess in the brain,—or more commonly of a nucleus of disorganized cerebral tissue surrounded by unnatural redness or softness,—or sometimes of a clot of blood surrounded by similar softening. Occasionally, when the disease kills in its early stage, nothing is found but redness of a part of the brain, and slight softening of the tissue, recognizable only by scraping it with the edge of the scalpel.

In the form in which it is commonly seen, and as it is de-

* On Chronic Inflammation of the Brain. Ed. Med. and Surg. Journ. xiv. 265.

† On Diseases of the Brain and Spine, Cases 16 and 17.

‡ Recherches sur le Ramollissement du Cerveau, 1819, 1823.

§ Recherches Anat. Pathol. sur l'Encephale. 1820.

scribed by Rostan and Lallemand from a great number of cases, it can hardly be confounded with the effects of Narcotic Poisons, as its course is much slower. It seldom proves fatal in less than several days *. Yet in some instances it may prove fatal instantly. *Lancisi* notices the case of an Italian nobleman, who after an apoplectic fit became liable to frequent but slight attacks of lethargy,—who at length died quite suddenly more than a year afterwards,—and in whose brain an organized clot was found, with extensive suppuration of the brain around it †. An unequivocal case of the same kind has been related by *Mr Dickson*, a navy-surgeon. An elderly sailor, who for months before had done duty, eaten his rations, and drunk his grog as usual, suddenly dropped down while in the act of pulling his oar, and died at once; and after death there was found in the middle lobes of the brain an extensive abscess, which had made its way to the surface ‡. Such cases might, in certain circumstances, be mistaken for the effects of large doses of the hydrocyanic acid; but the morbid appearances are of course quite characteristic. *M. Louis* has related an instance like the two last, but where the disease was altogether latent. His patient after a long illness died of diseased heart, the ventricles of which communicated together. He never had a symptom of disorder of the head; yet on dissection an extensive recent *ramollissement* was found in the right *corpus striatum* and another in the right *thalamus* §.

None of the treatises I have seen on the subject make mention of a form of cerebral inflammation intermediate between suddenly fatal cases and those which last several days,—a form in which the patient's illness endures for a few hours only, and which both in the special symptoms and in their course imitates exactly the effects of some narcotics. Two such cases have come under my notice, both of which were judicial, poisoning having been suspected. One of them proved fatal in an hour and a half, the individual having previously been in excellent health; and the only appearance of disease was softening of a considerable part of the surface of the brain where it lies over the left orbit. The other was more remarkable in its circumstances. In November 1822, a man, who had

* See also *Dr Abercrombie on Diseases of the Brain and Spinal Chord*, p. 71.

† *Opera varia, Venetiis, 1739.*—*De Mortibus Subitaneis*, p. 12.

‡ *London Medical Repository*, N. S. ii. 318.

§ *Recherches Anatomico-Pathologiques*, 313.

previously enjoyed excellent health, was found one morning in a low lodging-house in the Lawnmarket comatose, and convulsed; and he died seven hours afterwards. The neighbours spread a report, that the woman of the house had poisoned him, with the view of selling the body, and by an odd coincidence the police, when they went to apprehend the woman, found an anatomist hid in a closet. The body was judicially examined by Mr Newbigging and myself; and we found an ulcer on the forepart of the left hemisphere of the brain, and a small patch of softening on each middle lobe.

It is only in cases like the two last that the disease is likely to be mistaken for the effects of poison; and the morbid appearances will at once distinguish them. But it is requisite to remember that softening of the brain when not far advanced is apt to escape notice, as it is not necessarily attended with a change in the colour of the diseased part. In the first of the two cases I have related, the cause of death was very nearly assumed to have been Simple Apoplexy, when at length the true disorder was unexpectedly noticed. I presume, indeed, that, strictly speaking, both of the cases which came under my notice ought to be considered as simple apoplexy excited by pre-existing *ramollissement*.

Of the Distinction between Hypertrophy of the Brain and Narcotic Poisoning.

This disease is not here mentioned because its symptoms and progress resemble very closely those of poisoning with the narcotics; for it causes symptoms of epilepsy, which, besides that they are preceded for some time by other head affections, very rarely prove fatal in less than three days. But some notice of it is necessary, because it is a disease only of recent discovery, and the appearances left by it in the dead body may escape observation. It is also proper to consider that the physician is at present imperfectly acquainted with it, and that when a more extensive collection of cases shall have been published, it may be found to prove at times fatal so rapidly as to admit of being confounded with narcotic poisoning. It is always a chronic or slow disease, it is true; but, like other diseases of the brain, its early stages may possibly be so completely latent that the patient may appear to die of a few hours' illness. This, how-

ever, must be left to the determination of future experience. The most rapid case yet published proved fatal twenty-four hours after the first appearance of symptoms.

The appearances which it leaves in the body are increased density and firmness of the whole or of a part of the brain,—flattening of the convolutions on their outer surface, so that their grooves are almost obliterated and the investing membrane uncommonly dry,—unusual emptiness of the blood-vessels of the brain and its membranes,—and a protrusion of the brain upwards on removal of the skull-cap, as if the brain were too large for its containing cavity*.

Some pathologists doubt the existence of hypertrophy of the brain as a distinct disease, and conceive that the appearance of flattening of the convolutions has been produced by serum effused between the dura mater and arachnoid membrane. But this explanation will not account for the cases lately published, where it is expressly stated that little or no fluid was to be found in any part of the brain or in the base of the skull.

Of the Distinction between Diseases of the Spinal chord and Narcotic Poisoning.

It is not necessary to say much on the acute diseases of the Spinal Chord, which are apt to be confounded with the effects of narcotic poisons. The diseases are extravasation of blood into the spinal canal, inflammation of the membranes, and inflammation or *ramollissement* of the chord itself. These disorders are commonly marked by obvious and characteristic symptoms and by a much slower course than that of the affections induced by narcotic poisons. But occasionally they approach closely the characters of some of the slow cases of narcotic poisoning, palsy being absent, the leading symptoms consisting of delirium, convulsions and coma, and the fatal event occurring within the third day. Dr *Abercrombie* and M. *Ollivier* have related examples of the kind arising from extravasation of blood †. serous effusion ‡ and softening of the chord §. Such cases are exceed-

* *Laennec*, *Revue Médicale*, 1828, iv. *Dance*, *Répertoire Général d'Anatomie Pathologique*, vi. 197.

† On the Diseases of the Brain and Spinal Chord, Case 132.

‡ On Diseases of the Brain and Spinal Chord, Case 131. *Ollivier*, *Traité de la moelle épinière*, Obs. 42.

§ *Abercrombie*, Case 138.

ingly rare ; but the possibility of their occurrence should impose on the medical jurist the necessity of examining the spine with care in all judicial cases of alleged narcotic poisoning, especially when death has not been rapid.

Of the Distinction between Syncopal Asphyxia, and Narcotic Poisons.

The only other natural disease requiring notice under the present head is the *Asphyxia Idiopathica* of the late Mr Chevalier. It may be the cause of embarrassment in questions regarding narcotic poisoning, when the course of the symptoms to their fatal termination is rapid, and was not witnessed by any person ; for it causes death with equal rapidity, and its signs in the dead body are very obscure. It has been observed chiefly among women in the latter months of pregnancy, or soon after delivery ; but it has also been known to attack the male sex. It generally commences during a state of perfect health, and is seldom preceded by any warning of danger. The person suddenly complains of slight sickness, giddiness, and excessive faintness, immediately seems to sleep or swoon away, and expires gently without a struggle. The only appearance of note found in the dead body is unusual flaccidity and emptiness of the heart *. But even these slight appearances are not constant ; for in a case related by *Rochoux* of a woman who, while in a state of perfect health, suddenly grew pale, slipped off her chair, and died on the spot, the auricles of the heart contained a great deal of blood †. This singular disorder appears to consist of nothing else than a mortal tendency to fainting ; and it may prove fatal either in the first fit of syncope, or after an hour and a half. A case which Mr Chevalier has quoted from Morgagni, and which lasted four hours, seems to me a case of simple apoplexy, and not the disease in question.

Death often takes place in the same way from *Organic Diseases of the Heart*. Such cases may be confounded with the most rapid variety of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid ; and if the duration of the symptoms preceding death is unknown, they may give rise to a suspicion of poisoning generally. But they are of course at once distinguished by the morbid appearances.

* London Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, i. 167.

† Recherches sur l'Apoplexie, p. 159.

A trivial organic derangement may be the occasion of instant death.

The genera comprehended in the class of Narcotics are Opium, Henbane, Lettuce-Opium, Solanum, Hydrocyanic acid, and the Deleterious Gases. Of these genera the last is by no means a pure one, for it includes many gases which act as irritants only; but it is more convenient to consider them all together, than to distribute them into two separate classes. Some other vegetable substances besides the Henbane, Lettuce-Opium, and Solanum, possess nearly the same properties; but as they likewise cause irritation, they are arranged more appropriately in the next class, the Narcotico-Acrids.

Most of the narcotic vegetables owe their poisonous properties to a peculiar principle, probably of an alkaline nature, and slightly different in each. This discovery was made with regard to opium about seventeen years ago; and the discovery of the active principle in that drug has been followed more lately by the detection of analogous principles in most of the narcotics, as well as in many narcotico-acrids.

These principles are generally crystalline, soluble in alcohol and the acids, little soluble in water, free from mineral admixture, and entirely destructible by heat. When purified with the greatest care, they still retain decided alkaline properties; but on account of their number and their low power of neutralization, their alkaline nature has not been very generally admitted; and in the meantime they are usually styled alkaloids.

Leaving the question as to their alkaline nature to be determined by the chemist, it is of more consequence, in regard to the objects of this work, to observe, that they are all highly energetic, and that in them are concentrated all the leading properties of the drug from which they are procured.

In their natural state they exist in combination with various ternary acids, some of which are peculiar; and they are likewise intimately blended, or more probably united chemically with other inert principles of the vegetable kingdom, particularly with resinous and extractive matters, to which they adhere with great obstinacy.

Although these alkaloids, when separated and united with solvents, are far more active than the same weight of the drug

which yields them, it is a remarkable fact, which chemists and physiologists have not hitherto accounted for,—that the same quantity of an alkaloid is in no shape nearly so active as in its natural state of combination. That is, suppose a pound of opium yields six drachms of its alkaloid, which is about the maximum, the pound of opium is a great deal more powerful than the six drachms of the alkaloid, in whatever artificial form it is administered.

The experiments, which have led to the conclusion, that the narcotic poisons act on the brain by entering the blood-vessels, have been repeated with their alkaloids, and have yielded similar results. But, as already observed, the alkaloids are in equal quantities much more energetic than the crude poisons. Their effects indeed are dreadful, and some well authenticated instances of their action appear hardly less marvellous than the most extravagant notions entertained in ancient times of the operation of poisons. One of them, the principle of *nux vomica*, which, however, does not belong to the present class, is so active that in all probability a man might be killed with a third part of a grain in less than fifteen minutes. It is farther very difficult to detect some of the vegetable alkaloids; and it is fortunate, therefore, that they are rare, and not to be procured but by complex processes.

Chemical analysis does not by any means supply so good evidence of poisoning with the narcotics as it does of poisoning with the irritants. The chemical properties of most of the narcotics are not very characteristic, and they are not well developed unless a larger quantity of the poison is procured than will usually be met with in medico-legal investigations. This remark, however, does not apply universally; and it is probable, that, as organic analysis goes on improving, better and more delicate processes will be discovered.

CHAPTER XXV.

OF POISONING WITH OPIUM.

To the medical jurist opium is one of the most important of poisons; since there is hardly any other whose effects come more frequently under his cognizance. It is the poison which is most generally resorted to by the timid to accomplish self-destruction, for which purpose it is peculiarly well adapted on account of the gentleness of its operation. It has also been often the source of fatal accidents, which naturally arise from its extensive employment in medicine. It has likewise been long very improperly employed to create amusement. And in recent times it has been made use of to commit murder or to induce stupor previous to the commission of robbery. *Mr Burnett*, in his work on Criminal Law, has mentioned a trial for murder in 1800, in which the prisoners were accused of having committed the crime by poisoning with opium; and although a verdict of *not proven* was returned, there is little doubt that the deceased, an adult, was poisoned in the way supposed. A few years ago a very remarkable trial took place at Paris, where poisoning was alleged to have been effected by means of the alkaloid principle of opium; and the prisoner, a young physician of the name of Castaing, was condemned and executed.

In several parts of Scotland during the last three years many persons have been brought into great danger by opium having been administered as a narcotic to facilitate robbery, and some have actually been killed. In December 1828 a conviction was obtained in the Justiciary Court of Edinburgh for this crime, in which instance the persons who had taken the opium recovered; and in July 1829 a man Stewart and his wife were condemned and subsequently executed for the same crime, the person to whom they gave the opium having been killed by it. A case which was strongly suspected to be of this nature was submitted to me by the Sheriff of this county in 1828; but sufficient evidence could not be procured.

SECTION I.—*Of the Chemical History and Tests of Opium.*

Opium is the inspissated juice of the capsules of the *Papaver somniferum*. It has a reddish-brown colour, and its fresh surface glistens when cut. It is commonly soft and plastic; but may be dried so as to become brittle. Its smell is strong and quite peculiar. Its taste is also peculiar, very bitter, and somewhat acrid. In consequence of its strong and peculiar taste one would suppose it no easy matter to administer opium secretly. The plan resorted to by thieves and robbers seems to be, to deaden the sense of taste by strong spirits, and then to ply the person with porter or ale drugged with laudanum, or the black drop, as possessing less odour.

The following account of the chemical history of opium will be confined in a great measure to the leading properties of those principles it contains, in which are concentrated its active properties, or which are likely by their chemical characters to supply evidence of its presence.

The common solvents act readily on opium. Water dissolves its active principles even at low temperatures. So does alcohol. So particularly do the mineral and vegetable acids when much diluted. Ether removes from it little else than one of its active principles, the narcotine. By the action of these agents are procured various preparations in common use. *Laudanum* is the spirituous infusion, and contains the active ingredients of a twelfth-part of its weight of opium. The *Black drop* and *Battley's sedative liquor* are believed to be solutions of opium in vegetable acids, and to possess, the former four, the latter three times the strength of laudanum. But their strength has been greatly exaggerated, neither of them, according to my own experience, being above half the strength supposed. The juice and infusion of the garden poppy are also powerfully narcotic, so as even to have caused death both when given by the mouth and in the way of injection*.

If opium be infused in successive portions of cold water, the water dissolves all its poisonous principles and also a peculiar acid which possesses characteristic chemical properties. These

* Archives Gén. xiv. 406.

principles, as well as the acid, are thrown down again and separated from various inert matters by boiling the watery infusions with magnesia. The principles thrown down with the magnesia are *morphia*, the alkaloid of opium,—*narcotine*, an active poison, not an alkaloid,—a peculiar acid named the *meconic*,—and a *resinoid substance*.

In order to separate these principles from one another, the magnesian precipitate is washed, dried, and boiled with proof spirit, which takes up chiefly the narcotine and the resin, leaving the morphia and the meconic acid,—the latter in union with magnesia. The narcotine is separated from the resin by evaporating the proof spirit and treating the residue with ether, which dissolves the narcotine and leaves most of the resin. In order to separate the morphia from the meconate of magnesia, they are boiled in strong alcohol, which leaves the meconate and dissolves the former, along with a little resinoid or colouring matter. From this extraneous matter it may be freed by repeated crystallization, or by digesting the alcoholic solution with animal charcoal.

Finally, the meconic acid is procured by digesting the impure meconate of magnesia in diluted sulphuric acid, evaporating to a certain extent, collecting what is deposited on cooling, dissolving it in water, throwing down the meconic acid by acetate of lead, and separating the lead by suspending the washed meconate of lead in water, and transmitting a current of sulphuretted-hydrogen through the mixture. The sulphur unites with the lead, and the hydrogen with the oxygen in the oxide of lead, while the meconic acid, becoming free, is redissolved, and may be procured in impure scaly crystals by evaporation.

Of these four principles, morphia, narcotine, resin, and meconic acid, the resin may be left out of view. But all the rest must be noticed, because a knowledge of their leading characters will be useful in conducting a medico-legal analysis in a case of poisoning with opium.

Of the Tests for Meconic Acid.—Meconic acid, as procured by evaporation, is in little scales of a pale-brown or yellowish-tint, being rendered so by adhering resin or extractive matter, from which it has hitherto been found impossible to free it altogether. 1. When heated in a tube, it is

partly decomposed, and partly sublimed; and the sublimate condenses in filamentous, radiated crystals. 2. When dissolved even in a very large quantity of water, the solution acquires an intense cherry-red colour with the permuriate of iron. The sublimed crystals have the same property. Only one other acid is so affected, namely, the sulpho-cyanic, a very rare substance. 3. Its solution gives a pale-green precipitate with the sulphate of copper, and, if the precipitate is not too abundant, it is dissolved by boiling, but reappears on cooling.

Of the Tests for Morphia.—Morphia, when pure, is in small, beautiful, white crystals. Various forms have been ascribed to them; but in the numerous crystallizations I have made, it has always assumed the form of a flattened hexangular prism. It has a bitter taste, but no smell.

A gentle heat melts it, and if the fluid mass is then allowed to cool, a crystalline radiated substance is formed. A stronger heat reddens and then chars the fused mass, white fumes of a peculiar odour are disengaged, and at last the mass kindles and burns brightly.—Morphia is very little soluble in water. It is more soluble in ether. But its proper solvents are alcohol, or the diluted acids, mineral as well as vegetable. Its alcoholic solution is intensely bitter, and has an alkaline reaction.—From its solutions in the acids, crystallizable salts may be procured, and morphia may be separated by the superior affinity of any of the inorganic alkalis, more particularly by ammonia.—Morphia becomes instantly orange-red when treated with nitric acid.—When suspended in water, and then treated with a drop or two of the permuriate of iron, it is dissolved, and forms a dirty indigo-blue solution. A concentrated solution in acetic acid is similarly acted on.

Of the preceding properties, those which constitute the most characteristic tests are the effects of permuriate of iron on the morphia suspended in water, or dissolved in an acid, the effect of nitric acid on dry morphia, the effect of heat on the same, and the effect of an alkali on its solution in a diluted acid. It must be observed, that the action of the permuriate of iron and that of nitric acid, depend on the morphia being mixed with a little resinoid matter. But it is never sold in the shops of this country so pure as not to exhibit the changes in question.

Of the Tests for Narcotine.—Narcotine is rather distinguished by negative than by positive chemical properties. When pure, it is in transparent colourless crystals, which may be considered as either flattened quadrangular prisms, or oblong four-sided tables. They fuse with heat, and con- crete on cooling into a resinous like mass. They are soluble in ether, and fixed oil, less so in alcohol, insoluble in water, very soluble in the diluted acids, but without effecting neutrali- zation; and they do not undergo the changes produced on morphia by the permuriate of iron and nitric acid.

Different accounts have been given by different experimen- talists of the proportion of these substances contained in opium. I have procured from half a pound of the best Turkey opium $3\frac{1}{2}$ drachms of morphia, and two drachms of narcotine. *M. Dublanc* has lately made many analyses, and procured as the mean of six trials eight per cent of morphia, and three per cent of narcotine. In the indigenous poppy the quantity varies much. The last experimentalist found in one sample of French opium only two per cent of morphia, in another 5.7 per cent *. *M. Petit* has procured 6.3 per cent from the extract of the stems, leaves, and capsules taken together, sixteen or even eigh- teen per cent from French opium, and eight per cent from Turkey opium †. *M. Caventou* has more recently got from some spec- imens of French opium so much as twenty-two and even twen- ty-eight per cent ‡.

Of the Process for detecting Opium in mixed fluids and co- lours.

Having stated these particulars of the chemical history of opium and its chief component ingredients, I shall now describe what has appeared to me the most delicate and satisfactory me- thod of detecting it in a mixed state.

1. If there is any solid matter it is to be cut into small fragments, water is to be added if necessary, then a little ace- tic acid sufficient to render the mixture acidulous, and when the whole mass has been well stirred and has stood a few mi-

* *Journ. de Chim. Méd.* iii.

† *Journ. de Pharm.* xiii. 183.

‡ *Archives Gén. de Méd.* xii. 621.

minutes, it is to be filtered, and evaporated at a temperature somewhat below ebullition to the consistence of a moderately thick syrup. To this extract strong alcohol is to be gradually added, care being taken to break down any coagulum which may be formed; and after ebullition and cooling, the alcoholic solution is to be filtered. The solution must then be evaporated to the consistence of a thin syrup, and the residue dissolved in distilled water and filtered anew.

2. Add now the solution of subacetate of lead as long as it causes precipitation, filter and wash. The filtered fluid contains the morphia, and the precipitate on the filter contains meconic acid united with the oxide of lead.

3. The fluid part is to be treated with sulphuretted-hydrogen to throw down any lead which may remain in solution. It is then to be filtered while *cold*, and evaporated sufficiently in a vapour-bath. If, notwithstanding the action of the salt of lead and that of the sulphuretted-hydrogen, the liquid is considerably coloured, the colour must be destroyed by filtering it through animal charcoal. The solution thus eventually procured is to be subjected to the tests for morphia formerly mentioned; and when the quantity is very small, the tests which ought to be chosen are,—the taste,—the action of perchloride of iron on the fluid,—and the action of nitric acid on the residue of its evaporation. .

4. It is useful, however, to separate the meconic acid also; because, as its properties are more delicate, I have repeatedly been able to detect it satisfactorily, when I did not feel satisfied with the result of the search for morphia. *Dr Ure* made the same remark in his evidence on the trial of *Stewart* and his wife. He detected the meconic acid, but could not separate the morphia. Suspend, therefore, in a little water the precipitate caused by the subacetate of lead (p. 2); transmit sulphuretted-hydrogen till the whole precipitate is blackened; filter immediately without boiling; then boil, and if necessary filter a second time. A great deal of the impurities thrown down by the subacetate of lead will be separated with the sulphuret of lead; and the meconic acid is dissolved. But it requires in general farther purification, which is best attained by again throwing it down with subacetate of lead, and repeating the steps of the present para-

graph. The fluid is now to be concentrated by evaporation, and subjected to the tests for meconic acid, more particularly to the action of perchloride of iron, when the quantity is small. If there is evidently a considerable quantity of acid, a portion should be evaporated till it yields crystalline scales, which have always a yellowish tint; and these are to be heated in a tube to procure the arborescent crystalline sublimate formerly described. About a sixth of a grain of meconic acid, however, is required to try the latter test conveniently.

I wish I could add my testimony to the opinion, expressed on a remarkable occasion by *Professor Chaussier*, in favour of the delicacy of the tests for morphia and its compounds, that they might be detected “*jusqu'à une molécule**.” To a certain extent this statement may be correct. Morphia, separated from the complex mixture of principles with which it is combined in opium, may be detected in small quantities. Accordingly, *M. Lassaigne* has not long ago supplied, for the discovery of acetate of morphia in mixed fluids, an excellent process, from which the chief part of the three first paragraphs of the preceding method for opium are borrowed; and from the facts stated by him in his paper †, as well as from the experimental testimony of *Professor Orfila* ‡, it appears that Lassaigne's process will furnish strong indications, if not absolute proof of the presence of that salt, in the proportion of two grains to eight ounces of the most complex mixtures. Hence the search for acetate of morphia in a suspected case is by no means hopeless. But the detection of acetate of morphia is an object of small moment compared with the detection of morphia in its natural state of combination in opium. Now my own observations lead me to entertain serious doubts whether the method of Lassaigne could be successfully applied to the analysis of complex mixtures, which, instead of the proportion of acetate of morphia mentioned above, namely, two grains in eight ounces, contained the corresponding proportion of opium, that is a scruple of solid opium, or four drachms of laudanum. By the

* *Procès de Castaing*, p. 113.

† *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xxv. 102.

‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 60.

process I have recommended, it is easy to procure from an infusion of ten grains of opium in four ounces of water, satisfactory proof of the presence of morphia by the action of ammonia, perchloride of iron and nitric acid, and equally distinct proof of the presence of meconic acid by the permuriate of iron, as well as by the sulphate of copper. But on proceeding to apply the process to organic mixtures, I found that, when the soluble part of ten grains of opium was mixed with four ounces of porter or milk, I could develop no other property of morphia except its bitterness, and could obtain but faint indications of meconic acid by the action of the permuriate of iron.

It is of great consequence, however, to remark, that in the generality of cases of poisoning with opium, the medical jurist will seldom have the good fortune to operate even upon so large a proportion of the poison. Because, for reasons formerly mentioned, (p. 51,) the greater part of it disappears from the stomach before death. This will not happen always, as may be seen from various cases mentioned in the Section on the morbid appearances caused by opium. But, according to my own observations, the poison will often disappear in a short time, so far as to render an analysis abortive. Thus in the case of a young woman who died five hours after taking not less than two ounces of laudanum, I could apply to the fluid, procured from the contents of the stomach by paragraphs 1, 2, and 3 of my process, only the test of its taste, which had the bitterness of morphia. And in the case of another young woman, whose stomach was emptied by the stomach-pump four hours after she took two ounces of laudanum, I could obtain from the evacuated fluid, when properly prepared, only the indications of the presence of morphia supplied by its bitterness and the imperfect action of nitric acid,—and the indication of the presence of meconic acid supplied by the imperfect action of perchloride of iron. Now, on the one hand, the quantity taken in these two instances is rarely exceeded in cases of poisoning with laudanum; and, on the other hand, the interval during which it remained in the stomach subject to vital operations is considerably less than the average in medico-legal, and above all in fatal cases. It may be laid down, therefore, as a general rule, that in poisoning with opium the medical jurist, by the best methods of analysis yet

known, will often fail in procuring satisfactory evidence, and sometimes fail to obtain any evidence at all, of the existence of the poison in the contents of the stomach.

I have taken some pains to establish this proposition, because in a matter of such importance it is always essential that the medical inspector know the real extent of his resources ; and it has appeared to me that, greatly as the hand of the chemist has been strengthened by the late discoveries in vegetable analysis, his power has been overrated both by his scientific brethren, and by the medical profession generally.

It is of moment to add, that in both the instances mentioned above the odour of laudanum was perceived in the subject of analysis,—faintly, however, and only for a few hours after it was removed from the stomach. Although the peculiar odour of opium is a delicate criterion of its presence, it does not follow that it should be preferred to an elaborate chemical analysis. For it is a test of extreme uncertainty. There is in the contents of the stomach such a complication of odours, that, with rather a delicate sense of smell, I have sometimes been unable to satisfy myself of the opiate odour where others were sure it existed. At the same time the medical jurist should not neglect it as a subsidiary test. It is always strongest and most characteristic when the stomach is just opened, and when the fluid, in the course of preparation, as directed in paragraph 1, (p. 518,) is just reaching the point of ebullition. The latter odour is somewhat different from the former, yet quite peculiar, and such as every chemist must have remarked on boiling an infusion of opium.

Paragraph 4 of the process I have recommended is somewhat similar to a method lately proposed by *Mr Hare* of Philadelphia, for the detection of opium by the separation of the meconic acid ; but it was taught in my class before his process was published ; and I owe it to the instructions of M. Robiquet of Paris in 1820. Mr Hare's mode of procedure, however, deserves mention, as it is ingenious and easily managed. He proposes to add the solution of acetate of lead to the suspected fluid in a conical glass vessel, and to allow the precipitate to subside, which may take six or twelve hours. The meconate

of lead being collected at the bottom in a small mass, some drops of sulphuric acid are to be poured through a tube on it. In the same manner, the solution of permuriate of iron is to be added; when the cherry-red colour of the meconate of iron will be struck. This test acts on ten drops of laudanum, mixed with eighty ounces of water*.—A better way of applying it, is to remove the superincumbent fluid after the precipitate has subsided, to add the sulphuric acid to the remainder placed in a tube, to assist its action with heat, and to drop in the permuriate of iron, after allowing the mixture to remain at rest for a few minutes till the sulphate of lead subsides. According to the plan suggested by Mr Hare, the sulphuric acid diffuses the precipitate through the superincumbent fluid, should any carbonate exist there previous to the addition of acetate of lead.—Mr Hare's method obviously cannot apply to deeply-coloured fluids, or to complex organic mixtures, though not deeply coloured; for the quantity of organic matter thrown down with the meconate of lead will disguise the colour of the meconate of iron sufficiently to prevent the analyst from drawing a confident conclusion as to the presence of meconic acid. The more complicated process which I have recommended will therefore be in general necessary.—*M. Dublanc* has published a process for the acetate of morphia†, differing considerably from that of Lassaigne, on which mine is founded. But Professor Orfila, on comparing the two methods, has given the decided preference to that of Lassaigne, and points out material inconveniences to which that of Dublanc is liable‡. Orfila has not given any process for the detection of opium.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Opium, and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

The symptoms and mode of action of Opium have been long made the subject of dispute, both among physicians and toxicologists; and in some particulars our knowledge is still vague and insufficient.

* Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences, v. 77.

† Journ. de Pharmacie, x. 425.

‡ Toxicol. Gén. ii. 60.

Under the head of general poisoning, some experiments were related, from which it might be inferred that opium has the power of stupefying or suspending the irritability of the parts to which it is immediately applied. The most unequivocal of these facts, which occurred to *Dr Wilson Philip*, was instant paralysis of the intestines of a dog, when an infusion of opium was applied to their mucous coat * ; another hardly less decisive was palsy of the hind-legs of a frog, observed by *Dr Monro Secundus*, when opium was injected between the skin and the muscles † ; and a third, which has been remarked by several experimentalists, is immediate cessation of the contractions of the frog's heart, when opium is applied to its inner surface ‡.

This poison has also powerful constitutional or remote effects, which are chiefly produced on the brain. Much discussion has arisen on the question, whether these constitutional effects are owing to the conveyance of the local torpor along the nerves to the brain, or to the poison being absorbed, and so acting on the brain through the blood. The question is not yet settled. It appears pretty certain, however, that the poison cannot act constitutionally without entering the blood-vessels ; although it is not so clear, that after it has entered them, it acts by being carried with the blood to the brain. The newest doctrine supposes that it enters the blood-vessels, and produces on their inner coat an impression which is conveyed along the nerves.

According to the experiments of *Professor Orfila*, it is most energetic when most directly introduced into the blood : It is more energetic when applied to the surface of a wound than when introduced into the stomach, and most energetic of all when injected into a vein§. The inference generally drawn from these and other analogous experiments || is, that the blood transmits the poison in substance to the brain. They certainly, however, do not prove more than that the poison must enter the blood before it acts.

* Experiments on Opium. Appendix to Treatise on Febrile Diseases, iv. 697.

† Edin Lit. and Phys. Essays, iii. 309.

‡ Monro, *Ibidem*, 331, and Philip, *ut supra*, p. 680.

§ Toxicol. Gén. ii. 77.

|| Monro, Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays, ii. 335, 324.—*Charret*, Revue Médicale, 1827, i. 515.

The old doctrine, that the blood-vessels have no concern with its action, and that it acts only by the conveyance along the nerves of the peculiar local torpor caused by its direct application to their sentient extremities, has been long abandoned by most physiologists as untenable. But some have adopted a late modification of this doctrine, by supposing that opium may act both by being carried with the blood to the brain, and by the transmission of the local torpor along the nerves. They believe, in fact, that opium possesses a double mode of action,—through sympathy as well as through absorption. It would be fruitless to inquire into the grounds that exist for adopting or rejecting this doctrine, because sufficient facts are still wanting to decide the controversy. So far as they go, however, they appear adverse to the supposition of a conveyance of impressions along the nerves, without the previous entrance of the poison within the blood-vessels.

All the difficulties, in the way of the theory of the sympathetic action of opium, are removed by the doctrine of *Messrs Morgan and Addison*. According to their views, the experiments, which appear at first sight to prove that this substance operates by being carried with the blood to the part on which it acts, are easily explained by considering that the opium makes a peculiar impression on the inside of the vessels, which impression subsequently passes along the nerves to the brain*. For the proofs these gentlemen have advanced in support of their opinion, the reader is referred to the introductory chapter on the physiology of poisoning.

The effects of opium, through whatever channel it may produce them, are exerted chiefly on the brain and nervous system. This appears from the experiments of a crowd of physiologists, as well as from the symptoms observed a thousand times in man. In animals the symptoms are different from those remarked in man. Some experimentalists have indeed witnessed in the higher orders of animals, as in the human subject, pure lethargy and coma. But the latest researches, among the rest those of *M. Orfila*, show that much more generally it causes in

* On the operation of Poisonous Agents on the Living Body, *passim*.

animals hurried pulse, giddiness, palsy of the hind legs, convulsions of various degrees of intensity from simple tremors to violent tetanus, and a peculiar slumber, in the midst of which a slight excitement rouses the animal and renews the convulsions. These symptoms are produced in whatever way the poison enters the body, whether by the stomach, or by a wound, or by direct injection into a vein, or by the rectum. In man convulsions are sometimes excited; but much more commonly simple sopor and coma.

According to the most recent inquiries, those of *M. Charret*, which were extended to every class of the lower animals, opium produces three leading effects. It acts on the brain, causing congestion and consequently sopor; on the general nervous centre as an irritant, exciting convulsions; and on the muscles as a direct sedative. It is poisonous to all animals,—man, carnivorous quadrupeds, the *rodentia*, birds, reptiles, amphibious animals, fishes, insects, and the *mollusca*. But of its three leading effects some are not produced in certain classes or orders of animals. In the *mammalia*, with the exception of man, there is no cerebral congestion induced, and death takes place amidst convulsions. In birds there is some cerebral congestion towards the close; but still the two other phenomena are the most prominent*.

It has been rendered probable by what is stated above, that opium enters the blood. The question, therefore, naturally arises, whether its presence there can be proved by chemical analysis. But considering the imperfection of the processes for detecting it when mixed with organic substances, no disappointment should be felt if this proof should fail in regard to so complex a fluid as the blood. The only person who has represented himself successful in the search is *M. Barruel* of Paris. He examined the urine and blood of a man under the influence of a poisonous dose of laudanum, amounting to an ounce and a half; and procured strong indications of morphia in both. When three ounces of the urine were boiled with magnesia, and the insoluble matter was collected, washed, dried and boiled in alcohol, the residue of the alcoholic solution formed a white stain,

* *Revue Médicale*, 1827, i. 514.

which became deep orange-red on the addition of nitric acid. The blood was subjected to a more complex operation. Ten ounces of it were bruised in a mortar, diluted with two pounds of water, strongly acidulated with sulphuric acid, boiled, filtered, and washed. The filtered fluid was saturated with chalk, and the excess of carbonic acid driven off by heat. The fluid was then filtered again, and after being washed with water, was acted on by diluted acetic acid. The acetic solution left on evaporation a residue which was repeatedly acted on by alcohol; and the residue of the alcoholic solutions was treated with pure alcohol and carbonate of lime. The new solution when filtered and evaporated left several small white stains, which became orange-red with nitric acid *. These results have been since contradicted by *M. Dublanc*. He in vain sought for morphia in the blood and urine of people who were taking the acetate medicinally, or of animals that were killed by it †. *Barruel's* results are also at variance with the experiments of *M. Lasaigne*, who could not detect any acetate of morphia in blood drawn from a dog twelve hours after thirty-six grains were injected into the crural vein ‡.

In investigating the effects of opium and its principles on Man, the natural order of procedure is to consider in the first place those of opium itself in its various forms.

The effect of a small dose seems to be generally in the first instance stimulating: The action of the heart and arteries is increased, and a slight sense of fulness is caused in the head. This stimulus differs much in different individuals. In its highest degree it is well exemplified by *Dr Leigh* in his *Experimental Inquiry*, as they occurred to a friend of his who repeatedly made the experiment. If in the evening when he felt sleepy, he took thirty drops of laudanum, he was enlivened so that he could resume his studies; and if, when the usual drowsiness approached, which it did in two hours, he took a hundred drops more, he soon became so much exhilarated, that he was compelled to laugh and sing and dance. The pulse was at the time full

* Archives Gén. vii. 558.

† Archives Gén. xi. 150.

‡ Ann. de Chim. et de Phys. xxv. 102.

and strong, and the temporal arteries throbbed forcibly. In no long time the customary torpor ensued. By repeating such doses frequently, the stimulus may be kept up for a considerable time in some people. In this way are produced the remarkable effects said to be experienced by opium-eaters. These effects are always in the first instance stimulant, the imagination being rendered brilliant, the passions exalted, and the muscular force increased; and this state endures for a considerable time before the usual stage of collapse supervenes. A very poetical, but I believe also a very faithful, picture of the phenomena now alluded to is given in the Confessions of an English Opium-eater,—a work published not long ago by a gentleman who writes from personal experience. It is singular that our profession should have observed these phenomena so little, as to be accused by the author of having wholly misrepresented the action of the most common drug in medical practice. In reply to this charge the physician may simply observe, that he seldom administers opium in the way practised by the opium-eater; that when given in the usual therapeutic mode it rarely causes material excitement; that some professional people prefer giving it in frequent small doses, with the view of procuring its sedative effect with greater certainty, and undoubtedly do succeed often in attaining their object; that in both of these medicinal ways of administering it, excitement is occasionally produced to a very great degree and of a very disagreeable kind; that the latter phenomena have been clearly traced to idiosyncrasy; and therefore that the effects on opium-eaters are probably owing either to the same cause, or to the modifying power of habit. This much at all events is certain,—that opium seldom produces a material excitement in a single small dose, and does not always cause continuous excitement when taken after the manner of the opium-eaters. The effect of a full medicinal dose of three grains of solid opium, or a drachm of the tincture is to produce in general a transient excitement and fulness of the pulse, but in a short time afterwards torpor and sleep, commonly succeeded in six, eight, or ten hours by head-ach, nausea, and dry tongue.

The symptoms of poisoning with opium when it is admini-

stered at once in a dangerous dose, begin with giddiness and stupor, generally without any previous stimulus. The stupor rapidly increasing, the person soon becomes motionless and insensible to external impressions; he breathes very slowly, generally lies quite still, with the eyes shut and the pupils contracted; and the whole expression of the countenance is that of deep and perfect repose. As the poisoning advances, the features become ghastly, the pulse feeble and imperceptible, the muscles excessively relaxed, and unless assistance is speedily procured, death ensues. If the person recovers, the sopor is succeeded by prolonged sleep, which commonly ends in twenty-four or thirty-six hours, and is followed by nausea, vomiting, giddiness, and loathing of food.

The period which elapses between the taking of the poison and the commencement of the symptoms is various. A large quantity, taken in the form of tincture and on an empty stomach, may begin to act in a few minutes; but for obvious reasons it is not easy to learn the precise fact as to this particular. *Dr Meyer*, late medical inspector at Berlin, has related a case of poisoning with six ounces of the saffron-tincture of opium, where the person was found in a hopeless state of coma in half an hour *, and *M. Ollivier* has described another instance of a man who was found completely soporose at the same distance of time after taking an ounce and a-half of laudanum †. In these cases, then, the symptoms must have begun in ten or fifteen minutes at farthest. In a case noticed by *M. Desruelles* the sopor was fairly formed in fifteen minutes after two drachms of solid opium were taken ‡. For the most part, however, if opium is taken in the solid form, it does not begin to act for half an hour or even almost a whole hour,—that period being required to allow its poisonous principles to be separated and absorbed by the bibulous vessels. It is singular that an interval of an hour was remarked in a case where the largest quantity was taken which has yet been recorded. The patient swallowed eight ounces of crude opium; but in an hour her physician found her able to

* Rust's Magazin, iii. 24.

† Archives Gén. vii. 530.

‡ Journal Universel, xix. 340.

tell connectedly all she had done ; and she recovered *. In some rare cases the sopor is put off for a longer period : Thus, in a case mentioned in Corvisart's Journal there seems to have been no material stupor till considerably more than an hour after the person took two ounces and a-half of the tincture with a drachm of the extract †. I am not acquainted with any instance of a longer interval where the case was one of pure poisoning with opium. But there is some reason for thinking that the interval may be much longer, if at the time of taking the opium the person was excited by intoxication from previously drinking spirits. *Mr Shearman* has related a striking case of a habitual drunkard, who while intoxicated to excitement with beer and spirits took two ounces of laudanum, and had no material stupor for five hours, during which period vomiting could not be induced. Five hours afterwards, he was found insensible, and he eventually died under symptoms of poisoning with opium ‡.

The most remarkable symptom in the generality of cases of poisoning with opium is the peculiar sopor. This state differs from coma in the patient continuing long capable of being roused. It may be difficult to rouse him ; but unless death is very near, this may be almost always accomplished by brisk agitation, tickling the nostrils, loud speaking, or the injection of water into the ear. The state of restored consciousness is always imperfect, and is speedily followed again by lethargy when the exciting cause is withheld. It has been already remarked, that the possibility of rousing the patient from the lethargy caused by opium is in general a good criterion for distinguishing the effects of this poison from apoplexy and epilepsy, (p. 496.)

It was observed, in describing the mode of action of opium, that convulsions, although very regularly produced by it in animals, are rarely caused in man. It is not easy to account for this difference. *Orfila* has endeavoured to explain it, by supposing that convulsions are produced only by very large doses ; but there are many cases incompatible with the supposition.

While convulsions are certainly not common in the human

* American Medical Recorder, xiii. 418, from *Gemeinsame Deutsche Zeitschrift für Geburtshülfe*, 1826, i. 1.

† Corvisart's *Journal de Médecine*, xvi. 22.

‡ Lond. Med. and Phys. Journal, xlix. 119.

subject, yet when they do occur they are sometimes very violent. *Tralles* mentions that he had himself several times seen convulsions excited in children by moderate doses *. The *Journal Universel* contains the case of a soldier who took two drachms of solid opium, and died in six hours and a half, after being affected with locked-jaw and dreadful spasms †. A very pointed case of the same kind is related in the *Medical and Physical Journal*. It is the case of a young man, who, after swallowing an ounce of laudanum, told what he had done, so that he was seen within three hours by his surgeon. At that time he was insensible, the mouth was distorted, the jaws fixed, and the hands clenched. Afterwards the insensibility was lessened by proper remedies; and then he was seized with spasms of the back, neck, and extremities so violent as to resemble opisthotonos ‡. Another good case of the kind is related by *Mr M'Kechnie*, where the voluntary muscles were violently convulsed in frequent paroxysms, and were affected in the intervals with subsultus for three hours before the sopor came on §. The convulsions sometimes assume the form of permanent spasm, which may affect the whole muscles of the body, as in a case related in *Corvisart's Journal* ||.—Another rare symptom of poisoning with opium is delirium. It appears to occur occasionally along with convulsions, as happened in *Mr M'Kechnie's* case, and in one related by *M. Olivier* ¶.

The state of the pulse varies considerably. In a very interesting case described by *Dr Marcet* it is mentioned, that the pulse was ninety, feeble and irregular; and such appears to be its most common condition when the dose has been so large as seriously to endanger life **. Very frequently, however, it is much slower; and then it is rather full than feeble, just as in apoplexy. In the cases where convulsions occur, it is for the most part hurried, and does not become slow till the coma becomes pure. In *Mr M'Kechnie's* case the pulse was at first

* *De Usu Opii*, iv. 149.

† *Journal Universel*, xix. 340.

‡ *London Med. and Phys. Journal*, xxxi. 468.

§ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, vii. 303.

|| *Journal de Médecine*, xvi. 21.

¶ *Arch. Gén.* vii. 552.

** *London Med. Chir. Trans.* i. 77.

126; but when the convulsions ceased, and pure sopor supervened, it fell to fifty-five. It always becomes towards the close very feeble, and at length imperceptible.

The respiration is almost always slow. In Dr Marcet's case, as in some others, it was stertorous; but this is not common. On the contrary, it is more frequently very gentle, as it has been in all the cases I have witnessed; and sometimes it can hardly be perceived even in persons who eventually recover. An instance is recorded by *Dr Kinnis*, where the breathing could not be perceived without great attention; yet the patient recovered*.

The pupils are always at least sluggish in their contractions, often quite insensible;—sometimes they are dilated†; but much more commonly contracted, and occasionally to an extreme degree. In the case last noticed they were no bigger than a pin's head.

The expression of the countenance is for the most part remarkably placid, like that of a person in a sound natural sleep. Occasionally there is an expression of anxiety mingled with the stupor. The face is commonly pale. Sometimes, however, it is flushed‡; and in rare cases the expression is furious§.

In moderately large doses opium generally suspends the excretion of urine and fæces; but it promotes perspiration. In dangerous cases the lethargy is sometimes accompanied with copious sweating. In a fatal case, which I examined judiciously not long ago, the sheets were completely soaked to a considerable distance around the body.

For the most part the person who recovers from the stupor caused by opium is soon restored to health, weakness of stomach continuing for a few days. In a case, however, related in *Corvisart's Journal*, there were convulsions and somnolency on the third day; palsy of one arm continued for four days; and for nearly two months afterwards the patient complained of occasional attacks of weakness and numbness, sometimes of one extremity, sometimes of another¶. Here the brain must have sustained some more permanent injury than usual.

* *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xiv. 603.

† *Journ. Universel*, xix. 340.

‡ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.* vii.

§ *Journ. Universel*, xix. 340.

¶ *Corvisart's Journ. de Méd.* xvi. 21.

Notwithstanding the purely narcotic or nervous symptoms, which opium produces in a vast proportion of instances, there is no doubt that it produces in a few rare cases those of irritation also. Thus, although it generally constipates the bowels, it has been known to induce diarrhœa or colic in particular constitutions. In the 1st volume of the Medical Communications, it is observed by Michaëlis that both diarrhœa and diuresis may be produced by it. The soldier, whose case was quoted as having been accompanied with convulsions, had acute pain in the stomach for some time after swallowing the poison; and in the case just quoted from Corvisart's *Journal de Médecine*, the accession of the somnolency was attended with excruciating colic pains of two days' duration.

Another and a more singular anomaly is the spontaneous occurrence of vomiting. Sometimes a little vomiting immediately succeeds the taking of the poison. This may not interrupt, however, the progress of the symptoms*; but more commonly it is the means of saving the person's life, as in a striking case described by *Petit* of an English officer†, who, in consequence of vomiting immediately after taking 2 oz. of laudanum, had only moderate somnolency. At other times vomiting occurs at a much later period. *Pyl*, in his *Essays and Observations*, gives a case in which some hours after thirty grains were swallowed, vomiting took place spontaneously, and recurred frequently afterwards; and in the same paper is an account of another case by the individual himself, who attempted to commit suicide by taking a large dose of laudanum, but was disappointed in consequence of the poison being vomited after the sopor had fairly set in‡. Vomiting is a common enough symptom after the administration of emetics, or subsequent to the departure of the somnolency§.

* Ollivier's case in *Arch. Gén.* vii. 550.

† *Corv. Journ.* xxxiv. 274.

‡ *Aufsätze und Beobachtungen*, i. 94, 100.

§ These effects must not be confounded with those which poppy-juice has been known to cause when spoiled. A whole family of Jews were attacked with violent vomiting and purging, in consequence of partaking of a decoction of poppy-heads, which had been kept four days in a hot stove, and had consequently undergone decomposition. The usual narcotism was not produced at all. (*Rust's Magazin*, xxii. 484.)

Another anomaly has been mentioned by a writer of high authority, the author just quoted, namely, complete remission of all the symptoms, even for days together, and subsequent renewal of them. The possibility of such a remission must be received with great hesitation. It is well known that most of the symptoms may be dispelled by vigorous treatment, and the patient nevertheless relapse if left to himself, and even die. This is acknowledged on all hands. But the remission mentioned by Pyl is much more complete and long. The case which led him to admit it is shortly as follows. A man, who had taken a large quantity of opium, and became very dangerously ill, was made to vomit in twelve hours, and regained his senses completely. The bowels continued obstinately costive; but he had for some days no other symptom referrible to the poison; when at length the whole body became gradually palsied and stiff, and he died on the tenth day. No importance can be attached to a solitary case, differing so widely from every other. The only way in which opium could cause death in such a manner, must be by calling forth some disposition to natural disease. Pyl's case was probably one of *Ramollissement*, or Inflammation of the substance of the brain*.

The ordinary duration of a fatal case of poisoning with opium is from seven to twelve hours. Most people recover who outlive twelve hours. At the same time fatal cases of longer duration are on record: Réaumur mentions one which proved fatal in fifteen hours †, Orfila another fatal in seventeen hours ‡, Leroux another fatal in the same time §, Alibert another fatal in nearly twenty-four hours ||. I should add, that an instance has even been related which appeared to prove fatal not till towards the close of the third day ¶; but the whole course of

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 93.

† Mém. de l'Acad. des Sciences, xxviii. 1735.

‡ Toxicol. Générale from Bibliothèque Médicale, Août 1806.

§ Corvisart's Journal de Médecine, iv. 3.

|| Nouveaux Elémens de Therapeutique, ii. 60.

¶ London Med. and Phys. Journal, xxviii. 81. This patient took at 4 A. M. 2 ounces of wine of opium, became drowsy at 6, was capable of being roused at 9, vomited by emetics a liquid coloured with laudanum, and was kept awake for the rest of the day. But at 7 P. M. having previously had cough and brown sputa from vinegar entering his windpipe, he became gradually more and more insensible, till at last he was quite comatose; and in this state he continued till his death

the symptoms was in that case so unusual, that I suspect some other cause must have co-operated in occasioning death. Sometimes, too, death takes place in a shorter time than seven hours; six hours is not an uncommon duration; I met with a judicial case not long ago, which could not have lasted above five hours; an Infirmary patient of my colleague, Dr Home, died in four hours; in the 31st volume of the Medical and Physical Journal, there is one which proved fatal in three hours*. This is the shortest I have read of.

The dose of opium requisite to cause death has not been determined. Indeed it must vary so much with circumstances, that it is almost vain to attempt to fix it. *Pyl* relates a case, which appears to have been quickly fatal, and where the quantity taken was 60 grains†; *Lassus* an instance of death from 36 grains‡; and *Wildberg* has related in his Practical Manual a fatal case caused by little more than half an ounce of the tincture§. Although it is next to certain that a less quantity will suffice, I have not yet met with a distinct case of death from less in an adult. *Dr Paris* even thinks that four grains may prove fatal¶; but as he does not quote any case to this effect, and I have repeatedly known persons unaccustomed to the drug take three or four grains without any other consequence than a sound sleep, it is not easy to admit the accuracy of his opinion, at least in regard to adults.

It is more important than at first sight may be imagined to acquire an approximative knowledge of the smallest fatal dose. For, in consequence of the dread entertained by the vulgar of this drug, it is currently believed to be much more active than it is in reality; and instances of natural death have been imputed to medicinal doses taken fortuitously about the same time. *Pyl* has given a report on an incident of this nature. A child's-maid, following a dangerous custom with nurses, gave a healthy infant, four weeks old, an anodyne draught to quiet

on the evening of the third day. On dissection nothing was found in the brain or stomach attributable to opium.

* London Med. and Phys. Journal, xxxi. 468.

† Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 85.

‡ Mémoires de l'Institut—Sc. Physiques, ii. 107.

§ Practisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 329.

¶ Paris and Fonblanque's Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 388.

its screams. The infant soon afterwards fell fast asleep, and died comatose within twelve hours. There was not any appearance of note in the dead body; and the child was therefore universally thought to have been killed by the draught. But the inspecting physician declared it impossible that this could be the sole cause, as the draught contained only an eighth of a grain of opium and as much hyoscyamus,—a quantity which evidently could not act so as to prove fatal*. Accurate information as to this particular may therefore supply pointed evidence in the face of very suspicious moral as well as medical circumstances.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that the dose required to prove fatal is very much altered by habit. Those who have been accustomed to eat opium are obliged gradually to increase the dose, otherwise its usual effects are not produced. Some extraordinary, but I believe correct information on this subject is contained in the confessions of an English Opium-eater. The author took at one time 8000 drops daily, or about nine ounces of laudanum.

The previous remarks on the symptoms of poisoning with opium in man have been confined to its effects when swallowed. But it was mentioned under the head of its mode of action, that this poison has been known to act with energy upon animals through every channel by which it can be introduced into the system. It is natural to expect that the same will be the case with man also.

The only other modes in which poisoning with opium has been produced in man, besides administration by the mouth, have been by injection into the anus, by application to the skin deprived of its cuticle, and perhaps even to the unbroken skin.

In the *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, an instance is shortly noticed of a lady who was poisoned by the administration of too strong an anodyne injection prepared by herself from fresh poppy heads. She recovered†.

It is generally believed in France that opium acts more ener-

* Pyl's Repertorium für die Gerichtl. Arzneiwiss. iii. 145. † iii. 24.

getically through the medium of the rectum, than through the stomach. Orfila in particular has endeavoured to establish this by experiments on animals, and quotations from cases recorded by some authors of its action upon man *. But neither the experiments nor the quotations appear to me satisfactory ; and the rule they go to support is completely at variance with the practice pursued in the medicinal administration of the drug in Britain. It is the custom to give twice as much in an enema as in a draught. I have given by injection, without producing more than the usual somnolency, two measured drachms of laudanum, a dose which, if Orfila's statement was correct, would prove fatal.

As to the action of opium through the skin when deprived of its cuticle, I am not acquainted with any fatal case of the kind, but have no doubt that such may happen. One of my friends very nearly lost his life in the way alluded to. He had applied an opium-poultice to the scrotum to allay the violent irritation caused by a blister, and fell into a state of profound sopor, which was luckily interrupted by a visitor, so that the cause was discovered before it was too late.

But perhaps opium may in some circumstances act even through the unbroken skin. It has certainly been often applied in this way to relieve local pain without effect. Yet, on the other hand, its effect has been often unequivocal ; and the following incident seems to show that it may even prove fatal in certain diseased states of the integuments. A soldier affected with erysipelas of the leg, had a linseed poultice applied, which his surgeon ordered to be sprinkled with 15 drops of laudanum. Next morning the patient was found in a state of deep sopor, and affected with convulsive twitches of the muscles of the face and limbs ; and in no long time he expired. His soporose state turned the surgeon's attention to the poultice, which he found coloured yellow and smelling strongly of opium ; and on removing it he discovered that it was completely soaked with laudanum, which the attendant had carelessly poured on it to the extent of an ounce. The patient died notwithstanding all the remedies which his state called for, and the viscera were found quite healthy ; but in many places the blood had a strong odour of opium †.

* Toxicologie Générale, ii. 81, 82.

† Journal de Chimie Médicale, Avril 1827, and Edin. Journ. xxix. 450.

Of the Action of Morphia and Narcotine.

The mode of action and the symptoms of the two active principles of opium, Morphia and Narcotine, have been examined by many experimentalists.

The action of *Morphia* is nearly the same as that of opium, but more energetic. In its solid state it has little or no effect, being nearly insoluble. But when dissolved in olive oil, or in alcohol, or in the acids, particularly the acetic, it excites in animals the same symptoms as opium. Experimentalists are not yet agreed as to its power. The trial of Castaing gave rise to a physiological inquiry by three French physicians, *Deguisse*, *Dupuy* and *Leuret*, who assigned to it feeble properties; but more reliance is usually placed in the experiments of *Orfila*, who found that one part of morphia was equal in energy to two parts of the watery extract, and to four parts of crude opium. Some observations which I have made on its medicinal effects lead me to believe that half a grain is fully equal in power to two or perhaps three grains of the best Turkey-opium.

On man morphia acts like opium; it produces somnolency. It was at one time thought that in medicinal doses it does not produce either the disagreeable subsequent or the idiosyncratic effects of opium; *Magendie* has made some observations to this purport*; and *Dr Quadri* of Naples has been led to the same conclusion by his experience†. Others, however, have doubted the accuracy of these authors, and opposite results appear to have been procured by some.

The effects of morphia on man in fatal doses have not been well ascertained. It was lately taken for the purpose of self-destruction by a young Parisian graduate. He swallowed twenty-two grains of the acetate, and received no assistance for ten hours. *Professor Orfila* then found him cold, comatose and affected with locked-jaw; the pupils were feebly dilated, the pulse 120, the breathing hurried and stertorous; and there were occasional convulsions and intense itching of the skin. By means of venesection, sinapisms, ammoniated friction, stimulant clys-

* Bulletins de la Société Philomatique 1818. p. 54.—Journal de Chimie Médicale, Avril 1827.

† Annali Universali di Med. xxxi. 169, xxxiv. 100.

ters, and acidulous drinks, he was gradually roused, so that in six hours he recognized his physician ; and next morning he was quite well *. The itching of the skin remarked in this case is considered by *M. Bally* to be an invariable symptom of the action of morphia in medicinal doses †. The only other case yet on record is that of the French gentleman who was poisoned by Dr Castaing ; and it is not a pure one, for besides the symptoms of a consumptive complaint under which he had laboured for some time, there were circumstances in his last illness which indicated the administration of other deleterious substances. About thirty-six hours before his death, however, they were exactly such as might be expected from a large dose of morphia. About five minutes after the administration of a draught by the prisoner, the gentleman was attacked with convulsions, and not long afterwards his physician found him quite insensible, unable to swallow, bathed in a cold sweat, with a small pulse, a burning skin, the jaws locked, the neck rigid, the belly tense, and the limbs affected by spasmodic convulsions. In this state he seems to have continued till his death. The only appearances found in the dead body, which bore any relation to the poison suspected, were congestion of blood and serous effusion in the vessels of the cerebral membranes. If morphia was the cause of death, it is highly probable that, besides what was administered thirty-six hours before he died, several doses were given subsequently ; otherwise, from what is known of the action of opium, the narcotism could hardly have lasted uninterruptedly for so long a period ‡.

The effects of *Narcotine* have been examined experimentally by Magendie and Orfila ; but their results do not coincide. According to *Orfila* it is not easy to poison dogs with it, as it excites vomiting and is discharged. But when the gullet is tied, the animal dies in two, three, or four days without any remarkable symptom but languor and hard breathing. A single grain introduced into the veins has the same effect as eight grains introduced into the stomach §. In these experiments it

* Journal de Chimie Médicale, v. 410.

† Mem. de la Soc. Roy. de Médecine, i. 142.

‡ Procès Complet d'Edme-Samuel Castaing, p. 31.

§ Toxicol. Générale, ii. 70.

was dissolved in olive oil; it does not act at all in the solid state. *Magendie* found that it produces in dogs a state like reverie, accompanied with convulsions. They lie still except when convulsed, and are apparently asleep or dreaming; but they are really alive to external objects, and even in a state of acute irritability. In short, he considers the symptoms to constitute an aggravated form of the subsequent and idiosyncratic effects caused by opium on man. Vinegar, he says, destroys altogether the poisonous properties of narcotine. According to *Orfila* it only weakens them.

The distilled water of opium has been considered by some physiologists an active poison; but *Orfila* has found it quite inert*.

SECTION III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances caused by Opium.*

In discussing this subject the appearances in the best marked cases will be first noticed; and then some account will be given of the variations to which they are liable.

In *Knapé's Annals of Medical Jurisprudence* there is a very good example of the most aggravated state of the appearances left by opium. It is the case of an infant who was killed in the course of a night by a decoction of poppy-heads. There was a great deal of livor over the whole back part of the body. All the sinuses and vessels of the brain were gorged with fluid blood; and a good deal of serosity was found in the ventricles and base of the skull. The pharynx was red. The lungs were distended, and so gorged with fluid blood, that it ran out in a stream when they were cut. The cavities of the heart contained the same fluid blood. There was some redness in the villous coat of the stomach and intestines; and poppy seeds were found in the stomach. Although the body had been kept only two days in the month of February, the belly emitted a putrid odour when it was laid open†.

In commenting upon these appearances, it may be first remarked, that turgescence of the vessels in the brain, and watery effusion into the ventricles, and on the surface of the brain, are

* *Toxicol. Générale*, ii. p. 86.

† *Krit. Annalen der Staatsarzn.* I. iii. 501.

generally met with. I have seen them in one instance to a considerable extent. Each ventricle contained three drachms of fluid, the arachnoid membrane on the surface of the brain was much infiltrated, and the vessels both in the substance and on the surface of the brain were a good deal gorged with blood. But congestion and effusion are by no means universal: in a case I examined judicially in November 1822, which had proved fatal in about seven hours, there was neither unusual congestion nor effusion.—In the remarks on the diseased appearances caused by the narcotics generally, it was observed that extravasation of blood is a very rare effect of opium. The only good example of the kind I have seen is related by *Mr Jewel* of London. It was the case of a young married female, who died eight hours after taking two ounces of laudanum. Several clots were found in the substance of the brain, and one, which lay in the anterior right lobe, was an inch long*. There is little doubt that poisoning with opium may cause extravasation, by developing a disposition to apoplexy; but considering the very great rarity of this appearance in those killed by opium, it may reasonably be questioned whether extravasation can be produced without some such predisposition co-operating.

The lungs are sometimes found gorged with blood, as in many cases of apoplexy. They were so in the soldier mentioned in the *Journal Universel*, who died in convulsions. They were in the same state in a patient of my colleague Dr Home, a man who died in the clinical ward here in 1825, four hours after taking two ounces of laudanum in six ounces of whiskey; and likewise in the case quoted from Pyl, in which 60 grains had been taken. But this appearance is not more constant than congestion in the brain. Orfila never found it in dogs, and in three cases I have examined the lungs were perfectly natural. Perhaps they are more usually turgid when death is preceded by convulsions. They were particularly so in the case of the soldier above-mentioned, and likewise in another case of the same nature recorded in Rust's *Magazin* †.

The stomach, as in Knape's case, is occasionally red, and in the woman mentioned by Lassus, who died after swallowing

* Lond. Med. and Phys. Journal, Feb. 1816.

† *Magazin für die Gesamte Heilkunde*, xvii. 121.

thirty-six grains, the stomach is said to have been inflamed. But even redness is rare, and decided inflammation probably never occurs. In three cases I have examined, the villous coat was quite healthy; and it was equally so in another related in Knapé and Hecker's Register*.

Lividity of the skin is almost always present more or less, and sometimes it is excessive. In one of the cases I examined it was universal over the depending surface of the body.

It has been said that the blood is always fluid. This certainly appears to be very generally the case. For example, the blood was fluid in the case of the soldier who died in convulsions, in Dr Home's patient, in all the cases I have examined, and likewise in Pyl's case. But at the same time this condition of the blood is not universal: In the case related in Knapé and Hecker's Register, it was coagulated in the left cavities of the heart; and in another related by *Petit* in *Corvisart's Journal*, there were clots in both ventricles†. In *Alibert's* case, a large fibrinous concretion was found in the heart, clearly showing that the blood had coagulated after death as usual.

It appears that the body is often apt to pass rapidly into putrefaction. In one of the cases I examined, although the body had been kept only thirty hours in a cool place in the month of December, the cuticle was easily peeled off, the joints were flaccid, and an acid smell was exhaled. In *Réaumur's* case, that of a young man who died in fifteen hours, in consequence of his companions in a drunken frolic having mixed a drachm of opium in his wine, the body soon became covered with large blue stains, and gave out an insupportable odour. A French physician has related in the *Journal de Médecine* a still more pointed case of a lady who died seven hours after taking a large quantity of laudanum by mistake, and whose body was so far gone in putrefaction fourteen hours after death, that the dissection could not be delayed any longer. The hair and cuticle separated on the slightest friction, and the stomach, intestines, and large vessels were distended with air.

* *Kritische Jahrbücher*, ii. 100. When inflammation is found it is not probably owing to irritants given to produce vomiting, but failing to act. This was apparently the cause in a case described by *Mr Stanley*, *Trans. London Coll. of Phys.* vi. 414.

† *Journ. de Méd.* xxxiv. 267.

It is doubtful whether this is a constant appearance or not. In one case I examined, the body was free from putrefaction forty-eight hours after death.

Although opium is generally believed to suspend all the secretions and excretions but the sweat, instances have been met with where a great collection of urine was found in the bladder after death. In a paper on the signs of death by opium, in Augustin's Repertorium, it is stated that *Welper* of Berlin always found the bladder full of urine, and the kidneys gorged with blood, both in man and animals*. I am not prepared to say how far this is a common condition, as the state of the urinary organs is seldom noticed in published cases.

In the examination of the dead body unequivocal evidence will sometimes be procured by the discovery of portions of the poison in the stomach. But it must not always be concluded that opium has not been swallowed, because the sense of smell, chemical analysis, and experiments on animals fail to detect it. For, as was already remarked, the opium may not remain in the stomach after death, though a large quantity was swallowed, and not vomited. This may arise from two causes. It may be all absorbed, as will often happen when it has been taken in the liquid form: or it may be partly absorbed and partly decomposed by the process of digestion. But in one or other of these ways it may certainly disappear, and that in a very few hours only. Several instances to this effect have been already mentioned, (p. 51, 52, and 521). These remarks are important, because the fact is generally believed to be the reverse; and *Dr Paris*, in his work on Medical Jurisprudence, has tended to propagate the misconception, by asserting that in all fatal cases opium may be detected in the stomach†.

At the same time there is no doubt that the poison may sometimes be found in the stomach. In *Knappe and Hecker's Register* there is the case of a girl who died about eight hours after taking half an ounce of laudanum; and the reporters found that an extract prepared from the contents of the sto-

* Augustin's Repertorium, i. 2, 12.

† Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 394.

mach caused deep sleep in frogs, chickens and dogs, and threw some of them into a comatose state, which proved fatal *. *Wildberg* has related a very interesting case of a young lady of Berlin, who had been seduced, and finding herself pregnant, swallowed about half an ounce of laudanum in the evening and died during the night. In this instance the contents of the stomach had a narcotic odour, and their extract when given to a young dog caused excessive sleep, reeling, drunkenness, palsy of the legs, convulsions and death †. *M. Petit* has related another case fatal in about ten hours, where the contents of the stomach had the smell of opium; and their alcoholic extract had a bitter taste, and killed guinea-pigs with symptoms of narcotism ‡. In the case related by *Meyer* in *Rust's Magazin*, which proved fatal after so long an interval as ten hours, the poison, which in this instance was the saffron-tincture, was distinctly detected in the stomach by a strong odour of opium and saffron §. Lastly, in a case where the patient lived between thirteen and fourteen hours, that of the individual for whose murder *Stewart* and his wife were lately executed at Edinburgh, *Dr Ure* succeeded in detecting meconic acid in the contents of the stomach removed by the pump about three hours after the opium was swallowed ||.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Opium.*

The treatment of poisoning with opium, owing partly to the numerous cases that have been published, and partly to the experiments of *Orfila* on the supposed antidotes,—is now well understood.

The primary object is to remove the poison from the stomach. This is proper even in the rare cases in which vomiting takes place spontaneously. It is by no means easy to remove all the opium by vomiting, especially if it is taken in the solid state; for it becomes so intimately mixed with the lining

* Kritische Jahrbücher, ii. 100.

† Practisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 331.

‡ *Corvisart's Journal de Médecine*, xxxiv. 263.

§ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, iii. 24.

|| Oral evidence at the Trial.

mucus of the villous coat, that it is never thoroughly removed till the mucus is also removed, which is always with difficulty effected.

The removal of the poison is to be accomplished in one of three ways, by emetics administered in the usual way, by the stomach-pump, or by the injection of emetics into the veins.

By far the best emetic is the *Sulphate of Zinc* in the dose of half a drachm or two scruples, which may be repeated after a short interval, if the first dose fails to act. In order to insure its action it is of great use to keep the patient roused as much as possible,—a point which is often forgotten.—The *Sulphate of Copper* has been used by some as an emetic; but it is by no means so certain as the sulphate of zinc. Besides, as it is a much more virulent poison, it may prove injurious, if retained long in the stomach. In Dr Marcet's case the patient, after recovering from the lethargic symptoms, suffered much from pain in the throat and stomach, occasioned probably by the sulphate of copper which he took remaining some time undischarged.—*Tartar Emetic*, from the uncertainty of its action when given in considerable doses, is even worse adapted for such cases. This is illustrated by a case in the seventh volume of the Medical and Surgical Journal, the same which has already been referred to as exemplifying the occasional occurrence of convulsions and delirium in poisoning with opium. A scruple of tartar emetic was administered to cause vomiting, but to no purpose. When it had remained fifteen minutes, sulphate of zinc was also given, and with immediate effect. But the patient, after recovering from the sopor, was attacked with pains in the stomach and bowels, and with tenesmus, which lasted several days.

Emetics should be preferred for removing the poison from the stomach, provided the case be not urgent. Even then, however, they sometimes fail altogether. The best practice in that case is to endeavour to remove the poison with the Stomach-pump; and this in urgent cases should be the first remedy employed. This method of cure has now become so generally known, that it is unnecessary to describe it particularly. It was first recommended by the late Dr Monro in his lectures; but does not appear to have been tried by him.

In 1803 it was first published by *Renault* in his treatise on the counter-poisons of arsenic; and he had tried it on animals*. But the first person who used it in an actual case of poisoning with opium was *Dr Physick* of Philadelphia. He saved the life of a child with it in 1812; and not long afterwards his countryman, *Dr Dorsey*, cured two other individuals†. More lately it was again proposed in London by *Mr Jukes*, who does not appear to have been acquainted with these prior trials and experiments. He cannot of course be considered in the light of a discoverer; but the profession is much indebted to him for having recalled their attention to this treatment, and for having by his success and activity fairly established its reputation. An account will be seen of his apparatus and of several cases in the *Medical and Physical Journal* for September and November 1822.—In using the stomach-pump care must be taken not to injure the stomach by too forcible suction.—When it is not at hand, *Mr Bryce* of this city recommended the substitution of a long tube with a bladder attached. After the stomach has been filled with warm water from the bladder, the tube is to be turned down so as to act upon the contents of the stomach as a syphon. *Dr Alison* lately cured a clinical patient in this way‡.

The last method for removing opium from the stomach is a desperate one, which can only be recommended when emetics by the mouth have utterly failed, and when a stomach-pump, or *Mr Bryce's* substitute, cannot be procured. It is the injection of an emetic into the veins. Tartar-emetic answers best for this purpose, and its effect is almost certain. A grain is the dose. While injecting it care must be taken by the operator not to introduce air into the vein.

The next object in conducting the treatment of poisoning with opium is to keep the patient constantly roused. This alone is sufficient when the dose is not very large, and the poison has been discharged by vomiting; and in every case it forms, next to the evacuation of the stomach, the most important part of the treatment.

* Sur les Contrepoisons de l'Arsenic, 93.

† Beck's Medical Jurisprudence, 435.

‡ Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxiii. 416.

The best method of keeping the patient roused is to drag him up and down between two men, who must be cautioned against yielding to his importunate intreaties and occasional struggles to get free and rest himself. For the sopor returns so rapidly, that I have known a patient answer two or three short questions quite correctly on being allowed to stand still, and suddenly drop the head in a state of insensibility while standing. The duration of the exercise should vary according to circumstances from three, or six, to twelve hours. When he is allowed at length to take out his sleep, the attendants must ascertain that it is safe to do so by rousing him from time to time; and if this should become difficult, he must be turned out of bed again and exercised as before.

It appears from some cases published not long ago by *Mr Wray** and *Dr Copland*†, that the most insensible may be roused to a state of almost complete consciousness for a short time, by dashing cold water over the head and breast. This treatment can never supersede the use of emetics; and as its effect is but temporary, it ought not to supersede the plan of forced exercise. But it appears to be an excellent way to ensure the operation of emetics. If the emetic is about to fail in its effect, cold water dashed over the head restores the patient for a few moments to sensibility, during the continuance of which the emetic operates. Dashing cold water over the head may perhaps be dangerous in the advanced stage, when the body is cold and the breathing imperceptible; but the most desperate remedies may be then tried, as the patient is generally in almost a hopeless state.

In some cases internal stimulants have been given with advantage, such as assafoetida, ammonia, camphor, musk, &c. It is always useful to stimulate the nostrils from time to time, by holding ammonia under the nose: but the application should be neither frequent nor long-continued, as the ammonia may cause deleterious effects when too freely inhaled.

Venesection has been recommended and successfully used by some physicians. If the stomach be emptied, and the patient kept roused, as may almost always be done when means are re-

* London Med. Repository, xviii. 26.

† London Med. and Phys. Journal, xlviii. 225.

sorted to in time, venesection will be unnecessary. Sometimes, however, when the pulse is full and strong it may be prudent to withdraw blood; and it certainly appears that in most cases where this remedy has been employed the sensibility began to return almost immediately after*. In some cases, on the contrary, it has seemed injurious, probably because it was not had recourse to till the patient was moribund.

In desperate circumstances Artificial Respiration may be used with propriety. After the breathing has been almost or entirely suspended the heart continues to beat for some time; and so long as its contractions continue, there is some hope that life may be preserved. But it is essential for the continuance of the heart's action, that the breathing be speedily restored to a state of much greater perfection than that which attends the close of poisoning with opium. It is not improbable that the only ultimate cause of death from opium is suspension of the respiration, and that if it could be maintained artificially so as to resemble exactly the natural breathing, the poison in the blood would be at length decomposed and consciousness gradually restored. The following is an interesting example by *Mr Whateley*, in which artificial respiration proved successful. A middle-aged man swallowed half an ounce of crude opium and soon became lethargic. He was roused from this state by appropriate remedies, and his surgeon left him. But the poison not having been sufficiently discharged, he fell again into a state of stupor; and when the surgeon returned, he found the face pale, cold and deadly, the lips black, the eyelids motionless so as to remain in any position in which they were placed, the pulse very small and irregular, and the respiration quite extinct. The chest was immediately inflated by artificial means, and when this had been persevered in for seven minutes, expiration became accompanied with a croak, which gradually increased in strength till natural breathing was established. Emetics were then given, and the patient eventually recovered†. *Dr Ware* of Boston (U. S.) has more lately described another case, where artificial respiration was employed with marked advantage, and would probably have saved the patient's life in very un-

* See, among others, a case by Mr Ross, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xix. 247.

† London Med. Obs. and Inq. vi. 331.

promising circumstances, but for the disease on account of which the opium was given *.

It would be a fruitless task to examine the merits of the numerous antidotes, which have from time to time been proposed for poisoning with opium. *Professor Orfila* has examined many of them with great care, such as vinegar, tartaric acid, lemonade, infusion of coffee, decoction of galls, solution of chlorine, camphor, diluents; and he has found them all useless before the poison is expelled from the stomach, with the single exception of decoction of galls. As he remarked that this fluid throws down the active principles of an infusion of opium, and subsequently found that such a mixture acts more feebly on the animal system than the opiate infusion itself, he thinks the decoction of galls may with propriety be used as an imperfect antidote till the poison can be evacuated from the stomach †. His experiments, however, do not assign to it any very material activity as a remedy; and certainly the whole efforts of the physician ought in the first instance to be directed to the removal of the opium and to keeping the patient roused. When the opium has been completely removed, the vegetable acids and infusion of coffee have been found useful in reviving the patient, and subsequently in subduing sickness, vomiting, and headach; but till the poison is completely removed the administration of acids is worse than useless, provided the opium has been in the solid state, because its solution in the juices of the stomach is accelerated. It has been very recently stated that Iodine, Chlorine, and Bromine are all antidotes for poisoning with the vegetable alkaloids ‡. Some notice will be taken of this statement in the Chapter on *Nux Vomica*.

* North American Med. and Surg. Journal, July 1826.

† Toxicol. Gén. ii. 110.

‡ Le Globe, vii. 525. Août 1829.

CHAPTER XXVI.

OF POISONING WITH HYOSCYAMUS, LACTUCA, AND SOLANUM.

Of Poisoning with Hyoscyamus.—Of the Narcotic Poisons none bears so close a resemblance to opium in its properties as the *Hyoscyamus* or Henbane. Several species are poisonous; but the only one that has been examined with care is the *H. niger*, from which the common extract of the apothecary is prepared.

According to the experiments of *Professor Orfila*, the juice or extract procured from the leaves, stems, and especially the root, produces in animals a state of sopor much purer than that caused by opium. It is most active when injected into the jugular vein, less so when applied to the cellular tissue, and still less when introduced into the stomach. Except occasional paralysis of the heart, indicated by florid blood in its left cavities, no morbid appearance is to be found in the dead body. Six drachms of the pharmaceutic extract of the leaves killed a dog in two hours and a quarter when swallowed; and three drachms killed another in four hours through a wound in the back. Its action appears to be exerted through the medium of the blood-vessels, and is purely narcotic *.

Orfila has farther made some interesting remarks as to the effect of season and vegetation on its energy as a poison. The root is the most active part of the plant; but in the spring it is almost inert. Thus the juice of three pounds of the root collected near the end of April, when the plant has hardly begun to spring, killed a dog in somewhat less than two days; while a decoction of an ounce and a half collected on the last day of June, when the plant was in full vegetation, proved fatal in two hours and a half. The extract prepared from the leaves, and procured from different shops, he found to vary greatly in point of strength, some samples being absolutely inert *.

The *Hyoscyamus* has been analyzed by *Brandes*, and found to contain a peculiar alkaloid, in which the properties of the

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 137.

plant are concentrated. It is named Hyoscyama. It crystallizes and forms crystallizable salts with acids *.

The effects of Hyoscyamus on man differ somewhat from those on animals, and vary greatly with the dose.

In medicinal doses it commonly induces pleasant sleep. This indeed has been denied by *M. Fouquier*, who infers from his experiments that it never causes sleep, but always headach, delirium, nausea, vomiting, and feverishness †. I have certainly seen it sometimes have these effects; but much more generally it has acted as a pleasant anodyne.

Its effects in large doses have been well described by *M. Choquet* as they occurred in two soldiers who ate the young shoots dressed with olive-oil. They presently became giddy and stupid, lost their speech, and had a dull, haggard look. The pupils were excessively dilated, and the eyes so insensible that the eyelids did not wink when the cornea was touched,—the pulse was small and intermitting, the breathing difficult, the jaw locked, and the mouth distorted by *risus sardonius*. Sensibility was extinct, the limbs were cold and palsied, the arms convulsed, and there was that singular union of delirium and coma which is usually termed typhomania. One of the men soon vomited freely under the influence of emetics, and in a short time got quite well. The other vomited little. As the palsy and somnolency abated, the delirium became extravagant, and the patient quite unmanageable till the evening of the subsequent day, when the operation of brisk purgatives restored him to his senses. In two days both were fit for duty ‡.

In a treatise on vegetable poisons, *Mr Wilmer* has related the history of six persons in a family, who were poisoned by eating at dinner the roots of the hyoscyamus by mistake instead of parsneps. Several were delirious and danced about the room like maniacs, one appeared as if he had got drunk, and a woman became profoundly and irrecoverably comatose. Emetics could not be introduced into the stomach, stimulant clysters had no effect, external stimuli of every kind failed to rouse her, and

* Schweigger's *Journal der Chemie*, xviii. 91.—Tromsdorff's *Neues Journal*, v. 53.

† *Archives Gén. de Méd.* i. 297.

‡ *Corvisart's Journal de Méd.* xxvi. 353.

she expired next morning at six *. The roots in this instance were gathered in the winter time,—a fact which does not quite coincide with the conclusions to be drawn from Orfila's experiments, that the plant must be in full vegetation before its energy as a poison is considerable.

From these and other cases, the abstracts of which are to be seen in Orfila's Toxicology, it follows that hyoscyamus in a poisonous dose causes loss of speech, dilatation of the pupil, coma, and delirium, generally of the unmanageable, sometimes of the furious kind. It has been known to act powerfully in the form of a clyster †. It has very rarely caused any symptom of irritant poisoning. *Plenck*, however, quotes, from a Swedish authority, an instance of its having produced burning in the stomach, intense thirst, watching, delirium, depraved vision, and next a crowded eruption of dark spots and vesicles, which disappeared on the supervention of a profuse diarrhoea ‡. The same author alludes to cases where it proved fatal; but this event is rare, obviously because the precursory stage of delirium gives an opportunity of removing the poison, before the stage of coma is formed. A fatal case has been related in Pyl's Magazin. Two boys a few minutes after eating the seeds were attacked with convulsions and heat in the throat; and one of them, who could not be made to vomit, died in the course of the ensuing night §.

The accidents it has occasioned have commonly arisen from the individuals confounding the root with that of the wild chicory or with the parsnep, to the latter of which it bears a considerable resemblance.

Of the other species of the *Hyoscyamus*, the *H. albus* has been known to cause symptoms precisely the same with those above described. *Professor Foderé* has given a good example of its effects on man, as they occurred in the crew of a French corvette in the Archipelago. The plant was boiled and distributed among the whole ship's company, as several of the

* On the Poisonous Vegetables of Great Britain, p. 3.

† Foderé, Médecine-Légale, iv. 25.

‡ Toxicologia, p. 87.

§ Neues Magazin, ii. 3, p. 100

sailors said they knew it to be eatable and salubrious. But in no long time they were all seized with giddiness, vomiting, convulsions, colic, purging, and delirium of the active kind. They were all soon relieved by emetics and purgatives*.

Dr Archibald Hamilton has described a case of the same nature, which was caused by the seeds of this plant. A young medical student, who took about twenty-five grains of the seed, was seized in half an hour with lassitude and somnolency, and successively with dryness of the throat, impeding deglutition, convulsive movements of the arms, incoherency, total insensibility of the skin, and loss of recollection. These symptoms continued about twelve hours, and then slowly receded†.

Three other species, the *H. aureus*, *physaloides*, and *scopolia* are represented by Orfila to be equally deleterious.

Of Poisoning with Lactuca.—Allied in its effects, but greatly inferior in power to opium and hyoscyamus, is the *Lactuca virosa*, together with the *Lettuce-opium*, or extract of the *L. sativa*.

Orfila found that three drachms of the extract of *L. virosa* introduced into the stomach of a dog killed it in two days, without causing any remarkable symptom; that two drachms applied to a wound in the back induced giddiness, slight sopor, and death in three days; and that thirty-six grains injected in a state of solution into the jugular vein caused dulness, weakness, slight convulsions, and death in eighteen minutes‡. This poison, therefore, like other narcotics, acts through absorption. But it is far from being energetic; and it farther appears probable that the extract is very uncertain in strength.

Of Poisoning with Solanum.—Different species of the *Solanum*, a genus of the same natural order as the *Hyoscyamus*, have been considered by Orfila to possess the same properties, though in a much feebler degree. The *S. dulcamara* or Bittersweet has been erroneously believed by some to possess

* Fodéré, Médecine-Légale, iv. 23.

† Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays, ii. 268.

‡ Toxicol. Gén. ii. 184.

distinct narcotic properties*. *M. Dunal* found that a dog might take 180 of the berries or four ounces of the extract without any inconvenience, and quotes an experiment on the human subject where thirty-two drachms of extract were taken in two doses also without injury†. If it has any power at all, therefore, it must possess too little to be entitled to the name of a poison.—The *S. nigrum* or Common Nightshade has been made the subject of experiment by Orfila, who found its extract to possess nearly the power and energy of lettuce-opium‡.—The *S. fuscatum* is rather more active, fifteen berries having caused hurried breathing and vomiting§. The *S. mammosum* is also probably an active species, the capsule of the berries having been known to excite vomiting, giddiness, and confusion of mind||. In the *S. nigrum* and *dulcamara*, *M. Desfosses* discovered in 1821 a peculiar alkaloid, which induces somnolency in animals, but is not a very active poison¶.

Violent effects have often been assigned to this genus, in consequence of its similarity to a very powerful poison, the *Atropa Belladonna*; which indeed has been described by the older authors under the name of *Solanum furiosum*. It will be noticed among the Narcotico-Acid Poisons.

* *Dr Schlegel*, in *Hufeland's Journal*, liv. ii. 29.

† *Histoire des Solanum*. 1813.

‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 190.

§ *Dunal, &c.*

|| *M. Des-Allieurs* in *Journ. de Chim. Méd.* ii. 30.

¶ *Bulletins de la Soc. Méd. d'Emul.*—*Mars* 1821.

CHAPTER XXVII.

OF POISONING WITH HYDROCYANIC ACID.

THE poisons whose energy depends on the presence of the Prussic or Hydrocyanic acid are of great interest to the physiologist as well as the medical jurist. Some of them are natural productions, derived from the leaves, bark and fruit-kernels of certain plants; others are formed artificially by complex chemical processes. The species to be here noticed are the *Hydrocyanic Acid* itself, the *Bitter Almond*, the *Cherry-Laurel*, the *Peach-Blossom*, and the *Cluster-Cherry*. These poisons have for some time attracted a great deal of attention on account of their extraordinary power. And indeed in rapidity of action or in the minuteness of the quantity in which they operate, no poison surpasses and very few equal them. They are exceedingly interesting to the medical jurist, because, as they are now pretty generally known, their effects often become the subject of medico-legal investigation. They have been repeatedly taken by accident, and they have often been resorted to for committing suicide. They have likewise been employed as the instruments of murder. A remarkable instance occurred in England towards the close of last century, where murder was committed with the cherry-laurel water; and very lately a case was also tried in England where the prisoner was charged with administering the hydrocyanic acid itself, but was found not guilty. These cases will be noticed presently.

*Of the Hydrocyanic Acid.*SECTION I.—*Of its Chemical History and Tests.*

This singular substance was discovered some time ago by Scheele; but Gay-Lussac was the first who procured it in a state of purity. It is familiarly known to chemists under two forms,—as a pure acid, and diluted with water.

The pure acid is liquid, limpid, and colourless. It has an acrid, pungent taste, and a very peculiar odour, which, when diffused through the air, has a distant resemblance to that of bitter almonds, but is accompanied with an impression of acidity on the nostrils and back of the throat. It is an error, however, to suppose, as very many have done, that the odour is the same with that of the almond. It boils at 80°, and freezes

at 5°. It is very inflammable. It decomposes spontaneously, and becomes brown, sometimes in an hour, and commonly within twelve hours, unless it is kept very cold. On this account it is extremely improbable that a case will ever happen, in which the medical jurist will have to examine it in its concentrated form.

When united with water it forms the acid discovered by Scheele, and now kept in the apothecary's shop. In this state it has the same appearance, taste, and smell as the pure acid; but it is less volatile, does not burn, and may be preserved long without change, if excluded from the light. In consequence of its volatility, however, it becomes weak, unless kept with great care; it also undergoes decomposition, and deposits brown flakes, if not excluded from the light; and hence the acid of the shops is very variable in point of strength. A French physician made some experiments not long ago on this subject; and he found that he could swallow a whole ounce of one sample, and a drachm of a stronger sample, without sustaining any injury; but on trying some which had been prepared by Vauquelin, he was immediately taken ill, as will be related presently, and narrowly escaped with his life*. *Schubarth* of Berlin found that Vauquelin's acid usually contains 3.3 per cent of pure hydrocyanic acid, and *Ittner's* acid 15 per cent†. *Robiquet's* acid contains half its volume of pure acid.

The tests for the Hydrocyanic acid have been lately examined by *M. Iassaigne* of Paris, by *Dr Turner* of London, and by *Professor Orfila*. They are its odour, the salts of copper, the salts of the protoxide of iron, and nitrate of silver.

The peculiar odour of the acid is a very characteristic and delicate test of its presence. According to *Orfila*, the smell is perceptible when no chemical reagent is delicate enough to detect it‡. But I must observe, that I have known some persons who were nearly insensible of any smell, even in a specimen which was tolerably strong. Hence when the odour is resorted to as a test, it ought to be tried by several persons.

The *Sulphate of Copper* forms with hydrocyanic acid, when rendered alkaline with a little potass, a greenish precipitate, which becomes nearly white, on the addition of a little

* *Revue Médicale* xvii. 265.

† *Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, li. i. 125.

‡ *Archives Générales de Médecine*, xx. 386.

hydrochloric acid. The purpose of the hydrochloric acid is to redissolve some oxide of copper thrown down by the potass. The precipitate is then the cyanide of copper. This test, according to Lassaigne, will act on the poison when dissolved in 20,000 parts of water. But as the precipitate is not coloured, the test is an insignificant one compared with the next.

If the acid is rendered alkaline by potass, the *Salts of the Protoxide of Iron* produce a grayish-green precipitate, which, on the addition of a little sulphuric acid, becomes of a deep Prussian blue colour. The common green vitriol answers very well for this purpose. The salts of the peroxide of iron will also often answer, because, unless carefully prepared, they are never altogether free of protoxide. But, contrary to what is stated by Lassaigne,—by *MM. Thenard, Vauquelin, and Magendie**, the Reporters of the Academy on his paper,—and still more recently by *Orfila* †, the salts of the pure peroxide of iron have no such effect. They cause with the potass a brownish precipitate, which is redissolved on the addition of sulphuric acid, leaving the solution limpid. These errors have been rectified by *Dr Turner*, who also shows, contrary to the statements of Lassaigne, that the protosulphate of iron is a more delicate test than the sulphate of copper ‡. This I have also had occasion to remark.

The *Nitrate of Silver* is considered by Professor Orfila a very delicate and characteristic reagent for hydrocyanic acid. A white precipitate is produced in a very diluted solution; and this precipitate is distinguished from the other white salts of silver, by being insoluble in nitric acid at ordinary temperatures, but easily soluble in that acid at its boiling temperature. A more characteristic property is, that the precipitate when dried and heated emits cyanogen gas, which is easily known by the beautiful rose-red colour of its flame §.

Sometimes it is necessary to determine the strength of diluted hydrocyanic acid, because, on account of its tendency to decomposition, doubts may be entertained whether a mixture which contains it is strong enough to be dangerously poisonous. According to Orfila, the best method of ascertaining the strength

* *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xxvii. 200.

† *Archives Générales de Méd.* xx. 387.

‡ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxx. 344.

§ *Archives Générales de Méd.* xx. 386.

either of a pure solution or of a mixture in syrup, is to throw down the acid with the nitrate of silver and dry the precipitate; a hundred parts of which correspond to 20.33 of pure hydrocyanic acid.

Process for Mixed Fluids.—Some important observations have been lately made by *MM. Leuret and Lassaigne* on the effect of mixing animal matters with hydrocyanic acid. The most material of their results are, that if the body of an animal poisoned with the acid is left unburied for three days, the poison can no longer be detected; and that if it is buried within twenty-four hours the poison may be found after a longer interval, but never after eight days. The reason is either that the acid is volatilized, or that it is decomposed.

For detecting the poison in mixed fluids *Orfila* has lately advised the following process. The fluid may be treated with animal charcoal without heat. The colour being thus generally destroyed, the tests will sometimes act as usual. Or, without this preparation, a slip of bibulous paper moistened with pure potass, may be immersed in the suspected fluid for a few minutes, and then touched with a solution of sulphate of iron; upon which the usual blue colour will be produced on the paper. If neither of these methods should answer, the fluid is to be distilled*.

Distillation of the fluid is on the whole the best mode of procedure. It was proposed some time before by *Lassaigne* and *Leuret* for detecting the poison in the stomach after death. The steps of their process, which appears to me the best yet proposed, are as follows. The contents after filtration are to be neutralized with sulphuric acid if they are alkaline, in order to fix the ammonia which may have been disengaged by putrefaction; the product is then to be distilled from a vapour-bath till an eighth part has passed over into the receiver; and the distilled fluid is to be tested with the proto-sulphate of iron in the usual way†.

By this process *Lassaigne* could detect the poison in a cat or dog killed by twelve drops and examined twenty-four or forty-eight hours after death‡. But *Dr Schubarth* has objected to

* Archives Gén. de Méd. xx. 387.

† Journ. de Chim Méd. ii. 561.

‡ Ann. de Chim. et de Phys. xxvii. 200.

it,—and the same objection will apply to every process in which heat is used,—that hydrocyanic acid may be formed during the distillation by the decomposition of animal matter *. His objection, however, appears only to rest on conjecture or presumption at farthest ; and I doubt whether, supposing the distillation to go on slowly in the vapour-bath, the heat is sufficient to bring about the requisite decomposition. The force of the objection must be decided by future researches.

SECTION II.—*Of the Action of Hydrocyanic Acid and the Symptoms it excites in Man.*

The effects of hydrocyanic acid on the animal system have been examined by several physiologists. The best experiments with the concentrated acid are those of *M. Magendie* ; who says that, if a single drop be put into the throat of a dog, the animal makes two or three deep hurried respirations, and instantly drops down dead ; that it causes death almost as instantaneously when dropped under the eyelid ; and that when it is injected into the jugular vein the animal drops down dead at the very instant, as if struck with a cannon-ball or with lightning †.

The effects of the diluted acid are the same when the dose is very large, but somewhat different when inferior doses are given. These effects have been observed by many physiologists ; but the most accurate and extensive experiments are those of *Emmert* published in 1805 ‡, those of *Coullon* in 1819 §, and those of *Krimer* in 1827 ||. They found that when an animal is poisoned with a dose not quite sufficient to cause death, it is seized in one or two minutes with giddiness, weakness, and salivation, then with tetanic convulsions, and at last with gradually increasing insensibility ; that after lying in this state for some time, the insensibility goes off rapidly, and is succeeded by a few attacks of convulsions and transient giddiness ; and that the whole duration of such cases of poisoning sometimes does not exceed half an hour, but may extend to a whole day or more.—When the dose is somewhat larger the animal perishes either in tetanic convulsions or comatose ; and death for the most part takes

* Hufeland's *Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, lii. i. 92.

† *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* vi. 347.

‡ *Diss. Inaug. de Venenatis Acidi Borussici in Animalis effectibus.* Tubin. 1805.

§ *Recherches et Considerations sur l'Acide Hydrocyanique.* Paris, 1819.

|| *Journal Complément.* xxviii. 33.

place between the second and fifteenth minute. According to *Schubarth's* experiments death may be delayed for 32 minutes * ; and if the animal survives that interval, it recovers. *Coullon*, however, once saw a dog die after nineteen hours of suffering ; but cases like this are exceedingly rare †.—*Schubarth* farther states, that during the course of the symptoms the breath exhales an odour of hydrocyanic acid. When the dose is very large, *Mr Macaulay*, as will afterwards be mentioned, (p. 565,) has found death take place in a few seconds, exactly as when the pure acid is given.

The body presents few morbid appearances of note. The brain is generally natural. Yet occasionally its vessels are turgid ; and *Schubarth* once found even an extravasation of blood between its external membranes in the horse §. The heart and great vessels are distended with black blood, which is commonly fluid, but occasionally coagulated as usual. The lungs, according to *Schubarth*, are sometimes pale, but much more generally injected and gorged with blood ||. The pure acid, according to *Magendie*, exhausts the irritability of the heart and voluntary muscles so completely, that they are insensible even to the stimulus of galvanism ¶. The diluted acid has not always this effect. In the experiments of *Coullon* the heart and intestines contracted, and the voluntary muscles continued contractile after death as usual **. But *Schubarth* states that the heart is never contractile, although the intestines and voluntary muscles retain their contractility ††.

The experiments of *Emmert*, *Coullon*, and *Krimer* show that the diluted acid acts most energetically through the serous membranes, and next upon the stomach ; that it also acts with energy on the cellular tissue ; that it has no effect when applied to the trunks or cut extremities of nerves, or to a fissure made in the brain or spinal marrow ; that its action is prevented when the vessels of any part are tied before the part is touched with the poison ; that its action is not prevented by

* Bemerkungen über die Wirkungen der Blausäure. *Hufeland's Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, lii. i. 88.

† *Recherches*, &c. p. 136.

‡ *Bemerkungen*, &c. 85.

§ *Ibid.* 81.

|| *Ibid.* 82.

¶ *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* vi.

** *Recherches*, &c. 146.

†† *Bemerkungen*, &c. 83.

previously dividing the nerves; and that it may sometimes be discovered in the blood after death by chemical analysis *, and frequently by the smell when an analysis cannot succeed in separating it †. These results favour the supposition that hydrocyanic acid acts through the medium of the blood-vessels. But the extreme rapidity of its operation in large doses is usually considered incompatible with an action through the blood, or any other channel except direct conveyance along the nerves. It has been already mentioned that Magendie found the pure acid occasion death, according to his own words, with the rapidity of lightning when injected into the blood; and that Mr Macaulay, in some late experiments, observed a large dose of the diluted acid prove fatal in three seconds when poured into the throat, (p. 7). This excessive rapidity appears inconsistent with the notion, that the acid must enter the blood-vessels before producing its effects.

Hydrocyanic acid probably acts even on the sound skin. It does not, indeed, affect animals in this way, because their skin is too thick and impermeable. But *M. Robiquet* informed me that once, while he was making some experiments on the tension of its vapour, his fingers, after being some time exposed to it, became affected with numbness, which lasted several days.

Hydrocyanic acid affects all animals indiscriminately. From the highest to the lowest in the scale of creation, all are killed by it; and all perish nearly in the same manner. Such is the result of a very extensive series of experiments by Coullon.

This substance is poisonous in all its chemical combinations. *Coullon* remarked that two drops of the hydrocyanate of ammonia killed a sparrow in two minutes ‡; *Robiquet and Magendie* found that a hundredth part of a grain of the hydrocyanate of potass killed a linnet in thirty seconds, and five grains a large pointer in fifteen minutes §; and *Schubarth* killed a dog in twenty minutes with twenty drops of the diluted acid neutralized by ammonia ||. These facts are a sufficient answer to a statement made by *Mr Murray* of London, to the effect, that

* *Krimmer* detected the acid in the blood of the heart of an animal killed in 36 seconds by a few drops put on the tongue. *Journ. Complémentaire*, xxviii. 37.

† *Lassaigne*, *Journ. de Chim. Méd.* ii.

‡ *Recherches*, &c. 221.

§ *Journal de Physiol.* iii. 230.

|| *Horn's Archiv*, 1824, i. 75.

a considerable dose of the acid may be given without injury to a rabbit, if previously rendered alkaline by ammonia *. But, nevertheless, as will be seen under the head of the treatment, ammonia, as Mr Murray stated, is a good antidote when administered after the poison as a stimulant.

The triple prussiates, or, as they are now termed, the *ferrocyanates*, do not possess deleterious properties. These salts were at one time considered compounds of the hydrocyanic acid with a double oxidized base, oxide of iron being one. Thus the common prussiate of potass was considered a compound of hydrocyanic acid with potass and oxide of iron. Mr Porrett, however, suggested,—and his views are now generally adopted by chemists,—that the acid is not the hydrocyanic, and the iron not in the state of oxide, but that there is only one base in union with a hydracid consisting of hydrogen, azote, carbon and metallic iron, and denominated the Ferrocyanic acid. The physiological effects of this substance, which have been examined by many experimentalists, are strongly favourable to Porrett's opinion; for although some have found it poisonous, all agree in assigning it very feeble properties, and some have not been able to discover in it any deleterious qualities at all. Coullon observes that *Gazan* killed a dog with two drachms, and *Callies* another with three drachms of the salt met with in commerce †. *Schubarth* found that half an ounce had not any material effect on dogs, even when vomiting did not occur for half an hour ‡; and *Callies*, who found the salt of commerce somewhat poisonous, also remarked, that when it was carefully prepared several ounces might be given without harm §. M. D'Arcet once swallowed half a pound of a solution without any injury ||. Similar results were obtained previously with smaller doses by *Wollaston*, *Marcet* ¶, and *Emmert* **, as well as afterwards by *Dr Macneven* ††, and *Schubarth* ‡‡, who

* Edin. Journal of Science, ii. 215.

† Recherches, &c. 221.

‡ Horn's Archiv, 1827, i. 73.

§ Coullon, 221.

|| Revue Médicale, xvii. 271.

¶ Nicholson's Journal, xxxi. 191.

** Ueber die giftige Wirkungen der unächten Angustura.—Hufeland's Journal, xl. iii. 68.

†† Archives Gén. iii. 269.

‡‡ Hufeland's Journal, lii. i. 93.

found that a drachm or even two drachms might be taken with impunity by man and the lower animals.

The *Sulpho-cyanic acid*, another substance analogous in its chemical nature to the ferrocyanic, was once erroneously supposed like it to be a poison of great activity, but has been recently proved to act with very little energy. *Professor Meyer* of Bonn, found that half an ounce of a strong solution had little or no effect when injected into the windpipe of a rabbit,—that three ounces used in the same way proved fatal in a minute and a-half,—that three drachms of the pure acid in three doses had no effect when introduced into the stomach,—but that the same quantity in a single dose occasioned death in two hours, producing inflammation of that organ*.

The symptoms of hydrocyanic acid observed in man are very similar to those witnessed in animals.

Coullon has given a good account of the effects of small doses as ascertained by experiment on himself. When he took from 20 to 86 drops of the diluted acid, he was attacked for a few minutes with nausea, salivation, hurried pulse, weight and pain in the head, succeeded by a feeling of anxiety, which lasted about six hours†. Such symptoms are apt to be induced by too large medicinal doses. Another remarkable symptom which has been sometimes remarked during its medicinal use is salivation, with ulceration of the mouth. *Dr Macleod* thrice had occasion to remark this in patients who had been using the drug for about a fortnight, and twice in one individual; and *Dr Granville* says he had also twice witnessed the same effect‡.

As to the effects of fatal doses, it is probable that in man, as in animals, two varieties exist. When the dose is very large, it is reasonable to suppose that death will take place suddenly, without convulsions. But for obvious reasons the symptoms in such cases have not been hitherto witnessed.

The most complete account of the symptoms from fatal doses when convulsions occur, is given in a case reported by *Hufeland* of a man, who when apprehended for theft swallowed an ounce of

* *Bulletins des Sc. Méd.* vi. 257. from *Rhein. Westphäl. Jahrbücher für Medizin und Chirurgie*, ix 78.

† *Recherches*, &c. 127.

‡ *London Med. and Phys. Journal*, xlv. 359 and 363.

alcoholized acid, containing about forty grains of the pure acid. He was observed immediately to stagger a few steps, and then to sink down without a groan, apparently lifeless. A physician, who instantly saw him, found the pulse gone and the breathing for some time imperceptible. After a short interval he made so forcible an expiration that the ribs seemed drawn almost to the spine. The legs and arms then became cold, the eyes prominent, glistening, and quite insensible; and after one or two more convulsive expirations he died, five minutes after swallowing the poison *.

In Horn's Journal is recorded another case which also proved fatal in five minutes, with precisely the same symptoms †. A short notice of what appears to have been a similar case is given in the *Annales de Chimie*. The person was a chemist's servant, who swallowed a large quantity of the alcoholic solution, by mistake for a liqueur. No account is given of the symptoms, farther than that he died apoplectic in two minutes ‡. To these cases may be also added a short notice of the French physician's case mentioned at the commencement of this chapter. It will convey a good idea of the operation of the poison when not quite sufficient to kill. Very soon after swallowing a teaspoonful of the diluted acid he felt a confusion in the head, and soon fell down insensible, with difficult breathing, small pulse, bloated countenance, dilated and insensible pupils, and locked-jaw. Afterwards he had several fits of tetanus, one of them extremely violent. In two hours and a half he began to recover his intellects and rapidly became sensible; but for some days he suffered much from ulceration of the mouth and violent pulmonary catarrh, which had evidently been excited by the ammonia given for the purpose of rousing him. This gentleman had eructations with the odour of the acid three or four hours after he took it; and during the earlier symptoms the same odour was exhaled by his breath §.

The period within which Hydrocyanic acid usually proves fatal is fixed with considerable accuracy, not only by the cases observed in the human subject, but likewise by the experi-

* Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde, xl. i. 85.

† Archiv für Mediz. Erfahrung, 1813, 510.

‡ Ann. de Chimie, xcii.

§ Revue Médicale, 1825, i. 265.

ments of many physiologists, and more especially those of *Schubarth*. (p. 560.) It is probable that very large doses occasion death in a few seconds; and at all events a few minutes will suffice to extinguish life when the dose is considerable; but if the individual survive thirty or forty minutes, he will very generally recover. These facts may be highly important in the practice of medical jurisprudence.

The period within which it begins to operate ought also to be accurately ascertained for the same reason. Indeed a very interesting trial lately took place in this country, where the fate of the prisoner depended in a great measure on the question, within how short a time the effects of this poison must show themselves*? The nature of the case was as follows: An apothecary's maid-servant at Leicester, who was pregnant by her master's apprentice, was found one morning dead in bed; and she had obviously been poisoned with hydrocyanic acid. A number of circumstances led to the suspicion that the apprentice was accessory to the administration of the poison. On the other hand, it was distinctly proved that the deceased had made arrangements for a miscarriage by artificial means on the night of her death; and it was therefore presumed, on the part of the prisoner, that she had taken the poison of her own accord. But the body was found stretched out in bed in a composed posture, with the arms crossed over the trunk, and the bed-clothes pulled smoothly up to the chin; and at her right side lay a small narrow-necked phial, from which about five drachms of the medicinal prussic acid had been taken, and which was corked and wrapped in paper. There naturally arose a question, whether the deceased, after drinking the poison out of such a vessel, could, before becoming insensible, have time to cork the phial, wrap it up, and adjust the bed-clothes? To settle this point, experiments were made at the request of the Judge, by *Mr Macaulay* of Leicester, in presence of several other medical men; and on the trial they, with a single exception, gave it as their opinion, founded on the experiments, that the supposed acts of volition, although within the bounds of possibility, were in the highest degree improbable. The chief experiments were three in num-

* Trial of Freeman for the murder of Judith Baswell at Leicester, April 2, 1829.

ber, from which it appeared that one dog was killed with four drachms in eight seconds, another with four drachms in seven seconds, and another with four drachms and a half in three seconds.

For these particulars I am indebted to Mr Macaulay. The evidence of the majority of the witnesses appears to me quite correct. I conceive the medical evidence proves that some one must either have been present at the time the deceased took the poison, or have arranged the body soon after death. For, if she had time to cork and wrap up the phial, the case must have been of that slower description which is attended with convulsions, so that the body would have been in a discomposed attitude; and if the case was of the sudden kind, where convulsions do not occur, she could not have corked and wrapped up the phial, and also adjusted the bed-clothes.—The prisoner was found Not Guilty.

SECTION. III.—*Of the Morbid Appearances produced by Hydrocyanic Acid.*

Under this head the appearances in a special case will first be mentioned, and then the varieties to which they are liable.

In *Hufeland's* case the inspection was made the day after death. The eyes were still glistening, like those of a person alive; but the countenance was pale and composed like one asleep. The spine and neck were stiff, the belly drawn in, the back alone livid. The body generally, the blood even within the head, and especially the cavities exhaled an odour of hydrocyanic acid, which was so strong as to irritate the nostrils. The blood was every where very fluid, so that two pounds flowed from the incision in the scalp and twelve ounces from that of the dura mater; and it had a glimmering bluish appearance, as if Prussian blue had been mixed with it. The vessels of the brain were gorged, the substance of the brain natural, and the left ventricle distended with half an ounce of serum. The villous coat of the stomach was red, easily removed with the nail, and gangrenous*. The intestines were reddish, and the liver gorged. The lungs were also turgid, and to such a degree in the depending parts as to resemble the liver. The arteries and

* See Note at p. 352.

left cavities of the heart were empty, the veins and right cavities distended.

In commenting on this description it is first to be remarked, that the blood, as in the preceding case, is generally altered in nature. *Ittner*, who has made some good experiments on the subject, found it in animals black, viscid, and oily in consistence *. *Emmert* found it fluid and of a cochineel colour. In a case related by *Mertzdorff* of an apothecary's apprentice, who was found dead in bed after swallowing three drachms and a half of diluted acid †, and also in the case recorded in Horn's Archiv, it was fluid. It was also perfectly fluid every where in the bodies of seven epileptic patients who were poisoned lately in one of the Parisian hospitals by an accidental overdose of the medicinal acid ‡. But this state is not invariable. *Coullon*, although his results tally in general with those of *Ittner* and *Emmert*, has given some experiments in which the blood coagulated after flowing from the body §; and in the case of an apothecary related in Rust's Journal it was found coagulated in the heart ||.

In the next place, *Magendie* and other physiologists have observed that, as in Hufeland's case, the blood and cavities of the body in animals exhale a hydrocyanic odour, even though the quantity taken was small (see p. 561). The blood did so likewise in the heart of the apothecary just mentioned, as well as throughout the whole body in the case described in Horn's Journal. The odour, however, is not always present. For example there was none in the case of another German apothecary, who poisoned himself with an ounce, as recorded in a later volume of Rust's Journal ¶; neither was there any odour in the blood in *Mertzdorff's* case, although it was strong in the stomach; nor in the blood or any other part of the body in the Parisian epileptics. It also appears from an experiment by *Schubarth*, that the odour may be distinct in the blood, when hardly any is to be perceived in the stomach **. The last mentioned author has inquired with some care into

* Beiträge zur Geschichte der Blausäure, 1809.

† Journal Complémentaire, xvii. 366.

‡ Orfila, Arch. Gén. de Méd. xx. 392.

§ Recherches, &c.

|| Magazin für die ges. Heilkunde, xiv. 104.

¶ Ibidem, xxiii. 375.

** Bemerkungen, &c. Hufeland's Journal, lii. i. 76.

the circumstances under which the hydrocyanic odour may or may not be expected. He states, as the result of his researches, that if the dose is sufficient to cause death within ten minutes, the peculiar odour will always be remarked in the blood of the heart, lungs and great vessels, provided the body have not been exposed to rain or to a current of air, and the examination be made within a moderate interval,—for example twenty-one hours for so small an animal as a dog; but that, if the dose is so small that life is prolonged for fifteen, twenty-seven, or thirty-two minutes, then even immediately after death it may be impossible to remark any of the peculiar odour, evidently because, as already mentioned, (p. 560,) the acid is rapidly discharged by the lungs; and that even when the dose is large enough to cause death in four minutes, the smell may not be perceived if the carcass has been left in a spacious apartment for two days, or exposed to a shower for a few hours only.

The presence of this odour in the blood may be accounted strong evidence of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid, if it is unequivocal to the sense of several individuals.—An exhalation of the same kind is occasionally formed by natural processes in the excrement. *Itard* once remarked in a case of inflammation of the intestines, and again in a case of inflamed liver, a strong smell of bitter almonds in the fæces, although no medicine containing hydrocyanic acid had been given*. This fact will render the inspector cautious, but cannot throw doubt over the evidence from the odour in the blood or stomach.

In most instances, for example, in the Parisian epileptics, the state of the brain, as to turgescence of vessels, has corresponded with the description given by *Hufeland*. Venous turgescence and emptiness of the arterial system is commonly remarked throughout the whole body. Thus in the epileptic patients, the heart and great arteries were empty; the great veins gorged; the spleen gorged, soft and pultaceous; the veins of the liver gorged; and the kidneys of a deep violet colour, much softened, and their veins gorged with black blood.

It is impossible that hydrocyanic acid could cause gangrene of the stomach, which is said to have been witnessed in *Hufeland's* case. But there are often signs of irritation in that organ.

* *Rust's Magazin*, xx. 577.

It has been found red in animals ; it was shrivelled and its vessels were turgid with black blood in the instance of the apothecary mentioned in the fourteenth volume of Rust's Journal ; and in *Mertzdorff's* case it was red and checkered with bloody streaks. The contents of the stomach have in every instance had a strong hydrocyanic odour, except in the cases of the Parisian epileptics. According to the experiments of Lassaigue and Schubarth, formerly related, it is not to be looked for when the body has been kept a few days, more especially when the individual lived some time. Even when the smell was strong in the stomach, *Coullon*, *Vauquelin*, and others have failed to detect the acid by chemical analysis. But their ill success may have arisen from imperfections in the method of analysis employed ; for it was detected by the process formerly mentioned in the stomach of the apothecary last alluded to, and frequently by *Lassaigue* in animals.

Mertzdorff remarked both in his case of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid, and likewise in a parallel instance of poisoning with the essential oil of bitter almonds *, a singular appearance in the bile, the colour of which was altered to deep blue.

Coullon and *Emmert* say they have observed, that the bodies of animals resist putrefaction. The latter in particular mentions that he had left them several days in a warm room without perceiving any sign of decay. We certainly should not *a priori* expect this to be the case, considering the state of the blood. And it is not universal ; for in one instance, the case of *Mertzdorff*, putrefaction had commenced within thirty hours after death. In the Parisian epileptics, the bodies passed through the usual stage of rigidity.

It appears that even long after death the eye, as in *Hufeland's* case, has a peculiar glistening and staring expression, so as to render it difficult to believe that the individual is really dead ; and this appearance has been considered by Dr Paris so remarkable, as even alone to supply "decisive evidence of poisoning by hydrocyanic acid †". But the accuracy of this opinion may be questioned. The appearance is certainly very general in cases of poisoning with preparations that contain the

* Journal Complémentaire, xvii. 366.

† London Med. and Phys. Journal, lvii. 161.

hydrocyanic acid. Besides occurring in the case of Hufeland, and another which gave occasion to Dr Paris's statement, it was witnessed in that of Mertzdorff and in the instance described in Horn's Journal. But death from carbonic acid has the same effect; I have remarked it very distinctly six hours after death in a woman who died of cholera; and it has been observed in cases of death during the epileptic paroxysm.

SECTION IV.—*Of the Treatment of Poisoning with Hydrocyanic Acid.*

Much attention has been lately paid to the treatment of this variety of poisoning; and the object of those who have studied it has naturally been the discovery of an antidote.

If it is true that hydrocyanic acid acts energetically in all its chemical combinations, and especially when united with alkalis, it is plain that no substance can perform the part of a chemical antidote, and consequently that, if an antidote exists at all, it must operate by exciting in the body an action contrary to that of the poison. Hence substances destitute of a rapid and powerful action on the system, such as oil, milk, soap, coffee, treacle, turpentine, and the like have been all found inert*; and, on the whole, the only remedies which appear to promise any material advantage have been the powerful and diffusible stimulants.

Of these *Ammonia* is considered by many the most energetic antidote. The first person who made careful experiments with it was *Mr John Murray* of London. After ascertaining the quantity requisite to kill an animal with certainty, he administered a fatal dose, and soon afterwards applied ammonia assiduously to the nostrils of the animal; and he was so much struck with the beneficial effects, that he expressed himself ready to swallow a dose of the acid large enough to prove fatal, provided a skilful person were beside him to administer the antidote†. The favourable results obtained by Murray were afterwards confirmed by *M. Dupuy*; who found, that, when a horse had been twenty-five minutes under the influence of hydrocyanic acid and appeared about to perish, a drachm of carbonate of ammonia injected into the jugular vein restored it to health in a few minutes‡. Afterwards, however, the efficacy of ammonia

* *Coullon*, Recherches sur l'Acide Hydrocyanique, 225, et *passim*.

† *Edin. Philosoph. Journal*, vii. 124, and *Edin. Journal of Science*, ii. 214.

‡ *Archives Gén. de Méd.* xi. 30.

was called in question. *Orfila* stated in the third edition of his *Toxicology* that he had several times satisfied himself of the complete inutility of this as well as of many other antidotes *. And *Dr Herbst* of Gottingen recently made some careful experiments, from which he concludes, that, although ammonia is useful when the dose of the poison is not large enough to kill, and will even make an animal that has taken a fatal dose jump up and run about for a little, yet it will never save the animal's life †. But farther experiments were made a few months ago by *Orfila*, who has in consequence been led to modify his former statement and to admit, that, although liquid ammonia is of no use when introduced into the stomach, yet if the vapour from it is inhaled, life may sometimes be preserved, provided the dose of the poison be not large enough to act with great rapidity. He remarked, that when from eight to fourteen drops of the medicinal acid were given to dogs of various sizes, they died in the course of fifteen minutes if left without assistance, but were sometimes saved by being made to inhale ammoniacal water, and recovered completely in little more than an hour ‡. As this is very nearly the conclusion to which Mr Murray was led by his experiments performed in 1822, the latter gentleman is entitled to the entire merit of discovering the remedy. These experiments cannot have attracted in France the attention which they deserved, otherwise Mr Murray's claim would have been recognized by Professor *Orfila*. *Orfila* suggests a very important caution,—not to use a strong ammoniacal liquor, otherwise the mouth, air-passages, and even the alimentary canal may be attacked with inflammation, as indeed happened to the French physician whose case was formerly mentioned. The strong *aqua ammoniæ* should be diluted with twelve parts of water.

Another remedy of the same kind with ammonia as to action is *Chlorine*. *M. Siméon*, apothecary to the hospital of St Louis at Paris, was led to suppose from some experiments on animals that this gas might prove a useful antidote §; and *MM.*

* *Toxicologie Générale*, ii. 167.

† *Archiv für Anatomie und Physiologie*, 1828, p. 208.

‡ *Archives Gén de Méd.* xx. 392.

§ *Ibidem*, xx. 394.

Cottureau and Vallette were led to form the same conclusion *. *Orfila* in his paper already quoted examines the merits of this remedy with great care, and infers that it is the most powerful antidote of all that have been proposed. His experiments have convinced him, that animals, which have taken a dose of poison sufficient to kill them in fifteen or eighteen minutes, will be saved by inspiring water impregnated with a fourth part of its volume of chlorine, even although the application of the remedy be delayed till the poison has operated for four or five minutes. In some of his experiments he waited till the convulsive stage of the poisoning was passed, and the stage of flaccidity and insensibility had supervened; yet the animals were obviously out of danger ten minutes after the chlorine was first applied, and recovered entirely in three quarters of an hour †.

The last remedy which deserves notice is the *Cold Affusion*. This was first recommended by *Dr Herbst* of Göttingen, who, on account of the success he witnessed from it in animals, considers it the best remedy yet proposed. When the dose of the poison was insufficient to prove fatal in ordinary circumstances, two affusions he found commonly sufficient to dispel every unpleasant symptom. When the dose was larger, it was necessary to repeat the affusion more frequently. Its efficacy was always most certain when it was resorted to before the convulsive stage of the poisoning was over; yet even in the stage of insensibility and paralysis it was sometimes employed with success. In the latter instance the first sign of amendment was renewal of the spasms of the muscles. Many experiments are related by the author in support of these statements. But the most decisive is the following. Two poodles of the same size being selected, the hydrocyanic acid was given to one of them in repeated small doses till it died. The whole quantity administered being seven grains of *Ittner's* acid, this dose was given at once to the other dog. Immediately it fell down in convulsions, violent opisthotonos ensued, and in half a minute the convulsive stage was followed by flaccidity, imperceptible respiration, and failing pulse. The cold affusion was immediately resorted to, but at first without any amendment. After the second affusion, however, the opisthotonos returned, and was accompanied by cries;

* London Med. and Surg. Journal, iii. 58.

† Archives Gén. de Méd. xx. 396.

and on the remedy being repeated every fifteen minutes, the breathing gradually became easier and easier, the spasms abated, and in a few hours the animal was quite well *. *Professor Orfila* has repeated Dr Herbst's experiments and obtained analogous results. He considers the cold affusion, however, to be inferior in power to chlorine †.

On the whole, it appears that the proper treatment of a case of poisoning with hydrocyanic acid consists in the use of the cold affusion and the inhalation of diluted ammonia or chlorine; and as chlorine will hardly ever be at hand, ammonia will commonly be employed. Venesection is also probably indicated by the signs of congestion in the head.

It is right to remember, that, on account of the dreadful rapidity of this variety of poisoning, it will rarely be in the physician's power to resort to any treatment soon enough for success;—and farther, that his chance of success must generally be feeble even when the case is taken in time, because when hydrocyanic acid is swallowed by man, the dose is generally so large as not to be counteracted by any remedies.

*On the Vegetable Substances which contain
Hydrocyanic acid.*

The Hydrocyanic acid exists in several plants, which are consequently poisonous. I have considered it advisable to describe their effects separately from those of the pure acid, because it is not improbable that they also contain another poisonous principle.

The plants which have been thoroughly examined and found to yield it belong to the division *Pomaceæ*, of Jussieu's Natural Family the *Rosaceæ*. These are the Bitter Almond, Cherry-laurel, Bird-cherry, and Peach. The poison procured from them exists in two forms,—as a distilled water, and as an essential oil.

The distilled waters yield hydrocyanic acid, as is shown by the blue precipitate they give with potass and acidulated sulphate of iron. They have a peculiar, grateful flavour, which is usually likened, although it has really very little resemblance, to that of pure hydrocyanic acid, and is not owing to its presence: The odour remains equally strong after the acid is thrown

* Archiv für Anatomie und Physiologie, 1828, p 208.

† Archives Gén. de Méd. xx. 306.

In peculiar constitutions the minutest quantity, even a single almond, will cause a state resembling intoxication, succeeded by an eruption like nettle-rash. The late Dr Gregory was subject to be affected in this way. Other vegetable bitters had the same effect on him, but none so remarkably as bitter almonds. They caused first sickness, generally tremors, then vomiting, next a hot fit with an eruption of urticaria, particularly on the upper part of the body. At the same time the face and head swelled very much, and there was generally a feeling like intoxication. The symptoms lasted only for a few hours. The rash did not alternately appear and disappear as in common nettle-rash*. A lady of my acquaintance is liable to be attacked with urticaria even from eating the sweet almond.

Two cases of death in the human subject from eating bitter almonds have been quoted by *Coullon* from the *Journal de Médecine* of Montpellier. One of them is a doubtful case; but the other is unequivocal. A bath-woman gave her child the expressed juice of a handful of bitter almonds to cure worms. The child, who was four years old, was immediately attacked with colic, swelling of the belly, giddiness, locked-jaw, frothing at the mouth, general convulsions, and insensibility, and died in two hours†. *Murray*, however, asserts in his *Apparatus Medicaminum* that the expressed juice is sweet and not poisonous‡. Another case was published not long ago by *Mr Kennedy* of London; but the symptoms were imperfectly ascertained. The person, a stout labourer, appeared to have eaten a great quantity of bitter almonds, which were subsequently found in the stomach. He was seen to drop down while standing near a wall, soon after which the surgeon who was sent for found him quite insensible, with the pulse imperceptible, and the breath exhaling the odour of bitter almonds; and death took place in no long time§.

Coullon has noticed many other instances where alarming symptoms were produced by this poison, but were dissipated by the supervention of spontaneous vomiting.

* *Dr Alison's* Manuscript Lectures.

† *Recherches*. &c. 60.

‡ *Apparatus Medicaminum*, iii. 257.

§ *London Med. and Phys. Journal*, lvii. 150.

The effects of small doses of the oil have been tried by Mr Brodie on himself; and a fatal case of poisoning with it has been recorded by Mertzdorff. In the course of his experiments Mr Brodie once happened to touch his tongue with the end of a glass rod which had been dipped in the oil; and he says he had scarcely done so before he felt an uneasy, indescribable feeling in the pit of the stomach, great feebleness of limbs, and loss of power to direct the muscles, so that he could hardly keep himself from falling. These sensations were quite momentary*.

Mertzdorff's case is interesting, not only as being accurately related, but likewise on account of the exact resemblance of the symptoms to those observed in the celebrated case of Sir Theodosius Boughton. A hypochondriacal gentleman, 48 years old, swallowed two drachms of the essential oil. A few minutes afterwards, his servant, whom he sent for, found him lying in bed, with his features spasmodically contracted, his eyes fixed, staring, and turned upwards, and his chest heaving convulsively and hurriedly. A physician, who entered the room twenty minutes after the draught had been taken, found him quite insensible, the pupils immoveable, the breathing stertorous and slow, the pulse feeble and only 30 in a minute, and the breath exhaling strongly the odour of bitter almonds. Death ensued ten minutes afterwards†.

The morbid appearances are the same as in poisoning with the pure acid. In the case just related, the whole blood and body emitted a smell of almonds; putrefaction had begun, though the inspection was made twenty-nine hours after death; the blood throughout was fluid, and flowed from the nostrils and mouth; the veins were every where turgid; the cerebral vessels gorged; the stomach and intestines very red.—In the case from the Medical and Physical Journal, the vessels of the brain were much gorged, and the eyes glistening and staring as if the person had been alive.

Of the Cherry-Laurel.

The Cherry-Laurel, or *Prunus Lauro-cerasus*, was at one

* Philosophical Transactions, 1811, p. 183.

† Journal Complémentaire, &c. xvii. 366.

time much used for flavouring liqueurs and sweetmeats. But it is now less employed than formerly, as many fatal accidents have happened from its having been used in too large quantity. The custom, however, has not been altogether abandoned ; for there is an account in an English newspaper in 1823 of two persons killed by Ratafia'd Brandy, which had been flavoured with this plant ; and *Dr Paris* has mentioned an instance of several children at an English boarding-school having been dangerously affected by a custard flavoured with the leaves *. Almost every part of the plant is poisonous, but especially the leaves, flowers, and kernels. The healthy vigorous shoots in the early part of summer smell strongly of the bitter almond when broken across. The kernels of the seeds have a strong taste of bitter almonds.

The plant yields a Distilled Water, and an Essential Oil, which *Robiquet* has found to be the same with that procured from the bitter almond †. The latest experiments made with the oil are those of some Florentine physicians, performed at the Laboratory of the Marquess Rodolphi, and described by *Professor Taddei* ‡. Sixteen drops put on the tongue of rabbits killed them in nine, fifteen, or twenty minutes ; and ten or twelve drops injected in oil into the anus killed them in four minutes. The symptoms were slow breathing, palsy of the hind-legs, then general convulsions ; and death was preceded by complete coma. A very extraordinary appearance was found in the dead body,—blood extravasated abundantly in the trachea and lungs.

The Cherry-Laurel water, prepared by distillation from the leaves of this plant, was long the most important of the poisons which contain the hydrocyanic acid, as it was the most common before the acid itself was introduced into medical practice. It contains, according to *Schubarth*, only 0.25 per cent of hydrocyanic acid §.

From experiments on animals by a great number of observers, it appears that, whether it is introduced into the stomach,

* Medical Jurisprudence, ii. 402.

† Journal de Pharmacie, viii. 304.

‡ Bericht über einige Versuche über die Wirkung des Oleum Essentiale Laurecerasi.—*Hufeland's Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, liv. iii. 27.

§ Bemerkungen, &c. *Journal der Praktischen Heilkunde*, li. i. 125.

or into the anus, or into the cellular tissue, or directly into a vein, it occasions giddiness, palsy, insensibility, convulsions, coma, and speedy death ;—that the tetanic state brought on by the pure acid, is not always so distinctly caused by the cherry-laurel water ;—and that tetanus is most frequently induced by medium doses.

The attention of physicians was first called to this poison by an account published by *Dr Madden* in the Philosophical Transactions for 1737, of several accidents which occurred at Dublin in consequence of strong Ratafia'd brandy having been prepared with it. *Foderé* has also given an account of two cases, caused by servants having stolen and drunk a bottle of it, which they mistook for a cordial *. Being afraid of detection, they swallowed it quickly, and in a few minutes expired in convulsions. *Murray* has noticed several others in his *Apparatus Medicaminum* †. In most of these cases the individuals suddenly lost their speech, fell down insensible, and died in a few minutes. Convulsions do not appear to have been frequent. *Coullon* has also related an instance where a child seems to have been killed by the leaves applied to a large sore on the neck ‡.

The appearances found in the dead body have varied. In general the blood has been fluid. The smell of the bitter almond has commonly been distinct in the stomach.

The Cherry-laurel water has attracted a great deal of attention in this country, in consequence of being the poison which was used by Captain Donnellan for the murder of Sir Theodosius Boughton. The trial of Donnellan, the most important trial for poisoning which has ever taken place in Britain, has given rise to some discrepancy of opinion both among barristers and medical men, as to the sufficiency of the evidence by which the prisoner was condemned §. For my part, taking into ac-

* Médecine Légale, iv. 27.

† Apparatus Medicaminum, iii. 216.

‡ Recherches, &c. p. 95.

§ Considerations on the criminal proceedings of this country, on the danger of convictions on circumstantial evidence, and on the case of *Mr Donnellan*. By a barrister of the Inner Temple, 1781.—*Phillip's Treatise on the Law of Evidence*, Appendix, p. 30.—*Mak's Juridical Medicine*, p. 86.—These authorities all consider the guilt of the prisoner doubtful.

count the general, as well as medical circumstances of the case, I do not entertain a doubt of his guilt.

Leaving the general evidence out of view, however, as foreign to the objects of the medical jurist's regard, it must be admitted that the medical evidence was defective. It may be summed up shortly in the following terms:—Sir Theodosius was a young man of the age of twenty, and in perfect health, except that he had a slight venereal complaint of old standing, for which he occasionally took a laxative draught. On the morning of his death, his mother, Lady Boughton, remarked, while giving him his draught, that it had a strong smell of bitter almonds. Two minutes after he took it, she observed a rattling or gurgling in his stomach; in ten minutes more he seemed inclined to dose; and five minutes afterwards she found him quite insensible, with the eyes fixed upwards, the teeth locked, froth running out of his mouth, and a great heaving at his stomach and gurgling in his throat. He died within half an hour after swallowing the draught. The body was examined ten days after death, and the inspectors found great congestion of the veins every where, gorging of the lungs, and redness of the stomach. But the examination was unskilfully conducted. For the head was not opened; the fæces were allowed to rush from the intestines into the stomach; and, as a great quantity of fluid blood was found in each cavity of the chest, the subclavian veins must have been divided during the separation of the clavicles. Very little reliance, therefore, can be placed in the evidence from the inspection of the body*.

On comparing these particulars with what has been said above of the effects of hydrocyanic acid and of this whole genus of poisons, it will be seen that every circumstance coincides precisely with the supposition of poisoning with cherry-laurel water. The symptoms were exactly the same as in Mertzdorff's case of poisoning with the essential oil of almonds (p. 577.) When to this are added, the smell of the draught, which Lady Boughton could hardly mistake, the great rarity of apoplexy in so young and healthy a person as Sir Theodosius, and the high improbability of any other disease of the head proving fatal so quickly,—the conclusion at which, in my opinion, every sound

* Trial, &c. taken in short hand by Gurney.

medical jurist must arrive is, that poisoning in the way supposed was very probable. But I cannot go along with those who think that it was certain; nor is it possible to see on what grounds such an opinion can be founded, if the general or moral circumstances are excluded.

The medical evidence in this case has been much canvassed, and especially that of Mr John Hunter. It would be foreign to the plan hitherto pursued in this work to analyze and review what was said by him and his brethren. But I must frankly observe, that Mr Hunter's evidence does him very little credit, and that his high professional eminence is the very reverse of a reason for palliating his errors, or treating them with the lenity which they have received from his numerous critics.

Of the Peach, Cluster-Cherry, &c.

Little need be said of the other two plants formerly mentioned among those which yield hydrocyanic acid, and act on the system in consequence of containing that substance.

The *Amygdalus Persica* or peach is the most active of them. Most parts of the plant exhale the odour of the bitter almond, but particularly the flowers and the kernels. *Coullon* has collected two fatal instances of poisoning with the peach-blossom. One is the case of an elderly gentleman, who swallowed a salad of the flower to purge himself. Soon afterwards he was seized with giddiness, violent purging, convulsions, and stupor; and he died in three days. Here the poison must have proved fatal by inducing true apoplexy in a predisposed habit: at least poisoning with the hydrocyanic acid never lasts nearly so long. The other, a child eighteen months old, after taking a decoction of the flowers to destroy worms, perished with frightful convulsions, efforts to vomit, and bloody diarrhoea*. The peach-blossom would therefore appear to be rather a narcotico-acrid, than a pure narcotic.

The bark of the *Prunus Padus*, or Cluster-Cherry, a native of this country, owes its poisonous qualities to the same substance as the preceding plants. Its distilled water has the odour of bitter almonds, contains the same essential oil with

* Recherches, &c. p. 74.

that of the bitter almond, and yields more hydrocyanic acid than the cherry-laurel water *. *Bremer*, who has examined it with great care, found that both the distilled water and the essential oil killed mice when put into the mouth, eye, nose, ear, or anus, or into a wound, and that half an ounce of the water killed a dog in twelve minutes †. The fruit is also poisonous. It has a nauseous taste, but communicates a pleasant flavour to spirituous liquors.

Several other plants of the same natural order possess similar, though weaker properties, such as the *Prunus Avium*, or black-cherry, or mazzard, the *Prunus Insititia*, or bullace, the *Prunus spinosa*, or Sloe, the *Amygdalus nana*, or dwarf-almond, and even the leaves and kernels of the common cherry, the *Prunus Cerasus*. It is also probable that the seeds of the Pomaceæ, such as even the seeds of the apple and pear, have the same qualities, for they have the same odour and taste; but they have not been particularly examined.

* *Bremer*, Bemerkungen und Erfahrungen über die Wirksamkeit des Trauben-Kirschbaums.—*Archiv für Medicinische Erfahrung*, 1812, i. 41.

† *Ibid.* 71.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

OF THE POISONOUS GASES.

THE subject of the Poisonous Gases is one of great importance in relation to Medical Police, as well as Medical Jurisprudence. They are objects of interest to the medical jurist, because their effects may be mistaken for those of criminal violence, and because they have even been resorted to for committing suicide. They are interesting as a topic of medical police, since some trades expose the workmen to their influence.

It has hitherto been only on the continent that advantage has been taken of the deleterious gases for the purpose of self-destruction. *Osiander* mentions, that *Lebrun*, a famous player on the horn, suffocated himself at Paris in 1809 with the fumes of sulphur; and that an apothecary at Pymont killed himself by going into the *Grotto del Cane* there, which, like that near Naples, is filled with carbonic acid gas *. A late French Journal relates the case of a young man who, urged by disappointment in love, tried to make away with himself by burning a charcoal choffer in his apartment †.

But these poisons come under the notice of the medical jurist chiefly because their effects may be mistaken for those of other kinds of violent death. Several mistakes of this nature are on record. *Zacchias* mentions the case of a man, who was found dead in prison under circumstances which led to the suspicion that he had been privately strangled by the governor. But *Zacchias* proved this to be impossible, and ascribed death to the fumes from a choffer of burning charcoal left in the room ‡. A still more striking instance of the kind occurred lately at London. A woman, who inhabited a room with other five people, alarmed the neighbours one morning with the intelligence that all her fellow-lodgers were dead. On entering the room they found two men and two women actually dead, and

* Ueber den Selbstmord, p. 176.

† Nouv. Bibl. Méd. 1827, iii. 91.

‡ *Questionum Medico-legalium*, T. iii. 63. *Consilium* 44.

another man quite insensible and apparently dying. This man, however, recovered; and as it was said that he was too intimate with the woman who gave the alarm, a report was spread that she had poisoned the rest, to get rid of the man's wife, one of the sufferers. She was accordingly put in prison, various articles in the house were carefully analyzed for poison, and an account of the supposed barbarous murder was hawked about the streets. At last the man who recovered remembered having put a choffer of coals between the two beds, which held the whole six people; and, the chamber having no vent, they had thus been all suffocated*.

On the question—What Irrespirable Gases are Poisonous?

Some gases act negatively on the animal system by preventing the access of respirable air to the lungs; others are positively poisonous. The first point, therefore, is to ascertain which are negatively, and which positively hurtful.

M. Nysten, who has made the most connected train of experiments on this subject, conceived that a gas will not act through any other channel besides the lungs, if it exerts merely a negative action;—and that, on the contrary, it certainly possesses a direct and positive power, if it has nearly the same effects, in whatever way it is introduced into the body†. He therefore thought the best way to ascertain the action of the gases would be, to inject them into the blood,—conceiving that, after allowance is made for the mere mechanical effects of an aeriform body, the phenomena would point out the true operation of each.

His first object then was to learn what phenomena are caused by the mechanical action of atmospherical air. He found that four cubic inches and a half injected into the jugular vein of a dog, killed it immediately amidst tetanic convulsions, by distending the heart with frothy blood;—that a larger quantity introduced gradually caused more lingering death, with symptoms of oppressed breathing, which arose from gorging of the lungs with frothy blood;—and that a small quantity injected into the carotid artery towards the brain occasioned speedy death by apoplexy,

* London Courier, Jan. 16, 1823.

† Nysten, *Recherches Chimico-Physiologiques*, p. 11.

which arose from the brain being deprived by means of the air of a due supply of its proper stimulus, the blood.

Proceeding with these data, he found that *Oxygen* and *Azote* had the same effect when apart, as when united in the form of atmospheric air; that *Carburetted hydrogen*, *Hydrogen*, *Carbonic oxide*, and *Phosphuretted hydrogen* likewise act in the same way; and that the *Nitrous oxide*, or intoxicating gas, although it does not cause so much mechanical injury as the others on account of its superior solubility in the blood, has the same effect when injected in sufficient quantity, and produces little or none of the symptoms of intoxication excited by it in man *. As to *Carbonic acid gas* he found that, on account of its great solubility in the blood, it is difficult to produce mechanical injury with it; that sixty-four cubic inches are absorbed, and do not excite any particular symptoms; but that when injected into the carotid artery, it occasions death by apoplexy, although it is rapidly absorbed by the blood †.

The other gases he tried were sulphuretted hydrogen, nitric oxide, ammonia, and chlorine; and all of these proved to be positively and highly deleterious.

Two or three cubic inches of *Sulphuretted Hydrogen* caused tetanus and immediate death, when injected into the veins, although the gas was at once absorbed by the blood. The same quantity acted with almost equal rapidity when injected into the cavity of the chest. Similar results were obtained when it was injected into the cellular tissue, or even when it was left for some time in contact with the sound skin ‡. The last important fact has been since confirmed by *Lebküchner* in his Thesis on the Permeability of the tissues §; and it had previously been observed also by the late *Professor Chaussier*, whose experiments will be mentioned presently, (p. 589.) In none of Nysten's experiments with this gas was the blood changed in appearance.

Nitric oxide gas, according to Nysten, is the most energetic

* Nysten, Recherches Chimico-Physiologiques, *passim*.

† Rech. Chimico-Physiologiques, p. 81.

‡ Ibid. p. 114.

§ Diss. Inaug. utrum per viventium adhuc animalium membranas materiæ ponderabiles permeare queant. Tubingæ, p. 10.

of all the poisonous gases. A very small quantity causes death by tetanus, when it is introduced into a vein, the cavity of the chest, or the cellular tissue; and it always changes the state of the blood, giving it a chocolate-brown colour, and preventing its coagulation. In one of Nysten's experiments a cubic inch and three quarters injected into the chest killed a little dog in 45 minutes *. *Dr John Davy* appears to have found this gas not so active †.

Nysten found the two other gases, *Ammonia* and *Chlorine*, to be acrid in their action. When injected into the veins they kill by over-stimulating the heart; and when injected into the cavity of the chest, they excite inflammation in the lining membrane ‡. *Hébreart* farther remarked in his experiments relative to the action of irritants on the windpipe, that chlorine when inspired, produces violent inflammation in the windpipe and its great branches, ending in the secretion of a pseudo-membrane like that of croup §.

From this abstract of Nysten's researches, it appears to follow, that ammonia and chlorine are irritants; sulphuretted hydrogen, and nitric oxide, narcotics; oxygen, azote, hydrogen, carburetted hydrogen, phosphuretted hydrogen, carbonic oxide, and nitrous oxide, negative poisons; and carbonic acid doubtful in its nature. Some of these conclusions do not correspond with the effects observed in man; which will presently be found to lead to the inference, that not only carbonic acid, but likewise carbonic oxide, nitrous oxide, and carburetted hydrogen are narcotics. The reason Nysten did not find these gases injurious, was probably, that, before they could pass, from the vein into which they were injected, to the brain on which they act, they were in a great measure exhaled from the lungs.

Of the Effects of the Poisonous Gases on Man.

According to the effects of the poisonous gases on man, they may be arranged in two groupes, the first including the *Irritants*, the second the *Narcotics*. It might have been therefore

* Nysten, Recherches, &c. p. 137.

† Philosophical Transactions, cxiii. 508.

‡ Nysten, Recherches, &c. p. 140.

§ *Corvisart's Journal de Med.* xxiv. 249.

a more philosophical mode of arrangement, if the former had been considered under the irritant class of poisons; but it is much more convenient to examine the whole deleterious gases together.

The *Irritant Gases* are nitric oxide gas and nitrous acid vapour, muriatic acid gas, chlorine, ammonia, sulphurous acid, and some others of little consequence.

Of Nitric oxide gas, and Nitrous acid vapour.—Before Nitric oxide gas can be breathed in ordinary circumstances, it is transformed by the oxygen of the air into nitrous acid vapour, of a ruddy colour and irritating odour. I am not acquainted with any case of poisoning with this gas. *Sir H. Davy* tried to inhale it, and with this view used the precaution of previously breathing the nitrous oxide or intoxicating gas, in order to expel the atmospheric air as much as possible from his lungs. But he found that the small quantity of nitrous acid fumes formed with the remaining air was sufficient to cause a sense of burning in the throat, and at once stimulated the glottis to contract, so that none of the nitric oxide gas could pass into the larynx. The subsequent entrance of the external air into the mouth, which *Sir Humphrey* unluckily had not foreseen, was of course attended by the immediate formation of more acid fumes, by which his tongue, cheeks, and gums, were irritated and inflamed; and there is no doubt, as *Sir Humphrey* himself remarks, that if he had succeeded in inhaling the nitric oxide gas, the same chemical change would have happened in the lungs and excited severe pneumonia*.

The following cases will prove that Nitrous Acid vapour, disengaged from the fuming nitrous acid, is a very violent and dangerous poison when inhaled. A chemical manufacturer, in endeavouring to remove from his store-room a hamper in which some bottles of nitrous acid had burst, breathed the fumes for some time, and was seized in four hours with symptoms of inflammation in the throat and stomach. At night the urine was suppressed; the skin afterwards became blue; at last he was seized with hiccup, acute pain in the diaphragm, convulsions, and delirium; and he died twenty-seven hours after the acci-

* Researches, Chemical and Philosophical, concerning nitrous oxide gas, p. 475.

dent *. Another case has been described in the *Bulletins of the Medical Society of Emulation*. It proved fatal in two days, and the symptoms were those of violent pneumonia. In this instance there was peripneumony of one side, and pleurisy of the other; the uvula and throat were gangrenous, and the windpipe and air-tubes dark-red; the veins throughout the whole body were much congested, the skin very livid in many places, and the blood fluid in the heart, but coagulated in the vessels. †

Of Poisoning with Chlorine.—No good observations have hitherto been published regarding the effects of Chlorine in large quantity upon man. But the experiments of Nysten and Hébréart, and its well-known irritating effects when inhaled in the minutest quantities, show that it will produce inflammation of the lungs and air-passages. At the same time, how irritating soever it may be to an unaccustomed person, yet by the force of habit one may breathe without injury an atmosphere much loaded with it. I have been told by a chemical manufacturer at Belfast, that his workmen can work with impunity in an atmosphere of chlorine, where he himself could not remain above a few minutes. The chief consequences of habitual exposure are acidity and other stomach complaints, which the men generally correct by taking chalk. He has likewise observed that they never become corpulent, and that corpulent men who become workmen are soon reduced to an ordinary size. It is not probable, however, that the trade is an unhealthy one; for several of this gentleman's workmen have lived to an advanced age; one man died not long ago at the age of eighty, after being forty years in the manufactory; and I have seen in Mr Tennant's manufactory at Glasgow a healthy looking man who had been about forty years a workman there. It is an interesting fact, that during the epidemic fever which raged over Ireland from 1816 to 1819, the people of the manufactory at Belfast were exempt from it.

Of Poisoning with Ammonia.—For an account of the effects

* *Desgranges* in *Corvisart's Journal de Méd.* viii. 487.

† *Bulletins de la Soc. Méd. d'Emulation*, Oct. 1823.

of *Ammonia*, which, when in the state of gas, acts violently as an irritant on the mouth, windpipe, and lungs, the reader is referred to the chapter on ammonia and its salts in page 167. It appears to form one of the gases disengaged from the soil of necessaries, as will be noticed presently, and causes inflammation in the eyes of workmen who are incautiously exposed to it*.

Of Poisoning with Muriatic Acid Gas.—I have not met with any account of the effects of *Muriatic Acid Gas* on man. But no doubt can be entertained that it will likewise act as a violent and pure irritant. It is exceedingly hurtful to vegetable life. In the course of some experiments performed not long ago by *Dr Turner* and myself on the effects of the gases on plants, we found that a tenth of a cubic inch diluted with 20,000 times its volume of air, so as to be quite imperceptible to the nostrils, shrivelled and killed all the leaves of various plants, which were exposed to it for twenty-four hours†.

Of Poisoning with Sulphuretted-hydrogen gas.—The *Narcotic gases* are of much greater importance than the irritants, on account of the singularity of their effects, and the greater frequency of accidents with them. This groupe includes sulphuretted hydrogen, carburetted hydrogen, carbonic acid, carbonic oxide, nitrous oxide, and cyanogen.

Sulphuretted hydrogen is the most deleterious of all the gases. According to *MM. Thenard* and *Dupuytren*, air impregnated with a 1500th part of the gas kills birds in a short space of time, and with about twice that proportion, or an 800th, it will soon kill a dog‡. Some time before their researches, *Professor Chaussier* made experiments with it on animals; and he remarked, that in moderate quantity it proved quickly fatal, whether it was inhaled or injected into the cellular tissue, stomach, or anus, or simply applied to the skin. Nine quarts of the gas injected into the anus of a horse killed it in one minute; and a rabbit, whose skin only was exposed to it,

* *Hallé*, Recherches sur la nature du Méphitisme des fosses d'aisance, p. 107.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxviii. 361.

‡ *Orfila*, Toxic. Générale, ii. 479.

died in ten minutes *. *Dr Turner* and I likewise found that it was very injurious to vegetables, and that it acted differently from muriatic acid gas, as it appeared to exhaust the vitality of plants, and to cause in them a state analogous to narcotic poisoning in animals. Four cubic inches and a half diluted with eighty volumes of air, caused drooping of the leaves of a mignonette plant in twenty-four hours, and the plant, though then removed into the open air, continued to droop till it bent over altogether, and died †.

The best account of its effects on man is contained in *M. Hallé's* work ‡, giving an account of the nature and effects of the exhalations from the pits of the Parisian necessaries, which exhalations appear, from the experiments of *Thenard* and *Dupuytren*, to be mixtures chiefly of ammonia and sulphuretted hydrogen. The symptoms in cases where the vapours are breathed in a state of concentration are sudden weakness, and all the signs of ordinary asphyxia. The individual becomes suddenly weak and insensible; falls down; and either expires immediately, or, if he is fortunate enough to be quickly extricated, he may revive in no long time, the belly remaining tense and full for an hour or upwards, and recovery being preceded by vomiting and hawking of bloody froth §. When the noxious emanations are less concentrated, several affections have been noticed, which may be reduced to two varieties, the one consisting of pure coma, the other of coma and tetanic convulsions. In the comatose form, the workman seems to fall gently asleep while at work, is roused with difficulty, and has no recollection afterwards of what passed before the accident. The convulsive form is sometimes preceded by noisy and restless delirium, sometimes by sudden faintness, heaving or pain in the stomach, and pains in the arms, and almost always by difficult breathing, from weakness in the muscles of the chest. Insensibility, and a state resembling asphyxia rapidly succeed, during which the pupil is

* Expériences sur les animaux avec le gas hydrogène sulfuré.—*Sédillot's Journal de Méd.* xv. 28, 34.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxviii. 361.

‡ *Recherches sur la nature du méphitisme des fosses d'aisance*, 1786

§ *Recherches*, &c. p. 55.

fixed and dilated, the mouth filled with white or bloody froth, the skin cold, and the pulse feeble and irregular. At last convulsive efforts to breathe ensue; these are followed by general tetanic spasms of the trunk and extremities; and if the case is to prove fatal, which it may not do for two hours, a state of calm and total insensibility precedes death for a short interval*. When the exposure has been too slight to cause serious mischief, the individual is affected with sickness, colic, imperfectly defined pains in the chest, and lethargy†.

The appearances in the bodies of persons killed by these emanations are fluidity and blackness of the blood, a dark tint of all the internal vascular organs, annihilation of the contractility of the muscles, more or less redness of the bronchial tubes, and secretion of brown mucus there as well as in the nostrils, gorging of the lungs, an odour throughout the whole viscera like that of decayed fish, and a tendency to early putrefaction‡. *Chaussier* in his experiments also remarked in animals, that when a plate of silver, or bit of white lead, was thrust under the skin it was blackened§.

These extraordinary accidents may be occasioned not only by exposure to the vapours from the *fosses*, but likewise by the incautious inhalation of the vapours proceeding from the bodies of persons who have been asphyxiated there. Sickness, colic, and pains in the chest, are often caused in the latter mode; and *Hallé* has even given an instance of the most violent form of the convulsive affection having originated in the same manner||.

In order that the reader may comprehend the exact cause of these accidents, as it is not easy for an Englishman to comprehend how a person may be suffocated by the fumes of a privy, it is necessary to explain, that in Paris the pipe of the privy terminates under ground in a pit, which is usually contained in a small covered vault, or is at the bottom of a small square tower open at the roof of the house; and that

* *Recherches*, &c. pp. 57, 99, 144; and *Nouv. Journ. de Méd.*, i. 237.

† *Nouv. Journal*, &c.

‡ *Ibidem*.

§ *Sedillot's Journ. de Med.* xv. 25.

|| *Recherches*, &c. p. 57.

the pit is often several feet long, wide and deep. Here the filth is sometimes allowed to accumulate for a great length of time, till the pit is full ; and it is in the process of clearing it out that the workmen are liable to suffer. *M. Hallé* has given an interesting narrative of an attempt made to empty one of these pits in presence of the Duc de Rochefoucault, the Abbé Tessier, himself, and other members of the Academy of Sciences, who were appointed by the French government to examine into the merits of a pretended discovery for destroying the noxious vapours. The pit chosen was ten feet and a half long, six wide, and at least seven deep ; and repeated attempts had been previously made without success to empty it. For some time the process went on prosperously ; when at last one of the workmen dropped his bucket into the pit. A ladder being procured, he immediately proceeded to descend, and would not wait to be tied with ropes. “ But hardly,” says Hallé, “ had he descended a few steps of the ladder when he tumbled down without a cry, and was overwhelmed in the ordure below without making the slightest effort to save himself. It was at first thought that he had slipped his foot, and another workman promptly offered to descend for him. This man was secured with ropes in case of accident. But scarcely had he descended far enough to have his whole person in the pit except his head, when he uttered a suppressed cry, made a violent effort with his chest, slipped from the ladder, and ceased to move or breathe. His head hung down on his breast, the pulse was gone ; and this complete state of asphyxia was the affair of a moment. Another workman descended with the same precautions, fainted away in like manner, but was so promptly withdrawn that the asphyxia was not complete, and he soon revived. At last a stout young man, secured in the same way as the rest, also went down a few steps. Finding himself seized like his companions, he re-ascended to recover himself for a moment ; and still not discouraged, he resolved to go down again, and descended backwards, keeping his face uppermost, so that he was able to search for his companion with a hook, and withdraw the body.” It was found impossible to go on with the operation of clearing out ; and the pit was shut up again. The first workman never showed any sign of life ; the

second recovered after discharging much bloody froth ; all the persons in the vault were more or less affected ; and a gentleman who, in trying to resuscitate the dead workman, incautiously breathed the exhalations from his mouth, was immediately and violently seized with the convulsive form of the affection *.

Analogous accidents have happened in this country in the clearing out of drains. The presence of sulphuretted-hydrogen in all such noxious emanations is best proved by exposing to them a bit of filtering paper moistened with a solution of lead. The smell alone must not be relied on, as putrescent animal matter exhales an odour like that of sulphuretted-hydrogen, though none be present. Workmen ought to be aware that sulphuretted-hydrogen may be quickly fatal where lights burn with undiminished brilliancy ; and that in places where it is apt to accumulate, the degree of purity of the air may vary so much in the course of working, as to be wholesome only a few minutes before, as well as a few minutes after, a fatal accident †.

In the present place some notice may be taken of an extraordinary accident, which happened very lately near London. Great doubts may be entertained whether sulphuretted-hydrogen was the cause of it ; and while these exist it is not possible to arrange it under a proper head. It is too important, however, in relation to Medical Jurisprudence, to be omitted in this work ; and I take the opportunity of mentioning it here, as the accident was ascribed to sulphuretted-hydrogen by those who witnessed it.

In August last, twenty-two boys living at a boarding school at Clapham were seized in the course of three or four hours with alarming symptoms of violent irritation in the stomach and bowels, subsultus of the muscles of the arms, and excessive prostration of strength. Another had been similarly attacked three days before. This child died in twenty-five, and one of the others in twenty-three hours. On examination after death, the Peyerian glands of the intestines were found in the former case enlarged, and as it were tuberculated ; in the other there were also ulcers of the mucous coat of the small intestines and softening of that coat in the colon. A suspicion of accidental

* Hallé, *Recherches*, &c. p. 50.

† *Ibidem*, pp. 46, 53.

poisoning having naturally arisen, the various utensils and articles of food used by the family were examined, but without success. And the only circumstance which appeared to explain the accident was, that two days before the first child took ill, a foul cess-pool had been opened, and the materials diffused over a garden adjoining to the children's play-ground. This was considered a sufficient cause of the disease by *Dr Spurgin* and *Messrs Angus and Saunders* of Clapham, as well as by *Drs Latham and Chambers* and *Mr Pearson* of London, who personally examined the whole particulars *. Their explanation may be the only rational account that can be given of the matter; but till a detailed statement be published of the inquiry by which they arrived at this conclusion, it must appear unsatisfactory to the medical jurist and the physician, since it is not supported, so far as I am aware, by any previous account of the effects of sulphuretted-hydrogen. For the present, a fuller investigation of the accident in this work seems to me unnecessary. But I must repeat, that it is an incident of the greatest consequence in relation to legal medicine; and every one interested in that science must feel disappointed, if a complete narrative of the inquiries made on the occasion be not published.

Of Poisoning with Carburetted Hydrogen.—Carburetted hydrogen is another of the narcotic gases; but is much inferior in energy to sulphuretted hydrogen. *Sir H. Davy* found, that when he breathed a mixture of two parts of air and three of carburetted hydrogen, procured from the decomposition of water by red hot charcoal, he was attacked with giddiness, headach, and transient weakness of the limbs. When he breathed it pure, the first inspiration caused a sense of numbness in the muscles of the chest; the second caused an overpowering sense of oppression in the breast, and insensibility to external objects; during the third he seemed sinking into annihilation, and the mouth-piece dropped out of his hand. On becoming again sensible, which happened in less than a minute, he continued for some time to suffer from a feeling of impending suffocation, extreme exhaustion, and great feeble-

* London Medical Gazette, pp. 375, 410, 448.

ness of the pulse. Throughout the rest of the day he was affected with weakness, giddiness and rending headach *. These experiments show that the gas is deleterious. Yet *Nysten* found it inert when injected into the veins; and, what is more to the point, colliers breathe the light carburetted hydrogen in coal mines, and gas-men breathe the mixed gases in manufactories without apparent injury. Their immunity seems to depend on the effect of dilution; which, as Sir H. Davy's experiments show, is much greater than on most poisonous gases.

Of Poisoning with Carbonic Acid Gas.—Carbonic acid gas is by far the most important of the deleterious gases; for it is the daily source of fatal accidents. It is extricated in great quantity from burning fuel; it is given out abundantly in the calcining of lime; it is disengaged in a state of considerable purity in brew-houses by the fermentation of beer; it is often met with in mines and caverns, particularly in coal-pits and draw-wells; it may collect in apartments where fuel is burnt without a proper outlet for the vitiated air, or where persons are crowded too much for the capacity of the room. Hence many have been killed by descending incautiously into draw-wells, by falling into beer-vats, and by sleeping before the traps of lime-kilns, or in apartments without vents and heated by choffers. Instances have even occurred of the same accident from sleeping in green-houses during the night, when it is well known that plants exhale much carbonic acid; and some dreadful cases have occurred of suffocation from confinement in small crowded rooms.

Physiologists, as already remarked, are not quite agreed as to the action of carbonic acid gas,—whether it is a positive poison, or simply an asphyxiating gas. But in my opinion reasons enough exist for believing that it is positively and energetically poisonous. This is perhaps shown by its effects being much more rapidly produced, and much more slowly and imperfectly removed than asphyxia from immersion in hydrogen or azote †. But it is more unequivocally established by the three following facts:

* *Researches on Nitrous Oxide Gas*, p. 467.

† *M. Collard de Martigny* in *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* xiv. 200.

In the first place, if, instead of the nitrogen gas contained in atmospheric air, carbonic acid gas be mixed with oxygen in the same proportion, animals cannot breathe this atmosphere for two minutes without being seized with symptoms of poisoning*. Even a much less proportion has the same effect. Nay, persons have become apoplectic in an atmosphere of carbonic acid gas which to those who entered it appeared at first quite respirable†.

Secondly, *Professor Rolando* of Turin having found that the land tortoise sustained very little injury when the great air-tube of one lung was tied, he contrived to make it breathe carbonic acid gas with one lung, while atmospheric air was inhaled by the other; and he remarked that death took place in a few hours‡.

Thirdly, the symptoms caused by inhaling the gas may be also produced by its application to the inner membrane of the stomach or to the skin. On the one hand, aerated water has been known to cause giddiness or even intoxication when drunk too freely at first§; and the sparkling wines probably owe their rapid power of intoxicating to the carbonic acid they contain. And, on the other hand, *M. Collard de Martigny* has found that, if the human body be enclosed in an atmosphere of the gas, due precautions being taken to preserve the free access of common air to the lungs, the usual symptoms of poisoning with carbonic acid are produced, such as weight in the head, obscurity of sight, pain in the temples, ringing in the ears, giddiness, and an undefinable feeling of terror; and that if the same experiment be made on animals and continued long enough, death will be the consequence||.

When a man attempts to inhale pure carbonic acid gas, for example by putting the face over the edge of a beer-vat, or the nose into a jar containing chalk and muriatic acid, the nostrils and throat are irritated so strongly, that the glottis closes and inspiration becomes impossible. *Sir H. Davy* in making this experiment farther remarked, that the gas causes an acid taste

* Collard de Martigny, 204.

† Nouv. Biblioth. Méd. 1827, iii. 91.

‡ Archives Gén. de Méd. v. 132.

§ Fodéré, Méd. Légale, iv. 37.

|| Archives, &c. p. 211.

in the mouth and throat, and a sense of burning in the uvula *. I have remarked the same effects from very pure gas disengaged by tartaric acid from carbonate of soda. Hence when a person is immersed in the gas nearly or perfectly pure, as in a beer-vat or old well, he dies at once of suffocation.

The effects are very different when the gas is considerably diluted; for the symptoms then resemble apoplexy. As they differ somewhat according to the source from which the gas is derived, and the admixtures consequently breathed along with it, it will be necessary to relate an example of the effects of the pure gas diluted with air,—of the emanations from burning charcoal, tallow, and coal,—and finally of air vitiated by the breath.

1. *M. Chomel* of Paris has related a case of poisoning with the gas diluted with air, occurring in the person of a labourer, who was suddenly immersed in it at the bottom of a well, and remained there three quarters of an hour. He was first affected with violent and irregular convulsions of the whole body and perfect insensibility, afterwards with fits of spasm like tetanus; and during the second day, when these symptoms had gone off, he continued to be affected with dumbness †.—It is worthy of particular remark that, contrary to general belief, these effects may be produced in situations where the air is not sufficiently impure to extinguish lights. *M. Collard de Martigny* has related the case of a servant, who, on entering a cellar where grape-juice was fermenting, became suddenly giddy, and, under a vague impression of terror, fled from the place, dropping her candle on the floor and shutting the door behind her. She fell down insensible outside the door, and those who went to her assistance found on opening the door that the light continued to burn ‡. It is also important to observe, that, contrary to what would be expected from the statements of Sir H. Davy and other experimentalists on the effects of the pure gas, it will often happen that no odour or taste is perceived. *M. Bonami*, in an account of an accident which happened at Nantes to two workmen who descended an old well, says that the first while descending uttered a piercing cry and fell down; and that as

* *Researches on Nitrous Oxide*, p. 472.

† *Nouv. Journal de Méd.* ii. 136.

‡ *Collard de Martigny, Archives Gén. de Médecine*, xiv. 235.

soon as his comrade, who tried to rescue him, was lowered ten or twelve feet, he felt as if he was to be suffocated for want of breath, but perceived no strong or disagreeable smell *. It should be remembered therefore by workmen, that there may be danger in descending pits where none is indicated by the sense of smell, or by the extinguishing of a light.

2. The fumes of Burning Charcoal have been long known to be deleterious. The early symptoms caused by them have been seldom noticed, because this variety of poisoning being generally accidental, and occurring during sleep, the patient is seldom seen till the symptoms are fully formed. From the history of the attempt at self-destruction alluded to at the commencement of this chapter, it appears that the first effects are slight oppression, then violent palpitation, and next confusion of ideas, gradually ending in insensibility †. Tightness in the temples and an undefinable sense of alarm have also been remarked as the incipient symptoms ‡; but others have, on the contrary, experienced a pleasing sensation that seduced them to remain on the fatal spot §.

The following abstract of a case by *Dr Babington* will convey an accurate idea of the advanced symptoms. The waiter of a tavern and a little boy, on going to bed, left a choffer of charcoal burning beside it; and next morning were found insensible. The boy died immediately after they were discovered. The waiter had stertorous breathing, livid lips, flushing of the face, and a full, strong pulse; for which affections he was bled to ten ounces. When *Dr Babington* first saw him, however, the pulse had become feeble, the breathing imperfect and the limbs cold; the muscles were powerless and twitched with slight convulsions, the sensibility gone, the face pale, the eyelids closed, the eyes prominent and rolling, the tongue swollen and the jaw locked upon it, and there was a great flow of saliva from the mouth. The employment of galvanism at this time caused an evident amendment in every symptom. But it was soon abandoned; because each time it was applied, the excitement was rapidly

* Histoire de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 353.

† Nouv. Biblioth. Méd. 1827, iii. 91.

‡ Collard de Martigny, Arch. Gén. de Méd. xiv. 205.

§ Orfila, Toxicol. Gén. ii. 475. Note.

followed by a corresponding depression. Cold water was then dashed upon him, ammonia rubbed on his chest, oxygen thrown into the lungs; and through these and other means a warm perspiration was brought out, and his state rapidly improved. He was nearly lost, however, during the subsequent night by hemorrhage from the divided vein; but next day he was so well, that he could even speak a little. For two days afterwards the left side of the face was paralyzed, and his mental faculties were somewhat disordered*.—In such cases as this the stupor is generally very deep. There is a case in a French Journal of a girl, who, after remaining some time in a small close chamber heated by a charcoal choffer, fell down insensible, remained in that state for three hours, and when she recovered from her lethargy, found that the choffer had fallen, and burnt the skin and sub-jacent fat of the thighs to a cinder†.

Occasionally the stage of stupor is followed, as in some other varieties of narcotic poisoning, by a stage of delirium, at times of the furious kind, or by a state resembling somnambulism‡. It does not follow that recovery is certain because coma has thus given place to delirium,—an alteration, which in most varieties of narcotic poisoning is considered a sure sign of recovery. *Collard de Martigny* has related a case which eventually proved fatal, notwithstanding this sign of amelioration§.

According to the researches of *Orfila*, the emanations from burning charcoal when in a state of vivid ignition consist of carbonic acid gas as the only foreign ingredient. A hundred parts of the air evolved are composed of 42 azote, 46 common air, and 12 carbonic acid. But when the charcoal burns faintly, a hundred parts contain 52 of azote, 20 of common air, 14 of carbonic acid, and 14 of carburetted-hydrogen||. It appears that the vapours are most dangerous in the latter state; for in countries where charcoal choffers are much used for warming close chambers it is found unsafe to close up the doors till the fuel is in a state of vivid ignition. The experiments of *Orfila* show that a considerable proportion of the oxygen of the air

* Lond. Med. Chir. Trans. i. 83.

† Nouv. Journ. de Méd.

‡ Nouv. Biblioth. Méd. 1827. iii. 91.

§ Archives Gén. de Méd. xiv. 210.

|| Toxicol. Gén. ii. 474

passes through unconsumed. In truth, it often happens on this account that the proportion of carbonic acid in a poisonous atmosphere is very small. In the case of attempt at suicide the proportion was so small that the people who entered the apartment found the air quite respirable, and the choffer burning, although the person they sought was in a state of deep coma. It has also been already remarked, that coma is rapidly induced where the air is pure enough to support the combustion of lights.

3. It is probable that in some circumstances a very small quantity of the mixed gases proceeding from the slow combustion of tallow and other oily substances will produce dangerous symptoms. *Dr Blackadder* remarked in the course of his experiments on flame, that the vapour into which oil is resolved, previous to its forming flame round the wick, excites in minute quantities intense headach *. The emanations from the burning snuff of a candle are probably of the same nature and are very poisonous. An instance indeed has been recorded in which they proved fatal. A party of iron-smiths, who were carousing on a festival day at Leipzig, amused themselves with plaguing a boy, who was asleep in a corner of the room, by holding under his nose the smoke of a candle just extinguished. At first he was roused a little each time. But when the amusement had been continued for half an hour he began to breathe laboriously, was then attacked with incessant epileptic convulsions and died on the third day †.

4. The vapours from burning coal are the most noxious of all kinds of emanations from fuel, and cause peculiar symptoms. But they are less apt to lead to accidents than the vapour of charcoal, as they are much more irritating to the lungs. This effect depends on the sulphurous acid gas which is mingled with the carbonic acid.

The sulphurous acid gas is exceedingly deleterious to vegetable life, being hardly inferior in that respect to muriatic acid gas. *Dr Turner* and I found that a fifth of a cubic inch diluted with ten thousand times its volume of air destroyed all the leaves of various plants in forty-eight hours ‡. I am not acquainted with any experiments on animals or observations on

* On the Constitution of Flame.—Edin. New Philos. Journal, i. 224, 226.

† *Ammann*,—*Medicina Critica*, Cas. 59, p. 365.

‡ Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxviii. 359.

man regarding the effects of the pure gas. But it will without a doubt prove a powerful irritant.

Some of the peculiarities in the cases now to be mentioned were possibly owing to the admixture of sulphurous acid gas with the carbonic, both being inhaled in a diluted state. The cases are described by *Mr Braid*, lately surgeon at Leadhills. In March 1817 several of the miners there were violently affected, and some killed, in consequence, it was supposed, of the smoke of one of the steam engines having escaped into the way-gates, and contaminated the air in the workings. Four men who attempted to force their way through this air into the workings below, were unable to advance beyond, and seem to have died immediately. The rest attempted to descend two hours after, but were suddenly stopped by the contaminated air. As soon as they reached it, although their lights burnt tolerably well, they felt difficulty in breathing, and were then seized with violent pain and beating in the head, giddiness and ringing in the ears, followed by vomiting, palpitation and anxiety, weakness of the limbs and pains above the knees, and finally with loss of recollection. Some of them made their escape, but others remained till the air was so far purified that their companions could descend to their aid. When *Mr Braid* first saw them, some were running about frantic and furious, and striking all who came in their way,—some ran off terrified whenever any one approached them,—some were singing,—some praying,—and others lay listless and insensible. Many of them retched and vomited. In some the pulse was quick, in others slow, in many irregular, and in all feeble. All who could describe their complaints had violent headach, some of them tenesmus, and a few diarrhoea. In a few days all recovered except the first four and three others who had descended to the deeper parts of the mine*.—Another accident of the same nature, and followed by the same phenomena, happened more lately at Leadhills†. Similar accidents have been also lately witnessed by *Mr Bald*, civil engineer, among the coal-miners who work in the neighbourhood of a burning mine belonging to the Devon Company. It is

* *Edin Med. and Surg. Journal*, xiii. 353.

† *Ibidem*, xxxii. 345.

worthy of remark, that the men sometimes worked for a considerable length of time before they were taken ill. Such being the case, it will be readily conceived that the burning of the lights was not a test of the wholesomeness of the air. Here, as at Leadhills and in other instances already mentioned, the lights continued to burn when the men were poisoned *.

5. Somewhat analogous to the symptoms now described are the effects of the gradual contamination of air in a confined apartment. Every one must have read of the horrible death of the Englishmen who were locked up all night in a close dungeon in Fort William at Calcutta. One hundred and forty-six individuals were imprisoned in a room twenty feet square, with only one small window; and before next morning all but 23 died under the most dreadful of tortures,—that of slowly increasing suffocation. They seem to have been affected nearly in the same way as the workmen at Leadhills †. A similar accident happened in London in 1742. The keeper of the Round-house of St Martin's, crammed 28 people into an apartment six feet square and not quite six feet high; and four were suffocated ‡.

The morbid appearances left in the body after poisoning with carbonic acid gas have been chiefly observed in persons killed by charcoal vapour. According to *Portal* the vessels of the brain are gorged, and the ventricles contain serum; the lungs are distended, as if emphysematous; the heart and great veins are distended with black fluid blood; the eyes are generally glazing and prominent, the face red, and the tongue protruded and black §. Gorging of the cerebral vessels seems to be very common. *Dr Schenck*, medical inspector of Siegen, in reporting two cases of death caused by the vapours of burning wood, notices paleness of the countenance, as a singular accompaniment of cerebral congestion; and calls the attention of medical jurists to the extreme calmness of the features as a general character of this variety of poisoning ||. The countenance is always com-

* *Edin. New Phil. Journal*, v. 110.

† *Holwell*, Narrative of the deplorable Deaths of the English gentlemen and others who were suffocated in the Black Hole in Fort William.

‡ *Smith's Principles of Forensic Medicine*, 221.

§ *Instruction sur le traitement des Asphyxiés*, 25.

|| *Horn's Archiv für Medizinische Erfahrung*, 1823, i. 93.

posed, but generally livid. It appears from an account in *Pyl's* Essays of several cases of suffocation from the fumes of burning wood, that, besides the appearances mentioned by Portal, there is usually great livor of the back, frothiness as well as fluidity of the blood, and more or less gorging of the lungs with blood and foam *. In *Wildberg's* collection of cases there is a report on two people who were suffocated in bed, in consequence of the servant having neglected to open the flue trap when she kindled the stove in the bed-chamber; and in each of them Wildberg found all the appearances now quoted from Portal and Pyl. The tongue was black and swelled †. *Mertzdorff* has related a case of death from the same cause, in which, together with the preceding appearances, an effusion of blood was found between the arachnoid and pia mater over the whole surface of both hemispheres ‡. This, so far as I know, is a solitary case of the kind; but such appearances might be expected more frequently, considering the manifest tendency of this kind of poisoning to cause congestion in the head. In a case lately examined at Paris by *M. Rayer* globules of an oily-looking matter were found swimming on the surface of the blood and urine §. But this, too, is a solitary observation. The body usually remains flaccid, and the customary stage of rigidity is imperfect. In some instances, however, as in those related by Dr Schenck, the stage of rigidity is passed through in the usual manner.

The treatment of poisoning with carbonic acid consists chiefly in the occasional employment of the cold affusion and in moderate blood-letting either from the arm or from the head. In a late case which happened at Paris, where a lady tried to make away with herself by breathing charcoal fumes, and was found in a state of almost hopeless insensibility, various remedies were tried unsuccessfully, till cupping from the nape of the neck was resorted to; and she then rapidly recovered ||.

Of Poisoning with Carbonic Oxide Gas.—The carbonic oxide

* Aufsätze und Beobachtungen, i. 1. and vii. 95.

† Practisches Handbuch für Physiker, iii. 278.

‡ Beiträge zur gerichtl. medicin.—*Horn's* Archiv für Medizinische Erfahrung, 1823, i. 296.

§ Revue Médicale, 1827, iii. 528.

|| Nouvelle Bibliothèque Méd. 1829, i. 374.

gas, according to Nysten, has not any effect on man when injected into the pleura ; but when thrown slowly into the veins, it gives the arterial blood a brownish tint, and induces for a short time a state resembling intoxication *. The quantity injected into the veins was probably too small to produce the full effect ; for this gas certainly appears to be very deleterious to man.

A set of interesting but hazardous experiments were made with it not long ago by the assistants of *Mr Higgins* of Dublin. One gentleman, after inhaling it two or three times, was seized with giddiness, tremors, and an approach to insensibility, succeeded by languor, weakness, and headach of some hours' duration. The other had almost paid dearly for his curiosity. Having previously exhausted his lungs, he inhaled the pure gas three or four times, upon which he was suddenly deprived of sense and motion, fell down supine, and continued for half an hour insensible, apparently lifeless, and with the pulse nearly extinct. Various means were tried for rousing him, without success ; till at last oxygen gas was blown into the lungs. Animation then returned rapidly : But he was affected for the rest of the day with convulsive agitation of the body, stupor, violent headach, and quick irregular pulse ; and after his senses were quite restored, he suffered from vertigo, blindness, nausea, alternate heats and chills, succeeded by feverish, broken, but irresistible sleep †.

Of Poisoning with Nitrous Oxide Gas.—The Nitrous Oxide or Intoxicating Gas is the last of the Narcotic gases to be noticed. Nysten found, that, when slowly injected in large quantities into the veins of animals, it only caused slight staggering ‡. Frequent observation, however, has shown that it is by no means so inert when breathed by man. *Sir H. Davy*, who first had the courage to inhale it, observed that it excited giddiness, a delightful sense of thrilling in the chest and limbs, acuteness of hearing, brilliancy of all surrounding objects, and an unconquerable propensity to brisk muscular exertion. These

* Nysten, *Recherches Chimico-Physiologiques*, pp. 38, 92, 96.

† *Eдин. Philos. Journal*.

‡ Nysten, *Recherches*, &c.

feelings were of short duration, but were generally succeeded by alertness of body and mind, never by the exhaustion, depression and nausea, which follow the stage of excitement brought on by spirits or opium *. Although many have since experienced the same enticing effects, yet they are by no means uniform. For others have been suddenly seized with great weakness, tendency to faint, loss of voice, and sometimes convulsions; and two of Thenard's assistants, on making the experiment, fainted away, and remained some seconds motionless and insensible †. It is a remarkable circumstance in the operation of this gas, that, unlike other stimulants, it does not lose its virtues under the influence of habit. Neither does the habitual use of it lead to any ill consequence. *Sir H. Davy* in the course of his researches, which were continued above two months, breathed it occasionally three or four times a-day for a week together, at other periods four or five times a-week only; yet at the end his health was good, his mind clear, his digestion perfect, and his strength only a little impaired ‡.

Nitrous oxide gas is one of the few gases that are not injurious to vegetables. *Dr Turner* and I found that seventy-two cubic inches diluted with six times their volume of air had no effect on a mignonette plant in forty-eight hours §.

Of Poisoning with Cyanogen Gas.—Cyanogen Gas has been proved by the experiments of *M. Coullon* to be an active poison to all animals,—the guinea-pig, sparrow, leech, frog, wood-louse, fly, crab; and the symptoms it induced were coma and more rarely convulsions ||. Of all the narcotic gases it is the most noxious to vegetables. *Dr Turner* and I found that a third of a cubic inch, diluted with 1700 times its volume of air, caused the leaves of a mignonette plant to droop in twenty-four hours. As usual with the effects of narcotic gases on vegetables, the drooping went on after the plant was removed into the open air; and in a short time it was completely killed ¶.

* *Davy's Chemical and Philosophical Researches, passim.*

† *Thenard, Traité de Chimie, iii. 675.*

‡ *Researches, &c. p. 462.*

§ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxviii. 363.*

|| *Journal Universel des Sc. Méd. ii. 240.*

¶ *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ. xxviii. 363.*

CHAPTER XXIX.

CLASS THIRD.

OF NARCOTICO-ACRID POISONS GENERALLY.

THE Third Class of Poisons, the Narcotico-Acrids, includes those which possess a double action, the one local and irritating, like that of the Irritants, the other remote, and consisting of an impression on the nervous system.

Sometimes they cause Narcotism ; which is generally of a comatose nature, often attended with delirium ; but in one very singular groupe there is neither insensibility nor delirium, but merely violent tetanic spasms.

At other times they excite inflammation where they are applied. This effect, however, is by no means constant. For Orfila justly observes, that under the name of narcotico-acrids several poisons are usually described which seldom excite inflammation. Those which inflame the tissues where they are applied rarely occasion death in this manner. Some of them may produce very violent local symptoms ; but they generally prove fatal through their operation on the nervous system.

For the most part, their narcotic and irritant effects appear incompatible. That is, when they act narcotically, the body is insensible to the local irritation ; and when they irritate, the dose is not large enough to act narcotically. In large doses, therefore, they act chiefly as narcotics, in small doses as irritants. Sometimes, however, the narcotic symptoms are preceded or followed by the symptoms of irritation ; and more rarely both exist simultaneously.

Most, if not all, of them, to whatever part of the body they are applied, act remotely by entering the blood-vessels ; but it has not been settled whether they operate by being carried with the blood to the part on which they act, or by producing on the inner membrane of the vessels a peculiar impression, which is conveyed along the nerves. Some of them produce direct and obvious effects where they are applied. Thus monks-

hood induces a peculiar numbness and tingling of the part with which it is placed in contact. The organs on which they act remotely are the brain and spine, and sometimes the heart also.

The appearances in the dead body are, for the most part, inconsiderable; more or less inflammation in the stomach or intestines, and congestion in the brain; but even these are not constant.

As a distinct Class, they differ little from some poisons of the previous classes. Several of the metallic irritants, and a few of the vegetable acrids are, properly speaking, narcotico-acrids: They excite either narcotism or irritation, according to circumstances. But still, the poisons about to be considered form a good natural order when contrasted with these irritants. For the irritants which possess a double action, are nevertheless characterized by the symptoms of inflammation being at least their most prominent effects; while the most prominent feature in the effects of the poisons now to be considered is injury of the nervous system.—It is more difficult, however, to draw the line of separation between the present class and the pure narcotics; for many of the Narcotico-acrids rarely cause any symptoms, but those of Narcotism.

The Narcotico-acrids are all derived from the vegetable kingdom. Many of them owe their power to an alkaloid, consisting of oxygen, hydrogen, carbon, and a little azote.

The characters which distinguish the symptoms and morbid appearances of the narcotico-acrids from those of natural disease, do not require special mention; for almost all the remarks made in the introduction to the class of Narcotics are applicable to the present class also. A few of the characters, however, which have been laid down, do not apply so well to the Narcotico-acrids as to the narcotics. In particular, it appears that what was said on the short duration of the effects of the narcotics does not apply so well to the Narcotico-acrids, some of which given in a single dose continue to cause symptoms even of narcotism for two or three days. But the rule, that they seldom prove fatal if the case lasts above twelve hours, is still applicable,—at all events they rarely prove fatal after that interval by their narcotic action. The poisonous

Fungi, however, have proved fatal as narcotics so late as thirty-six hours, or even three days after they were taken ; and perhaps Digitalis has proved fatal narcotically at the remote period of three weeks. But such cases are extremely rare.

Some of the Narcotico-acrids, such as the different species of *Strychnos*, are quite peculiar in their effects ; so that their symptoms may be distinguished at once from natural disease.

Orfila divides the Narcotico-acrids into six groupes, and this arrangement will be followed in the present work ; but they are not all very well distinguished from one another.

CHAPTER XXX.

OF POISONING WITH NIGHTSHADE, THORN-APPLE, AND
TOBACCO.

THE first groupe of the Narcotico-acrids comprehends the poisons whose principal symptom is delirium. All the plants of the groupe belong to the natural order *Solanææ*, and Linnæus's class Pentandria Monogynia. Those which have been particularly examined are Deadly Nightshade, Thorn-Apple, and Tobacco.

Of Poisoning with Deadly Nightshade.

The Deadly Nightshade, or *Atropa Belladonna*, is allied in physiological and botanical characters to the *Hyoscyamus* and *Solanum* formerly mentioned; and by the older writers, indeed, was confounded with the latter. It is a native of Britain, and grows in shady places, particularly on the edge of woods. The berries, which ripen in September, have a jet-black colour. Their beauty has frequently tempted both children and adults to eat them; and many have suffered severely. But it is not the berry alone which is poisonous. The root is considered the most active part of the plant *. The juice of the leaves is very energetic, two grains of its extract being, when well prepared, a large enough dose to cause disagreeable symptoms in man. It appears, however, to be a very uncertain preparation, unless when procured by evaporation *in vacuo*; for some samples from the Parisian shops have been found by Orfila to be quite inert.

It contains a peculiar alkaloid, the *Atropia*, which was discovered by *Brandes*, and in which all its active properties reside. This is superior to all the other alkaloids in neutralizing power; its sulphate containing only 39 of base, 36 of acid, and 25 of water, and its muriate 39.2 of base, 35.4 of acid, and 25.4 of water. It is very little soluble in water, ether, or cold alcohol; but rather soluble in boiling alcohol, from which it crystallizes by refrigeration. The aqueous solutions of its salts

* *Buchner's Toxikologie*, 188.

exhale during evaporation a narcotic vapour, which dilates the pupil, and causes sickness, giddiness, and headach *.

The ordinary extract of Belladonna in the dose of half an ounce will kill a dog in thirty hours when introduced into the stomach. Half that quantity applied to a wound will kill it in twenty-four hours. And forty grains injected into the jugular vein prove even more quickly fatal. Convulsions are rarely produced, but only a state like intoxication †.

Symptoms in Man.—On man the effects are much more remarkable. In small doses, whatever be the kind of surface to which it is applied,—such as the skin round the eye, or the surface of a wound, or the inner membrane of the stomach,—it causes dilatation of the pupil. This effect may be excited without any constitutional derangement. When the extract is rubbed on the skin round the eye, vision is not impaired; though when it is taken internally so as to affect the pupils, the sight is commonly much obscured. The effects of large or poisonous doses have been frequently witnessed in consequence of children and adults being tempted to eat the berries by their fine colour and bright lustre. From the cases that have been published the leading symptoms appear in the first instance to be dryness in the throat, then delirium with dilated pupils, and afterwards coma. Convulsions are rare, and, when present, slight.

The dryness of the throat is not a constant symptom. It is often, however, very distinct. It occurred, for example, in 150 soldiers who were poisoned near Dresden, as related by *M. Gaultier de Claubry* ‡, and in six soldiers whose cases have been described by *Mr Brumwell* §. The former had not only dryness of the throat but likewise difficulty in swallowing.

The delirium is generally extravagant, and also most commonly of the pleasing kind, sometimes accompanied with immoderate and uncontrollable laughter, sometimes with constant talking, but occasionally with complete loss of voice, as in the cases of the 150 soldiers. At other times the state of

* *Buchner's Repertorium für die Pharmacie*, ix. 71 and 77.

† *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 261.

‡ *Sedillot's Journ. Gén. de Méd.* Dec. 1813. 364.

§ *London Med. Obs. and Inquiries*, vi. 223.

mind resembles somnambulism, as in the instance of a tailor who was poisoned with a belladonna injection, and who for fifteen hours, though speechless and insensible to external objects, went through all the customary operations of his trade with great vivacity, and moved his lips as if in conversation*.

The pupil is not only dilated in all cases, but likewise for the most part insensible†; and, as in the soldiers at Dresden, the eyeball is sometimes red and prominent. The vision also, as in these soldiers, is generally obscure; sometimes it is lost for a time‡; and so completely that even the brightest light cannot be distinguished§.

The sopor or lethargy, which follows the delirium, occasionally does not supervene for a considerable interval. In a case related by *Munnik* it did not begin till twelve hours after the poison was taken||. Sometimes, as in the same case, the delirium returns when the stupor goes off; and very frequently the stupor is not distinct at any stage.—Even the delirium is not always formed rapidly. A man whose case is described by *Sir John Hill* did not become giddy for two hours after eating the berries, and the delirium did not appear till five hours later¶. In Mr Brumwell's cases, the delirium was not particularly noticed till the morning after the berries were taken.

Convulsions, it has been already stated, are rare. In the case from the 24th volume of *Sedillot's Journal* the muscles of the face were somewhat convulsed; there is also at times more or less locked-jaw**, or subsultus tendinum††; and occasionally much abrupt agitation of the extremities‡‡. But well-marked convulsions do not appear to be ever present.

The effects now detailed are by no means so quickly dissipated as those of opium. Almost every person who has taken a considerable dose has been ill for a day at least. The case

* Journ. Universel, xxii. 239.

† *Sedillot's Journ. de Méd.* xxiv. 228.

‡ Edin. Med and Surg. Journ. ix. 380.

§ Journ. de Chim. Méd. ii. 586.

|| *Sedillot's Journal de Médecine*, xxiv. 228.

¶ British Herbal, 329.

** Journ. Universel, xxii. 239.—Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxix. 452.

†† *Plenck's Toxicologia*, 109.

‡‡ *Roux's Journal de Méd.* xxiv. 310.

from *Sedillot's Journal* lasted three days, delirium having continued twelve hours, the succeeding stupor for nearly two days, and the departure of the stupor being attended with a return of delirium for some hours longer. One of Mr Brumwell's patients, too, was delirious for three days; and *Plenck* has noticed several instances where the delirium was equally tedious*. *Sage* has related a case in which the individual was comatose for thirty hours†. The blindness is also a very obstinate symptom, which sometimes remains after the affection of the mind has disappeared. This happened in *Plenck's* cases. In two children whose cases have been described in a late French journal, the eyes were insensible to the brightest light for three days‡. In general, the dilated state of the pupils continues long after the other symptoms have departed. It further appears from an official narrative in *Rust's Journal*, that dilated pupil is not the only symptom which may thus continue, but that various nervous affections, such as giddiness, disordered vision, and tremors, may prevail even for three or four weeks§.

Hitherto little or no mention has been made of symptoms of irritation as arising from this poison. They are in fact uncommon, and seldom violent. In the cases related by *Gaultier de Claubry* and by Mr Brumwell, dryness and soreness of the throat and difficult deglutition were remarked, and appear not unusual. *Sage's* patient passed blood by stool; and after the symptoms of narcotic poisoning ceased, he had aphthous inflammation in the throat, and swallowing was so difficult as for some time to excite convulsive struggles. Aphthæ in the throat and swelling of the belly also succeeded the delirium in *Munnik's* case. *Mr Wilmer* alludes to the case of a man who, besides difficult deglutition at the beginning, had violent strangury towards the close||. An instance of violent strangury with suppression of urine and bloody micturition is also related by *M. Jolly*. In the early stage, the patient had redness of the throat and burning along the whole alimentary canal, com-

* *Toxicologia*, 109.

† *Moyens de remédier aux Pois. Végét.*

‡ *Journ. de Chim. Méd.* Dec. 1827.

§ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxi. 550.

|| *On Vegetable Poisons*, 17.

bined with the customary delirium and loss of consciousness. The symptoms were caused by forty-six grains of the extract given by mistake instead of jalap *. Nausea and efforts to vomit are not infrequent at the commencement.

If the accident is taken in time, poisoning with belladonna is rarely fatal; for, as the state first induced is delirium, not sopor, suspicion is soon excited, and emetics may be made to act before a sufficient quantity of the poison has been absorbed to prove fatal. Hence no fatal instances have occurred in recent times. *Mr Wilmer*, however, has mentioned two fatal cases occurring in children, and terminating within twenty-four hours †. *M. Boucher*, a writer in the old French Journal of Medicine, has referred to several cases of the same nature ‡; and *Gmelin* has described the particulars of a good example §.

Cases of poisoning with this plant have occurred in man through other channels besides the stomach. Allusion has already been made to the instance of a tailor who was poisoned by an injection. A small quantity will sometimes suffice when administered in that way. A woman, whose case is mentioned in *Rust's Journal*, was attacked with wild delirium, flushed face and glistening eyes, in consequence of receiving, during labour, a clyster that contained six grains of the common extract ||.

Morbid Appearances.—I have hitherto seen but one good account of the morbid appearances after death from poisoning with Belladonna. It is described by *Gmelin*. The subject was a shepherd who died comatose twelve hours after eating the berries. When the body was examined twelve hours after death, putrefaction had begun, so that the belly was swelled, the scrotum and penis distended with fetid serum, the skin covered with dark vesicles, and the brain soft. The blood-vessels of the head were gorged, and the blood everywhere fluid, and flowing profusely from the mouth, nose, and eyes §. In the only other fatal case I have read, where the body was inspected, there appears to have been no unusual appearance at all ¶.

* Nouvelle Biblioth. Méd. 1828. iii.

† On Vegetable Poisons, p. 18.

‡ *Roux's Journal de Med.* xxiv. 321.

§ Geschichte der Pflanzengifte, p. 538.

|| Mag. für die gesammte Heilk. xxv. 578.

¶ Histoire de l'Acad. de Paris, 1703, p. 69.

As the husks and seeds of the berries are very indigestible, some of them will almost certainly be found in the stomach, as happened in the instance last quoted. It should likewise be remembered that the best possible evidence of the cause of the symptoms may be derived during life from the presence of the seeds, husks, or even entire berries in the discharges. If vomiting has not been brought on at an early period we may expect to find these remains both in the matters of vomiting and in the alvine evacuations. *Mr Wilmer* mentions an instance in which the black husks appeared in the stools brought away by laxatives at least thirty hours after the poison was swallowed *. One of *Mr Brumwell's* patients vomited the seeds towards the close of the third day †. Several patients of *M. Boucher* vomited fragments of the fruit on the second day, and passed more by stool and injections on the third, although they had been treated with activity from the commencement ‡.

While most of the cases of poisoning with belladonna have originated in accident, at the same time they have not been all of this description. *Gmelin* has quoted an instance of intentional and fatal poisoning by the juice of the berries being mixed with wine; and another singular case of poisoning with the decoction of the buds given by an old woman for the purpose of committing theft during the stupor of the individual §.

Of Poisoning with Thorn-Apple.

The Thorn-apple, or *Datura Stramonium*, is another plant of the same natural order, which it is proper to notice because people have often been poisoned with it, and it has become a common ornament of our gardens. The cases of poisoning which have occurred in recent times and in this country have been all of them accidental. But not long ago the thorn-apple appears to have been extensively used in Germany to cause loss of consciousness and lethargy, preparatory to the commission of various atrocious crimes ||.

* On Vegetable Poisons, p. 21.

† Med. Obs. and Inq. vi. 224.

‡ Roux's Journ. de Méd. xxiv. 317.

§ Geschichte der Pflanzengifte, 527.

|| *Gmelin*, Geschichte der Pflanzengifte, 416. As examples of such crimes he mentions the following. *Diebe und Huren um ihr Verbrechen desto ungehindert*

It is chiefly the fruit and seeds that have hitherto been examined; but the whole plant is probably poisonous. *Brandes* has discovered in it a peculiar alkaloid, which has been named *Daturine* or *Daturia* *.

The physiological effects of the extract have been determined by *Orfila*. He found that half an ounce killed a dog within twenty-four hours when swallowed, that a quarter of an ounce applied to a wound killed another in six hours, and that thirty grains killed another when injected into the jugular vein. The symptoms were purely nervous, and not very prominent. Hence this poison, like the former, acts through the blood-vessels, and probably on the brain †.

Symptoms in Man.—The symptoms produced by a poisonous dose in man are variable. The leading features are great delirium, dilatation of the pupils, and stupor; but sometimes spasms, and occasionally palsy occur.

Dr Fowler has related the case of a little girl who took a drachm and a half of the seeds. In less than two hours she was attacked with maniacal delirium, accompanied with spectral illusions; and she remained in this state most of the following night, but had some intervals of lethargic sleep. Next morning, after the operation of a laxative, she fell fast asleep, and awoke after some hours quite well ‡.

In two instances, one related by *Vicat* in his treatise on the poisonous plants of Switzerland §, the other by *Dr Swaine* || in the *Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays*, the leading symptoms were furious delirium and palsy of the whole extremities. In the instances of three children related by *Alibert* there were delirium, restlessness, constant incoherent talking, dancing

zu begehen, wenn sie die Leute damit eingeschlüpfert haben; Hurenwirthinnen, um in ihren gemietheten Mädchen alles Gefühl der natürlichen Scham zu ersticken; alte Hurer um junge Mädchen zu verführen; Missethäter um ihre Wächter sinnlos zu machen; Ehebrecherinnen, um ihre Männer zu ruhigen Zuschauern ihrer Schandthaten zu machen. For most of these purposes gin and whisky are the instruments of villany in Britain; and of late, as already mentioned, opium has been resorted to.

* *Schweigger's Journal*, xxvi. 98.

† *Orfila*, *Tox.* ii. 271.

‡ *Edin. Medical Commentaries*, v. 163.

§ *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 247.

|| *Edin. Phys. and Lit. Essays*, ii. 272.

and singing, with fever and flushed face *. In another recorded by *Dr Young*, there were some convulsions, and livid suffusion of the countenance †. *Kaauw Boerhaave* has related with great minuteness the case of a girl who very nearly lost her life in consequence of a man having given her the powder in coffee with the view of seducing her. The symptoms were redness of the features, delirium, nymphomania, loss of speech; then fixing of the eyes, tremors, convulsions, and coma; afterwards tetanic spasm, and slow respiration with the coma. She was with much difficulty roused for a time by the operation of emetics, and eventually got well after her lethargy had lasted nearly a day ‡. In another related in *Rust's Magazin*, and caused by a decoction of the fruit, which was mistaken for thistle-heads, the leading symptoms were spasmodic closing of the eyelids and jaws, spasms also of the back, complete coma, and excessive dilatation and insensibility of the pupil §. This case, which seems to have been a very dangerous one, was rapidly cured by free blood-letting. Blood-letting, indeed, seems peculiarly called for in poisoning with the thorn-apple, on account of the strong signs of determination of blood to the head.

Gmelin has quoted several fatal cases, one of which endured for six hours only; || and *Dr Young* says that a child has been killed by a single apple †.

Morbid Appearances.—As to the *Morbid Appearances*, *Haller* says he once found general congestion of the brain and extravasation into the ventricles ¶. The latter appearance is a very rare effect of the narcotic action of poisons; but perhaps none is more likely to cause it than the Thorn-Apple.

Of Poisoning with Tobacco.

A plant of the same natural order with the two former, Tobacco, the *Nicotiana Tabacum* of Botanists, is familiarly known

* *Corvisart's Journ. de Med.* xxiii. 157.

† *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal* xv. 154.

‡ *Gmelin, Gesch. der Pflanzengifte*, 421.

§ *Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xvii. 564.

|| *Gmelin*, 420.

¶ *Hist. Stirp. Helvet. Indig.* i. 259.

to be in certain circumstances a virulent poison. Every part of the plant possesses active properties. It contains an acrid volatile principle called Nicotin, the nature of which has not been precisely ascertained *.

The effects of tobacco are somewhat different from those of the Belladonna and Thorn-apple. *Orfila* remarked that $5\frac{1}{2}$ drachms of common rappee introduced into the stomach of a dog and secured by a ligature, caused nausea, giddiness, stupor, twitches in the muscles of the neck, and death in nine hours; and that two drachms and a quarter applied to a wound proved fatal in a single hour †. *Mr Brodie*, however, has found that the effects are very different according to the form in which the poison is used. Thus four ounces of a strong infusion, when injected into the anus of a dog killed it in ten minutes by paralyzing the heart; for after death the blood in the aortal cavities was arterial. The essential oil does not act in that manner: It excites convulsions and coma without affecting the heart. It may prove fatal in two minutes ‡. Like other violent poisons, it has no effect when applied directly to the brain or nerves §.

Symptoms in Man.—The effects observed in man are allied to those produced in dogs by the infusion. In a slight degree they are frequently witnessed in young men, while making their first efforts to acquire the absurd practice of smoking. The first symptoms are acceleration and strengthening of the pulse, with very transient excitement, then sudden giddiness, fainting, and great sickness, accompanied with a weak, quivering pulse. These effects are for the most part transient and trifling, but not always. Some degree of somnolency is not uncommon. *Dr Marshall Hall* has given an interesting account of a young man who smoked two pipes for his first debauch, and in consequence was seized with nausea, vomiting, and syncope, then stupor, stertorous breathing, general spasms and insensible pupil. Next day the tendency to faint continued, and in the evening the stupor, stertor, and spasms returned; but from that time he recovered steadily ||. *Gmelin* has quoted two cases of

* *Vauquelin*—*Annales de Chimie*, lxxi.

† *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 275.

‡ *Philosophical Transactions*, ci. 186, 181.

§ *Macartney*—*Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 282.

|| *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xii. 11.

death from excessive smoking; having been caused in one by seventeen, in the other by eighteen pipes smoked at a sitting*. It is likewise mentioned in the German Ephemerides that an individual fell into a state of somnolency and died lethargic on the seventh day in consequence of taking too much snuff†; but this statement is questionable, as the daily experience of every one must testify.

Serious consequences have resulted from the application of tobacco to the abraded skin. In the Ephemerides an account is given of three children who were seized with giddiness, vomiting, and fainting from the application of tobacco-leaves to the head for the cure of ring-worm ‡.

The only well authenticated cases of death from poisoning with Tobacco have been those produced by the employment of too large doses in the way of injection. Many accidents of this nature have occurred. One is noticed in a late number of the *Journal de Chimie Médicale*, in which the person became as it were intoxicated and died immediately. Instead of an infusion of two drachms she had used a decoction of two ounces §. Even two drachms, however, are by no means always a safe dose. An anonymous writer in the *Medical and Surgical Journal* says a patient of his died in convulsions an hour or two after receiving a clyster composed of two drachms infused in eight ounces ||. *Orfila* says that Santeuil was poisoned by tobacco mixed with his wine; and there is no doubt that it will prove fatal when swallowed; but no accurate case has yet been recorded ¶.

Evidence is not wanting, therefore, to prove that this plant is a very active poison; yet every one knows that under the influence of habit it is used in immense quantities over the whole world as an article of luxury, without any bad effect having been traced to it. Its poisonous qualities were known in Europe as soon as it was introduced from America; and the belief that such properties would not fail to be attended, as in the case of opium,

* *Pflanzengifte*, 550.

† *Ephem. Cur. Nat. Dec. ii.—Ann. x. p. 222.*

‡ *Ibidem*, Dec. ii.—Ann. iv. p. 467.

§ *Journ. de Chim. Méd. iii. 23.*

|| *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, ix. 159.

¶ *Toxicol. Gén. ii. 280.*

with bad consequences from its habitual use, led to a good deal of opposition on the part of various governments to its introduction. Soon after it was brought to England by Sir W. Raleigh, King James wrote a philippic against it, entitled "The Counter-blaste to Tobacco." Some countries even prohibited it by severe edicts. Amurath the 4th in particular made the smoking of tobacco capital; several of the Popes excommunicated those who smoked in the church of St Peters; in Russia it was punished with amputation of the nose; and in the Canton of Bern it ranked in the tables next to adultery, and even so lately as the middle of last century a particular court was held there for trying delinquents*. Like every other persecuted novelty, however, smoking and snuff-taking passed from place to place with rapidity; and now there appear to be only two luxuries which yield to it in prevalence, spirituous liquors and tea.

Many vague statements have been made by writers on the diseases of artizans regarding the supposed baneful effects of the manufacture of snuff on the workmen†. It is said they are liable to bronchitis, dysentery, ophthalmia, carbuncles and furuncles. These statements have been lately repeated. At the meeting of the Royal Medical Society of Paris, however, before which a memoir to this purport was read, the facts were contradicted by reference to the state of the workmen at the Royal Snuff Manufactory of Gros-Caillou, where 1000 people are constantly employed without detriment to their health‡. This subject has been since investigated with great care by *MM. Parent-Duchatelet* and *D'Arcet*, who inquired minutely into the state of the workmen employed at all the great tobacco-manufactories of France, comprising a population of above 4000 persons; and the results at which they have arrived are,—that the workmen very easily become habituated to the atmosphere of the manufactory,—that they are not particularly subject either to special diseases, or to disease generally,—and that they live on an average quite as long as other tradesmen||.

* *Peris and Fonblanque's Medical Jurisprudence*, ii. 415.

† *Rammazini*, de Morb. Opificum, 535.—*Fourcroy*, *Essai sur les Mal. des Artizans*, 89.—*Patissier*, *Traité des Mal. des Art.* 202.

‡ *Revue Médicale*, 1827, iii. 168.

|| *Annales d'Hygiène Publique et de Méd. Lég.* i. 169. 1829.

CHAPTER XXXI.

OF POISONS OF THE UMBELLIFEROUS ORDER OF PLANTS.

THE natural order of the *Umbelliferæ* contains many plants possessed of narcotico-acrid properties. The leading symptoms they produce are delirium, convulsions, and coma; but several have also distinct irritating properties.

Of Poisoning with Hemlock.

The first to be mentioned is the Common Hemlock, or *Conium maculatum*, one of the most abundantly diffused of the umbelliferous vegetables. It is distinguished from all those which it resembles by its tall, striated, spotted stem. Cases of poisoning caused by it in man are not infrequent, the root having been mistaken for fennel, asparagus, parsley, but particularly parsnep*. It is generally believed to have furnished the poison which was used in ancient times and especially among the Greeks for despatching criminals; but we have not any precise information on the subject, and the activity of the ancient poison rather shows that it must have contained more active ingredients.

Its juice contains a peculiar alkaloid, the Conine, or *Conia*, which was lately discovered by *Brandes*. The effects of the alkaloid are very powerful, and somewhat resemble those of strychnia, a better known substance of the present class of poisons. Half a grain will kill a rabbit, and produces tetanus†.

The effects of hemlock itself on the animal system are sometimes purely soporific like those of opium; at other times they are like the effects of Belladonna and Thorn-apple. Its irritant action is not well established.

Orfila observed that an ounce of the extract of the leaves killed a dog in forty-five minutes when swallowed, ninety grains killed another through a wound in an hour and a half, and twenty-eight grains another through a vein in two minutes. It therefore acts by entering the blood-vessels. He likewise remarked,

* Gmelin's *Pflanzengifte*, S. 598.

† *Phil. Magazine*, N. S. iv. 231.

that the extract is a very uncertain preparation. The symptoms produced were convulsions and insensibility; and in the dead body the blood of the left cavities of the heart was sometimes found arterial. The root appears not to be so active as is imagined by some authors. Two pounds, however, gathered on the last day of May killed a dog in six hours. It is probably strongest when the plant is in full vegetation; for in April three pounds had no effect whatever *. These facts may account for various persons having found the juice of the root harmless. *Gmelin* quotes an instance where four ounces of the juice were taken without injury, and another where three ounces of the juice of the herb were swallowed daily for eight days with as little effect. But, as he judiciously observes, other less active plants have probably been sometimes mistaken for the hemlock †.

Symptoms in Man.—*M. Haaf*, a French army surgeon, has described a fatal case of poisoning with hemlock, which closely resembled poisoning with opium. The subject of it, a soldier, had partaken along with several comrades of a soup containing hemlock leaves, and appeared to them to drop asleep not long after, while they were conversing. In the course of an hour and a half, they became alarmed when they were all taken ill with giddiness and headach; and the surgeon of the regiment was sent for. He found the soldier, who had fallen asleep, in a state of insensibility, from which, however, he could be roused for a few moments. His countenance was bloated, the pulse only 30, and the extremities cold. The insensibility became rapidly deeper and deeper, till he died, three hours after taking the soup ‡.

Dr Watson has briefly described two cases which were fatal in the same short space of time. The subjects were two Dutch soldiers, who, in common with several of their comrades, took broth made with various herbs, and among the rest hemlock leaves. Giddiness, coma, and convulsions were the principal symptoms. The men who recovered were affected exactly as if they had taken opium §.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 303.

† *Pflanzengifte*, S. 605.

‡ *Corvisart's Journal de Méd.* xxix. 107.

§ *Philos. Transactions*, xliii. No. 473, p. 18.

When the dose is not sufficient to prove fatal, there is sometimes paralysis attended with slight convulsions, as in a case noticed by Orfila *. More commonly there is frantic delirium. *Mathiol* has related an instance of this last description, occurring in the cases of a vine-dresser and his wife, who mistook the roots for parsneps. Both of them became in the course of the night so delirious that they ran about the house, knocking themselves against every object which came in their way †.

Morbid Appearances.—In Haaf's case the vessels of the head were much congested; and the blood must have been very fluid, for on opening the head a quantity flowed out, which twice filled an ordinary chamber-pot. This state of the blood likewise occurred in a case which I examined here some years ago along with *Dr C. Coindet* of Geneva. A hypochondriacal old woman took by advice of a neighbour two ounces of a strong infusion of hemlock leaves with the same quantity of whisky, which she swallowed in the morning fasting. She died in an hour, comatose and slightly convulsed. The vessels within the head were not particularly turgid; but the blood was everywhere remarkably fluid. *Dr Coindet* subsequently found that a small portion of the infusion prevents fresh drawn blood from coagulating. On account of this extreme fluidity of the blood, it often flows from the nose, and the skin is much marked with lividity ‡.

Of Poisoning with Water-Hemlock.

Another plant of the order Umbelliferæ, the Water-Hemlock or *Cicuta Virosa*, possesses even more energy as a poison; and in its effects it appears to resemble considerably the hydrocyanic acid. The plant is indigenous.

From a numerous set of experiments with the root of the *Cicuta* performed by *Wepfer*, it appears to cause true tetanic convulsions in frequent paroxysms, and death on the third day §.

Symptoms in Man.—*Wepfer* has likewise related several

* Toxicol. Gén. ii. 311.

† *Gmelin's Pflanzengifte*, p. 604.

‡ Ibid. 603.

§ *Cicut. Aquaticæ Hist. et Noxæ*, 134.

instances which occurred in the human subject. Among the rest he has described the cases of eight children who ate the roots instead of parsneps. Of those who were seriously affected one, a girl six years old, who ultimately recovered, had tetanic fits, followed by deep coma, from which it was impossible to rouse her for twenty-four hours. Two of them died. The first symptoms in these two were swelling in the pit of the stomach, vomiting or efforts to vomit, then total insensibility, involuntary discharge of urine, and finally severe convulsions, during which the jaws were locked, the eyes rolled, and the head and spine were bent backwards, so that a child might have crept between the body and the bed-clothes. One of them died half an hour after being taken ill, the other not long after*.

According to *Guersent*, poisoning with the cicuta commences with dimness of sight, giddiness, acute headach, anxiety, pain in the stomach, dryness in the throat, and vomiting†.

Mertzdorff has related the particulars of the inspection of three cases which proved quickly fatal with convulsions and vomiting. Nothing remarkable seems to have been found except great gorging of the cerebral vessels‡.

Of Poisoning with Hemlock Dropwort.

The Dead-tongue or Hemlock Dropwort, the *Œnanthe crocata* of botanists, a plant of the same family, and a native of this country, is even more active than the Cicuta. It has an abundant, milky, acrid juice. The plant, according to *Godefroi*, is apt to be mistaken for hemlock by collectors of medicinal vegetables,—a mistake of serious consequence; for even a single medicinal dose of the extract, taken instead of extract of hemlock, might prove fatal§.

Symptoms in Man.—*Orfila* has collected a great number of fatal cases of poisoning with the *Œnanthe*, from which it appears that the usual symptoms are heat in the throat and stomach, delirium, stupor, hardly ever proper coma, but generally convulsions, more or less violent||. *Mr Howell* has mentioned

* Cic. Aquat. &c. 80, and 107.

† Article *Ciguë*, Diction. des Sciences Méd.

‡ Journal Complémentaire, xvii. 361.

§ Journal de Pharmacie, viii. 170.

|| Toxicol. Gén. ii. 206.

the substance of eleven cases, which happened near Pembroke, and of which two proved fatal. The symptoms were convulsions, without any previous symptom or warning *. Ray has described eight other cases, which arose from the dropwort having been mistaken for water-parsneps. Five of the people died, and were seized with convulsions suddenly without any warning symptom. Another became furiously maniacal, but recovered his senses next day †. Mr Watson has related an instance which proved fatal in three hours and a half, although the symptoms did not begin till an hour and a half after the poison was taken ‡.

It seems to be the most energetic of the umbelliferous vegetables. In none of the fatal cases was life prolonged beyond three hours and a half, and in several death took place within an hour. One man was killed by a single spoonful of the juice of the root.

Of Poisoning with Fool's Parsley.

Another umbelliferous plant of great activity is the Fool's Parsley, or *Æthusa cynapium*. It has occasioned many accidents by reason of its resemblance to Parsley,—from which, however, it is at once distinguished by the leaves being black and glistening on their lower surface, and by the nauseous smell they emit when rubbed. It contains an alkaloid, which crystallizes in rhombic prisms, and is soluble in water and alcohol, but not in ether. It was discovered by Professor Ficinuss of Dresden §.

Orfila found that six ounces of the juice, when retained in the stomach of a dog by a ligature, caused convulsions and stupor, and death in an hour ||.

Symptoms in Man.—Some interesting information on the characters and properties of this plant is contained in the Medical and Physical Journal. Among other cases the writer relates those of two ladies who ate a little of it in a sallad, having

* Philos. Trans. xlv. 227.

† Ibidem, xx. 81.

‡ Ibid. l. 856.

§ Lond. Philos. Magazine, N. S. ii. 392.

|| Toxicol. Gén. ii. 323.

mistaken it for parsley, and who were soon seized with nausea, vomiting, headach, giddiness, somnolency, pungent heat in the mouth, throat, and stomach, difficulty in swallowing, and numbness of the limbs *. *Gmelin* has related the case of a child, who died in eight hours in consequence of having eaten the *æthusa*. The symptoms were spasmodic pain in the stomach, swelling of the belly, lividity of the skin, and difficult breathing †.

* London Med. and Phys. Journal, xiv. 425.

† Geschichte de Pflanzengifte, 571.

CHAPTER XXXII.

OF POISONS OF THE ORDER RANUNCULACEÆ.

THE poisons of the natural order of *Ranunculaceæ* are most of them Acrid only in their action ; but two of them possess distinctly the characters of the Narcotico-Acrids,—*Monkshood* and *Black Hellebore*.

Of Poisoning with Monkshood.

The Monkshood, or *Aconitum napellus*, is an active poison, and a true narcotico-acrid. Every part of the plant is poisonous. But its energy appears to vary in different countries. It contains a peculiar alkaloid, the Aconita, which was discovered by *M. Peschier* of Geneva. It forms crystallizable salts with acids, and possesses the poisonous qualities of the plant which yields it *.

The extract of the leaves, which is the preparation most generally known, varies very much in strength. *Orfila* found that half an ounce of one sample, prepared in the usual way from a decoction of the leaves, had no effect whatever on a dog ; that two drachms of another specimen proved fatal in twenty-four hours, giddiness and starting being the chief symptoms ; and that two drachms of an extract carefully prepared from the expressed juice occasioned death in two hours, with palsy of the hind-legs, great weakness, staggering, and convulsive twitches of the head, but without insensibility. Five drachms of the root killed a dog in twenty-one minutes. A drachm and a half of the extract of the juice killed a dog in three hours when applied to the cellular tissue. The common extract caused death through that channel more slowly, and in general excited spreading inflammation like the vegetable acrids. It is much more rapidly fatal when introduced at once into the blood, thirty-six grains of a weak extract having in one experiment caused death in four minutes †.

* Trommsdorff's Neues Journal de Pharmacie, v. 84.

† Toxicol. Gén. ii. 211.

Symptoms in Man.—Few cases of poisoning with Monkshood in the human subject have been recorded. But accidents with it are not uncommon; and *Valentini* has mentioned one case which occurred at Copenhagen of murder by poisoning with this substance*.

Mr Brodie remarked, on chewing the leaves, a singular numbness in the lips†; and I have noticed a numbness and prickling of the lips from chewing a single seed. Some of the cases of poisoning to be found in authors have exhibited symptoms of a decided narcotic action; while in others, death took place under the characteristic effects of the pure acrid poisons.

A very dangerous case, but not fatal, is recorded in the *Philosophical Transactions*. The symptoms were first tingling in the jaws, extending subsequently over the whole body, and accompanied with a sensation as if of swelling of the face, then twitching of the muscles, fixing of the eyes, locked-jaw, and failure of the pulse and breathing, but without any aberration of mind‡. *Willis* mentions a case of poisoning with monkshood, the chief symptom of which was maniacal delirium; and it proved fatal§. To the same class of cases probably belongs an extraordinary instance related by *Matthiol*, of an experiment he performed with the root of this plant on a criminal who was condemned to be hanged, but who consented to try the efficacy of a pretended antidote, on condition of being pardoned if he recovered. He took two doses of a drachm each, with an interval of an hour and a half between them. Three hours after the second, he was attacked with excessive weakness and weariness, and not long afterwards with a convulsive movement of the mouth, eyes, and neck, then with fainting and vomiting, and immediately with stupor, which was soon followed by death||. The convulsions did not begin till the counter-poison was given, the nature of which is not mentioned.

M. Pallas, in a thesis published at Paris in 1822, has related several distinct examples of the irritant action of monks-

* *Pandectæ Medico-Legales*, 141.

† *Phil. Trans.* ci. 183.

‡ *Phil. Trans.* xxxviii. 287.

§ *De Anima Brutorum*, 289.

|| *Gmelin's Pflanzengifte*, 713.

hood. Three out of five persons, who took a spirituous infusion of the root, which had been mistaken for lovage, died in two hours with vomiting, purging, and burning in the throat, colic, and swelling of the belly *. A similar set of cases have been lately published in a French journal, which were also caused by a tincture made with aconite instead of lovage. An old woman, who prepared the cordial, took two ounces and a half in three portions about midnight, and died before morning. Three other individuals of the family took each an ounce, and in half an hour were attacked with burning pain from the throat to the stomach, colic, and tenderness of abdomen, a sense of enlargement of the tongue and swelling of the face, vomiting and purging. One had afterwards delirium, manifesting itself in loud cries and violent running, but recovered in two days after the free operation of emetics. The other two died, one in two hours, the other half an hour later †. The tincture of the fresh root, therefore, seems a very active preparation. In farther proof of the acrid properties of this plant, it may be added that the external application of the leaves will sometimes blister the skin ‡, and the introduction of the juice into a wound in a limb causes extensive inflammation of the surrounding parts §.

The only descriptions I have seen of the appearances in the dead body were taken from the cases of Pallas, and those mentioned in the French journal. In the last, the stomach and small intestines were very red. In the first, the gullet and rectum were also red, the lungs dense, dark, and gorged, and the cerebral vessels turgid.

All the other species of *Aconitum* appear to be equally poisonous with the *A. napellus*.

Of Poisoning with Black Hellebore.

The Black Hellebore, *Melampodium*, Christmas-rose, or *Helleborus niger*, is also a true narcotico-acrid poison, belonging to the *Ranunculaceæ*. Its active principle appears from

* Toxicol. Gén. ii. 221

† Journ. de Chim. Méd. iii.

‡ Gmelin's Pflanzengifte, 717.

§ Alberti, Jurispr. Med. vi. 724.

the late researches of *MM. Feneulle and Capron*, to be an oily matter containing an acid *.

Two or three drachms of the root killed a dog in eighteen hours, when swallowed; two drachms killed another in two hours when applied to a wound; and six grains on a wound caused death in twenty-three hours. In all cases the leading symptoms are efforts to vomit, giddiness, palsy of the hind-legs, and insensibility †. Ten grains of the extract introduced into the wind-pipe killed a rabbit in six minutes ‡.

The bulletins of the Medical Society of Emulation mention two characteristic cases, which arose from the ignorance of a quack doctor. Both persons, after taking a decoction of the root, were seized in forty-five minutes with vomiting, then with delirium, and afterwards with violent convulsions. One died in two hours and a-half, the other in less than two hours §. *Morgagni* has related a case which proved fatal in about sixteen hours, the leading symptoms of which were pain in the stomach, and vomiting. The dose in this instance was only half a drachm of the extract ||.

The morbid appearances in the last case were the signs of inflammation in the digestive canal, particularly in the great intestines. In the cases described in the French bulletins there was gorging of the lungs, and the stomach had a brownish-black colour, as if gangrenous.

The other species of hellebore have not been carefully examined; but it is probable that they all possess similar properties. The *H. hyemalis* and *viridis* are said by Buchner to be weaker than the *H. niger*; and the *H. fætidus* is the most poisonous of all ¶.

* Journal de Pharmacie, vii. 503.

† Orfila, Tox. Gén. ii. 225.

‡ Schabel, Diss. Inaug. de Effectibus Veratri albi et Hellebori nigri, p. 8. *Tubing.*

§ Bullet. de la Soc. Méd. d'Em. Avril 1818.

|| De Sedibus et Causis Morborum, Epist. lix. 15.

¶ Buchner's Toxikologie, 243.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

OF POISONING WITH SQUILL, MEADOW-SAFFRON, WHITE
HELLEBORE, AND FOXGLOVE.*Squill.*

THE root of the Squill or *Scilla maritima* possesses the properties of the narcotico-acrids. *Orfila's* experiments on animals, indeed, ascribe to it only an action on the nervous system. He found that two ounces and a half of the fresh root, when secured in the stomach of a dog by a ligature on the gullet, excited efforts to vomit, dilated pupil, and lethargy; and in two hours the animal suddenly fell down in a violent fit of tetanus and expired. From thirty-six grains injected into the jugular vein no effect followed for sixteen hours; when at last, as in the former case, the animal dropped down convulsed and died immediately*.

The effects, however, caused by Squill on man leave no doubt that it is also an active irritant, for it causes sickness, vomiting, diarrhœa, gripes, and bloody urine, when given in over-doses. It has likewise produced narcotic symptoms in man. *Lange* in a treatise on the domestic remedies of Brunswick mentions an instance of a woman, who died in convulsions after taking a spoonful of the root in powder. Twenty-four grains of the powder have proved fatal†. I have seen a quarter of an ounce of the syrup of squills, which is a common medicinal dose, cause severe vomiting, purging and pain.

An acrid principle has been discovered in the Squill.

Of Poisoning with White Hellebore and Meadow-Saffron.

The White Hellebore or *Veratrum album*, another species of the same genus, the *V. sabadilla*, and the Meadow-Saffron or *Colchicum autumnale*, are characteristic examples of the Narcotico-acrids.

They all owe their properties to the same alkaloid, the *Ve-*

* Toxicol. Gén. ii. 202.

† *Vogel*—*Journal de Physique*, lxxv. 194.

ratra. *M. Andral* has found that in small doses this principle excites violent vomiting and purging; in larger doses, or when injected into a vein, though in minute quantity, it causes death by tetanus, without any local symptoms of irritation*.

The veratrum itself is also very poisonous. The best account of its effects is contained in a Thesis by *Dr Schabel*, published at Tübingen in 1817. Collecting together the experiments previously made by *Wepfer*, *Courten*, *Viborg*, and *Orfila*, and adding a number of excellent experiments of his own, he infers that it is poisonous to animals of all classes,—horses, dogs, cats, rabbits, jackdaws, starlings, frogs, snails, and flies;—that it acts in whatever way it is introduced into the system,—by the stomach, rectum, windpipe, nostrils, pleural membrane of the chest, an external wound, or the veins;—that it produces in every instance symptoms of irritation in the alimentary canal, and injury of the nervous system;—and that it is very active, three grains of the extract applied to the nostrils of a cat having killed it in sixteen hours†.

Symptoms in Man.—Its effects on man are similar. A singular account of several cases of poisoning with the root is contained in *Rust's Journal*. A family of eight people, in consequence of eating bread for a whole week, in which the powder of the root had been introduced by mistake instead of cumin seeds, were attacked with pains in the belly, a sensation as if the whole intestines were wound up into a clue, swelling of the tongue, soreness of the mouth, and giddiness; but they all recovered by changing the bread and taking gentle laxatives‡.

Another set of cases of a more aggravated nature, though still not fatal, is given in *Horn's Archives*§. Three people took the root by mistake for *Galanga* root. The symptoms that ensued were very characteristic of its double action. In an hour they had all burning in the throat, gullet, and stomach, followed by nausea, dysuria, and vomiting; weakness and stiffness of the limbs; giddiness, blindness, and dilated pupil; great faintness, convulsive breathing, and small pulse. One of

* *Journal de Physiol.* i. 64.

† *De Effectibus Ver. alb. et Hell. nigri.* Tübingæ, 1817.

‡ *Mag. für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xiv. 547.

§ *Archiv für Mediz. Erfahrung*, 1825.

them, an elderly woman, who took the largest share, had an imperceptible pulse, stertorous breathing, and total insensibility even to ammonia held under the nose. Next day she continued lethargic, complained of headach, and had an eruption like flea-bites. A fatal case is quoted by *Bernt* from Schuster's Medical Journal. A man took twice as much as could be held on the point of a knife, was attacked with violent and incessant vomiting, and lived only from morning till night. The gullet, stomach, and colon were here and there inflamed*.

Several cases of fatal poisoning with the *Colchicum autumnale* or Meadow-Saffron have occurred in consequence of its too free use in the treatment of Gout. In the Edinburgh Journal a case is briefly noticed of a man who took by mistake an ounce and a half of the tincture, and died in forty-eight hours, after suffering much from vomiting, acute pain in the stomach, colic, purging, and delirium†. *Bernt* has noticed the cases of two children who were poisoned by a handful of colchicum seeds, and who died in a day affected with violent vomiting and purging‡.

In the bodies of these children there was considerable redness of the stomach and small intestines; in the case mentioned in the Edinburgh Journal there was no morbid appearance at all to be found.

It is probable, that the power of the root varies considerably, like that of the hyoscyamus and hemlock, according to the season; for *Orfila* has remarked, that three bulbs collected in June had no effect on dogs§. It is usually considered most active in the spring; but *Buchner* mentions that it has been lately found most energetic in the autumn||.

Of Poisoning with Foxglove.

Foxglove, or *Digitalis Purpurea*, a plant which is common in this country both as a native and in gardens, possesses powerful and peculiar properties. The leaves are considered its most active part. They contain an alkaloid; but che-

* Beiträge zur Gerichtl. Arzneik. iv. 47.

† Edin. Med. and Surgical Journal, xiv. 262.

‡ Beiträge, &c. iv. 246.

§ Toxicol. Gén. ii. 257.

|| *Buchner's Toxikologie*, p. 262.

mists have not fixed its nature with precision. *M. Le Royer* of Geneva procured a pitchy, deliquescent, uncrystallizable substance *; but more lately *M. Pauguy* procured a principle in fine acicular crystals, soluble in alcohol and ether, but insoluble in water, alkaline in its reaction, and of a very acrid taste. This principle is called Digitalin. †

From an extensive series of experiments on animals by *Orfila* with the powder, extract and tincture of the leaves, foxglove appears to cause in moderate doses vomiting, giddiness, languor, and death in twenty-four hours, without any other symptom of note; but in larger doses, it likewise produces tremors, convulsions, stupor and coma. It acts energetically both when applied to a wound, and when injected into a vein ‡.

Symptoms in Man.—Upon man its effects as a poison have been frequently noticed, partly in consequence of its having been given by mistake in too large a dose as a medicine, partly on account of the singular property it possesses, in common with mercury, of accumulating silently in the system, when given long in moderate doses, and of afterwards producing constitutional effects, although it has been discontinued. The symptoms arising from its gradual accumulation are in the slighter cases nausea, vomiting, giddiness, want of sleep, sense of heat throughout the body, and of pulsation in the head, general depression, sometimes diarrhoea, sometimes salivation, and for the most part profuse sweating. In more urgent cases convulsions also occur; and it appears from a case mentioned by *Dr Blackall*, that the disorder thus induced may prove fatal. One of his patients, while taking two drachms of the infusion of the leaves daily, was attacked with pain over the eyes, and confusion, followed in twenty-four hours by a profuse watery diarrhoea, delirium, general convulsions, insensibility, and an almost complete stoppage of the pulse. Although some relief was derived from an opiate clyster, the convulsions continued to recur in frequent paroxysms for three weeks; in the intervals he was forgetful and delirious; and at length he died in one of the convulsive fits §.

* Bibliothèque Universelle de Genève, xxvi. 102.

† *Duncan's Supplement to the Dispensatory*, p. 49.

‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 286.

§ *Blackall on Dropsy*, p. 173.

A case which exemplifies its effects in a single large dose, is related in the *Edinburgh Journal*. An old woman drank ten ounces of a decoction made from a handful of the leaves in a quart of water. She grew sick in the course of an hour, and for two days she had incessant retching and vomiting, with great faintness and cold sweats in the intervals, some salivation and swelling of the lips, and a pulse feeble, irregular, intermitting, and not above 40. She had also suppression of urine for three days *.

A very interesting fatal case, which arose from an over-dose having been administered by a quack doctor, and which became the ground of a criminal trial at London in 1826, is shortly noticed in the same *Journal*. Six ounces of a strong decoction were taken as a laxative early in the morning. Vomiting, colic, and purging, were the first symptoms; towards the afternoon lethargy supervened; about midnight the colic and purging returned; afterwards general convulsions made their appearance; and a surgeon, who saw the patient at an early hour of the succeeding morning, found him violently convulsed, with the pupils dilated and insensible, and the pulse slow, feeble and irregular. Coma gradually succeeded, and death took place in twenty-two hours after the poison was swallowed †.

This is the only case in which I have seen an account of the appearances in the dead body, and they are related very imperfectly. It is merely said that the external membranes of the brain were much injected with blood, and the inner coat of the stomach red in some parts.

The affections induced by poisoning with digitalis are often much more lasting than the effects of most other vegetable narcotics. Dr Blackall's case is one instance in point, and another no less remarkable in its details is described in *Corvisart's Journal*. The usual local and constitutional symptoms were produced by a drachm of the powder being taken by mistake; and the slowness of the pulse did not begin to go off for seven days, the affection of the sight not for five days more ‡.

* *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.* vii. 149.

† *Ibid.* xxvii. 223, from *Morning Chronicle*, Oct. 30 and 31, 1826.

‡ *Journal de Méd.* xl. 193.

The preparations of foxglove are very uncertain in strength. From what I have observed in the course of their medicinal employment, I conceive few powders retain the active properties of the leaves, and even not many tinctures. Two ounces of the tincture of the London College have been taken in two doses with a short interval between them, yet without causing any inconvenience*. This assuredly could not happen with a sound preparation.

* *Williams in Medical Gazette, i. 744.*

CHAPTER XXXIV.

OF POISONING WITH STRYCHNIA, NUX VOMICA, AND FALSE-
ANGUSTURA.

THE Second Groupe of the Narcotico-Acrids includes a few vegetables that act in a very peculiar manner. They induce violent spasms, exactly like Tetanus, and cause death during a fit, probably by suspending the respiration. In this respect they resemble Hydrocyanic acid, and the Water-hemlock; but they differ from these and all similar poisons in not impairing the sensibility. During the intervals of the fits the sensibility is, on the contrary, heightened, and the faculties acute.

Death, however, does not always take place by tetanus. In some cases the departure of the convulsions has been followed by a fatal state of general and indescribable exhaustion.

Besides thus acting violently on the nervous system, they also possess local irritant properties; but these are seldom observed on account of the deadliness and quickness of their remote operation on the spine and nerves.

They exert their action by entering the blood-vessels. The dose required to prove fatal is exceedingly small. The organ acted on is chiefly the spinal chord; but sometimes they seem also to act on the heart.

They seldom leave any morbid appearances in the dead body. Like the other causes of death by obstructed respiration, such as drowning and strangling, they produce venous congestion; but this is frequently inconsiderable. Sometimes, however, they leave signs of inflammation in the alimentary canal.

Their energy resides in peculiar alkaloids. There are only two genera included in this groupe, the plants of the genus *Strychnos*, and the *Brucea antidysenterica*.

Several species of the *Strychnos* have been examined, namely, the *S. Nux-vomica*, the *S. Sancti Ignatii* or the *S. Ignatius* Bean, the *S. colubrina*, the *S. Tieuté*, which yields an Indian poison the Upas Tieuté, and likewise the *S. potatorum* and *S.*

pseudo-kina ; and all have been found to possess the same remarkable properties, except the two last, which are inert.

All of them, except the *S. pseudo-kina*, and probably the *S. potatorum* *, contain an alkaloid to which their poisonous properties are owing. This is the *Strychnia* or Strychnin, a substance which has lately been made the subject of many experiments by chemists and physiologists.

Of Poisoning with Strychnia.

Strychnia was discovered by *Pelletier* and *Caventou* soon after the discovery of morphia †. For an account of the best process for preparing it, the reader may consult a paper by M. Henry in the journal quoted below ‡.

Its leading properties are the following. Its crystals when pure are elongated octahedres. It has a most intensely bitter taste, which is perceptible, it is said, when a grain is dissolved in 80 lbs. of water §. It is very sparingly soluble in water, but easily soluble in alcohol and the volatile oils. Its alcoholic solution has an alkaline reaction. It forms neutral and crystallizable salts with the acids. In its ordinary form it is turned orange-red by the action of nitric acid. But this effect is owing to the presence of a yellow colouring matter, or of another alkaloid, Brucea, which is also contained in *nux vomica*, but exists in larger quantity in the False *Angustura* bark. Pure strychnia is not turned orange-red by nitric acid ||.

Except the Hydrocyanic acid no poison is endowed with such destructive energy as the Strychnia. I have killed a dog in two minutes with a sixth part of a grain injected in the form of alcoholic solution into the chest; I have seen a wild-boar killed in the same manner with a third of a grain in ten minutes; and there is little doubt that half a grain thrust into a wound might kill a man in less than a quarter of an hour.—It acts in whatever way it is introduced into the system, but most energetically when injected into a vein.—The symptoms produced are very uniform and striking. The animal becomes agitated and

* *Plantes Usuelles des Brâziiliens, Livraison i. 3.*

† *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys. x. 142.*

‡ *Journal de Pharmacie, viii. 401.*

§ *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys. x. 153.*

|| *Pelletier and Caventou, Ibidem, xxvi. 56*

trembles, and is then seized with stiffness and starting of the limbs. These symptoms increase till at length it is attacked with a fit of violent general spasm, in which the head is bent back, the spine stiffened, the limbs extended and rigid, and the respiration checked by the fixing of the chest. The fit is then succeeded by an interval of calm, during which the senses are quite entire. But another paroxysm soon sets in, and then another and another, till at length a fit takes place more violent than any before it; and the animal perishes suffocated. The first symptoms appear in 60 or 90 seconds, when the poison is applied to a wound. When it is injected into the pleura, I have known them begin in 45 seconds, and *Pelletier* and *Caventou* have seen them begin in 15 seconds*. *M. Bouilloud* has recently found that it has no effect when directly applied to the nerves†.

Strychnia has been found by chemical analysis in four species of the *Strychnos*, the *Nux vomica*, *Sancti Ignatii*, *Colubrina*, and *Tieuté*. *Vauquelin* could not find it in the *Pseudo-kina*.

Of Poisoning with Nux Vomica.

Tests of Nux Vomica.—*Nux Vomica*, the most common of the species, is a flat, roundish kernel, hardly an inch in diameter, of a yellowish or greenish brown colour, and covered with short silky hairs. In powder it has a dirty greenish gray colour, an intensely bitter taste, and an odour like powder of liquorice. It inflames on burning charcoal, and when treated with nitric acid acquires an orange-red colour, which is destroyed by the addition of protochloride of tin. Its infusion also is turned orange-red by nitric acid, and precipitates grayish white with tincture of galls.

Orfila and *Barruel* have made some experiments on the mode of detecting it in the stomach, and the following is the plan recommended by them. The contents of the stomach, or the powder, if it can be separated, must be boiled in water acidulated with sulphuric acid. The liquid after filtration is neutralized with carbonate of lime, and then evaporated to dryness. The dry mass is then acted on with successive portions of alcohol, and evaporated to the consistence of a thin syrup. The product has an intensely bitter taste, precipitates with ammonia,

* *Annales de Chim. et de Phys.* xxvi. 44.

† *Archives Gén. de Méd.* xii. 463.

becomes deep orange-red with nitric acid, and will sometimes deposite crystals of strychnia on standing two or three days *.

These experiments it is important to remember, because, contrary to what takes place in regard to the vegetable poisons generally, nux vomica is very often found in the stomachs of those poisoned with it.

Its Mode of Action and Symptoms in Man.—The poisonous properties of nux vomica are now very well known to the vulgar; and in consequence it has been sometimes chosen for the instrument of voluntary death, although no poison causes such torture. It is difficult to conceive, on account of its intensely bitter taste, how any one could make it the instrument of murder. But a fact is stated in a late number of Rust's Journal, which shows that it may be used for that purpose. At a drinking party one man wagered with another, that if he took a little *cocculus indicus* in beer, he would be compelled to walk home on his head. The wager was taken and the potion drunk; but nux vomica was substituted for the *cocculus indicus*, itself too a virulent poison; and the man went home and died in convulsions fifteen minutes afterwards †.

Many experiments have been made on animals with nux vomica; but the most accurate are those of *Magendie* and *Deslille* read before the French Institute in 1809. The symptoms they remarked were precisely the same with those produced by strychnia. Half a drachm of the powder killed a dog in forty-five minutes, and a grain and a half of the alcoholic extract thrust into a wound killed another in seven minutes. The animals uniformly experienced dreadful fits of tetanic spasm, and were carried off during a paroxysm.

The cause of death appears to be prolonged spasm of the thoracic muscles of respiration. The spasm of these muscles is apparent in the unavailing efforts which the animals make to inspire. The external muscles of the chest may be felt during the fits as hard almost as bone; and, according to an experiment of *Wepfer*, the diaphragm partakes in the spasm of the external muscles ‡.

On account of the singular symptoms of irritation of the spinal

* Archives Gén. de Méd. viii. 22.

† Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xvii. 119.

‡ Cicutæ Aquat. Hist. et Noxæ, p. 296.

chord uncombined with any injury of the brain, this poison is believed to act on the spinal marrow alone. But from some experiments recently related by *Segalas* it appears also to exhaust the irritability of the heart; for in animals he found that organ could not be stimulated to contract after death, and life could not be prolonged by artificial breathing*. A similar observation was made long ago by *Wepfer*, who found the heart motionless and distended with arterial blood in its left cavities†; and a case of poisoning in the human subject to the same effect will be presently related. The pulse is always very weak, often wholly suppressed during a paroxysm; and in the case alluded to it was found on dissection pale, flaccid and empty, having been apparently affected with spasm.

Of late poisoning with *nux vomica* has been common. The most characteristic example yet published is a case related by *Mr Ollier*, of a young woman, who in a fit of melancholy, took between two and three drachms of the powder in water. When the surgeon first saw her, half an hour afterwards, she was quite well. But going away in search of an emetic and returning in ten minutes, he found her in a state of great alarm, with the limbs extended and separated, and the pulse faint and quick. She then had a slight and transient convulsion succeeded by much agitation and anxiety. In a few minutes she had another, and not long afterwards a third, each about two minutes in duration. During these fits, "the whole body was stiffened and straightened, the legs pushed out and forced wide apart; no pulse or breathing could be perceived; the face and hands were livid, and the muscles of the former violently convulsed." In the short intervals between the fits she was quite sensible, had a quick faint pulse, complained of sickness with great thirst, and perspired freely. "A fourth and most violent fit soon succeeded, in which the whole body was extended to the utmost from head to foot. From this she never recovered: She seemed to fall into a state of asphyxia, relaxed her grasp, and dropped her hands on her knees. Her brows, however, remained contracted, her lips drawn apart, salivary foam issued from the corners of the mouth, and the expression of the countenance was altogether most horrific." She died an hour after swallow-

* *Magendie*, Journal de Physiol. ii. 361.

† *Cicutæ Aquat. Hist. et Noxæ*, p. 198.

ing the poison *—Occasionally even in such rapid cases there is a little vomiting in the first instance †.

When death does not take place thus suddenly in a fit of spasm, the person continues to be affected for twelve or sixteen hours with similar, but milder paroxysms; and afterwards he may either recover without farther symptoms, or expire in a short time apparently from exhaustion, or suffer an attack of inflammation of the stomach and intestines, which may or may not prove fatal.

Jules Cloquet has described a case, where the patient seemed to die of the excessive exhaustion produced by the long-continued and violent spasms. The tetanic fits lasted about twenty-four hours, the sensibility in the intervals being acute. Slight signs of irritation in the stomach succeeded; and death ensued on the fourth morning ‡.

In the bulletins of the Medical Society of Emulation another case is related, which arose from an over-dose of the alcoholic extract being taken by an old woman who was using it for palsy. She took three grains at once. Violent tetanus was soon produced; and afterwards she had a regular attack of inflammation of the stomach and intestines, which proved fatal in three days.

The last instance to be noticed exemplifies very well the effects of the poison when the quantity is insufficient to cause death. A young woman swallowed purposely a drachm mixed in a glass of wine. In fifteen minutes she was seized with pain and heat in the stomach, burning in the gullet, a sense of rending and weariness in the limbs succeeded by stiffness of the joints, convulsive tremors, tottering in her gait, and at length violent and frequent fits of tetanus. Milk given after the tetanus began excited vomiting. She was farther affected with redness of the gums, inflammation of the tongue, burning thirst, and pain in the stomach. The pulse also became quick, and the skin hot. Next day, though the fits had ceased, the muscles were very sore, especially on motion. The tongue and palate were inflamed, and there was thirst, pain in the stomach, vomiting, colic, and diarrhoea. These symptoms, however, abated, and on the fourth day disappeared, leaving her exceedingly weak §.

* Lond. Med. Repository, xix. 448.

† *Orfila and Olivier*—Archives Gén. de Méd. viii. 17.

‡ *Nouv. Journ. de Méd.* x. 157.

§ *Tacheron*, London Med. Repository, xix. 456.

This and the previous case show clearly the double narcotico-acrid properties of the poison.

With regard to the dose requisite to prove fatal, the smallest fatal dose of the alcoholic extract yet recorded is three grains, which was the quantity taken in the case from the Parisian Bulletins; *Hoffmann* mentions a fatal case caused by two fifteen-grain doses of the powder *; and in *Hufeland's Journal* there is another caused by two drachms, which was fatal in two hours †.

Morbid Appearances.—The morbid appearances differ according to the period at which death takes place. In Mr *Ollier's* case, where death took place in an hour, the appearances were insignificant. The stomach was almost natural, the vessels of the brain somewhat congested, the heart flaccid, empty and pale. In the case in *Hufeland's Journal* there was general inflammation of the stomach, duodenum and part of the jejunum. In *Cloquet's* case, a slower one, there was very little appearance of inflammation. In that from the Parisian Bulletins, on the contrary, the stomach was highly inflamed, the intestines violet-coloured, in many places easily lacerated and apparently gangrenous. In an interesting dissection of a case, which was quickly fatal,—that related by *Orfila* and *Ollivier*, there was found much serous effusion on the surface of the cerebellum, and softening of the whole cortical substance of the brain, but especially of the cerebellum. This is some confirmation of an opinion advanced not long ago in France by *Flourens* and others, that *nux vomica* acts particularly on the cerebellum ‡. In the last case too the lungs were found much gorged with black fluid blood.

The body appears sometimes to retain for a certain period after death the attitude and expression impressed on it by the convulsions during life. In the instance mentioned by *Orfila* and *Ollivier* the muscles immediately after death remained contracted, the head bent back, the arms bent, and the jaws locked. This state may even continue for some hours, so that the body appears to pass into the stage of rigidity which precedes decay, without also passing through the preliminary stage of flaccidity.

* *Med. Rat. System.* ii. 175.

† *Journ. der Praktischen Heilkunde*, iv. 492.

‡ *Arch. Gén. de Méd.* viii. 18.

immediately after death. In the case related by Mr Ollier, the body five hours after death was "still as stiff and straight as a statue, so that if one of the hands was moved the whole body moved along with it." This state of rigidity, however, does not invariably occur. On the contrary, in animals the limbs generally become very flaccid immediately after death; but the usual rigidity supervenes at an early period.

Treatment.—Little is known of the treatment in this kind of poisoning. But it is of the greatest moment to evacuate the stomach thoroughly, and without loss of time. Hence emetics are useful; but if the stomach-pump is at hand it ought to be resorted to without waiting for the operation of emetics. When nux vomica has been taken in powder, which is the most frequent form in which it has been used, it adheres with great obstinacy to the inside of the stomach. Consequently, whatever means are employed for evacuating the stomach, they must be continued assiduously for a considerable time. If the patient is not attacked with spasms in two hours, he will generally be safe.

Very lately *M. Donné* of Paris has stated that he has found iodine, bromine, and chlorine to be antidotes for poisoning with the alkaloid of nux vomica, as well as for the other vegetable alkaloids. Iodine, chlorine, and bromine, he says, form with the alkaloids compounds which are not deleterious,—two grains and a half of the iodide, bromide, and chloride of strychnia, having produced no effect on a dog. Animals which had taken one grain of strychnia, or two grains of veratrum, did not sustain any harm, when tincture of iodine was administered immediately afterwards. But the delay of ten minutes in the administration of the antidote rendered it useless. In the compounds formed by these antidotes with the alkaloids, the latter are in a state of chemical union, and not decomposed. Sulphuric acid separates strychnia, for example, from its state of combination with chlorine, iodine, or bromine, and forms sulphate of strychnia, with its usual poisonous qualities*.—It remains to be proved that the same advantages will be derived from the administration of these antidotes in the instance of poisoning with the crude drug, nux vomica, as in poisoning with its alkaloid.

In general little difficulty will be encountered in recognising a case of poisoning with nux vomica. *Tetanus* or Locked-

* Le Globe, vii. 525.—*Acût* 19, 1829.

jaw is the only disease which produces similar effects. But that disease never proves so quickly fatal as the rapid cases of poisoning with *nux vomica*; and it never produces the symptoms of irritation observed in the slower cases. Besides, the fits of natural tetanus are almost always slow in being formed; while *nux vomica* brings on perfect fits in an hour or less.—It is right to remember, however, that *nux vomica* may be given in small doses, frequently repeated, and gradually increased, so as to imitate exactly the phenomena of tetanus from natural causes. Medical men will be at no loss to discover, on reflection, how the preparations of this drug may be rendered very formidable secret poisons.

Of Poisoning with the St. Ignatius Bean and Upas Tieuté.

The *Strychnos Sancti Ignatii*, or St. Ignatius Bean, contains about three times as much Strychnia as the *nux vomica*, namely from twelve to eighteen parts in the 1000. It is very energetic. *Dr Hopf* has lately mentioned an instance of a man, who was attacked with tetanus of several hours' duration after taking the powder of half a bean in brandy, and who seems to have made a narrow escape*.

The *Strychnos Tieuté* is the plant which yields the Upas Tieuté, one of the Javanese poisons. This substance has been lately analyzed by *Pelletier* and *Caventou*, and found to contain Strychnia†. From the experiments of *Magendie* and *Delille*, the Upas Tieuté appears to be almost as energetic as the Strychnia itself‡.—*Dr Darwin* has given an account of its effects on the Javanese criminals, who used formerly to be executed by darts poisoned with the Tieuté. I believe the account is not very authentic; yet it accords precisely with what would be expected from the known properties of the poison. He says, that a few minutes after the criminals are wounded with the instrument of the executioner, they tremble violently, utter piercing cries, and perish amidst frightful convulsions in ten or fifteen minutes§.

Of Poisoning with False Angustura Bark.

Besides the poisons of the genus *Strychnos*, the present groupe

* *Henke's Zeitschrift für die Staatsarzneikunde*, ii. 169

† *Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xxvi. 44.

‡ *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 364.

§ *Botanic Garden*, ii. 256.

comprehends another plant of a different family, the *Brucea antidysenterica*, which causes symptoms of the same kind, and owes its power to an analogous principle, the Brucea.

The bark of the Brucea, commonly called the False Angustura Bark, was introduced by mistake into Europe instead of the true Angustura, or bark of the *Bonplandia trifoliata*. It gave rise to so many fatal accidents soon after its introduction, that in some countries on the continent all the stores of Angustura were ordered to be burnt.

According to *Andral*, the Brucea is twenty-four times less powerful than strychnia *; but the bark itself is as strong nearly as nux vomica, for Orfila found that eight grains killed a dog in less than two hours †.

The symptoms it induces are almost the same as those caused by nux vomica. They are minutely detailed in a paper by *Professor Emmert* of Bern ‡. It appears that during the intervals of the fits the sensibility is remarkably acute: A boy who fell a victim to it implored his physician not to touch him, as he was immediately thrown into a fit.

The true Angustura bark has a finer texture than the other, and is darker coloured, and less bitter. The ferrocyanate of potass causes in a muriatic infusion of the false bark a precipitate which is first green and then becomes blue; and the same reagent converts into blue the reddish powder which lines the bark. No such effect is produced on the true Angustura bark, as it does not, like the other, contain oxide of iron. Other differences are accurately detailed in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. xii.

With the preceding poisons Orfila has arranged also some poisons used by the American Indians, the Woorara, Ticunas, and Curare; but, as in Europe they are mere objects of curiosity, it is unnecessary to mention them here. Their effects are described in Mr Brodie's papers in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1811-12, in Orfila's *Toxicology*, in *Magendie's Memoir on Absorption*, and in *Fontana's Traité des Poisons*.

* *Magendie*, Journ. de Physiologie, iii. 267.

† *Toxicol. Générale*, ii. 377.

‡ Ueber die giftige Wirkungen der unächten Angustura.—*Hufeland's Journal*, xl. iii. 68.

CHAPTER XXXV.

OF POISONING WITH CAMPHOR AND COCCULUS INDICUS.

THE Third groupe of the narcotico-acrids resemble strychnia in their action so far, that they produce in large doses convulsions of the tetanic kind. But they differ considerably by producing at the same time impaired sensibility or sopor. They are Camphor, Cocculus Indicus, and its alkaline principle the Picrotoxa, to which may be added the Upas Antiar, a Javanese poison.

Of Poisoning with Camphor.

Camphor dissolved in oil soon causes in dogs paroxysms of tetanic spasm. At first the senses are entire in the intervals; but by degrees they become duller, till at length a state of deep sopor is established, with noisy and laborious breathing, and expiration of camphorous fumes; and in this state the animal soon perishes. A solution of twenty grains in olive oil will kill a dog in less than ten minutes when injected into the jugular vein. When camphor is given to dogs in fragments, it does not give rise to convulsions, but kills them more slowly by inducing inflammation of the alimentary canal. These are the results of numerous experiments by *Orfila* *.

They are confirmed by others performed more lately by *Scudery* of Messina; but this experimentalist likewise remarked, that the convulsions were attended with a singular kind of delirium, which made the animals run up and down without apparent cause, as if they were maniacal. He also found the urinary organs generally affected, and for the most part with strangury †.

Symptoms in Man.—The symptoms caused by camphor in man have not been often observed; but so far as they have been witnessed, they establish its claims to be considered a narcotic and acrid poison.

* Toxicol. Générale, ii. 400.

† Annali Univ. di Med. xxxvi. 102.

Its narcotic effects are well exemplified in an account given by Mr Alexander from personal experience, and by Dr Edwards of Paris, as they occurred in a patient of his who received a camphor clyster.

Mr Alexander, in the course of his experiments on his own person with various drugs, was nearly killed by this poison, and has left the best account yet published of its effects in dangerous doses on man. After having found by a previous experiment, that a scruple did not cause any particular symptom, he swallowed in one dose two scruples mixed with syrup of roses. In the course of twenty minutes he became languid and listless, and in an hour giddy, confused, and forgetful. All objects quivered before his eyes, and a tumult of undigested ideas floated through his mind. At length he lost all consciousness, during which he was attacked with strong convulsive fits, and maniacal frenzy. These alarming symptoms were dispelled on Dr Monro, who had been sent for, accidentally discovering the subject of his patient's experimental researches, and administering an emetic. But a variety of singular mental affections continued for some time after. The emetic brought away almost the whole camphor which had been swallowed three hours before *.

In *Dr Edwards's* patient, the symptoms were excited by an injection containing half a drachm of camphor. In a few minutes he felt a camphorous taste, which was followed by indescribable uneasiness. On then going down stairs for assistance, he was astonished to feel his body so light that he seemed to himself to skim along the floor almost without touching it. He afterwards began to stagger, his face became pale, he felt chilly, and was attacked with a sense of numbness in the scalp. After taking a glass of wine which he asked for, he became gradually better; but for some time his mind was singularly affected. He felt anxious, without thinking himself in danger; he shed tears, but he could not tell why; they flowed in fact involuntarily. For twenty-four hours his breath exhaled a camphrous odour †.

Hoffmann has related a case analogous to those of Alexander and Edwards. The dose was two scruples taken in oil; the

* Experimental Essays, p. 128.

† Orfila, Toxic. Gén. ii. 406.

symptoms vertigo, chilliness, anxiety, delirium, and somnolency*.

Professor Wendt of Breslau has related an instance, which proves the irritant action of camphor on man, and likewise the uncertainty of the dose required to act deleteriously. In the case of Mr Alexander, two scruples would in all probability have proved fatal, had they not been discharged in time by vomiting. In the case now to be noticed, 160 grains were taken in a state of solution in alcohol, and were not vomited; yet the individual recovered. He was a drunkard, who took four ounces of camphorated spirit prescribed for him as an embrocation. Soon afterwards he was attacked with fever, burning heat of the skin, anxiety, burning pain in the stomach, giddiness, flushed face, dimness of sight, sparks before the eyes, and some delirium. He soon got well under the use of almond oil and vinegar, but did not vomit†.

Morbid Appearances.—The morbid appearances caused by camphor have not, so far as I know, been witnessed in man. In dogs examined immediately after death the heart is no longer contractile, and its left cavities contain arterial blood of a reddish-brown colour. When the poison has been given in fragments, it leaves marks of inflammation in the stomach and intestines. *Orfila* found these organs much inflamed in such circumstances‡. *Scudery* found the membranes of the brain much injected and the brain itself sometimes softened; the inner membrane of the stomach either very red, or checkered with black, gangrenous-like spots of the size of millet-seeds; the duodenum in the same state; the ureters, urethra and spermatic cords inflamed; and every organ in the body, even the brain, giving out a strong odour of camphor§.

Of Poisoning with Cocculus Indicus.

The *Menispermum cocculus* is a creeping plant which grows in the island of Ceylon, on the Malabar coast, and in other parts of the East Indies. Its fruit, which is the only part of the plant that has been particularly examined, is like a

* *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gén. ii. 407.

† *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxv. 88.

‡ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 400.

§ *Annali*, &c. xxxvi. 106.

large, rough, black pea, and is commonly known in the shops by the name of *Cocculus Indicus*. It has a rough, ligneous pericarp, enclosing a pale grayish-yellow, brittle kernel of a very strong and permanent bitter taste. The medical jurist should make himself well acquainted with its external characters, because, besides being occasionally used in medicine, it is a familiar poison for destroying fish, and has also been extensively used by brewers as a substitute for hops,—an adulteration which is prohibited in Britain by severe statutes. It has been analyzed by *M. Boullay* of Paris, who found in it besides other matters, a peculiar alkaloid termed *Picrotoxa*: This principle constitutes about a fifth part of the kernel. It is sparingly soluble in water, but very soluble in hot alcohol, from which it crystallizes by refrigeration in minute, brilliant, white prisms. Ten grains of it killed a dog in twenty-five minutes in the second paroxysm of tetanus*.

The seeds themselves occasion vomiting soon after they are swallowed, so that animals may often swallow them, if not without injury, at all events without danger. But if the gullet is tied, the animal soon begins to stagger; the eye acquires a peculiar haggard expression, which is the sure forerunner of a tetanic paroxysm; and the second, third, or fourth fit commonly proves fatal. Three or four drachms will kill a dog when introduced into the stomach; less will suffice when it is applied to a wound; and still less when it is injected into a vein†. *Wepfer* has related a good experiment, from which he infers that the *Cocculus indicus* acts by exhausting the irritability of the heart. In the intervals of the fits the pulse could not be felt; and on opening the chest immediately after death he found the heart motionless and all its cavities distended‡. *Orfila* also sometimes found the heart motionless, and its left cavities filled with reddish-brown blood§.

This poison does not seem to possess distinct acrid properties in regard to animals. *M. Goupil* indeed found that it produced symptoms of irritation||, but *Orfila* could not ob-

* *Ann. de Chimie*, lxxx. 109.

† *Orfila*, *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 411.

‡ *Cicut. Aquat. Hist.* p. 186.

§ *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 412, 414.

|| *Ibidem*, ii. 410.

serve any such effect. According to Goupil it possesses the singular property of communicating to the flesh of animals, more particularly of fish, that have been killed with it, some of the poisonous qualities with which it is itself endowed. The accuracy of this statement may be doubted, the alleged fact being contrary to analogy.

Symptoms in Man.—Although it is well known that malt liquors have often been adulterated with *Cocculus indicus* for the purpose of economising hops, cases of poisoning in the human subject are rare, because the quantity required to communicate the due degree of bitterness is small. *Professor Bernt* has shortly noticed a set of cases, which arose in consequence of an idiot having seasoned soup with it by mistake. Nine people were taken ill with sickness, vomiting, pain in the stomach and bowels; and one died in twelve days*. The symptoms under which this person died are not stated; but the account of the accident sent to Bernt imputed death to the poison, which is improbable, considering the length of the interval before death.

In the same group with Camphor and *Cocculus indicus* *Orfila* has arranged the *Upas antiar*, a Javanese poison. This poison is a very bitter, milky juice, which is known in Europe only as an article of curiosity. It has been sometimes confounded with the *Upas Tieuté*. From the experiments of *MM. Magendie* and *Delille*†, as well as from those of *Mr Brodie*‡ it appears to act in the same manner, and to produce the same effects, as the camphor and *Cocculus indicus*. In small doses it acts as an irritant; in large doses it causes convulsions and coma.

It is here noticed principally because it is one of the poisons which acts violently on the heart. If the body of an animal be examined immediately after death from the *Upas antiar*, the heart is found to have lost its irritability, and the left ventricle to contain florid blood: *Schnell* found, that, like many other active poisons, it has no effect when applied to the divided end of a nerve§.

* Beiträge zur Gerichtl. Arzneikunde, iii. 241.

† *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gén. ii. 396.

‡ *Philos. Trans.* 1811.

§ *Diss. Inaug. de Veneno Upas antiar*, Tübingæ, 1815, p. 27.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

OF THE POISONOUS FUNGI.

A Fourth groupe of poisons possessing narcotico-acrid properties, includes the poisonous *Fungi* or Mushrooms.

Accidents arising from the deadly Fungi being mistaken for eatable mushrooms, are common on the continent, and especially in France. They are by no means infrequent, too, in Britain; but they are much less frequent than abroad, because the epicure's catalogue of mushrooms in this country contains only three species, whose characters are too distinct to be mistaken by a person of ordinary skill; while abroad a great variety of them have found their way to the table, many of which are not only liable to be confounded with poisonous species, but are even also themselves of doubtful quality.

The present subject cannot be thoroughly studied without a knowledge of the appearance and characters of all the fungi which have been ascertained to be esculent, as well as of those which are known to be deleterious. This information, however, I cannot pretend to communicate, as it would lead to great details. In what follows, therefore, a simple list will be given of the two classes, with references to the proper sources for minute descriptions of them, and some general observations on the effects of the poisonous species.

List of the wholesome and poisonous Fungi.—The only good account yet published of the innocent or eatable fungi of Great Britain is contained in an elaborate essay on the subject by *Dr Greville* of this place. He enumerates no fewer than twenty-six different species, which grow abundantly in our woods and fields, and which, although most of them utterly neglected in this country, are all considered eatable, and many of them delicate abroad. They are the following: *Tuber cibarium*, or common truffle; *T. moschatum* and *T. album*, two

species of analogous qualities; *Amanita cæsarea* or *aurantiaca*, the Oronge of the French, a species which is often confounded by the ignorant with a very poisonous one, the *A. muscaria*, or *Pseudo-aurantiaca*; *Agaricus procerus*; *A. campestris*, the common mushroom of meadows; *A. edulis*, or white caps; *A. oreades*, or Scotch bonnets; *A. odorus*; *A. eburneus*; *A. ulmarius*; *A. ostreatus*; *A. violaceus*; *A. deliciosus*; *A. piperatus*; and *A. acris*; *Boletus edulis*, and *B. scaber*; *Fistulina hepatica*; *Hydnum repandum*; *Morchella esculenta*, the common morelle; *Helvella mitra*, and *H. leucophæa*. Of these the *Agaricus acris* and *A. piperatus* are probably unwholesome; and the *Amanita cæsarea* is very rare in this country, if indeed it is indigenous at all. The *A. muscaria*, with which it is apt to be confounded, is common enough. The species to which our cooks confine their attention are the *Tuber cibarius* or truffle, the *Agaricus campestris*, or common mushroom, and the *Morchella esculenta*, or morelle. The *Agaricus edulis* is also to be met with in some markets, but is not in general use*.

The best description of the poisonous species is to be found in Orfila's Toxicology. He enumerates the *Amanita muscaria*, *alba*, *citrina*, and *viridis*; the *Hypophyllum maculatum*, *albo-citrinum*, *tricuspidatum*, *sanguineum*, *cruz-melitense*, *pudibundum* and *pellitum*; the *Agaricus necator*, *acris*, *piperatus*, *pyrogalus*, *stypticus*, *annularis*, and *urens*†. To these may be added the *Agaricus semiglobatus*, on the authority of Messrs Brande and Sowerby‡. It is highly probable that many other species are also injurious.

Circumstances which modify their qualities.—The qualities of the fungi as articles of food are liable to considerable variety. Some, which are in general eaten with safety, occasionally become hurtful; and some of the poisonous kinds may under certain circumstances become inert, or even esculent. But the causes which regulate these variations are not well ascertained.

* On the Esculent Fungi of Great Britain. *Mem. Wernerian Society*, iv. 339.

† Toxicol. Gén. 417-428.

‡ London Med. and Phys. Journal, iii. 41.

It has been thought by some that most fungi become safe when they have been dried *; and there may be some truth in this remark, as their poisonous qualities appear to depend in part on a volatile principle. But it is by no means universally true. *Foderé* mentions that the *Agaricus piperatus* continues acrid after having been dried *.

Climate certainly alters their properties. The *Agaricus piperatus* is eaten in Prussia and Russia †; but is poisonous in France. The *Amanita muscaria* in France and Britain is a violent poison; but in Kamschatka it yields a beverage which is used as a substitute for intoxicating liquors ‡.

There is some reason to believe also that the weather or period of the season influences some of the esculent species. Thus *Foderé* has mentioned instances in which the common morelle has appeared injurious after long continued rain §.

Even the *Agaricus campestris* or common mushroom is generally believed to become somewhat unsafe towards the close of the season. Its external characters too are sensibly altered, the margin of the cap is more acute, its white colour less lively, and the rosy hue of its lamellæ tends towards a light brown.

Cooking produces some difference on their effects. The very best of them are indigestible when raw; and some of the poisonous species may lose in part their deleterious qualities when cooked, because heat expels the volatile principle; but, on the whole, I believe the effect of cooking has not been satisfactorily shown to be considerable. Some cryptogamous botanists have, on the contrary, maintained that the qualities of the esculent mushrooms are injured by cooking, and that when used in the raw state they may be taken for a long time as a principal article of food without injury. This statement, as to the effect of mushrooms when used for a length of time as food, will be more fully considered presently.

On certain persons all mushrooms, even the very best of the eatable kinds, act more or less injuriously. They cause vomit-

* *Foderé*, Médecine-Légale, iv. 61. and 58.

† *Haller*, Hist. Stirp. Helv. Indig. ii. 328.

‡ *Greville* p. 344, from *Langsdorf's* Annalen der Wetterauisch. Gesellschaft.

§ *Foderé*, Médecine-Légale, iv. 59.

ing, diarrhoea, and colic. In this respect they are on the same footing as the richer sorts of fish, which by idiosyncrasy act as poisons on particular constitutions. It is probably under this head that we must arrange an extraordinary case mentioned by Sage of a man who died soon after eating a pound of truffles. He was seized with headach, a sense of weight in the stomach, and faintness; and he lived only a few hours*.

Lastly, it is probable from a singular set of cases to be related presently, that, contrary to what some botanists have alleged, the best mushrooms, when taken in large quantity, and for a considerable length of time, are deleterious to every one.

Foderé †, *Orfila* ‡, *Decandolle* §, and *Greville* || have laid down general directions for distinguishing the esculent from the poisonous varieties; but it is extremely questionable whether their rules are always safe; and certainly they are not always accurate, as they would exclude many species in common use on the Continent. It appears that most fungi, which have a warty cap, more especially fragments of membrane adhering to their upper surface, are poisonous. Heavy fungi, which have an unpleasant odour, especially if they emerge from a *vulva* or bag, are also generally hurtful. Of those which grow in woods and shady places a few are esculent, but most are unwholesome; and if they are moist on the surface they should be avoided. All those which grow in tufts or clusters from the trunks or stumps of trees ought likewise to be shunned. A sure test of a poisonous fungus is an astringent, styptic taste, and perhaps also a disagreeable, but certainly a pungent odour. Some fungi possessing these properties have indeed found their way to the epicure's table; but they are of very questionable quality. Those whose substance becomes blue soon after being cut are invariably poisonous. Agarics of an orange or rose-red colour, and Boleti which are coriaceous or corky in texture, or which have a membranous collar round the stem, are also un-

* Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, ix. 379.

† Médecine-Légale, 55, *et passim*.

‡ Toxicol. Gén. ii. 445.

§ Essai sur les Propriétés Médicales des Plantes, 320.

|| Mem. Wernerian Soc. iv. 342.

safe: But these rules are not universally applicable in other genera. Even the esculent mushrooms, if they are partially devoured by insects, and have been abandoned, should be avoided, as they have in all probability acquired injurious qualities which they do not usually possess. These rules for knowing deleterious fungi seem to rest on fact and experience; but they will not enable the collector to recognize every poisonous species. The general rules laid down for distinguishing wholesome fungi are not so well-founded, and therefore it appears unnecessary to specify them.

On the Poisonous Principle of the Fungi.—Few attempts have been hitherto made to discover by chemical analysis the principles on which the effects of the poisonous mushrooms depend. *M. Braconnot* analyzed a considerable number both of the esculent and poisonous species, and found in some a saccharine matter, in others an acrid resin, in others an acrid volatile principle, and in all a spongy matter, which forms the basis of them, and which he has denominated *Fungin* *. The last ingredient is innocuous, and it does not appear that *M. Braconnot* could trace the peculiar powers of the fungi to any of the acrid principles. More lately the subject has been resumed by *M. Letellier*, who says he has found in some of them one, in others two poisonous principles. One of the principles is an acrid matter so very fugacious, that it disappears when the plant is either dried, or boiled, or macerated in weak acids, alkalis, or alcohol. To this principle he says are owing the irritant properties of some fungi. The other principle is more fixed, as it resists drying, boiling, and the action of weak alkalis and acids. It is soluble in water, has neither smell nor taste, and forms crystallizable salts with acids; but he did not succeed in separating it in a state of purity. To this principle he attributes the narcotic properties of some fungi. He has found it in the *Amanita bulbosa*, *muscaria*, and *vera*; and he therefore proposes to call it *Amanitine*. Its effects on animals appear to resemble considerably those of opium †.

* Ann. de Chimie, lxxix. 265; lxxx. 272; lxxxvii. 237.

† Archives Gén. de Méd. xi. 94.

Of the Symptoms produced in Man by the Poisonous Fungi.

—The mode of action of the poisonous fungi has not been particularly examined; but the experiments of Paulet long ago established that they are poisonous to animals as well as to man *.

The symptoms produced by them in man are endless in variety, and fully substantiate the propriety of arranging them in the class of narcotico-acrid poisons. Sometimes they produce narcotic symptoms alone, sometimes only symptoms of irritation, but much more commonly both together. It is likewise not improbable, that fungi, even though not belonging to the varieties commonly acknowledged as poisons, induce, when taken for a considerable length of time, a peculiar depraved state of the constitution, leading to external suppuration and gangrene. Each of these statements will now be illustrated by a few examples.

The following is a good instance of pure narcotism. A man gathered in Hyde Park a considerable number of the *Agaricus campanulatus*, which he mistook for the *A. campestris*, stewed them, and proceeded to eat them; but before he had concluded his repast, and not above ten minutes after he began it, he was suddenly attacked with dimness of vision, giddiness, debility, trembling and loss of recollection. In a short time he recovered so far as to be able to go in search of assistance. But he had hardly walked 250 yards when his memory again failed him, and he lost his way. His countenance expressed anxiety, he reeled about, and could hardly articulate. The pulse was slow and feeble. He soon became so drowsy that he could be kept awake only by constant dragging. Vomiting was then produced by means of the sulphate of zinc; the drowsiness gradually went off; and next day he complained merely of languor and weakness †.

In the next set of cases the symptoms were those of almost pure irritation. Several French soldiers in Russia ate a large quantity of the *Amanita muscaria*, which they had mistaken for the *Amanita cæsaræa*. Some were not taken ill for six

* Traité des Champignons.—Also Mém. sur les Champignons coiffés. Mém. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 431.

† London Med. and Phys. Journal, xxxvi. 451.

hours and upwards. Four of them, who were very powerful men, thought themselves safe, because while their companions were already suffering, they themselves were perfectly well; and they refused to take emetics. In the evening, however, they began to complain of anxiety, a sense of suffocation, frequent fainting, burning thirst, and violent gripes. The pulse became small and irregular, and the body bedewed with cold sweat; the lineaments of the countenance were singularly changed, the nose and lips acquiring a violet tint; they trembled much; the belly swelled, and a profuse fetid diarrhoea supervened. The extremities soon became livid and cold, and the pain of the abdomen intense; delirium ensued; and all the four died *.

Such cases, however, do not appear to be very common; and much more generally the symptoms of poisoning with the fungi present a well-marked conjunction of deep narcotism and violent irritation, as the instances now to be mentioned will show.

Besides the four soldiers whose cases have just been described, several of their comrades were severely affected, but recovered. Two of these had weak pulse, tense and painful belly, partial cold sweats, fetid breath and stools. In the afternoon they became delirious, then comatose, and the coma lasted twenty-four hours.

A man, his wife, and three children, eat to dinner carp which had been stewed by mistake with the *Amanita citrina*. The wife, the servant, and one of the children had vomiting, followed by deep sopor; but they recovered. The husband had true and violent cholera, but recovered also. The two other children became profoundly lethargic and comatose, emetics had no effect, and death soon ensued without any other remarkable symptom. The individuals who recovered were not completely well till three weeks after the fatal repast †. This set of cases shows the tendency of the poisonous fungi, to cause in one person pure irritation, and in another pure narcotism.

The last set of cases to be mentioned were produced by the

* Corvisart's Journ. de Méd. xxxi. 323 from *Vadrot*. Diss. Inaug. sur l'empoisonnement par les Champignons.

† *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gén. ii. 433.

Hypophyllum sanguineum, a small conical fungus of a mouse colour, that grows on a slender stem, and is well known to children in Scotland by the name of *puddock-stool*. This species seems to cause convulsions as well as sopor. A family of six persons, four of whom were children, ate about two pounds of it dressed with butter. The incipient symptoms were pain in the pit of the stomach, a sense of impending suffocation, and violent efforts to vomit; which symptoms did not commence in any of them till about twelve hours after the poisonous meal, in one not till twenty hours, and in another not till nearly thirty hours. One of the children, seven years of age, had acute pain of the belly, which soon swelled enormously; afterwards he fell into a state of lethargic sleep, but continued to cry; about twenty-four hours after eating the fungi the limbs became affected with permanent spasms and convulsive fits; and in no long time he expired in a tetanic paroxysm. Another of the children, ten years old, perished nearly in the same manner, but with convulsions of greater violence. The mother had frequent bloody stools and vomiting; the skin became yellow; the muscles of the abdomen were contracted spasmodically, so that the navel was drawn towards the spine; profound lethargy and general coldness supervened; and she too died about thirty-six hours after eating the fungus. A third child, after slight symptoms of amendment had shown themselves, became worse, and died on the third day with tremors, delirium, and convulsions. This patient, who had taken very little of the poison, was not attacked till about thirty hours after the meal. The fourth child, after precursory symptoms like those of the rest, became delirious, and had an attack of colic and inflammation of the bowels, without diarrhoea; but he eventually recovered. The father had a severe attack of dysentery for three days, and remained five days speechless. For a long time afterwards he had occasional bloody diarrhoea. He eventually recovered; but even for an entire year his health continued to suffer*. The cases now mentioned illustrate clearly the simultaneous occurrence of narcotic and irritant symptoms in the same individuals.

A striking circumstance in respect to the symptoms of poi-

* *Picco*—Mém. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. 1780-81, p. 355.

soning with the fungi, is the great difference in the interval which elapses between the time of eating, and that of their commencement. In the first case the symptoms appear to have commenced in a few minutes ; but, on the contrary, an interval of twelve hours is common ; and *Gmelin* has quoted a set of cases, seventeen in number, in which the interval is said to have been a day and a half*. The tardiness of the approach of the symptoms is owing to the indigestibility of most of the fungi. Their indigestibility is in fact so great, that in a case mentioned by *Aymen* portions of them were discharged by vomiting so late as fifty-two hours after they were swallowed†.

Another circumstance worthy of particular notice is the great durability of the symptoms. Even the purely narcotic effects of some fungi have been known to last above two days. In the instance just alluded to, the vomiting of the poison was the first thing that interrupted a state of deep lethargy which had prevailed for fifty-two hours. The symptoms of irritation, after their violence has been mitigated, may continue, as in the instances quoted from *Orfila*, for about three weeks.

It was stated above that some people are apt to suffer unpleasant effects from eating even the best and safest of the esculent mushrooms. These effects, which depend on idiosyncrasy, are confined chiefly to an attack of vomiting and purging, followed by more or less indigestion. Some persons have been similarly affected even by the small portion of the juice of mushrooms which is contained in an ordinary ketchup seasoning. This accident, however, I can easily believe to be often unconnected with idiosyncrasy, as I have seen those who gather mushrooms near Edinburgh, for the purpose of making ketchup, picking up every fungus that came in their way.

There is some reason for suspecting that even the best mushrooms, when taken as a principal article of food for a considerable length of time, will prove injurious, and that they then induce a peculiar depraved habit, which leads to external suppuration and gangrene. The only cases which have hitherto appeared in support of this statement were lately published in *Rust's Journal*. A family, consisting of the mother and four children,

* Geschichte der Pflanzengifte, 639.

† *Aymen* in Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 344.

were seized with a kind of tertian fever, and an eruption, on various parts of the body, of abscesses discharging a thin, ill-conditioned pus, which passed rapidly into spreading gangrene, and proved fatal to the mother and one of the children. No other cause could be discovered to account for so extraordinary a conjunction of symptoms in so many individuals, except that for two months they had lived almost entirely on mushrooms; and the probability of this being really the cause was much strengthened by the fact, that the father, who slept always with his family, and who alone escaped, lived on ordinary food at a place where he worked not far off*. In opposition, however, to the natural inference from this narrative, some have believed, that mushrooms may be safely eaten to a large amount and for a long time, provided they be used raw. A botanist of Persoon's acquaintance, while studying the cryptogamous plants in the vicinity of Nuremberg, says he found that the peasants ate them in large quantities as their daily food; and, in imitation of their custom, he ate for several weeks nothing but bread and raw mushrooms; yet at the end he experienced an increase rather than a diminution of strength, and enjoyed perfect health. He adds that they lose their good qualities by cooking; but he has supplied no facts in support of that statement†.

Of the Morbid Appearances.—The morbid appearances left in the bodies of those who have been poisoned by the deleterious fungi have been but imperfectly collected.

The body is in general very livid; and the blood fluid; so much so sometimes that it flows from the natural openings in the dead body‡. In general the abdomen is distended with fetid air; which indeed is usually present during life. The stomach and small intestines of the four French soldiers (p. 657) presented the appearance of inflammation, passing in some places to gangrene. In two of them especially, the stomach was gangrenous in many places and far advanced in putrefaction. The same appearances were found in Picco's cases. In these there was also an excessive enlargement of the

* Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde, xvi. 115.

† Persoon. Traité sur les Champignons comestibles, 157.

‡ Picco—Hist. de la Soc. &c. p. 357, 359.

liver. The lungs have sometimes been found gorged or even inflamed. The vessels of the brain are also sometimes very turgid.—The stomach, unless there has been vomiting or diarrhoea, will usually contain fragments of the poison, if it has not been taken in a state of minute division; and this evidence of the cause of death may be obtained even although the individual survived two days or upwards. Sometimes the fragments will be found in the intestines. In one of Picco's patients who lived twenty-four hours they were found in the neighbourhood of the ileo-cæcal valve, which was much inflamed*.

Of the Treatment.—The treatment of poisoning with the fungi does not call for any special observations. Emetics are of primary importance; and after the poison has been by their means dislodged, the sopor and inflammation of the bowels are to be treated in the usual way. No antidote is known. Several have at different times been a good deal confided in; but none are of any material service.

In concluding the present topic it is necessary to take notice of a variety of poisoning, which is not altogether unimportant in a medico-legal point of view. A person may seem to die of poisoning with the deleterious fungi, from eating esculent mushrooms which have been intentionally poisoned by some other vegetable or mineral poison. It must be confessed, that if the murderer is dexterous in the choice and mode of administering the poison, such cases might very readily escape suspicion, and even when suspected might not be cleared up without great difficulty. The ascertaining the species of mushroom which has been gathered will not supply more than presumptive proof of the wholesomeness of that which has been eaten; because the esculent and poisonous species sometimes grow near one another and have a mutual resemblance, so that a mistake may easily occur. Neither will the presumption be more than strengthened a little by the additional circumstances derived from the interval which elapses before the symptoms begin, from the nature and progress of the symptoms themselves, and from the morbid appearances. Some one or other of these circumstances may indeed establish the fact of poisoning with a dele-

* Hist. de la Soc. &c. p. 357.

tack many plants of the order of the Gramina *, and among those used as food by man, it has been observed on barley, oats, spring-wheat, winter-wheat, and rye. But the rye seems peculiarly subject to it, almost all the poison which has caused epidemics, as well as what is now used in medicine, being produced by that grain.

Of the Cause of the Spur in Rye.—The Spur attacks rye chiefly in damp seasons, and in moist clay soils, particularly those recently redeemed from waste lands in the neighbourhood of forests. Of all the places where the Spur has been hitherto observed none combines these conditions so perfectly, and none has been so much infected with the disease, as the district of Sologne, situated between the rivers Loire and Cher in France. According to the statistical researches of the *Abbe Tessier*, who in 1777 was deputed by the Parisian Society of Medicine to investigate the causes of the extraordinary prevalence of the ergot in that district, the country was then so much intersected by belts of wood around the fields, that the traveller in passing along would imagine he was constantly approaching an immense forest; the arable land was so poor, that, although it lay fallow every third season, it was exhausted in nine or twelve years at farthest, and then remained a long time in pasture before it could again bear white crops; the surface was so level, and consequently so wet, that crops were procured only when the seed was sown on the tops of furrows a foot high; and the climate is so moist, that from the month of September till late in spring the whole country is overhung by dense fogs †. Here the rye, which is the common food of the peasantry, appears to have been in Tessier's time more liable to be attacked by the spur than in any other part of the continent. *Tessier* found, that after being thrashed it contained on an average about a forty-eighth part of ergot, even in good seasons; but in bad seasons, and

* The *Phalaris canariensis* and *aquatica*, *Panicum miliacum*, *Phleum pratense*, *Alopecurus pratensis*, *Agrostis stolonifera*, *Aira cristata*, *Poa fluitans*, *Festuca dactylosca*, *Arundo arvensis*, *Lolium perenne*, *Elymus arvensis* and *Europaeus*, *Triticum spelta*, *juncum* and *repens*, *Holcus avenaceus* and *lanatus*, besides those mentioned in the text.—See *Robert*, *Erläuterungen und Beiträge zur Geschichte des Mutterkorns*,—*Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxv. 8.

† *Mémoire sur la Sologne*, in *Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd.* i. 61.

taking into account a considerable proportion which is shaken out of the ears and sheaves before they reach the barn, the proportion of ergot in the whole crop has been estimated so high as a fourth or even a third. In Sologne the disease was farther observed by Tessier to be always most prevalent in the dampest parts of a field, and to affect above all the first crop of fields redeemed from waste land, or from land which had previously been for some time in pasture *. The same connexion between moisture and the developement of the ergot has been repeatedly traced in other parts of France, and also in Germany †. And, according to the experiments of Willdenow, it may be brought on at any time, by sowing the rye in a rich damp soil, and watering the plants exuberantly in warm weather ‡.

The spur does not seem to propagate itself by contagion. Fontana, indeed, has alleged that one variety of it may spread from plant to plant over a field, and even that he has expressly transmitted it by contact from one ear to another §. But his opinion and statement of facts are completely at variance with a set of very careful experiments lately made by Hertwig, a German physician, who found that even when the ear while in flower was surrounded for twelve days with powder of spurred rye, the healthiness of the future grain was not in the slightest degree affected ||.

A difference of opinion has prevailed as to the causes which co-operate in producing the spur of rye. Some authors believe that nothing else is required but undue moisture combined with warmth, and that under these circumstances the spur is formed simply by a diseased process from the juices of the plant ¶. Others, and particularly in recent times Decandolle, maintain that the disorder is in reality caused by the growth of a fungus, a species of *Sclerotium*, which vegetates at the expence of the germen **. Others again, and these the most numerous party,

* Mémoire sur la maladie du Seigle appelée Ergot. Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 427.

† Robert's paper, *passim*.

‡ Hecker's Jahrbücher der Staatsarzneikunde, i. 240.

§ Lettre sur l'Ergot. Journal de Physique, vii. 42.

|| Lorinser Beob. und Vers. über die wirkung des Mutterkorns, 1824, noticed in Robert's paper, p. 28.

¶ Robert in Rust's Magazin, xxv. 20. Tessier seems to have been of the same way of thinking.

** Flore Française. VI.—Robert's paper, p. 15.

assert that it is the work of an insect, a species of butterfly; and in support of that doctrine, *Fontana*, *Réad*, *Tillet*, and others aver that they have found the ova and larvæ of the insect in the spur*. Allied to their statements are the observations recently made in America by *General Martin Field*, who having observed flies puncturing the glumes of the rye during its milky state, imitated the process by puncturing them with a needle, and found that in both cases the juice exuded, and the peduncle exhibited in four days a little black point, which gradually became a spur†. I mention these various doctrines regarding the origin of the disease, without pretending to say which is the correct one. But the remarks of General Field seem to possess internal evidence of accuracy, and give a very rational account of the matter.

Description and analysis of Spurred Rye.—The spur varies in length from a few lines to two inches, and is from two to four lines in thickness. If it is long, there is seldom more than one or two on a single ear, and the remaining pickles of the ear are healthy. But the ears which have small spurs have generally several, sometimes even twenty; and when there are many, few of the remaining pickles are altogether without blackness at the tips‡. The substance of the spur is of a dull whitish or grey tint; and it is covered by a bluish-black or violet husk, having two, sometimes three streaks of dotted gray. It is specifically lighter than water, while the sound rye is specifically heavier, so that they are easily separated from one another§. It is tough and flexible when fresh, brittle and easily pulverized when dry. The powder is disposed to attract moisture, and has a disagreeable heavy smell, and a nauseous, slightly acrid taste. It imparts its taste and smell both to water and alcohol. Bread which contains it is defective in firmness, liable to become moist, and cracks and crumbles soon after being taken from the oven¶.

Spurred rye has been repeatedly subjected to analysis, but

* *Tillet*, Dissertation sur la cause qui corrompt les blés.—*Fontana*, Lettre sur l'Ergot. Journ. de Phys. vii. 42.—*Réad*, Traité sur le Seigle Ergote. 1771.

† *Annals of Philosophy*, N. S. xi. 14.

‡ *Tessier*, 421.

§ *Ibid.* 428.

|| *Robert*, 28.

with very variable and no pointed results. *Vauquelin* * in France, and *Pettenkofer*† in Prussia examined it some time ago; and agreed in finding that it did not contain fecula or sugar, but consisted chiefly of a vegeto-animal matter, very prone to putrefaction. They have not, however, endeavoured to trace the properties of ergot to that or any other principle which they succeeded in separating.—Some have thought that it contains a considerable proportion of hydrocyanic acid. *Robert* has referred for this fact to a dissertation published at Berlin in 1823, and confirms it by an elaborate analysis of his own ‡. But the presence of hydrocyanic acid, even if satisfactorily established, which is far from being the case, would not account for the effects of ergot on man.—The latest and apparently most careful analysis is one appended to Robert's paper, and executed by *Dr Winkler* in 1827. He found a little gum, osmazôme and salts of soda, and ammonia,—a modified fecula in union with colouring matter,—a thick, rancid, slightly acrid oil,—and a thick, reddish fluid, which had a disgusting empyreumatic odour, a nauseous, sweetish, acrid, lasting taste, and was composed chiefly of resin, colouring and extractive matter §. Winkler has not determined, any more than his predecessors, in which of these principles the active properties of the spur reside.

Effects of Spurred Rye on Man and Animals.—Before proceeding to relate the effects of this poison on man, it should be mentioned, that at different times doubts have been entertained, whether the baneful effects ascribed to it did not really arise from some other cause. But, independently of the connexion which has been frequently traced between the poison and the diseases imputed to it in the human subject, the question has been set completely at rest by the experiments which have been tried on animals, and which indeed were instituted with a view to settle the point in dispute.

The experiments hitherto made on animals are not so complete as could be wished. But they are nevertheless sufficient to show that spurred rye is an active poison of a very peculiar

* Bulletins de la Soc. Philomatique, 1817, 58.

† *Buchner's Repertorium für die Pharmacie*, iii. 65.

‡ P. 43: The dissertation quoted is—*Keyl, Dissertatio de Secali Cornuto ejusque vi in corpus humanum salubri et noxia.*

§ *Rust's Mag. für die gesammte Heilk.* xxv. 47.

kind. According to the observations collected by *Dr Robert* from a variety of authors, it follows, that it is injurious and even fatal to all animals which are fed for a sufficient length of time with a moderate proportion of it, unless they escape its action by early vomiting ;—that dogs and cats in consequence of discharging it by vomiting, suffer only slight symptoms of irritant poisoning ;—but that swine, moles, geese, ducks, fowls, quails, sparrows, as well as leeches and flies, are sooner or later killed by it ;—and that the symptoms it causes in beasts and birds, are in the first instance giddiness, dilated pupil, and palsy, and afterwards diarrhoea, suppurating tumours, scattered gangrene throughout the body, and sometimes dropping off of the toes.

With regard to its effects on man, it has been found by express experiment, that in a single dose, two drachms for example, it excites giddiness, headach, flushed face, pain and spasms in the stomach, nausea and vomiting, colic, purging, and a sense of weariness and weight in the limbs *. But it is not in this way that it has been usually introduced into the system ; nor are these precisely the symptoms already hinted at as particularizing its action. The effects now to be mentioned form a peculiar disease, which has often prevailed epidemically in different territories on the continent, and which arises from the spur being allowed to mix with the grain in the meal, and being taken as food for a continuance of time in rye-bread. The affection produced differs much in different epidemics and even in different cases of the same epidemic. Two distinct sets of symptoms have been noticed ; the one constituting a nervous disease which is characterized by violent spasmodic convulsions, the other being a depraved state of the constitution, which ends in that remarkable disorder, dry gangrene ; and it does not appear that the two affections are apt to be blended together in the same case.

The first form of disease, the *Convulsive Ergotism* of the French writers, has been very well described by *Taube*, a German physician, as it occurred in the North of Germany in 1770–1. In its most acute form, it commenced suddenly with dimness of sight, giddiness, and loss of sensibility, followed soon by dreadful cramps and convulsions of the whole body, *risus sardonius*.

* Robert's paper, p. 223.

cus, yellowness of the countenance, excessive thirst, excruciating pains in the limbs and chest, small, often imperceptible pulse; and such cases usually proved fatal between twenty-four and forty-eight hours. In the milder cases the convulsions came on in paroxysms, were preceded for some days by weakness and weight of the limbs, and a strange feeling as of insects crawling over the legs, arms, and face; in the intervals between the fits the appetite was voracious, the pulse natural, the excretions regular; and the disease either terminated in recovery with scattered suppurations, cutaneous eruptions, anasarca or diarrhoea, or it proved in the end fatal amidst prolonged sopor and convulsions*.

The other form of disease, which has been named *Gangrenous Ergotism* by the French writers, and is known in Germany by the vulgar name of Creeping-sickness (*Kriebelkrankheit*), has been minutely described by various authors. In the most severe form, as it appeared in Switzerland in 1709 and 1716, it commenced, according to *Lang*, a physician of Lucerne, with general weakness, weariness, and a feeling as of insects creeping over the skin; when these symptoms had lasted some days or weeks, the extremities became cold, white, stiff, benumbed, and at length so insensible that deep incisions were not felt; then excruciating pains in the limbs supervened, along with fever, headach, and sometimes bleeding from the nose; finally the affected parts, and in the first instance the fingers and arms, afterwards the toes and legs, shrivelled, dried up, and dropped off by the joints. A healthy granulation succeeded; but the powers of life were frequently exhausted before that stage was reached. The appetite, as in the convulsive form of the disease, continued voracious throughout†. In milder cases, as it prevailed at different times in France, nausea and vomiting attended the precursory symptoms, and the gangrenous affection was accompanied with dark vesications‡. In another variety, which has been witnessed in various parts of Germany, the chief symptoms were spasmodic contraction of the limbs at

* *Taube*—Geschichte der Kriebelkrankheit, quoted in *Robert's* paper, p. 209.

† Descriptio morborum ex usu clavorum secalinorum cum pane, 1717. A full extract is given of this work in *Acta Eruditorum*, An. 1718. *Lipsiæ*, p. 309.

‡ *L'Abbé Tessier*, Mém. sur les effets du Seigle Ergoté. Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. ii. 611.

first, and afterwards weakness of mind, voracity and dyspepsia, which, if not followed by recovery, as generally happened, either terminated in fatuity or in fatal gangrene*.

These extraordinary and formidable distempers were first referred to the operation of spurred rye in 1597 by the Marburg Medical Faculty, who witnessed the ravages of the poison in Hessa during the preceding year. Since then repeated epidemics have broken out in Germany, Bohemia, Holstein, Denmark, Sweden, Lombardy, Switzerland, and France †. About the close of last century, partly in consequence of the attention of the respective governments being turned to the subject, partly by reason of the improved condition of the peasantry in these countries, and the greater rarity of seasons of famine, the epidemics became much less common and extensive. Nevertheless the creeping-sickness has been several times noticed in Germany since the present century began ‡,

Spurred Rye is now very generally believed to possess another singular quality, in consequence of which it has been lately introduced into the *Materia Medica* of this and other countries,—a power of promoting the contractions of the gravid uterus. This property appears to have been long familiar to the quacks and midwives of Germany; and towards the close of last century it rendered the ergot so favourite a remedy with them, that several of the German states prohibited them by severe laws from using it §. It was first fairly brought under the notice of regular accoucheurs by the physicians of the United States between the years 1807 and 1814 ||. There appears little reason for doubting that it possesses the power of increasing the contractions of the uterus when unnaturally languid; and consequently it has been employed, apparently with frequent good effect, to hasten languid natural labour, to promote the separation of the placenta, and to quicken the contraction of the womb after delivery. These facts, however, are mentioned chiefly as preparatory to the statement, that it has been

* Robert in Rust's Magazin, xxv. 205.

† Ibid. 200.

‡ Ibid. 204.

§ Robert's paper, 231, 232.

|| Stearns in New York Med. Rep. 1807.—Bigelow in New England Journal of Med. and Surg. v.—Prescott in Lond. Med. and Phys. Journ. xxxvi.

also supposed to possess the power of producing abortion, and is believed to have been actually employed for that purpose in some foreign countries. Accurate information is still much wanted on this subject. No other poison seems so likely to possess a peculiar property of the kind. Nevertheless it is the opinion of the best authorities, that the Spurred Rye has no such power except in connexion with violent constitutional injury produced by dangerous doses; and that it is endowed with the property only of accelerating natural labour, not of inducing it, particularly in the early months of pregnancy.

Of the Rust of Wheat.

There are several other diseases to which grain is liable, and which are much more common in this country than the Ergot. But very little is known of their effects on the animal body; which circumstance, since the wheat of this and other countries is very often injured by them, is probably sufficient to show that their influence must be trifling, or at all events seldom or never called forth. Wheat is liable to three diseases. One is a disease of the stalk and leaf rather than of the ear, and has the effect of preventing the developement of the ear or its pickles, and of covering the plant with a brown powder. Of the two other diseases, which both attack the pickles of the ear, one consists in the substitution of a brown dry powder for the farina of the pickle, and the other of a deposition of black moist matter in the fissure of the pickle, the substance of which it also invades and partially destroys. One of these is called in Scotland *brown rust*, the other *black rust*.

Of the three diseases the only one which is apt to infect the flour is the black rust. The others, as they consist of a light dry powder, are almost entirely separated in thrashing and winnowing the grain. But the black rust being damp and adhesive it is carried along with the pickles. Such pickles are almost invariably separated by the farmer if they are abundant; because on account of the dark colour and disagreeable odour of the matter deposited on them, the flour would possess external qualities which would be at once recognized by a dealer of any experience.

It is not improbable that a moderate impregnation of bread with the powder formed by the diseases in question may take place without leading to any unpleasant effect on the human body. Experiments to this effect were made by *Parmetier* with one of them, termed in France *carie*, or *caries* of wheat, which from his description appears to be the black rust of Scottish farmers. He gave two dogs each two drachms daily of the powder for fifteen days without remarking any sign of ill health. Bread made with wheaten flour containing a 64th of the powder and eaten by various people, (*Parmetier* among the rest), to the amount of a pound daily for several days, caused slight headach and pain in the stomach the first day only ; and in a larger proportion it had as little effect*.

It appears, then, that the introduction of any deleterious ingredient into wheaten bread is hardly to be dreaded from the common diseases to which wheat is liable in this country.

Of Unripe Grain.

Wheat and other grains have been supposed to acquire qualities detrimental to health, from being cut down while unripe, or used immediately after being cut down, although ripe. I am not aware that accidents have ever been traced or even imputed to such causes in this country ; and, on the whole, I believe it is generally considered here that the imperfect ripening of the pickle rather lessens the quantity than impairs the quality of the flour. But several times epidemics have been ascribed in France to unripe wheat. In 1801 *M. Bouvier* read a memoir to the Society of Medicine at Paris, ascribing to the effects of new and unripe wheat an epidemic dysentery, which laid waste several districts of the department of the Oise in the autumn of 1793. These districts abound in small farms of a few acres, on the produce of which the cultivators depend in great measure for their subsistence. Hence in unfavourable seasons the corn was commonly cut down before it was ripe, and made into bread soon after being reaped. It was accordingly among the peasantry of these farms only, and not

* Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. i. 346.

among the agriculturists of the large farms, which were under better management, that the epidemic prevailed. Bouvier remarks, that at all times when the long continuance of wet weather has compelled the inhabitants of a district to cut down the wheat before it was ripe, or a previous dearth has forced them to use it when newly cut, epidemic disorders of the bowels have been observed to rage in the latter months of autumn. And as an instance of this he refers to the year 1783, when the crops around Paris were believed to have been injured by the extraordinary prevalence of fogs, and were cut down unripe and used immediately. Various epidemics broke out in the metropolis, and still more in the surrounding country *. This is an important subject for farther inquiry ; but at present I cannot help thinking that *M. Bouvier* exaggerates the effects of the immaturity of the grain. At all events, the grain is often cut down in an unripe state in various districts of this country ; and I have never heard that any epidemic diseases were produced. When *M. Bouvier* witnessed the epidemic of 1793 in the department of the Oise, he instructed the inhabitants of his own *commune* to dry the unripe corn before thrashing it, to repeat the process before the grain was converted into flour, and to mix with the flour a larger quantity than usual of yeast in making it into bread ; and he states that in the succeeding year, which was even more unfavourable to the crops, they were enabled by following these directions to use the unripe corn with safety.

Of the Effects of Darnel-Grass.

Grain is also rendered more or less injurious by the accidental or intentional admixture of a variety of foreign substances, by which, in common speech, it is said to be adulterated. The subject of the adulteration of grain is a very important topic in medical police. But as this practice seldom imparts to the grain qualities decidedly poisonous, the consideration of it would be misplaced here. One variety, however, the accidental adulteration of flour with the seeds of the *Lolium temulentum* or Darnel-grass, calls for some notice ; for it may cause not only symptoms of poisoning, but even also death itself.

This is the only poisonous species of the natural order of the

* *Scdillot's Journ. Gén. de Méd.* xiv. 200.

Grasses. The seeds appear to be powerfully narcotic, and at the same time to possess acrid properties. *Seeger* gave a dog three ounces of a decoction of the flour, and observed that it was seized in five hours with violent trembling and great feebleness, which were succeeded in four hours by asopor and immobility; but it recovered next day*.

When mixed with bread and taken habitually by man, Darnel-grass has been known to cause headach, vertigo, somnolency, delirium, convulsions, paralysis, and even death. *M. Cordier* found by experiment on himself, that very soon after eating bread containing Darnel-grass-flour, he felt confusion of sight and ideas, languor, heaviness, and alternate attacks of somnolency and vomiting. The bread was commonly vomited soon after he ate it†. *Seeger* has related some cases in which the somnolency was much more deep; and states that general tremors are almost always present‡. A few years ago almost the whole inmates of the Poor's House at Sheffield, to the amount of eighty, were attacked with analogous symptoms after breakfasting on oatmeal porridge; and it was supposed that the meal had been accidentally adulterated with the *Lolium*. The chief symptoms were a piercing stare, violent agitation of the limbs, quivering of the lips, frontal headach, confusion of sight, dilated pupil, small tremulous pulse, twitches of the muscles, and palpitation. In twelve hours all of the persons attacked were well but two, who had strong convulsions in the subsequent night, but also eventually recovered§. A similar accident is mentioned by *Perleb*, as having happened at Freyburg in the House of Correction. The inmates, soon after eating bread made with new flour, were attacked to the number of forty, with loss of speech and somnolency; and for some days afterwards they complained of sickness||. The accident was ascribed to Darnel-grass.

Sometimes this poison appears to excite symptoms of intestinal irritation without acting as a narcotic. A small farmer near

* *Orfila*, Toxic. Gén. ii. 466, from *Seeger*, Diss. Inaug. *Tubinga*, 1760.

† Sur les Effets de l'Ivraie.—Nouv. Journ. de Méd. vi. 379.

‡ *Orfila*, Toxicol. Gén. ii. 466.

§ London Med. and Phys. Journal, xxviii. 182.

|| *Buchner's Toxikologie*, 174.

Poitiers in France saved five bushels of the seeds from a field of wheat,—had it ground with a single bushel of wheat, and afterwards made bread with the mixture for his own family. He himself, with his wife and a servant, began to eat the bread on a Thursday; but the two last were so violently affected with vomiting and purging, that they refused to continue taking it. He persevered himself, however, till on the Sunday evening he became so ill that his wife wished to send for medical aid. This he refused to allow, and next day he expired after suffering severely from fits of colic *.

* Hist. de la Soc. Roy. de Méd. ii. 297.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

OF POISONING WITH ALCOHOL AND ETHER.

THE last groupe of the Narcotico-acids comprehends *Alcohol* and *Ether*.

Of Poisoning with Alcohol.

Of its Action on Animals, and the Symptoms excited in Man.—Alcohol has been generally believed, since the experiments of *Mr Brodie**, to act on the brain through the medium of the nerves, and to do so without entering the blood. But through whatever channel it may operate, there is little doubt that it enters the blood; for in man the breath has a strong smell of spirits for a considerable time after they are swallowed. *Professor Orfila* found that alcohol is a violent poison when injected into the cellular tissue, and that it produces through that channel the same effects as when taken into the stomach†. In the course of some experiments performed several years ago, *Dr C. Coindet* and I found that it acted with great rapidity when injected into the cavity of the chest.

Authors who have treated of the action of alcohol and spirituous liquors on man, have distinguished three degrees in its immediate effects.

1. When the dose is small, much excitement and little subsequent depression are produced.

2. When the effect is sufficiently great to receive the designation of poisoning, the symptoms are more violent excitement, flushed face, giddiness, confusion of thought, delirium, and various mental affections, varying with individual character, and too familiar to require description here. These symptoms are soon followed by dozing and gradually increasing somnolency, which may at length become so deep as not to be always easily broken. After the state of somnolency has continued several hours, it ceases gradually, but is followed by giddiness, weakness, stupidity, headach, sickness, and vomiting.

* Philosophical Transactions, ci. 118.

† Toxicol. Gén. ii. 451.

This degree of injury from alcohol may prove fatal, either in itself, by the coma becoming deeper and deeper,—or more frequently from the previous excited state of the circulation causing true apoplexy in a predisposed habit,—or still more frequently from the occurrence of some trifling accident, which in his torpid state the individual cannot avoid or remedy, such as exposure to cold, falling with the face in mud or water, suffocation from matters of vomiting getting into the windpipe, and the like.

It is impossible to fix the duration of this form of poisoning in fatal cases, because an accidental death may bring it to a speedy conclusion, and the supervention of true apoplexy may protract it to many days. My colleague, *Dr Alison*, has communicated to me the particulars of a case where death took place from simple intoxication, twenty minutes after the stage of lethargy began. The individual reached his home in a state of reeling drunkenness, but able to speak and give an indistinct account of himself. He then became lethargic, and died in the course of twenty minutes. On examining the body, *Dr Alison* could not discover any morbid appearance, except some watery effusion on the surface of the brain and in the ventricles; but the contents of the stomach had a strong smell of spirits. Instances of such excessive rapidity, however, are very rare, unless from the third form of poisoning. The extreme duration of the present form or degree, when true apoplexy is not induced, I have not been able to ascertain with accuracy. Cases are recorded where death after three or four days of coma is ascribed to intoxication; but as the appearances after death are seldom stated, it is rarely possible to say with any certainty that they were cases of pure intoxication. The following instance, however, recorded by *Dr Cooke*, deserves notice. A man drank two pints of rum one afternoon, and was comatose most of the subsequent night. In the morning he was very drowsy, but sensible when roused. In the succeeding evening he was considered convalescent; but two days later he became delirious; and in two days more he died. Congestion was the only appearance found in the brain *. This appears an excellent example of the tendency of intoxication to

* *Cooke on Nervous Diseases*, i. 219.

induce congestive apoplexy; but I doubt whether it can be called a pure case of death from poisoning with spirits.

3. The third degree of poisoning is not so often witnessed, because in order to produce it a greater quantity of spirits must be swallowed pure and at once than is usually taken by those among whom poisoning in the second degree chiefly occurs. When swallowed in large quantity, as by persons who have taken foolish wagers on their prowess in drinking, there is seldom much preliminary excitement: coma comes on in a few minutes and soon becomes profound, as in apoplexy. The face is then sometimes livid, more generally ghastly pale; the breathing stertorous, and of a spirituous odour; the pupils sometimes much contracted, more commonly dilated and insensible; and if relief is not speedily procured death takes place, —generally in a few hours, and sometimes immediately.

A case is briefly alluded to by *Orfila* of a soldier, who drank eight pints of brandy for a wager, and died instantly *. Similar accidents occur not infrequently in this country; but I have not met with any accurately described. A case of the less rapid variety of the present form occurred at the Infirmary here in 1820. A man stole a bottle of whisky; and, being in danger of detection, took what he thought the surest way of concealing it, by drinking it all. He died in four hours with symptoms of pure coma.

Convulsions are not common in such cases. I have seen a remarkable example, however, in which the coma was accompanied with constant alternating *opisthotonos* and *emprosthotonos*. The subject was a boy who had been induced to drink raw whisky by an acquaintance, and had been two hours insensible before I saw him. The stomach-pump, which was immediately applied, brought away a large quantity of fluid with a strong spirituous odour; and he recovered his senses in fifteen minutes, but remained very drowsy for the rest of the day.

Such are the forms of poisoning with spirits usually admitted by authors. But it also appears to act sometimes as an irritant. After its ordinary narcotic action passes off, another set of symptoms occasionally appear, which indicate inflammation of the alimentary canal. Cases of this kind are exceedingly

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 454.

rare; yet they have been met with, as the following extract shows. "A young man at Paris had been drinking brandy immoderately for several successive days, when at length he was attacked with shivering, nausea, feverishness, pain in the stomach, vomiting of everything he swallowed except cold water, thirst, and at last hiccup, delirium, jaundice, and convulsions; and death took place on the ninth day. On examining the body the stomach was found gangrenous over the whole villous coat; the colon too was much inflamed; and all the small intestines were red *."

A case of great complexity, but probably of the same nature, has been related by *Opitz* in Pyl's Memoirs. The subject was a woman liable to epilepsy, and addicted to excessive drinking. After one of her drinking-bouts she was seized with vomiting and severe pain of the bowels, afterwards with delirium, then with convulsions, and she died in twenty-four hours after the first attack. The stomach and intestines were greatly inflamed, a tablespoonful of blood was effused into the ventricles of the brain, and the left lung was purulent †.

Besides the immediate effects of spirituous liquors now described, there is still another variety of poisoning more common than any yet mentioned, and constituting a peculiar disease. People who fall into the unhappy vice of habitual intoxication, after remaining in a state of drunkenness for several days together, are often attacked with a singular maniacal affection, which is accompanied with tremors of the limbs, particularly of the hands, and after enduring for several days, ends at last in coma. When the delirium is not violent, the disease by proper treatment may be cured. But frequently after the delirium and tremor have continued mildly for some time, they increase, and the delirium becomes furious; in which case the disorder commonly proves fatal in two or three days more. This disease, which is now familiar to the physician, is called *delirium tremens*. It is supposed by some to depend on inflammation of the membranes of the brain, followed by effusion.

Other diseases, besides *delirium tremens*, are also slowly induced by the habitual and excessive use of spirituous liquors; but in general the habit of intoxication acts in inducing these diseases

* *Corvisart's Journ. de Méd.* xvii. 43.

† *Aufsätze*, v. 94.

only as a predisposing cause. A particular variety of tuberculated liver probably arises from the habitual use of spirits without the co-operation of other causes. The following have been enumerated among the diseases where the same habit acts powerfully as a predisposing cause—indurated pancreas,—indurated mesenteric glands—scirrhus pylorus,—catarrh of the bladder,—inflammation, suppuration, and induration of the kidneys,—incontinence of urine,—aneurism of the heart and great vessels,—apoplexy of the lungs,—varicose veins,—mania,—epilepsy,—tendency to gangrene of wounds,—spontaneous combustion *.

Of the Morbid Appearances.—Some doubts exist as to the morbid appearances in the bodies of those poisoned by overdoses of spirituous liquors.

In animals killed by alcohol, Orfila says he found the villous coat of the stomach constantly of a cherry-red colour. I have several times remarked the same appearance. When the stomach was empty before the alcohol was introduced, I have always found the prominent part of its rugæ of a deep cherry-red tint, the margin of the patches being more florid, and evidently consisting of a minute net-work of vessels.

In man these signs of irritation have not been always observed. In the patient who died in the Infirmary here, the stomach was quite natural to appearance.

The state of the brain differs much according to the mode of death. It is not an uncommon thing to find great congestion and even actual extravasation of blood in the heads of persons who have died of excessive continuous drinking, the excitement of such a debauch being very apt, as already mentioned, to induce apoplexy in a predisposed habit. Accordingly extravasation was found by *Professor Bernt* of Vienna in no less than four cases of the kind, two of which happened in the persons of young men not above twenty-two years of age †; and *Dr Cooke* quotes another instance in his work on nervous diseases ‡. In such cases it is natural to suppose that a predisposition to apoplexy must have concurred with the long-continued intoxication, otherwise it is not easy to see why death

* See on this subject, *Grötzer*, über die Trunksucht und ihre Folgen.—*Rust's Mag. für die ges. Heilkunde*, xx. 522.

† Beiträge zur Gerichtl. Arzneik. ii. 59. iii. 38.

‡ On Nervous Diseases, i. 219.

from extravasation is not more frequently produced by excessive drinking.

Extravasation is not apt to occur in the cases of rapid death brought on by a very large quantity swallowed at once. The circulation, indeed, is during life in a state quite the reverse of excitement; and accordingly the brain and its membranes are found quite healthy. They were particularly so in the man who died in the hospital here. It is right to mention, however, that one of Bernt's cases, although the symptoms and other particulars are not mentioned, possibly belongs to the present variety, as the man swallowed for a wager a quart of brandy at a draught *.

When delirium tremens proves fatal, some effusion is commonly found among the membranes of the brain. There is also, according to Andral, very extensive softening of the mucous coat of the stomach †.

In all cases of rapid poisoning with spirituous liquors some of the poison will be found in the stomach. For when the case is one of pure narcotic poisoning, unaided by the effects of blows, or exposure to cold, and the person dies in a few hours, the poison cannot be all absorbed before death.—Although the spirituous liquors used in Britain have all very powerful odours, the inspector in a case of importance ought not to confine himself to this test alone. He must subject the suspected matter to repeated distillation at a heat under 212° , till he procures the alcohol of the spirit in such a state of purity as to leave no doubt of its existence.

It is a singular fact, that a smell like that of alcohol, is sometimes exhaled by different parts of the body. Thus *Dr Cooke* mentions a case in which the fluid in the ventricles of the brain had the smell and taste of gin, the liquor which had been taken ‡; and in the case which occurred in the hospital here the odour of whisky was said to have been perceived in the

* Beiträge zur Gerichtl. Arzneik. iii. 38.

† Répertoire Gén. d'Anat. et de Physiol. Pathologique, i. 51.

‡ Treatise on Nervous Diseases, i. 222.—It is added that the liquid was inflammable. It would have been desirable that *Dr Cooke*, or rather his informer, *Sir A. Carlisle*, had mentioned how the inflammability was proved; for some fallacy may be strongly suspected; because gin of sufficient strength to take fire could not enter the blood-vessels without coagulating the blood, and so preventing its further progress.

pericardium. In a man who died of long-continued intoxication from immoderate drinking *Dr Wolff* found that the surface, and still more the ventricles, of the brain had a strong smell of brandy, although the contents of the stomach had not *. I confess, however, that the accuracy of all these statements appears questionable. In animals poisoned with alcohol introduced into the stomach I never could perceive the smell in any other part of the body; and I have several times remarked, that the venous blood and the brain of a fresh subject had a smell which a prepossessed person might have confounded with that of alcohol, although no spirituous liquor had been taken before death.

It is hardly necessary to add, that when the individual has survived the taking of the poison a considerable length of time, an odour of spirits will not be perceived either in the stomach or elsewhere. A question may even be entertained, whether the odour will always be found at the inspection of the body, although it might have been felt immediately after death. It is probable that, as in the instance of hydrocyanic acid, the poison, on account of its volatility, will escape in a few days. In this way only can be explained the occasional absence of the odour in persons who have been killed in the early stage of drunkenness. I could not perceive any odour of whisky in the stomach of the woman Campbell who was murdered by the notorious resurrectionist Burke, although she had drunk spirits to intoxication half an hour before her death. The body was not examined till thirty-eight hours after †.

From all that has been said there ought seldom to be much difficulty in recognizing a case of poisoning with spirituous liquors.

But before quitting the subject a form of it must be noticed which may be extremely difficult to distinguish. It was formerly remarked that the eatable mushrooms have been sometimes poisoned with substances possessing effects on the system analogous to those caused by the deleterious fungi. In the same manner spirituous liquors may be poisoned with narcotics al-

* *Rust's Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde*, xxv. 126.

† Cases and Observations in Medical Jurisprudence—Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, xxxi. 239.

lied to them in action. Thus in former parts of this work it has been stated that a young man was killed during a debauch in consequence of his companions having mingled opium with his wine ; that many persons have been poisoned and some killed by fermented liquors drugged in the same manner ; that murder has been accomplished by poisoning wine with nightshade : and that several fatal accidents have occurred in consequence of liqueurs having been too strongly impregnated with hydrocyanic acid to convert them into ratafia. Cases of this nature may be embarrassing. In general they may be made out by attending strictly to the symptoms, the quantity of the liquor taken, and the contents of the stomach. But it must be admitted, that if a murderer, who chooses such a method, should season his guest's drink judiciously and ply him well with it, a medical jurist might be puzzled to determine whether the liquor was pernicious in quality or in quantity.

Of Poisoning with Sulphuric Ether.

Sulphuric Ether is a poison of the same nature as alcohol. But the effects produced by it when taken in considerable doses are not very well known.

Orfila found that half an ounce introduced into the stomach of a dog and secured there by a ligature on the gullet, excited efforts to vomit, in ten minutes inability to stand, and in six minutes more, insensibility. In fifteen minutes more the animal revived a little, but soon became again comatose ; and it died three hours after the commencement of the experiment. The villous coat of the stomach was reddish-black, the other coats of a lively red colour*.

I am not acquainted with any case where ether has proved fatal to man. But from some observations published in the *Journal of Science* it appears to act energetically even in small doses. In moderate quantity it produces a strong sense of irritation in the throat, a feeling of fulness in the head, and other symptoms like those excited by nitrous-oxide gas. A gentleman, in consequence of inhaling it too long, was attacked with intermitting lethargy for thirty-six hours, depression of spirits and lowness of pulse†.

* *Toxicol. Gén.* ii. 456.

† *Journal of Science*, iv. 158.

APPENDIX.

1. *OXALIC ACID*.—*Gay-Lussac* has lately stated, that when animal matter is boiled with caustic potass, oxalic acid is formed in the solution. (*Le Globe*, 22 Juillet 1829). Since this curious fact came to my knowledge, I have not had leisure to try whether the alkaline carbonates have the same effect. If they have, the process for oxalic acid in organic mixtures (p. 144) is useless.

2. *Arsenic*.—I may take this opportunity of mentioning the heads of a very interesting case, lately communicated to me by *Dr Ward* of Dumfries. A lad, 17 years of age, after getting drunk, took three drachms of arsenic. In two hours and a half when *Dr Ward* first saw him there was slight nausea, and rather frequent pulse, but no pain or vomiting. Copious and frequent vomiting was excited by artificial means. In eight hours the pulse was more rapid, and the strength was failing. In seventeen hours there was increased languor. In twenty hours the limbs were cold ; there was great restlessness ; and vomiting occurred for the first time without artificial means. In thirty-six hours the lad was evidently sinking ; and there was some diarrhoea. In forty-one hours he died, without ever having complained of more than slight pain in the stomach on heavy pressure.—A very careful examination of the body was made, and the stomach was afterwards sent me for inspection and the contents for analysis. The stomach was externally vascular. Its contents were grayish-yellow, and free of blood. The villous coat was vascular ; and at the pyloric end of the great curvature the rugæ were dark bluish-black, prominent and hard. This prominence could not be smoothed out by stretching strongly the peritonæal coat : The rugæ continued hard and prominent to the size nearly of the little finger slit longitudinally ; and on

cutting into them, the cellular tissue between the mucous and muscular coats was seen injected and swelled by extravasated, but minutely incorporated blood. The villous coat was every where entire and strong. It was sprinkled here and there with yellow dust (see p. 251).—The contents exhibited a grayish, heavy sediment; this was separated, boiled in pure water, and tested with the copper, silver, and sulphureous tests, which all acted as on a pure solution of arsenic; and by means of sulphuretted-hydrogen, about a grain and a half of sulphuret was procured. Nearly as much was procured from the fluid contents, after boiling and filtration.—This case is deeply interesting in many respects. The extraordinary deviation from the usual violent symptoms in a case of so long duration is well worthy of notice. The great quantity of poison remaining after free and repeated vomiting, exemplifies a former statement to the same effect. The uninjured state of the villous coat in so long a case is also striking. Is there any natural acute disease which ever occasions a similar state to that in which the rugæ were found? The conversion of the oxide of arsenic into the sulphuret (the stomach not having been examined by me till five days after death) I have now witnessed for the fourth time; yet it is not mentioned by any author, and the possibility of it was denied on a late celebrated trial (*Trial of Mrs Smith, Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal*, xxvii. 463).—The detailed account of Dr Ward's case will appear in the January Number of the *Journal* now quoted.

3. *Hydrocyanic acid*.—Since referring to the cases of the seven unfortunate Parisian epileptics who died in one of the Parisian Hospitals from an accidental over-dose of hydrocyanic acid, I have seen *Orfila's* original account of the cases in a new journal, the *Annales d'Hygiène Publique et de Médecine-Légale*, iime partie, p. 487. I now find that the absence of the hydrocyanic odour in the bodies is easily accounted for on attending to the pointed experiments of *Schubarth* (567, 568.) The patients took nearly three drachms each of the *syrupus hydrocyanicus* of the *Codex Medicamentarius* of 1818, or twenty grains of *Vauquelin's* acid; and they lived from 30 to 45 minutes. When the poisoning was so slow, *Schubarth* never

found any hydrocyanic odour in animals even immediately after death.

4. *Bitter-Almond*.—I have been much surprised to find very lately that the essential oil of bitter-almond is now a common article in the shops, being distilled in great quantity in London for the use of confectioners throughout the whole country, who consume it for seasoning ratafia biscuits and liqueurs. It is perhaps not a more dangerous article than the cherry-laurel leaves and water once generally employed for the same purpose; but a slight error may be productive of serious consequences.—I have examined this oil since the sheet where it is treated of was thrown off. I do not know why M. Robiquet states that hydrocyanic acid cannot be found in it unless the action of potass be aided by heat (p. 574). If a drop is agitated in half an ounce of water, and then tested by the ferruginous test, a great quantity of blue precipitate is immediately formed without heat. The oil therefore consists of pure essential oil and hydrocyanic acid.

5. *Carbonic Acid Gas*.—My attention has just been called in the course of reading, to an interesting set of cases of poisoning with this gas, which I cannot pass without notice, as they show, in addition to the instances mentioned at p. 583, how easily the nature of such accidents may be misunderstood.—Four people in *Gerolshofen*, a district of Bavaria, were found one morning in bed, some dead, others comatose. One only recovered. A neighbour who had supped with them, but slept at home, did not suffer. The stomach and intestines were found very red and black; and the coats of the stomach brittle. The contents of the stomach, the remains of their supper, and the wine were analyzed without any suspicious substance being found. A little smoke having been noticed in the room by those who first entered it, the stove and fuel were examined, but without furnishing any insight into the cause of the accident. At last the cellar was examined, and then it was found that one of the sufferers had heated a copper-vessel there so incautiously, that the fire communicated with the unplastered planks of the floor above. The planks had burnt with a low

smothered flame, and the vapours passed through the crevices in the floor. One of the three who died lived for *five* days. This is the longest duration of a case of this kind of poisoning, which I have hitherto met with.—(*Buchner's Toxikologie*, s. 331.)

6. *Thorn-Apple*.—Both Professor Orfila (ii. 274,) and I (501, 616,) have mistaken a statement by Haller with regard to the appearances caused by this substance in a case he dissected. On reconsidering Haller's description, it is impossible to infer more from his expression than that *great congestion* was found in the *sinuses*.

INDEX.

| | Page | | Page |
|---|-------------|---|-------------|
| ABSORPTION, action of poisons through | 8 | Acid, hydrocyanic, its tests when pure | 555 |
| — effect of in removing poisons beyond the reach of analysis | 51 | — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 558 |
| Acetate of lead, tests of, in its pure state | 381 | — symptoms it induces in man | 563 |
| — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 408 | — may cause instant death | 559, 566 |
| — effects on the animal body. See <i>Lead</i> . | | — morbid appearances caused by it | 566 |
| Acetates of copper, their tests | 336 | — treatment of poisoning with | 570 |
| Acid, acetic, not poisonous | 152 | Acid, meconic, its tests | 516 |
| Acid, arsenious, its chemical properties | 174 | Acid, nitric. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | |
| — its taste | 175 | Acid, oxalic, its action on the animal body | 144 |
| — its solubility in various menstrua | 177 | — its morbid appearances | 149 |
| — its tests when in the solid state | 179 | — symptoms caused by it in man | 146 |
| — its tests when in solution | 186 | — its symptoms are occasionally of themselves complete proof of poisoning | 151 |
| — its liquid tests give complete evidence conjunctly, not separately | 194 | — its tests when pure | 141 |
| — its tests when mixed with organic substances | 197 | — process for, in organic mixtures | 143 and 683 |
| — extreme delicacy and certainty of the reduction-process for detecting | 181 | — treatment of poisoning with | 150 |
| — rejected tests for it in the solid and fluid state | 195 | Acid, sulpho-cyanic, not a poison | 563 |
| — rejected tests for it in organic mixtures | 200 | Acid, sulphuric. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | |
| — its effects on the body. See <i>Arsenic</i> . | | Acid, tartaric, not a poison | 152 |
| Acid, carbonic. See <i>Gas</i> . | | Acids, mineral, their action on animals | 122 |
| Acid, citric, not poisonous | 152 | — their morbid appearances | 128 |
| Acid, hydrochloric. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | | — their morbid appearances are at times of themselves complete proof of poisoning | 131 |
| Acid, hydrocyanic, its action on the body | 559 | — symptoms they cause in man classified | 123 |
| — acts in all its chemical combination | 561 | — their symptoms are at times alone complete proof of poisoning | 128 |
| — acts through every animal tissue | 560 | — their tests in their pure and mixed states | 115 |
| — enters the blood and communicates its odour | 567 | — throwing of, to disfigure or disable, is a capital crime | 116 |
| — why its odour is not always perceptible in the blood | 567 and 686 | — treatment of poisoning with | 133 |
| — contained in many plants, renders them poisonous | 573 | — effects of on the intestines after death | 131 |
| | | Aconita, the alkaloid of monkshood | 626 |
| | | <i>Aconitum</i> , poisoning with | 626 |
| | | Acrid poisons of the vegetable and animal kingdoms | 437 |

| | Page | | Page |
|--|------|---|------|
| Action of poisons | 1 | Animals, experiments on, may illustrate physiological points disputed on trials | 60 |
| — by absorption | 8 | Antidotes, by what principles the search for them must be regulated | 26 |
| — causes which modify the | 19 | Antimony, tests for its compounds | 354 |
| — local | 1 | Antimony, tartrate of. See <i>Tartar-emetica</i> . | |
| — remote | 4 | Apoplexy, distinction between it and narcotic poisoning, drawn from symptoms | 493 |
| — organs acted on by | 15 | — distinction between it and narcotic poisoning, drawn from morbid appearances | 497 |
| the remote | 7 | — congestive, appearances of | 499 |
| — rapidity of the | 5 | — from extravasation | 501 |
| — through sympathy | 5 | — serous | 500 |
| — applied to the discovery of antidotes | 26 | — simple | 497 |
| Administration of poison by prisoner. necessity of the proof of, on trials | 63 | Arsenate of potassa, its tests | 204 |
| — by prisoner, may be proved by pure medical evidence | 63 | Arsenic, tests for its compounds | 172 |
| <i>Aethusa</i> , poisoning with | 624 | — action of, illustrated by experiments on animals | 207 |
| Aggregation, state of, its effects on the action of poisons | 19 | — acts through all the animal tissues | 209 |
| Alcohol, poisoning with | 676 | — acts in all its chemical forms, except in the metallic state | 210 |
| — morbid appearances induced by | 680 | — action of is a little impaired by the effects of mixture—not by habit | 213 |
| — poisoning of with other poisons | 682 | — acts when applied to ulcers and eruptions | 232 |
| — symptoms of poisoning with, in its several degrees | 676 | — acts when applied to the sound skin | 237 |
| Alkalis and alkaline salts, fixed | 153 | — acts when introduced into the rectum | 234 |
| — their mode of action | 154 | — acts when thrust into the vagina | 235 |
| — morbid appearances caused by them | 158 | — acts powerfully when inhaled | 236 |
| — symptoms caused in man, several varieties of | 156 | — dose required to cause death | 212 |
| — tests for | 153 | — morbid appearances caused by it | 244 |
| — treatment of poisoning with | 159 | — morbid appearances sometimes not caused by it at all | 243 |
| Alkaline sulphurets. See <i>Sulphurets</i> . | | — morbid appearances caused by it after death | 262 |
| Almond. See <i>Bitter-almond</i> . | | — does it prevent the bodies of those poisoned with it from putrefying? | 254 |
| Ammonia and its salts, tests of | 166 | — symptoms it causes in man, classified according to three varieties | 214 |
| — their effects on man and animals | 167 | — symptoms of, at times supply alone complete evidence of poisoning | 239 |
| Ammoniacal gas, effects of on man, | 167 | — symptoms of, occasionally very trifling | 221 |
| Anemone, its effects as a poison | 448 | — symptoms of, how soon may | |
| Angustura-bark, false, its effects on man and animals | 644 | | |
| Animal acids, general observations on their effects | 437 | | |
| Animal matter poisoned by disease | 473 | | |
| — poisonous from ordinary putrefaction | 475 | | |
| — poisonous from modified putrefaction | 477 | | |
| Animals, evidence of poisoning from experiments on | 53 | | |
| — effects of suspected articles of food, on | 54 | | |
| — effects of suspected matters of vomiting or contents of stomach on | 58 | | |

| | Page | | Page |
|--|----------|---|------|
| they begin, and how long may they be delayed ? . . . | 215 | <i>Brucea antidysenterica</i> , poisoning with . . . | 644 |
| — symptoms of, how soon may they kill ? . . . | 219 | <i>Brucea</i> , alkaloid of false angustura bark . . . | 645 |
| — symptoms of, how long may they last ? . . . | 228 | Bryony-root, effects of on man and animals . . . | 445 |
| — treatment of poisoning with . . . | 263 | Calomel, its tests . . . | 271 |
| — treatment of, no antidotes known . . . | 265 | — can it be considered an irritant poison ? . . . | 318 |
| — changes it undergoes in the stomach after death . . . | 251 | <i>Caltha palustris</i> , its effects as a poison . . . | 448 |
| — metallic, not a poison . . . | 210 | Camphor, its effects on animals . . . | 646 |
| — oxide of. See <i>Acid, arsenious sulphurets</i> of. See <i>Sulphurets</i> | | — morbid appearances caused by . . . | 648 |
| Arsenite of copper, its tests . . . | 202 | — symptoms excited by, in man . . . | 647 |
| — seldom contained in mineral-green . . . | 203, 333 | Cantharides, physical characters of . . . | 454 |
| — of potass, its tests . . . | 203 | — action of on animals . . . | 454 |
| <i>Atropa</i> , poisoning with . . . | 609 | — morbid appearances caused by . . . | 458 |
| — symptoms induced by it in man . . . | 610 | — symptoms it excites in man . . . | 455 |
| — morbid appearances caused by it . . . | 613 | — treatment of poisoning with . . . | 459 |
| <i>Atropia</i> , alkaloid of belladonna . . . | 609 | Carbonate of ammonia . . . | 160 |
| Bacon, poisonous at times . . . | 483 | — of baryta, tests of . . . | 431 |
| Baryta, poisoning with its compounds . . . | 431 | — of lead, tests of . . . | 381 |
| — muriate of, tests for . . . | 432 | — of lead is formed on lead by the action of air and water, 431—and see <i>Lead</i> . | |
| — muriate and carbonate, their effects on man and animals . . . | 433 | Carbonates of potass and soda, tests of . . . | 154 |
| — morbid appearances caused by . . . | 435 | Carbonic acid. See <i>Gas</i> . | |
| — treatment of poisoning with . . . | 435 | — oxide gas, effects of, on man . . . | 603 |
| Belladonna. See <i>Atropa</i> . | | Carburetted-hydrogen gas, its effects on man . . . | 594 |
| Bichloride of mercury. See <i>Corrosive Sublimate</i> . | | Castor-oil-seeds, effects of, on man and animals, . . . | 443 |
| Bismuth, poisoning with its compounds . . . | 371 | Cheese, occasionally poisonous, without intentional adulteration . . . | 479 |
| Bitter-almond, its poisonous effects, may cause death . . . | 574, 576 | Chemical analysis, evidence of general poisoning from . . . | 47 |
| — essential oil of, its effects as a poison . . . | 575 | — may be rendered unavailing by vomiting and purging . . . | 49 |
| — essential oil of, its composition . . . | 574 | — may be rendered useless by absorption . . . | 51 |
| Bitter apple, poisoning with . . . | 446 | — may be fruitless, because the poison has been decomposed . . . | 52 |
| Bitter cassada, poisoning with . . . | 444 | Chemical combination, its influence in modifying the operation of poisons . . . | 19 |
| Bitter-sweet, a feeble poison . . . | 553 | Chemical decomposition, its effect in removing poisons beyond the reach of analysis . . . | 52 |
| Blood, discovery of poisons in the boiling water, effects of, when swallowed . . . | 13, 488 | Cherry-laurel water, a deadly poison . . . | 377 |
| — causes cynanche laryngea . . . | 489 | — essential oil of, is the same as the oil of bitter-almond . . . | 578 |
| Brain, inflammation of its membranes, distinguished from narcotic poisoning . . . | 506 | | |
| — inflammation of its substance, distinguished from narcotic poisoning . . . | 507 | | |
| — hypertrophy of, distinguished from narcotic poisoning . . . | 509 | | |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|----------|--|------|
| Chlorine, its effects on man and animals | 136, 588 | Corrosive-sublimate, action on animals. See <i>Mercury</i> . | |
| Cholera imitates irritant poisoning, and how to be distinguished | 92 | chemical properties of | 271 |
| its shortest duration, | 93 | is decomposed | 277 |
| supposed to have been caused by emanations from a cess-pool | 593 | by organic principles | 271 |
| Chrome, poisoning with the compounds of | 372 | process for, in the solid state | 271 |
| <i>Cicuta</i> , its effects on man and animals | 622 | process by reduction when it is dissolved | 272 |
| Cinnabar, its tests | 269 | process by liquid tests when it is dissolved | 273 |
| Classification of poisons | 81 | process for it in organic mixtures | 280 |
| Cluster-cherry, its distilled water and essential oil are active poisons | 581 | rejected tests for it in the pure state | 276 |
| <i>Cocculus-indicus</i> , its effects on man and animals | 649 | rejected processes for organic mixtures | 283 |
| <i>Colchicum autumnale</i> , effects of, on man | 632 | symptoms caused by it in man. See <i>Mercury</i> . | |
| Cold water, death from drinking it, imitating irritant poisoning | 90 | Cyanide of mercury, tests for | 285 |
| Colic, how it is distinguished from irritant poisoning | 100 | its effects on man | 317 |
| Colica-pictorum, causes of | 417 | Cyanogen gas, its effects on animals | 605 |
| trades which are subject to suffer | 419 | Daffodil, its effects as a poison | 451 |
| precautions for preventing it in workmen | 427 | <i>Daphne</i> , effects of its different species on man and animals | 450 |
| Colocynthis, effects of, on man and animals | 446 | Darnel-grass, its effects on man | 674 |
| Common salt, a poison in very large doses | 491 | <i>Datura</i> , poisoning with | 614 |
| Conduct of prisoner, illustrated by medical evidence, may prove his guilt | 70 | <i>Datura</i> , alkaloid of thorn-apple | 615 |
| Conia, alkaloid of hemlock | 621 | Dead-tongue, poisoning with | 623 |
| Conium, effects of on man and animals | 620 | Death-bed declaration in cases of poisoning, its importance, and hints for collecting it | 72 |
| Copper, poisoning with | 351 | Delphinia, alkaloid of stavesacre | 449 |
| action of its compounds | 346 | <i>Delphinium</i> , poisoning with | 449 |
| corrosion of, by articles of food and drink | 337 | Digestion of poisons, tends to remove them beyond the reach of analysis | 52 |
| corroded by saline solutions | 338 | <i>Digitalis</i> , poisoning with | 632 |
| corroded by wine and vegetable acids | 339 | Distension of stomach, death from, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 87 |
| corroded by fatty matters | 340 | Epilepsy, distinction between it and narcotic poisoning from the symptoms | 501 |
| metallic, not poisonous | 347 | distinction of, from narcotic poisoning by morbid appearances | 504 |
| morbid appearances caused by | 351 | Ergot. See <i>Spurred-Rye</i> . | |
| process for detecting its salts when pure | 331 | Ether, effects of on man and animals | 683 |
| process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 342 | Euphorbium, its effects on man and animals | 441 |
| sulphuret not poisonous, unless long exposed to the air | 348 | Evidence of general poisoning from symptoms | 32 |
| symptoms of poisoning with, in man | 348 | from morbid appearances | 43 |
| treatment of poisoning with corrosion caused by poisons, examples of | 352 | chemical analysis | 47 |
| | 1 | from experiments on animals | 53 |

693

| | Page | | Page |
|---|------|--|----------|
| Evidence of general poisoning from moral circumstances | 61 | Gas, sulphuretted-hydrogen, effects when breathed by man | 589 |
| Fainting, mortal, distinction between it and narcotic poisoning | 511 | on vegetables | 590 |
| Feigned poisoning | 76 | appearances caused by | 591 |
| Ferrocyanate of potass not poisonous | 562 | proves morbid | |
| Fish-poison | 461 | fatal, though applied to the skin only | 585, 591 |
| Fly-powder, tests for | 173 | Gas, sulphurous acid, extremely poisonous to plants | 601 |
| Fool's-parsley, effects on man and animals | 624 | Gases,—which of them are negative-ly, and which positively poisonous | 584 |
| Foxglove, its effects on man and animals | 633 | Gastritis. See <i>Stomach</i> . | |
| Fowler's solution, tests of | 203 | General poisoning, evidence of, 30, and see <i>Evidence</i> . | |
| Fungi, list of the wholesome | 651 | Glass-powder, is it a poison? | 487 |
| list of the deleterious | 652 | Gold, poisoning with its compounds | 370 |
| circumstances which modify their qualities | 652 | Grain, sometimes poisonous | 663 |
| rules for knowing poisonous | 654 | unripe, its supposed effects on man | 672 |
| active principles of | 655 | Green-vitriol. See <i>Sulphate of Iron</i> . | |
| symptoms of poisoning with morbid appearances caused by | 660 | Gullet, perforation of, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 99, 111 |
| treatment of poisoning with poisoning of wholesome kinds with other poisons | 661 | Habit, its effect in modifying the action of poisons | 24 |
| Gas, carbonic acid, morbid appearances caused by | 602 | Hæmatemesis, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 100 |
| is poisonous positively, not negatively | 595 | Hellebore, effects of its different species on man and animals | 628 |
| symptoms caused by, when pure | 596 | Hellebore, white. See <i>Veratrum</i> . | |
| symptoms it causes when diluted with air | 597 | Hemlock, its effects on man and animals | 620 |
| symptoms, when from burning charcoal | 598 | Hemlock dropwort, its effects as a poison | 623 |
| symptoms, when from burning coal | 600 | Henbane. See <i>Hyoscyamus</i> . | |
| symptoms, when from burning tallow | 600 | Hot liquids cause symptoms of irritant poisoning | 488 |
| symptoms, when formed by respiration | 602 | Hydriodate of potass, its effect on animals | 139 |
| treatment of poisoning with | 603 | its tests | 138 |
| Gas, carbonic oxide, its effects on man | 604 | Hydrochlorate of ammonia. See <i>Ammonia</i> . | |
| its effects on plants | 605 | Hydrochloric acid. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | |
| Gas, carburetted-hydrogen, effects on man | 594 | Hydrocyanic acid. See <i>Acid</i> . | |
| Gas, chlorine, its effects on man | 588 | Hyoscyamus, its effects on man and animals | 550 |
| Gas, cyanogen, its effects on animals and plants | 605 | Hypertrophy of Brain. See <i>Brain</i> . | |
| Gas, muriatic acid, very poisonous to plants | 589 | Idiosyncrasy, its influence in modifying the action of poisons | 2 |
| Gas, nitric oxide and nitrous acid, effects when injected into the veins | 585 | sometimes renders wholesome articles deleterious to individuals | 24, 466 |
| nitrous acid, effects on man | 587 | Iliac-passion imitates irritant poisoning | 100 |
| Gas, nitrous oxide, its effects on man and plants | 604 | Imaginary poisoning | 75 |
| Gas, sulphuretted-hydrogen, effects when injected into the veins | 585 | Imputed poisoning | 78 |

| | Page | | Page |
|--|----------|---|----------|
| Inflammation of intestines. See <i>Intestines</i> . | | Lead, morbid appearances caused by | 422 |
| — of stomach. See <i>Stomach</i> . | | — processes for detecting its compounds | 381 |
| Insects, poisonous | 471 | — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 408 |
| Intent in the administration of poison may be sometimes proved by medical evidence | 66 | — sulphuret of, not poisonous | 412 |
| Intestines, inflammation of, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 95 | — symptoms caused by in man, classified according to two varieties | 412 |
| — perforation of, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 100, 111 | — symptoms caused by, as an irritant | 412 |
| Iodine, its effects on man and animals | 136 | — symptoms of, constituting the disease colica pictonum | 414 |
| Irritant poisons, general observations on | 84 | — tradesmen who are subject to suffer from poisoning with | 419 |
| — distribution of into orders | 113 | — treatment of, poisoning with | 425 |
| — morbid appearances of, contrasted with those of various natural diseases | 102 | Lead-glazing is rapidly acted on by acidulous fluids in some circumstances, not in others | 403, 404 |
| — symptoms of, contrasted with those of various natural diseases | | Lettuce-opium, effect of on animals | 553 |
| Irritation, examples of, caused by poisons. | 2 | Lime, poisoning with | 165 |
| Jalap, its effects as a poison | 451 | Liver of sulphur. See <i>Sulphureta</i> . | |
| Jatropha, its effects on man and animals | 443 | Litharge, tests for | 381 |
| <i>Juniperus sabina</i> , its poisonous effects | 452 | Local action of poisons | 1 |
| King's-yellow, its tests and composition | 206 | <i>Lolium temulentum</i> , its effects on man | 674 |
| <i>Lactuca</i> , poisoning with | 553 | Manchineel, its effects on man and animals | 444 |
| Lead, action of air and water on | 384 | Marsh-marigold, its effects on man and animals | 448 |
| — adulteration of wines with | 404 | Meadow-saffron, its effects on man | 632 |
| — adulteration of spirits with | 407 | Mechanical irritants produce the same effects as irritant poisons | 485 |
| — adulterations of a mechanical nature | 407 | Meconic acid, its tests | 516 |
| — corrosion of by distilled water | 384 | <i>Meloe proscarabæus</i> , its poisonous effects | 459 |
| — corrosion of by water prevented by salts in solution | 386 | Melæna, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 100 |
| — corrosion of, prevented by excessively minute proportions of some salts | 388 | <i>Meningitis</i> , how distinguished from narcotic poisoning | 506 |
| — corrosion of, by natural waters | 391 | <i>Menispermum cocculus</i> , poisoning with | 649 |
| — corrosion of, by rain and snow water | 394 | Mercurial salivation in cases of poisoning, when does it begin? | 299 |
| — corrosion of, by some spring waters | 395 | — phenomena of | 302 |
| — corrosion of, not caused by some spring waters | 393 | — can it be confounded with any other disorder? | 304 |
| — dissolved by many acidulous fluids | 399 | — may it return after a long intermission? | 307 |
| — dissolved by these fluids much more rapidly if it is oxidated | 403 | — its duration | 306 |
| — metallic, is not poisonous | 411 | — in what modes it may prove fatal | 308 |
| — mode of action on the animal body | 410 | Mercury, action of its soluble compounds on the animal body | 286 |
| | | — acts through all animal tissues | 312 |
| | | — acts in all soluble chemical compounds | 317 |
| | | — acts not, when in the metallic state | 315 |
| | | — acts not, in the form of sulphuret | 317 |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|--------------------|---|------|
| Mercury acts not, when its soluble compounds are decomposed by organic principles | 321 | Muscles, idiosyncrasy sometimes makes them poisonous | 466 |
| — existence in the blood of those who have taken it is doubtful | 289 | — insects of a poisonous nature entering their shell, will this explain their effects? | 468 |
| — morbid appearances caused by | 323 | — principle of a poisonous nature not yet discovered in them | 467 |
| — processes for its compounds when pure | 268 | — symptoms and morbid appearances caused by the poisonous | 462 |
| — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 280 | Mushrooms. See <i>Fungi</i> . | |
| — symptoms of poisoning with, classified according to three varieties | 294 | <i>Narcissus Pseudo-narcissus</i> , a poison | 451 |
| — symptoms of corrosive poisoning with, their longest duration | 298, 300 | Narcotico-acrid poisons, general remarks on | 606 |
| — symptoms of, their shortest duration in fatal cases | 298 | Narcotic poisoning, its symptoms and morbid appearances, contrasted with those of natural disease | 492 |
| — symptoms of, sometimes furnish of themselves decisive evidence of poisoning | 321 | Narcotics, their active principles | 512 |
| — treatment of poisoning with, and antidotes | 328 | Narcotine, its tests | 518 |
| Metals, not poisonous unless oxidated | 210, 315, 347, 411 | — its effects on animals | 539 |
| Mezereon, its effects on man and animals | 450 | Nervous local impressions, examples of caused by poisons | 2 |
| Milk at times poisonous without intentional adulteration | 482 | <i>Nicotiana Tabacum</i> . See <i>Tobacco</i> . | |
| Mineral-green, tests of | 332 | Nicotin, poisonous principle of tobacco, | 617 |
| — See <i>Arsenite of Copper</i> . | | Nightshade. See <i>Solanum—Atropa</i> . | |
| Mixture, its effect in modifying the action of poisons | 20 | Nitre, its tests | 160 |
| Monkshood, its effects on man and animals | 626 | — its action and symptoms in man | 160 |
| Moral evidence of poisoning | 61 | — morbid appearances caused by | 163 |
| Morbid appearances, evidence of general poisoning from | 43 | Nitric acid. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | |
| Morphia, its tests | 517 | Nitric oxide gas, its effects on animals | 588 |
| — its effects on man and animals | 538 | Nitrous acid vapours, its effects on man | 587 |
| Muriate of baryta. See <i>Baryta</i> . | | Nitrous oxide gas, its effects on man | 604 |
| Muriate of mercury. See <i>Calomel—Corrosive Sublimata</i> . | | Nux-vomica, action of, on animals | 639 |
| Muriate of soda, a poison in very large quantity | 491 | — morbid appearances caused by | 642 |
| Muriatic acid. See <i>Acids, Mineral</i> . | | — symptoms it excites in man | 640 |
| Muriatic acid gas | 589 | — symptoms of, sometimes alone are complete evidence of poisoning | 644 |
| Muscles are occasionally poisonous | 462 | — its tests | 638 |
| — causes why they become poisonous | 466 | <i>Enanthe</i> , poisoning with | 623 |
| — copper cannot account for their effects | 466 | Opium, frequently used for the purpose of poisoning | 514 |
| — decay, does it render them poisonous? | 466 | — action of, illustrated by experiments | 523 |
| — disease, will this explain their effects? | 467 | — acts as a poison through every animal tissue, even the skin | 536 |
| | | — chemical history of | 515 |
| | | — chemical analysis cannot detect it in the blood | 526 |
| | | — morbid appearances caused by | 540 |
| | | — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 518 |
| | | — may cause death and not be | |

| | Page | | Page |
|--|-------------|--|---------|
| discoverable in the stomach, why ? | 51, 52, 521 | Sal-ammoniac, its tests | 166 |
| Opium, symptoms of, in man | 527 | — its action on animals | 169 |
| — symptoms of, how soon may they begin, and how long may they be delayed ? | 529 | Salivation may be caused by various poisons | 304 |
| — ordinary, shortest, and longest duration of fatal poisoning with | 534 | — may be caused by ulcerated sore-throat | 304 |
| — smallest fatal dose of | 535 | — sometimes an idiopathic disease | 305 |
| — principles contained in | 515 | — sometimes arises from the influence of the imagination | 305 |
| — tests for the principles of, when pure | 516 | Salivation, mercurial. See <i>Mercurial</i> . | |
| — treatment of poisoning with | 544 | Salt, common, a poison in very large quantity | 491 |
| Peach-flowers may cause fatal poisoning | 581 | Savin, its effects on man and animals | 452 |
| Pepper, a poison in very large doses | 490 | Sausages, occasionally poisonous | 477 |
| Perforation. See <i>Stomach—Intestines—Gullet</i> . | | <i>Scilla maritima</i> , effects on man and animals | 630 |
| Peritonæum, inflammation of, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 97 | <i>Secale cornutum</i> . See <i>Spur</i> . | |
| Phosphorus, its effects on man and animals | 134 | Secret poisoning | 30, 230 |
| Picrotoxa, alkaloid of <i>Cocculus-indicus</i> | 649 | Serpents, venomous | 470 |
| Pretended poisoning | 76 | Silver, poisoning with its compound | 368 |
| Protochloride of mercury. See <i>Calomel</i> . | | Simultaneous illness of several persons, important proof of general poisoning | 68 |
| <i>Prunus lauro-cerasus</i> . See <i>Cherry-lauzel</i> . | | Solanum, effects of its species on man and animals | 553 |
| <i>Prunus padus</i> . See <i>Cluster-cherry</i> . | | Spinal chord, diseases of, distinguished from narcotic poisoning | 510 |
| Prussiate. See <i>Ferro-cyanate</i> . | | Spirituuous liquors. See <i>Alcohol</i> . | |
| Prussiate of mercury, its tests | 285 | Spur, what kinds of grain are attacked by | 664 |
| Prussic acid. See <i>Acid, Hydrocyanic</i> . | | Spurred-rye, its causes | 664 |
| Putrefaction of the body, not a proof of poisoning, when premature | 44 | — chemical analysis of | 666 |
| — does arsenic preserve the body from ? | 254 | — effects on man and animals | 667 |
| Putrefied animal matter, its effects as a poison on man and animals | 475, 477 | — miscarriage supposed to be induced by | 670 |
| Quantity or dose, its influence in modifying the action of poisons | 18 | Squill, poisoning with | 630 |
| <i>Ramollissement</i> . See <i>Brain</i> . | | Stavesacre, its effects on man and animals | 449 |
| Ranunculacæ, their effects on man and animals | 447, 626 | St Ignatius' bean, effects of, on man and animals | 644 |
| Realgar, its tests | 204 | Stomach, distension of, death from contrasted with irritant poisoning | 87 |
| Remote action of poisons, through what channel is it carried on ? | 4 | — fibrinous and mucous effusion in, imitates the effects of irritant poisoning | 106 |
| Red-lead, tests for | 389 | — gelatinization of, a cause of perforation | 107 |
| Red-precipitate, tests for | 269 | — inflammation of, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 94 |
| Redness of stomach. See <i>Stomach</i> . | | — inflammation of, is it in its acute state ever a natural disease ? | 94 |
| Rupture of stomach, death from, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 88 | — partial laceration of, contrasted with irritant poisoning | 89 |
| — of duodenum, death from, how distinguished from irritant poisoning | 89 | — redness of, from natural causes, imitates the effects of irritant poisons | 102 |
| Rust of wheat, is not poisonous | 672 | | |
| Rye. See <i>Spurred-rye</i> . | | | |

| | Page | | Page |
|---|--------|--|------------------------|
| Stomach, rupture of, contrasted with the effects of irritant poisons | 88 | sometimes of themselves be complete evidence of poisoning | 123, 151, 239, 321 644 |
| — spontaneous perforation of, distinguished from irritant poisoning | 97 | Syncopal asphyxia, how distinguished from narcotic poisoning | 511 |
| — spontaneous perforation of, its symptoms and varieties | 97 | Tartar-emetic, action of on animals | 359 |
| — spontaneous perforation of, its morbid appearances, nature and causes | 106 | — action on the skin | 364 |
| — ulceration of, how distinguished from the effects of irritant poisons | 106 | — morbid appearances caused by | 365 |
| Strontia, its salts not poisonous | 436 | — process for detecting it in a pure solution | 355 |
| Strychnia, alkaloid of the <i>Strychni</i> , effects of, on animals | 637 | — process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 357 |
| <i>Strychnos</i> , which of its species are poisonous | 636 | — symptoms excited in man by | 360 |
| Sulphate of copper, tests for | 354 | — is sometimes not poisonous in large doses | 362 |
| — iron, occasionally poisonous | 490 | — treatment of poisoning with | 365 |
| — magnesia, poisonous in very large doses | 490 | Thorn-apple, effects on man and animals | 616 |
| — mercury, its tests | 269 | Tin, poisoning with its compounds | 367 |
| — zinc, tests of when pure | 373 | Tissues, influence of different, in modifying the action of poisons | 21 |
| — zinc, effects on man | 374 | Tobacco, effects of on man and animals | 616 |
| — zinc, morbid appearances caused by | 378 | — effects of by the way of injection | 618 |
| — zinc, process for detecting it in organic mixtures | 374 | — not injurious to workmen who manufacture it | 619 |
| Sulpho-cyanic acid, a very feeble poison | 563 | Toffana, alleged effects of the <i>Aqua toffana</i> | 230 |
| Sulphur, its effects on man and animals | 135 | <i>Tremblement métallique</i> , its nature and causes | 310 |
| Sulphuret of the alkalis, effects on man, morbid appearances, and treatment of poisoning with | 170 | Treatment of poisoning, general inferences as to, drawn from the physiological action of poisons | 26 |
| — antimony, tests of | 354 | Turbith-mineral, its tests | 270 |
| — arsenic, their tests | 204 | Unripe grain, its supposed deleterious effects | 672 |
| — arsenic, its effects as a poison | 210 | Upas-antiar | 660 |
| — copper, not poisonous, unless long exposed to the air | 348 | Upas tieuté | 644 |
| — lead, not poisonous | 411 | Vegetable acrids, general remarks on their effects | 437 |
| — mercury, its tests | 269 | Venomous insects | 471 |
| — mercury, not poisonous | 317 | Venomous serpents | 470 |
| Sulphuretted-hydrogen. See <i>Gas</i> . | | Veratra, alkaloid of <i>veratrum</i> and <i>colchicum</i> | 631 |
| Sulphuric acid. See <i>Acide</i> , <i>Mineral</i> . | | <i>Veratrum</i> , poisoning with the different species of | 630 |
| Sympathetic effects of poisons | 5 | Verdigris, artificial, tests of | 336 |
| Symptoms of poisoning, evidence from | 32 | Verdigris, natural, tests of | 334 |
| — general | 32 | Vermilion, tests of | 269 |
| — characters of, contrasted with those of the symptoms of natural disease | 32, 37 | Vitriol, blue. See <i>Sulphate of Copper</i> . | |
| — suddenness of the invasion of | 33 | Vomiting, effects of in removing poisons beyond the reach of analysis | 49 |
| — com- mence after a meal | 36, 39 | Water-hemlock, effects of on man and animals | 622 |
| — com- mence during health | 37, 41 | Wheat, rust of, is hardly poisonous | 673 |
| — regula- rity of their increase | 35, 38 | White-lead, tests for | 381 |
| — unifor- mity of their nature | 36, 38 | White-vitriol. See <i>Sulphate of Zinc</i> . | |
| — may | | Zinc, poisoning with its compounds | 373 |
| | | — sulphate of. See <i>Sulphate</i> . | |

DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATE.

1. Tube for reducing very small portions of arsenic or mercury. The figure is of the natural size. The ball may be blown larger, if the material to be reduced is bulky.
2. A small glass funnel, for introducing the material into the tube Fig. 1, without soiling its inside.
3. The ordinary apparatus for disengaging sulphuretted-hydrogen. The funnel must be a little longer than the emerging tube. The fluid should not be at any time much higher than in the figure, in order to secure the operator against its effervescing up into the emerging tube. The figure is a third of the natural size.
4. Instrument for washing down scanty precipitates on filters. It is a thin bottle capable of standing the fire—half-filled with water, which may be boiled on occasion,—and having its cork pierced with a small tube drawn at its outer end to a very fine bore. The breath is impelled into the bottle, and, the bottle being then reversed, a very fine stream issues with great force. This exceedingly useful and simple apparatus is the invention, I believe, of Berzelius.
5. Tubes of natural size for collecting small portions of mercury by the process p. 280–283.
6. Pipette, one-third the natural size, for removing by suction fluids lying over precipitates. Some have a rectangular bend in the upper part, by means of which the operator sees better the point of the instrument when in action; but such pipettes are very difficult to clean. That represented in the figure is easily cleaned with a feather.
7. Apparatus for reducing the sulphurets of some metals by a stream of hydrogen. A, the vessel with zinc and diluted sulphuric acid, the latter of which may be renewed by the funnel B. C, a ball on the emerging tube to prevent the liquid thrown up by the effervescence from passing forward. D, E, corks by which C and G are fitted into F, the tube which contains the sulphuret at F. G, the exit-tube for the sulphuretted-hydrogen, playing into a vessel containing acetate of lead. When the hydrogen has passed long enough to expel all the air, the spirit-lamp flame is applied at F.; and when sulphuretted hydrogen is formed, the lead solution is blackened. The figure is one-third the size of the apparatus.

Fig. 1.



Fig. 2.



Fig. 3.

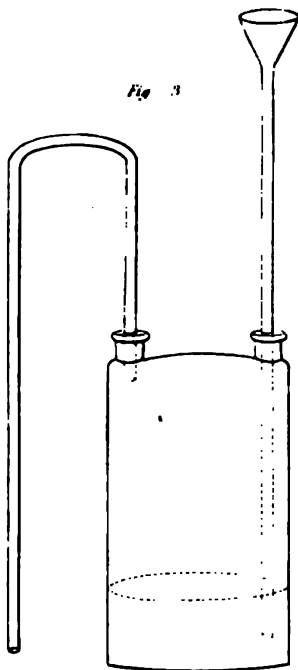


Fig. 4.

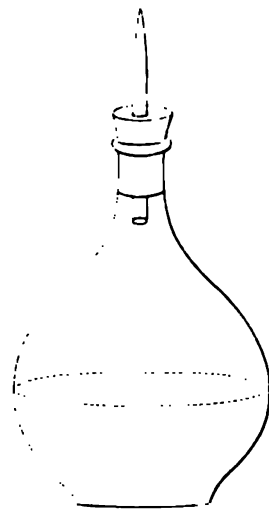


Fig. 5.

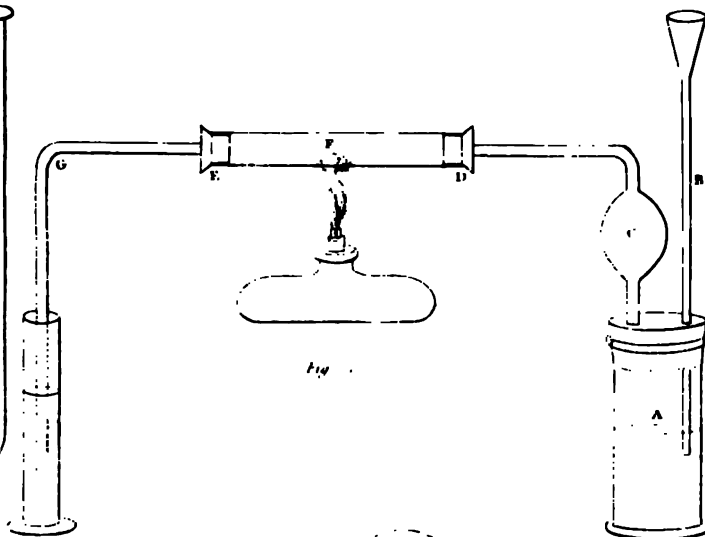
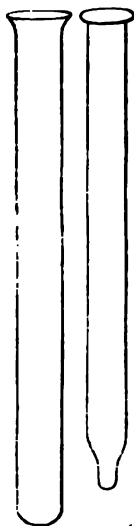
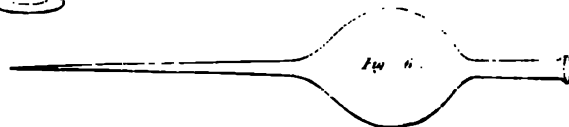


Fig. 6.



Wm. S. Smith

